INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING
PUBLICATIONS:

SERIES A. (Size 13,3 cm. X 19,8 cm.)


III. PAUL VINOGRAPOFF: Custom and Right. 1925. 109 pages. N. kr. 2.50.

IV. OTTO JESPERSEN: Mankind, Nation and Individual from a Linguistic Point of View. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 5.00.

IVA. OTTO JESPERSEN: Menneskehed, nasjon og individ i sproget. 1925. 208 pages. N. kr. 5.00.

V. HAAKON SHETELIG: Préhistoire de la Norvège. 1926. 280 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 6.75.

VA. HAAKON SHETELIG: Norges forhistorie; problemer og resultater i norsk arkeologi. 1926. 227 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 5.00.


VIa. A. W. BRØGGER: Det norske folk i oldtiden. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 4.00.

VII. CARL MEINHOF: Die Religionen der Afrikaner in ihrem Zusammenhang mit dem Wirtschaftsleben. 1926. 96 pages, 7 plates. N. kr. 3.00.

VIII. BERNHARD KARLGREN: Philology and Ancient China. 1926. 167 p. N. kr. 5.00.


IXa. MAGNUS OLSEN: Ættegård og helligdom; norske stedsnavn, sosialt og religionshistorisk belyst. 1926. 302 pages. N. kr. 5.50, bound. N. kr. 8.00.


Xa. KNUT LIESTØL: Upphavet til den islendiske ættesaga. 1929. 246 pages, N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.


XII. ROLF NORDHAGEN: De senkvartere klimavekslinger i Nordeuropa og deres betydning for kulturhistorien. 1933. 246 pages, 79 illustrations, 1 synoptic table. N. kr. 3.00, bound N. kr. 5.50.

XIII. MARIAN SAN NICOLÔ: Beiträge zur Rechtsgeschichte im Bereiche der keilschriftlichen Rechtsquellen. 1931. 273 pages, 9 plates, 1 table. N. kr. 8.00, bound N. kr. 10.50.


XVI. HAAKON SHETELIG: Vikingeminner i Vest-Europa. 1933. 270 pages, 86 illustrations. N. kr. 5.00, bound N. kr. 7.50.


SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION "LES BELLES LETTRES"

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

OSLO 1938
H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION "LES BELLES LETTRES"
GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON
IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>XIII</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**YIDGHA-MUNJI**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. <em>Introduction</em></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Phonetic System.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. Consonants</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35. Vowels</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. Stress</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. Groups of Consonants</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Historical Phonology.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonants.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. Initial Surd Stops and</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affricates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45. Intervocalic Surd Stops and</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affricates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52. Voiced Stops and Affricates</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. Cerebrals</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63. Surd Fricatives</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69. Sibilants</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76. Nasals</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77. Liquids</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80. Glottal</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81. Semivowels</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83. Prothetic w- and y-</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. Groups of Consonants</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87. First Component a Voiced</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>(Stop or) Fricative</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>90. First Component a Surd</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fricative</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103. First Component a Sibilo-</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114. First Component $h$</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116. First Component a Nasal</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122. First Component a Rolled</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135. Assimilation</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136. Dissimilation and Differe-</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ntiation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137. Metathesis and Interversion</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138. Vowels</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139. Ir. a</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143. Ir. a</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147. Ir. i</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148. Ir. i</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149. Ir. u</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150. Ir. ū</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151. Ir. ş</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152. Diphthongs</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154. Umlaut</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162. Accent and Contraction</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168. Ancient Final Consonants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Vowels</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169. Prothetic Vowels</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170. Relative Chronology of Sound-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Changes</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paragraph.</td>
<td>Page.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Morphology.</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouns.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem-Formation.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173. I. Primary Stems</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177. II. Feminines in -o (-a)</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient Suffixes in k.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181. III. Nouns in γ, -γ</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182. IV. Masculines in Y-ε, M -iy</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185. V. Nouns in -a (-o)</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187. VI. Nouns in -k</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188. VII. Nouns in -go</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189. VIII. Nouns in -ko (-iko)</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190. IX. Nouns in γa, -ga</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191. X. Nouns in -i</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192. XI. Nouns in -e</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193. XII. Nouns with other</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffixes</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noun Inflection.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194. The Article</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195. Gender</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196. Number</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199. Case</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200. Composition</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201. Adjectives</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202. Numerals</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pronouns.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203. Personal Pronouns</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205. Enclitic Personal Pronouns</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206. Demonstrative Pronouns</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210. Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>211. Use of the Cases and Prepositions</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222. Adverbs</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbs.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223. Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227. The Present Stem</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>230. Present</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232. Durative Present</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233. Durative Pretérite</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>234. Imperative</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>235. The Past Stem</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>244. The Pretérite</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>247. Imperfect</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248. Perfect</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250. Pluperfect</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251. Various Modal Forms of the Verb</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252. First Conditional</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>253. Second Conditional</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254. Subjunctive</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255. Concessive</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256. Potential</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257. Passive</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258. Interrogative Particle</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>259. Nominal Forms of the Verb.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>259. Participles</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260. Infinitive</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261. Conjunctions</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texts and Translations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocabulary</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of Names</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**S Angelesh-Ishkashi**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph.</th>
<th>Page.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Introduction</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Phonetic System</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Consonants</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Groups of Consonants</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Vowels</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical Phonology.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonants.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Initial Surd Stops and Affricates</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paragraph</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54.</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66.</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69.</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74.</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75.</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76.</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77.</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79.</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82.</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83.</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84.</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85.</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86.</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87.</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88.</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89.</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90.</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91.</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93.</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94.</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Morphology.

**Nouns.**

- Primary Stems 334
- Suffixes in *k* 334
- Other Suffixes 337
- Gender 338
- Number 338
- Case 340
- Agent Case 340
- Accusative 340
- Genitive 341
- Dative 342
- Other Local "Cases" 342
- Adjectives 343
- Numerals 344

**Pronouns.**

- Personal Pronouns 345
- Enclitic Personal Pronouns 348
- Demonstrative Pronouns 348
- Examples of the use of the Demonstratives 350
- Reflexive Pronoun 352
- Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns 352

**Verbs.**

- Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.
  - "To Be" 353
  - "To Become" 356
  - The Present Stem 357
  - Present 358
  - Imperative 361
  - The Past Stem 362
  - Preterite 365
  - Perfect 368
  - Pluperfect 369
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>148. Compound Verbs</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149. Interrogative Particle</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominal Forms of the Verb.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150. Participles</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151. Infinitive</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Texts and Translations** | 372 |
**Vocabulary** | 379 |
**List of Placenames** | 426 |

**WAKHI**

1. *Introduction* | 431 |
17. *Phonetic System* | 443 |
18. Consonants | 443 |
22. Groups of Consonants | 446 |
23. Vowels | 447 |

**Historical Phonology.**

Consonants.

27. Initial Surd Stops and Affricates | 450 |
29. Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates | 451 |
34. Voiced Stops and Affricates | 454 |
41. Cerebrals | 457 |
42. Surd Fricatives | 457 |
43. Sibilants | 458 |
47. Nasals | 460 |
48. Liquids | 460 |
49. Glottal | 461 |
50. Semivowels | 461 |
54. Prothetic *c- and *y- | 462 |

Groups of Consonants.

55. First Component an Affricate | 463 |
56. First Component a Voiced Stop | 463 |
59. First Component a Surd Fricative | 465 |
66. First Component a Sibilant | 468 |

**Morphology.**

Nouns.

105. Stem-Formation | 485 |
106. Noun-Inflexion | |
109. The Article | 486 |
110. Case and Number | 486 |
115. Composition | 488 |
116. Numerals | 488 |

Pronouns.

118. Personal Pronouns | 489 |
124. Demonstrative Pronouns | 492 |
126. Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns | 493 |
127. Use of the Cases and Prepositions | 494 |
133. Adverbs | 496 |
134. The Verb |

Stems | 496 |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paragraph</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>135. The Verb Substantive</td>
<td>497</td>
<td>Text and Translation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136. The Present Stem</td>
<td>497</td>
<td>Vocabulary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142. Present</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>List of Names</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144. Imperative</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145. The Past Stem</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>Addenda et Corrigenda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154. Preterite</td>
<td>505</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155. The Perfect Stem</td>
<td>506</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167. Infinitive</td>
<td>508</td>
<td>ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160. Interrogative Particle</td>
<td>509</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book. To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924. With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskaps-samfundet i Lund the late Dr. Sköld's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated.¹ And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.² Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question.

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects. And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality. But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'.

¹ V. H. Sköld, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen, Skrifter utg. av Kungl. Vetenskaps-samfundet i Lund, XXI, p. VI, sq.—The editor of this work, Professor H. Smith, has included Wakhi in the Vergleichende Wortliste given pp. 132 sqq., to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Sköld's Wakhi material.
² V. below, p 433.
because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian.

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature. The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language. They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir. vocabulary. Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E. words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan. On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I.E. languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies. In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists.

Also from the purely Ir. point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir. We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for ‘sun’ (mîra) goes back to Mîâra-, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdâ in the same sense.

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds. Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir. dialects. A few are borrowed from Turkish or I.A. But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin. It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion.

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words.
A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin. I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly. With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes. Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects. Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view. Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature.

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives $x$ and $f$ are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups $fr$, etc., through the metathesis of $fr$, etc., and through the change of $fl > vd$, etc. How long $\theta$ has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into $\dot{x}$ is later than the dropping of unstressed $i$, and point to the

1 In the section-headings ‘Historical Phonology’ the word phonology has not been used in the modern, “phonological” sense.

2 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 172, 9.
fact that common Yd.—Mj. still retained $\delta$, just as Shgh. does to the present day. But while *$\delta$r, *$\delta$rai ‘3’ and *$\delta$θp’ur, *$\delta$ξp’ur ‘4’ have remained long, -$\delta$r- was reduced to -r- at an early date, e.g. in $\text{pûr}$ ‘son’.

Phonetically $\delta$ may have become $l$ very early, but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with $l < r\delta$, and with $l$ in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series $v (\beta), y, \delta$.

Through the change of $nd > d$, $ft > vt$, etc., and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of $g$ and the development of palatal $k’$ and $g’$. A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of $c$ and $\varepsilon$, but a parallel pair $j : j$ has not come into existence.

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E.Ir. languages, of $j > \delta$, of $\delta > *\varepsilon$- (from which Yd.—Mj. -y, etc.), and of $s(t)r > \delta$, opposed to $\delta$.

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd.—Mj. should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity. In most East Ir. languages ancient $rt$ is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage $d$. Thus: Shgh. $\text{mûd}$, Rosh. $\text{mûq}$, Yazgh. $\text{mûg}$, Yd., Par. $\text{mur}$, Sgl. $\text{mûl}$, Psht. $\text{mûr}$, Orm. $\text{mûll}$, Saka $\text{muða}$, but Oss. $\text{mûrd}$, Wkh. $\text{mûrt}$, Yaghm. $\text{murta} < ^*\text{myta}$.

The intermediary stage between $rt$ and $d$ may either have been $*rd$ or $*f$. The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary $*rt- < *rit-$ in Shgh., Rosh. $\text{zûrd}$, Yazgh. $\text{zûrd}$, Yd. $\text{zût}$, Par. $\text{zûtû}$ ‘yellow’ (and $\text{mût}$ ‘killed’). A development of $rt > rd > d$, and of $rit > rt > rd$ in Shgh. would imply that $rt$ had twice changed into $rd$, and the tentative chronology of Yd.—Mj. tabulated on p. 109, 7) presupposes a sonorization of

---

1 Cf. also Sgl.—Ishk. § 37.
2 Cf., however, Yd.—Mj. § 127.
3 $*rt > *rd > *d$. 
t after r earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives. It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of rt ≅ t in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. “ṣ” represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type.¹

In pre-Yd.—Mj. other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of rn, and rzn ≅ n, of rn + t ≅ nt (nt!), and the absorption of the variety of t pronounced after an ś into the cerebral series. The subsequent fate of these early Yd.—Mj. cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

*ārtaka- flour > *yātay > *yāday > \{ Y yārē, M yōrīy \\
Y yeikv (≅ yeig’), M yēn’g’ \\
Y yān/n-
M yān’g’v. (≅ yān’g’)

*arnati grinds > *yēnť > Y yāg’v
M yēn’g’

*arnami I grind > *yānam > Y vān
M vān’g’

*barzna- long > *bān
M bān’g’

*am(a)rnā apple > *amanā > M aming’o (≅ amin’g’o)

*parna- leaf > *pān > *pūn > Y pūn-ā
M pūn’v (≅ pūn’g’)

*aštā eight > *aštā > Y oṣḍo
M oṣk’o

*ṭangā pear (lw.) > Y kyogō, čogō
*manda- to rub (lw.) > *mad- > Y mag’v.

Also Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of ṭ (≅ S t, I s), but early assimilation of ṭr, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of ś from s(t)r, the opposition between č and c, the introduction of cerebrals and q, and by the

¹ At any rate no E.Ir. dialect lends any support to Junker’s assumption of a “unvoiced, fricative r” as the intermediate stage.

² Kulturforskning.
development of $l$ (from $rl/d$ and $-Ş$), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with $l$. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of $-d$ and $-δ$, while in Ishk. the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically.

From Wkh. may be mentioned the differentiation of $γ$ and $γ$, and of $x$ and $ç$. The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared, have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations. Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system.

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages. Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e.g., by Psh. Examples are $sr > š$ (but note the preservation of $str$ in Wkh.), $šm > šm$, etc., $ft > vd$, etc., $nt > nd$, and probably $v-, d-, g- > β-, δ-, γ$. Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of $y$ and $w$. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized $sn > zn$, and intervocalic $-š- > *\hat{š}$, and to a varying degree inter-vocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of $rt$ see above. The treatment of $θr$ and of $št$ varies from language to language.

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of $i$ and $u$; $ai$ and $au$ were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of $ā > ū$ is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd.—Mj., Sgl.—Ishk., and Wkh.).

Ancient "a" appears in various forms in the modern dialects. It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes.

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from $a$, viz. 1) o, e.g., in Sgl. dos, Ishk, das 'ten'; 2) $a$, e.g.,

---

1 Cf. Wkh. § 42.
2 Sgl.—Ishk. $d-$ may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.
3 But various instances of $a$-umlaut show that final $ā$ had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and also in Parachi. Cf. p. 324; IIFL. I, p. 23, and NTS. I, p. 84. Probably it was shortened to $-a$ at an early date.
4 Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq.
in Sgl.—Ishk. kas- ‘to see’; 3) ô, e.g., in Sgl. vóst, Ishk. vüst ‘bound’;
4) a, e.g., in Sgl. vând-, Ishk. vond- ‘to bind’. In the modern
dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so
in common Sgl.—Ishk. We therefore find early Prs. lw.s with ô
in Class 3 (e.g. kör: kür ‘blind’); and such with Prs. a in Class 4
(e.g. náf: nóf ‘navel’).

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with a in originally open
syllable. Thus, Sgl. dos ‘ten’, oqod ‘came’, vór ‘door’, xôf ‘foam’,
žod ‘killed’, mod(ak) ‘here’, novôk ‘rain’.

Type 2 may represent a in open syllable before an a in the
following syllable. Thus kASEn ‘I see’ < *kasami; xuwarın ‘I eat’
< *xwarâmi;1 fras- ‘to ask’; nav- ‘to rain’; tar ‘from’ < *tarà, etc.

Type 3 contains chiefly words with a in ancient closed syllable:
Sgl. vöst ‘bound’; xôndêm ‘wheat’; vôs ‘rope’ (< *bastra); kot ‘saw’
(< *kaštâ-); ovô ‘seven’; fôrôt ‘asked’, etc.

Type 4 consists of words with a in a closed syllable before a
or i, both of which may have prevented labialization. Examples
are: Sgl. vând- ‘to bind’; xând- ‘to laugh’, and other verbal stems;
câm ‘eye’, pâm ‘wool’, dând ‘tooth’, már ‘husband’, from nominatives
in -â of ancient stems in -n;2 wâr ‘trousers’; zâl ‘yellow’ < *zarita;
janj ‘woman’ < *janići; âšik ‘tear’ < *asrika- < *asruka-; mârêk
‘ant’ < marvići + i.k.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this
scheme.

Thus iêt: wát ‘fell’ belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected,
to 3; warf ‘snow’ (< *wafra(h)) to 2, and not to 4;3 ormôzd ‘sun’
to 3 and not to 4;4 xuâl: xôl ‘six’ must, in order to fit in, be
derived from *xwašâ, but Sgl. hôt, Zeb. ût ‘eight’, points to *ašt.5

1 But xewrî-i < *hwaráti. Cf. Shgh. xârûm: xird; Par. xarem (not *xôrem,
2 But note Yd. čâm, pad, lad.
3 Perhaps Ishk. got its a from Prs. barf.
4 Ahurâmandâ(h) may have been transferred into the a-declension at an early date.
5 Ishk. af. with a from Prs. ašt?
In the suffixes -ēk (≪*-akah) and -ēk (≪*-akā) the vowel must have been lengthened. Especially difficult to explain are: sor: sur ‘head’; xor: xur ‘ass’; tovor: tunuq ‘axe’; yöz: yūz ‘firewood’. which belong to Type 3, although one would expect to find them together with vör: var ‘door’ in Class 1.\(^1\) It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. xur ‘ass’; yöz ‘firewood’; purk ‘rat’ in contradistinction to bār ‘door’, pārg ‘ashes’; but Wkh. also has ṭpār ‘axe’.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl.—Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: a, o, ă, ŏ, all derived from ancient “ā”.

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. HIFL. I. p. 230).

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work.

Thus Shaw: ā = ā, a = a, ê = e, i, ì = i, ô = ô, ū = ū, th = th, dh = d, sh = sh, sch = š, z = z, khh = x, kh = k, gh = γ; italic ĝ = γ, ch = c, ts = c, j = j and dz = dz.

I have also changed Sköld’s and Lentz’s ĝ, ȝ, ȝs, ȝs, etc., into y, w, c, č, etc., and ĝ, ĝ in Shgh., etc., into ȫ, ȫ.\(^2\) Thus, e.g., yöč for Sköld’s yö-tš.

I have retained Lorimer’s u for the high, mixed vowel. Sköld himself has frequently altered the ū of his original notations into i, but ū has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew’s and Biddulph’s lists I have tran-

\(^1\) Sgl. pörk: Ishk. purk ‘rat, mouse’ < *pörk < *pork, with early contraction < *paruka; but Zeb. park ‘ashes’ < *parakiš.

\(^2\) The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in Annaire de la revue de Kaboul, 1934—35, pp. 148 sqq., writes ȝ, ȝ, but ȝ.
scribed á with ā, gh with γ, sh with š, ch with č, and th with θ, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e.g., Bellew’s “ząghit”, Biddulph’s “thurght”, and Capus’ “dghogit, dzogit” ‘daughter’ within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< *dāverty, *dāverty, and *døy dị?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic -i, -u and -y, -w.

The Prs. and Khowar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants.

In the Yd.—Mj. Vocabulary “Y” after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd. informants. Similarly “Sgl. p.” in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl. p 1, 2, and 3.

The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advise during the proof-reading, to Mr. G. K. Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors. I desire also in this place to express my gratitute to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to.

Oslo, 7—1—1938.  
G. M.
ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.


Books and Periodicals, etc.

AIM. = Herzfeld, Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran.
B. = Biddulph, Yidghah Voc., in Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh.
Be. = Bellew, Voc. of Sārīgh Cūlī, Wākhi etc., in Forsyth, Report on a Mission
to Yarkund 1873.
Benv. Gr. Sogd. = Benveniste, Grammaire Sogdienne, II.
Bl. = Biddulph, Voc. of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects, in Forsyth, Report
(v. above).
Burhan ud Din. Bu D. = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškeki, Kattagan i Badaxšan,
Taškent, 1926.
Cap(us) = Voc. Wakhì, in Bull. de la Société d' Anthropologie de Paris, 3é Série,
Tom. 12, p. 206 sq.
G. = Gauthiot, Quelques observations sur le Mindjâni, MSL. XX, pp. 133 sqq.
Geiger, Pamirdialekten, or Gr.Ir.Ph. = W. Geiger, Die Pämir-Dialekten, in Grundriss d. iranischen Philologie, I, 2.
Gramm. = Grammophone record.
Grierson = Sir George A. Grierson, Ishkashmi, Zebaki, and Yazghulami. *As. Soc. Prize Publ. Fund, V.
Herzfeld, v. AIM.
Hjuler = A. Hjuler, The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in: The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen.
Houtum-Schindler = H. Sch., Beiträge zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp. 43 sqq.
IIFL., I. = Morgenstierne, Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages, I.
Kl. = S. I. Klimčickiy, Vazanskie tekstí, in: Trudy Tadžikistanskoj bazi, Tom III.
Ol. = Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs.
Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N.W. Ind. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India.
Shgh. ABC and abc. = Inqilbí Madani Póundand (Shughnî primer for grown up people), and Xuynöni Alifbà (Shughnî primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.
Stein = Material collected by Sir A. Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above).
Studia Indo-Ir. = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe für W. Geiger.
Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II.
Zar. = Zarubin, K xarakteristike mundzsanskogo yazika, Iran. I.
Zar. Očerk razgovornogo yazika Samarkandskix Evreev. Iran., II.
INTRODUCTION

1. A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp. 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin¹ and by Lentz.² Cf. also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,³ and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N.W. India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,⁴ and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI.

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw.⁵ This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints.⁶

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

¹ К характеристику мунджаинского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq., Leningrad, 1927.
² Pamir-Dialekte, I, p. 29.
³ NTS, III, 296—98.
⁴ Calcutta 1880, pp. CLIV—CLXIX.
⁵ On the Ghalehsh Languages, JASB, 1876.
⁶ E.g. kara ‘ass’, with k for x; taraví ‘black’, with t (ɔ) for n (ɔ); pásti ‘bone’, with p (ɔ) for y (ɔ); ghaoda ‘cow’, with d (ɔ) for w (ʃ); yargh ‘rat’, with y (ɔ) for p (ɔ); vorah ‘goat’, with r (ʃ) for x (ɔ), etc.
Gauthiot's Quelques observations sur le mindjáni,¹ containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction).

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgah or Munji-speaking territory. Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kuläbi peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there. Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral. Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters.

2. As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there. Wood² never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory. The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,³ who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,⁴ who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan.

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgah-speaking Idays, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers. But

¹ MSL, XIX, pp. 133—157.
³ The Káfsirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq.
⁴ Agricultural Afghanistan. Leningrad 1929, pp. 112 sqq.
none of them has, as far as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect.

3. My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh. During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral. They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government.

4. My Yidgha informants were:

1) **Mahmad** from Zhitr. My best informant, from whom I got an Yzh extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms. About 30 years old. (I worked with him at Garm Chishma.)

2) **Hawala Khan** from Parabek, havildar in H. H.’s bodyguard, a Yp comparatively young man.—Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma).

3) **Bik** from Gufti, havildar in His Highness’ bodyguard. A young, Yg brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic Homo Alpinus. Quite intelligent and willing.—Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral).

4) **Kurban Ali**, born in Zhitr, but living in Ughuti since many Yu years. 50—60 years old, and not easy to work with.—Two tales. (Garm Chishma).

5) **Haidar Ali** from Rubāt-i-Korōn in Munjan, but settled for the Yr last 20 years in Garm Chishma. About 40 years old.—His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.1—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma).

6. **Ghulām Haidar**, who first asserted that he was a native of Ysh Shahr-i-Munjan, but later turned out to be from Zhitr. He

1 Thus e.g. brūt mustache, bīteo widow, ojuzo frog, tōvistōn summer, zimistōn winter (with M δ), v. Voc. s.vv.
probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the marked.—Quite intelligent.—Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral).

5. My Munji informants were:
7) Ali Mahmud from Miändeh in Munjan. Ysh denied that A.M. Mm was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my—at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect.—Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale. (Chitral).
8) Kurban Mahmud from Gaz, below Miändeh.—Middle-aged.—Mg Vocabulary, sentences. (Chitral).
9) Nauruz from Gaz.—Short vocabulary (about 300 words). (Chitral). M(g)
10) Jawar from Tagou.—Vocabulary. (Chitral). Mt

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road:
11) A man from Tili (Xuli).—Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral). Mti
12) Nazar Shāh from Shahr-i-Munjan.—Voc. (some 50 words). M(sh)
13) Ali Nazar from Shahr-i-Munjan.—Numerals only. Msh
14) Kurban Mahmud from Tagou.—A few words and grammatical M(t) forms.

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as storytellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them. Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp. 29 sqq. Prs. Munjān is an arabized form of Munγān, cf. Sgl. Mandežān. While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is Bre'γeyo, which together
with Kati *Mr’ā-gul and Khowar *Mīrjān (in poetry) points to original *Mrga- or a similar form.

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kōmōr, v. op. cit. p. 442, and cf. the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan: *Kamah (Robertson), Kamarbida (= Kamār bi dā ‘on the K. Pass’, Survey Map), Komah (Vavilov), Kamar Bida (Voigt, Kafiristan).

8. Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Hūan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their “manners . . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country” (Kunduz = Tokharistan).¹

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district. Yule² has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present.³

Whether *Melengad (p. 131 *Melengan) n.e. of Jurm on Burhan ud Din’s map (Бадахшан и Каратан, p. 120) contains Mj. *malanē ‘middle’, is of course quite uncertain, as other “l-dialects” exist, cf. below §§ 27, 28.

In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,⁴ paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood⁵ tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

¹ Beal, Buddhist Records of the Western World, II, 288.
² Cf. Marqwardt, Eranshahr, 226, 231.
³ Cf. e.g. *Fīrgamū, *Fīrgahāmiru s. of Jurm, *Fīrgām Tal, n. of Faizabad, etc. (cf. Voc. s.v. *fīrgahām and Gharmāi, s. of Jurm.
the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Firgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding. But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns. But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose.

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies. Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley.

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov¹ writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more. The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat. They cannot keep large flocks² on account of the scarcity of pasture,³ but rely on agriculture.

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost. Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

¹ Cf. for the following pp. 112 sqq. and 526 sq.
² Acc. to B. ud D. the 2500 inhabitants of Anjumun and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep. Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants. The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses.
³ Robertson (i.e.) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities. Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it.
mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas).  

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjian is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D. a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan). Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley. And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley.

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language. The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system. The Munjis are Ismailis

1 Vavilov, l. c.
2 B. ud D. p. 137.
3 In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.
4 The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895.
and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kurun and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sökui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion.¹

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km. from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili. In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies “Torau”, 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul.² From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts.³

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact. Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman’s memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B. ud. D.’s book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner. And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and “Torou” in the main valley below Shahr!⁴ The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps.

10. Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1500 persons, and the number of houses at 237.⁵ He does not, however,

¹ Cf. B. u. D., i.e.—According to my informants Robat now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as Tuyakaf are evidently of Mj. origin.
² Acc. to Vavilovs map, p. 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km. from Shahr.
³ This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map: 17½ m. (29 km.) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m. (= 43 km.) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2900 metres, of Tili as 3026 metres, and of Maghnawul as 3340 metres.
⁴ Vavilov (p. 115) violently attacks Sir G. Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in Kafristan.
⁵ Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses.
mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo. Vavilov
counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2—3 inhabitants to each house
(in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1200
persons. It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention
the villages left out by B. ud. D., and, besides, he gives no in-
formation about Ghaz and Shah Pari. In details the calculations
of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village
vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source. But on
the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the
total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between
1000 and 1500 persons.

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area,
there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition,
which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present
home. Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys,
and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend
their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no
means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The
archaic character of some place-names (cf. Tili, Wulf, Miliyeq, etc.)¹
points to a comparatively early date.

¹ Cf. List of Names s.v.v.
List of Villages in the Munjan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indian Survey (and other official sources)</th>
<th>Vavilov</th>
<th>Burhan ud Din</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skarzer (left bank)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Iskarzer, 40 houses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoim (right bank)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sekui, 16 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sekwao</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Razar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalaomir (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toghakaf (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robât</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rabat, 20 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shahr-i-Munjān</td>
<td>Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h.</td>
<td>Šaran, 80 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doāo (Survey)</td>
<td>Diombe, 30 h.</td>
<td>Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep.)</td>
<td>Villo, 30 h.</td>
<td>Vilav, 10 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilu (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Gez ( xu), 20 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghaz (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Šah Pari, 12 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shui Pari (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Čauni (Post), 9 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sar Jangal (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waio (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mīan Deh(a) (r)</td>
<td>Mionbe, 30 h.</td>
<td>Miyan Deh, 25 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yakhadak (l)</td>
<td>Yagdak, 12 h.</td>
<td>Yagdek, 15 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panam (r)</td>
<td>Pano (Pako), 12 h.</td>
<td>Penam (Pekam), 15 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kala-i-Shah (r)</td>
<td>Kala-i-Šau, 200 h.</td>
<td>Kal’a-i-Šah, 10 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf)</td>
<td>Tli, 3025 m., 20 h., 50—60 inh.</td>
<td>Telı, 30 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thali, Tuli</td>
<td>Nao, 2 huts</td>
<td>Tav (טavl), 6 h.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāo (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Villages in the Eastern Side

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Šahr-i- Munjan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peip, or Wulf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maghnawul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torau, 3 130 m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnaul, 3 340 m., 30 h.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Main Valley (from North to South)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yr</th>
<th>Ysh</th>
<th>Mt</th>
<th>M(g)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skörzer</td>
<td>Skarzer (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16) Iwim</td>
<td>Yu'wim (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17) Skvō</td>
<td>'Skwō (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15) Purwōs?</td>
<td>3) Rāzer (l)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14) Rāzer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18) Ka'la</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19) Tuyokaf</td>
<td>2) Tuyakaf (r)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20) Rubōt</td>
<td>1) Rubāt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yr</th>
<th>Ysh</th>
<th>Mt</th>
<th>M(g)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4) Šār</td>
<td>Šāhar</td>
<td>1) Šahr</td>
<td>Šō'rōn, Šāher Šār-i-Munjān M (sh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5) Déambi</td>
<td></td>
<td>2) Dēambē</td>
<td>Diam'bē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6) Wīlu</td>
<td>Wīlu</td>
<td>3) Wīlu</td>
<td>Wilu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7) Tāz</td>
<td>Ṭāz (Prs. Aīyāz)</td>
<td>4) Šāi Pa'ṭē</td>
<td>Šō-i Pa'ṭi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Šah-i-Parē)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8) Sarjan'gāl</td>
<td></td>
<td>6) Wāyō</td>
<td>Sarjan'gāl M m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Wayo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9) Miān'dēō</td>
<td></td>
<td>7) Miān'dēa</td>
<td>Miān'dēa Miāndeh M m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10) Iy'dak</td>
<td></td>
<td>8) Iy'dāk</td>
<td>Yu'y'dāk Yu'y'dāk M m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Panam)</td>
<td></td>
<td>9) Pa'nah</td>
<td>Pa'nāh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11) Kālē- Čō</td>
<td>10) Kālā</td>
<td>Kāl-i-Čō</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12) Tēlī</td>
<td>Tēlī</td>
<td>11) Tēlī</td>
<td>Thrēlī Ti'ēlī=Xu'ēlī M ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13) Nōū</td>
<td>Nōū</td>
<td>12) Nōū</td>
<td>Nōū</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Valley (from West to East)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yr</th>
<th>Ysh</th>
<th>Mt</th>
<th>M(g)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4) Šār</td>
<td></td>
<td>= Miliyeg?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3) Ta'gōn</td>
<td>Ta'gōn</td>
<td>Tagōn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2) Wulf</td>
<td>Wulf</td>
<td>Wulf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1) Maynā'vul</td>
<td>Maynāwul</td>
<td>Maynāwul</td>
<td>Maynāwul</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
12. The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh is more inviting than Munjan. The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2,400—2,500 m. (7,600—7,900 feet) as compared with 2,900—3,340 in Munjan. Wheat and maize are grown, apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district. The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral. The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day. The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km. (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, Goik and Imirdino, a few miles higher up. Below Burbunu the population speaks Khowar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley.⁴

---

¹ Grierson in LSI gives Leotkuh as the correct pronunciation. I heard Khowar Lofkuh, ʼokup, meaning the large (lof, lof) valley or district (kuh). Lutkho is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with Turi-kho and Mulikho, the home-valleys of the Kho tribe.

² Acc. to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral.

³ V. Map.

⁴ According to Bruce, Twenty Years in the Himalayas, p. 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.
13. The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B. E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use. His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources.

*List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below).*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gurdon</th>
<th>Survey Map</th>
<th>Yidgha</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Burbunu 10 (9) houses</td>
<td>Burbunu</td>
<td><em>Burbunū</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families</td>
<td>Itr</td>
<td><em>Zitr, Zút’r</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rui 12 h., 12 f.</td>
<td>Rui</td>
<td><em>Ruí</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f.</td>
<td>Gastinu</td>
<td><em>Gistini</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gulugh 4 h., 6 f.</td>
<td>Ghalok</td>
<td><em>Gülyū</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ughuti 7 h., 7 f.</td>
<td>Ughuti</td>
<td><em>Avyato (Khow. Uyuti)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gohik 9 f.</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Go‘ik</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imirdin 3 (12) h., 7 f.</td>
<td>Imirdit</td>
<td><em>Imirdino (Imur'jin)</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Villages on the Right Bank.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gurdon</th>
<th>Survey</th>
<th>Yidgha</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>W(h)arth 6 h., 5 f.</td>
<td>Warth</td>
<td><em>Wārt (Khow. Wāxt)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parabek 3 h., 6 f.</td>
<td>Parabek</td>
<td><em>Parāuko (Khow. Parabek)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gufti 4 h., 8 f.</td>
<td>Gufti</td>
<td><em>Guftio(Khow.Gufti, Guxtī)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birzin 10 h., 12 f.</td>
<td>Birzin</td>
<td><em>Birzin, Brzin</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80 h., 110 f.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph ² can hardly be right in putting the number of families

---

¹ Besides Yu mentioned *Aršiko (above Imirdino?)* and *Xūyiko (below Parāuko?).*

² P. 64.
at one thousand. I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace.

14. The name of a member of the tribe is Iday, pl. Idya (Mj. Yidg, pl. Yidgi). This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph Yidokh, usually in the obl. pl. Idgæf), while the language is called Yedgä, Mj. Yidjön, or also Yidgôn roî. Phonetically Iday, Yidg points to an ancient form *Indug < *(H)induka;¹ and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains.

According to my informants, Yidghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdan, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yidgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulai shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees.

According to Biddulph² the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan³ seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed. Yu, my oldest informant, did not

¹ Cf §§ 118, 164. Injigän is probably the Badakhshi form < *Indigän.
² Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p. 64.
³ Tomasek (BB., 7, p. 195) writes that they came from Yamgan, but I do not know his source for this statement.
know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan. According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan. He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (Gažandorë) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago.

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin. They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as Šereyo and Munio seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (Čitrêyo) is a different case.

15. At present the Yidghs are included among the Faqer Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral. They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being Haidardorë in Gistini and Parabek, Gažandorë in Žitr and Imirdino, Danguladorë in Gurti, Sumâldorë in Žitr (Bâlã), Šixiadorë in Žitr, Ələmândorë and Əsxandorë in Burbunũ, Mərətdorë in Birzin, and Sumbaldorë in Wart. Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs. Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters.

1 With exception of Xyâiko 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of Rül.

2 Cf. List of Proper Names, s.vv.

3 The suffix -xor is of Khowar origin.

2 — Kulturforskning.
16. As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken. Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced köfila 'caravan' and pœg- 'to break' as against Yzh kafila and pæg-, and Yg had war 'oath', while Yzh, sh, and r all pronounced wór. A pellet-bow was called xosmanek in the lower villages, but sexmânek higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words. But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous.

17. Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.¹

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Gauthiot's informants.² It is characterized by having -g- for ancient -k-³ and, in a number of words, ū for ancient ā, corresponding to γ and i of other M dialects and of Y. Examples are e.g. Mm. ğfur 'four', rūgo 'vein', but Mt, etc. ğfîr, rîpa, Yd. ēsîr, rîyo.

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of nd, mb, ng⁴ is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm. Thus Mm, Z, G have lôd 'tooth' corresponding to lōnd of other Mj. dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e.g. in yōndum 'wheat': Mm etc. yōndum. Y has assimilated forms in both cases.⁵ The dialect described in the LSI. has d in lūd and ǔ in ğfur; but γ < k, e.g. in yawa 'water'. We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

² Gauthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah.
³ G. gives ū in a few words, but also in aũškva 'finger' where it can hardly be correct. Cf. § 117.
⁴ V. §§ 115 sqq.
⁵ Cf. § 118.
The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shah) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in ankardia (read *angaskia?) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj. have the assimilated form.

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G. Thus we find e.g. Mti riya 'vein' (with i and y), lond 'tooth', and, besides, oshkiy 'roof' (Mt, etc. oskiy, but Mm, G, Z yeskilg, etc.), yinayeka 'moon' (Mg, etc. yumayika, but Mm, G, Z yunago, etc.) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long o in yörza 'beard' and in some other words. It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages.

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of nd, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars. Thus, e.g.:

Mm, t yür 'ground': Z yén'g.
Mm vezd 'knew': Z vzn(d), Mt vzand.
Mm lved 'winnowed': Z livy, Mt, (g) lvey.
Mm wużugo 'frog': Z, G wuyzego, Mt, etc. wūzga.

18. Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem. ending -o, -ā, corresponding to -a, -ā of other M dialects.

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of ūg into iy may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

19. Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are:
Anc. rt results in Y r but M r (v. § 124).
> št — — šč — ščv (v. § 109).
> rm — — u, n — ň'gũ, etc. (v. *§ 133).*
rd (in sec. contact) — — dr — ler (v. § 127).
w, v (in some cases) — — b — v (v. §§ 88, 107).

Note also the Y tendency to drop w before u (v. § 81), and Y i- corresponding to Mj. yu- (§ 84). Regarding the different development of ancient a in Y and M v. § 139.

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y ayury egg, iščiy roof, avlásto sleeve, ečšen puppy, čšir four, dir other, fšarm shame, laxšero ice, rispūn iron, ŝinjo needle, tšč- to fall, vri- to break, xṛrd- to shave, yečko duck, zeviryo birch-tree; but M arỹg, yeškiq, alvosto, skën, čšūr, yūdūr, ʃform, yaxşeriy, yusq'n, šično, čič-, vṛr-, xṛrd-, yālkō, vəxvurqo, or similar forms.

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous. The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives¹ and the preterite of intransitive verbs.² The difference between Y ršto and M fšo 'thee', and between Y wulo, pl. wuli 'wife' and M wula, wuli, etc., is due to phonetic factors.

It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Prs. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khowar.

¹ Cf. § 195. ² Cf. § 234.
21. Examples abound in the Vocabulary. Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones:

M (from Prs.): nåxun nail, anār pomegranate, guzar ford, xōkovo first watering, lajōm bridle, bārān rain, daro valley, naxš song, toko alone, bohōr spring, guśwēr earring, gōro knot, dudē thief, qala fort, mō month, xargūš hare, kus vulva, qasam oath, naxēr male ibex, sil flood, jīgar liver, xors bear, araq sweat, barg leaf, rūshān bright, axtaxān stable, etc.

But Y: anāxno, alāno, pilif, avzino, awłän, nōvo, kośa, fagyikē, fkyiyiko, fsidro, yūārikē, yurex, pūl, lizo, mux, sīy, šino, wor, źūmänē, yougo, yērēn, yarē, xul, pūnū, orunyo, apolān, etc.

Corresponding to M (from Prs.) amsāyaga neighbour, darūn belly, našpotiy pear, dasta handle, hauḍ lake, tīlā gold, taqio pillow, šamšēr sword, nuqra silver, xuśō ear of corn, biwāya widow, garm, suzūn hot, we find Y (from Khowar): ganbēšu, ūžūt, kyogō, hostaganu, woǐ, suwum, v razinē, xugor, droxum, sor, wāsērwo, pīc.

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs. words, Y usually through the medium of Khowar. Examples of such words are: M āino mirror, āsān easy, būrinīj rice, kētōb book, tiramā autumn: Y šišōy, askūn, grīn, ketiu, pāiz.

22. Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y: M yūi husband's brother, zonno chin, zēporiy thirsty, yuwaqgo plough-wedge: Y xwēs, xnaax, ṭruśné, avarūnē.

Corresponding to M ős 'porridge' and ūnā 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs. origin, Y has the Ind. loan-words atīlē and bākina, but the exact source of these words is unknown. pāpēs, etc. 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind. origin occurring in both dialects. A curious case is M sōuno 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword, although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M. Y has the Prs. word ambōy.

Loan-words from Kafiri are Yd. plac cheese, kitayē almond (prob. borr. from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M ēraū male markhor, v. Voc. s.vv.

1 Cf. Voc. s.v.
23. Khowar loan-words are very rare in Munji. I have only come across bānji ‘holly-oak’ and droxum ‘silver’ and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M.

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow. words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow. loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khowar.¹

24. Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin. To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out.

Examples of such words are:

M āgung⁰ dough: Y lovaza.
  > yōba dance: Y dūnda.
  > frayingo she-goat, one y. old: Y prenjio.
  > yūelo yoke-robe: Y frāygo.
  > samlasiko neckrope of the bullock: Y sabərənjo.
  > paṭežo she-calf, one y. old: Y mišçyo.
  > pərivur cow-house: Y gīrio.
  > kosk barley: Y yeršio.
  > śino anus: Y yumino (but śino vulva).
  > nāmyo, yistōn felt: Y liveĩn.
  > škyui neck: Y šilē (v. Voc. s.vv.).
  > sasto hill-side: Y pājfar.

¹ Cf. my treatment of this subject in Iranian Elements in Khowar, BSOS. VIII, 657—671.
M yurv mouth: Y p'korē.
  » kupor lip: Y porsik.
  » zob' gums: 'Y sotkē.
  » puma avalanche: Y resk.
  » ken- to dig: Y nikanā(u).
  » vrind- to be standing: Y fsāy-

25. But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir. languages by a series of characteristics.

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group. As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y -ā, M -iā, the feminines in -o, -a, the obl. sg. in -en, the pronouns za, zo 'I' and māf, mof 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl. in -et, -at.

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of xā and ḟā,1 the distinction between ancient -s- and *-śs-,2 the development of ḏ into ḥā and of ṣt into ṣkṣ, ṡs,3 and the tendency towards the assimilation of nd and similar groups of consonants.4 Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e.g. the development of ḏ and ṛḏ > l, of rt > r, r, and of -t- and -s- > y.

On the other hand, we find the usual E.Ir. tendencies prevailing, e.g. the change of ē > e, of xt > χd, ft > χzd, of sr > š, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of h, the prothesis of w- and y-, and the frequent reduction of i and u to a mixed vowel of the o-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E.Ir.

1 V. § 94 sq.
2 V. § 75.
3 V. § 65.
4 V. § 109.
5 V. §§ 115 sqq.
type. Note e.g. typical E.Ir. words such as mīč day, pīšan thigh, pīč arrow, šiyo female, yādē blind, wulo wife, wulēyo span, zëvīy tongue, yersēo barley, imoyo moon.

26. Gauthiot has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir. dialects. In a review of Zarubin’s essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir. dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot.

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them.

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group. The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with \( l < \sigma \)—probably loanwords—in Wkh. About the relation between our group and Saraghiani nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of \( \delta > l \).

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown. Cf., e.g.: Y ăbūya moraine: Sgl. ambol; Y usčeno: Sgl. uštn; Y āwusp

1 Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av. language is based upon E. Ir., as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary.

2 MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

3 NTS. III, 296.

4 Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W. Ir. character. xšira ‘milk’ has its correspondent in Ossetic.

5 Note, however, Y nič-, Shgh. neč- ‘to sit down’ < *nikā.

ploughbeam: Sgl. äwişp; Y lesso wild oats: Sgl. dosin; Y ixō sister: Sgl. yoxdoi; Y miryo meadow: Sgl. mery; Y niya sour milk: Sgl. nišk, Y nov rain: Sgl. nav; Y, Sgl. pix span; Y wore trousers: Sgl. wāl; Y lib to card wool: Sgl. damb-. Y as: ayoj to come: Sgl. is: ayard; Y is: yāi to carry: Ishk. uṣ: wud; Y ti- to enter: Sgl. atiy-. Y—M vri(r)- to break: Sgl. vrel-

There are also some common morphological features, e.g. in the system of demonstrative pronouns, in the existence of a particle vo, va denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl. in -of which from Sgl.—Ishk. has also entered Western Wkh.

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian. We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated.

28. If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of ə > l in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient -d- and ancient -t- in exactly the same way as Y—M. On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change ə into l was probably once widely spread in E.Ir. and that the treatment of ə and əw differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e.g. Voc. s.vv. ayard- to dress, yāl thief, la with, wāro summer, yēron liver.

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

1 V. § 206.
2 Cf. NTS. IV, 160.
and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht. is descended into Southern Afghanistan.

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf. Voc. s.vv. *drūv-* to dance, *porsik* lip, *yuxs-* to learn. Also with Parachi, its Ir. neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf. s.vv. *lisē* saw, *amuno* apple, *yür* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines.

29. As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north, but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge.

Now we find a transition of \( d > l \) in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time. It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic \(-t-\) disappeared in Prasun, while \( d \) remains in the shape of \( l \). This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafir and IA.

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate \( nd > d \), etc., and the Kafir development of \( ant > āt > at \). The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date. But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of \( nd > d \) and of \( mb > b \) with the development in Y—M. We must

1 Cf. § 8.

2 Cf. e.g. Kalasha with \( -d > 0, \) but \( -t > l \). (V. Rep. II, 67).—In Y—M and Prasun \( d \) was changed into \( l \) before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.
remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri. Cf. M frayomiy and Kati pronā, Prasun pāmō kid; Y stuy: Prasun śtyak lock of hair; Y—M śū: Prasun učū (< *crū) horn. It is doubtful whether niya ‘sour milk’ is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA. Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22.

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir. dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words. Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation.
PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plosive</th>
<th>Labial</th>
<th>Dental</th>
<th>Retr.</th>
<th>Palatal</th>
<th>Velar</th>
<th>Uvular</th>
<th>Glottal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p, b</td>
<td>t, d</td>
<td>(t, d)1</td>
<td>k', g'</td>
<td>k, g</td>
<td>q</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affricate</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>(c)1</td>
<td>c, j</td>
<td>x, y</td>
<td>&lt;x, y&gt;3</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fricative</td>
<td>f, v</td>
<td>s, z</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>[y']2</td>
<td>k&lt;3&gt;5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibilant</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>[y']1</td>
<td>m&lt;3&gt;5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasal</td>
<td>r, l</td>
<td>r&lt;1&gt;</td>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rolled &amp; Lateral</td>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semivowels &amp; Nasal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same. Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of Δ (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh.—, or as a variant of d—as in Sgl.), and the existence of x and of k', g'. But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of Δ), and the palatal η' (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y. In both dialects velar η is a mere variant of n before g and k.

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspired in M. Some of my informants (e.g. Mti) appeared

1 Only in Y.
2 Only in M.
3 Phoneme variant.
to aspirate $p^1$ only, while $M(g)$—but not $Mg$—aspirated strongly all surd stops (and $c$) in accentuated syllables. Thus, e.g. $phōns' '5'$, $khīryā 'lēn'$, $qhīo 'bull'$, $thīnek 'shallow'$, $chōm 'eye'$ (and $chōrda '14'$ $< Prs. cahārda$).\footnote{2}

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages\footnote{3} and of Badakhshī Prs., and it occurs also in Turki.\footnote{4} It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E.Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in $Y$ may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar. This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and $Y$, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to chose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

32 a. $Y$ $t$, $d$ and $\ddot{c}$ are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language. Also $q$ is a foreign sound, and with some speakers $k$ is substituted for it.

$k'$, $g'$ ($k''$, $g''$) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in $Y$ and in $M$.\footnote{5} In $M$ $k'$ occurs also in the combination $\ddot{s}k'$, which is different from $\ddot{s}k$.\footnote{6} Regarding $\ddot{c} < k'$ v. § 41.

$j$ is to some extent interchangeable with $\ddot{z}$,\footnote{7} but it is at any

\footnote{1} Cf. the situation in Prs., and in Paht., where $p$ is more strongly aspirated than $k$ or $t$ (v. BSOS. V, 54).

\footnote{2} In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation.

\footnote{3} Thus, e.g. in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh. v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc.), and Sköld, Materialien, Voc. Reg. Ossetie cf. Munkácsi, Blüten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7.

\footnote{4} I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E. Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final -$t$ even results in an affricate: $nts 'fire'$, $ots 'horse'$.

\footnote{5} Cf. § 41.

\footnote{6} Cf. § 109.

\footnote{7} Cf. § 60, and v. Voc. s.vv.
rate by way of being a separate phoneme. $j$ is a rare variant of $\acute{z}$, $v$. Voc. s.vv. urzv.

In M I heard bilabial $\varphi$ before vowels in several words (e.g. Mm $\check{c}p\check{u}r$ '4', qiyə 'spade'). But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. $v$ is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before $o$, where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from $w$.

33. There can be no doubt that $\ddot{s}$ and $\dddot{s}$ are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral $\dddot{s}$ for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. $\ddot{z}$ is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. $\ddot{s}$, $\dddot{z}$ and $\check{c}$ have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written $\ddot{z}$, $\dddot{z}$ in my notes. In Y $\ddot{s}c$, M $\dddot{s}k\ddot{u}$ and in Y $\ddot{c}su$, $\dddot{c}sto$, etc. the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that $\ddot{s}$ ($s'$) in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M $\ddot{x}$ is a lisping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for $x$, and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh. $\ddot{x}$ (≅ $\dddot{s}$). It was really a palatal $\ddot{a}$, but I have kept Gauthiot’s notation.

Uvular $x$ and $\gamma$ were only heard in Yd. $\ddot{x}\ddot{i}o$ ‘n. of a shrub’ and in Y $\ddot{q}\ddot{i}y$, M $ku\ddot{u}y$ ‘bull’ and they are probably variants of $x$, $\gamma$ (conditioned by the influence of $\ddot{i}$ and $q$?).

Y—M $h$ is an unstable sound, cf. Voc. s.vv. But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without $h$ being aberrations from the ‘standard’ pronunciation. But this is by no means certain. Note the existence of final $h$ (loh, yura$^b$).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme $w$, but nevertheless we find vacillation before $u$, e.g. in urw-, urzw, urzuv, uulo, etc.1 Regarding the phonological value of initial $y$- cf. § 83.

1 Cf. § 81.
The final sound in M ẓīlv, ẓīlv, etc. ‘heart’ is probably a combination of l + y and not a separate, simple phoneme.

Cerebral n is a phoneme in Y, but n is substituted by some speakers, except where n is conditioned by a following d.

Probably connected with the rounding of v before o mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e.g. .ajaxī ‘came’; nọyoro ‘came out’; kəos- ‘to search’; xəoi ‘own’, etc., especially in Y words.

A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: kol, kop ‘little’; aẓəp ‘wonderful’; ẓəlv, ṣəlv, ẓəlp ‘dog’; gəip ‘lost’; ẓəv, ẓəf ‘rhubarb’; oyurə, oyurəx ‘egg’; yīz, yīs ‘snake’; zik, zing ‘knee’, etc. On the other hand we may hear -z for -s, -d for -t in sandhi: woz jurd ‘now he seized’; kəd vio ‘was doing’. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, xoi ‘own’ frequently was sonorized into yoi after a proclitic vo, wo. Cf. also Mg nā-moy ‘nobis’ with -γ instead of -x before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent ‘cerebralization’ of final r, chiefly after ū. Thus: pur ‘son’ (also Yg); axur ‘manger’; xəur/r ‘big’; avur ‘bring’, but puran, awre, etc.

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels. Thus, e.g.: uaxō, awdō, axdō, noũ, wisō, 6, 7, 8, 9, 20; poγō ‘hair’; əxən ‘neck’; rūi ‘bowels’; viγa ‘arm’; pisiγdrī ‘dung’, etc., etc. This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y.

In M(g), on the other hand, final -m was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers. of verbs, e.g. in yixu:m: yixu’m ‘I spin’, ‘span’; lōra’m ‘I have’; xēsa’m ‘I pull’, etc. Cf. also əhōm ‘eye’ (but yōndom ‘wheat’, etc.).

The ‘morphonological’ changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq.
Vowels.

35. As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes:

\[ i \quad \varepsilon \quad u \quad e \quad o \quad a \]

But, as in most other E.Ir. dialects, especially in Psht.\(^1\) and Wkh.\(^2\), the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great. First of all there are variations of quantity. I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y. And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between \( o, a \) and \( õ, ã \) in the same words.

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate \( i \) and \( û \) are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress.

\( ã \) is usually palatal [\( ã \)] and easily becomes \( ã \) through the influence of an \( i \), e.g. in Yzh \( w\ddot{a}r\ddot{i}vo \) (Ysh \( wa' \)) 'rain'; \( \ddot{p}\ddot{a}l\ddot{a}stiko \) 'armlet', etc. In unstressed position [\( ã \)] is heard, but has not been consistently noted.

\( o \) is wide [\( ò \)]. In final position it is sometimes slightly diphtongized in Yd. [\( ò, ù \)]. Besides \( õ [\ddot{ã}], ã, ã \) has been noted, but chiefly in lw.s from Prs.\(^3\). I am not quite certain whether this \( ã \) is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol.

\(^1\) BSOS, V, 58 sqq.
\(^2\) Cf. Wkh. Phon.
\(^3\) ã occurs in 43 lw.s and 9 genuine dialect words; õ in 9 lw.s and 38 genuine ones.
\[ u \] has an unstressed variant \( u \), and \( i \) in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as \( i \). A mid-palate \( \ddot{i} \) is heard in some words (in contact with \( x \)?)

I am not certain whether \( i \) and \( \ddot{u} \) are true phonemes, separate from \( i \) and \( u \). After \( y \) we find \( \ddot{u} \) or \( \ddot{u} \). E.g. Yu \( y\ddot{u} \), Ysh \( y\ddot{u} \) ‘one’, Ysh \( d\ddot{a}r\ddot{u}(i) \) ‘medecine’. A diphthongization of \( i \) was noted once in Ysh \( r\ddot{a}s\ddot{e}i \) = \( r\ddot{a}s\ddot{e}i \) ‘arrived’.

\( e \) and \( e \) are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard \( x\ddot{a}yo \) = \( x\ddot{e}yo \) ‘bridge’.

In many cases \( \ddot{a} \) is simply a reduced form of \( a \), \( e \), \( u \), etc. But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words. Of the two variants \( p\ddot{a}s\ddot{a} \) and \( p\ddot{a}s \) ‘ask’, the first one is probably the phonologically correct one.

In final position Ysh \( \ddot{u} \), with retracted \( e \) approaching \( \ddot{a} \), corresponds to \( \ddot{a} \) of some other speakers.

36. Diphthongs are rare (cf. \( n\ddot{a}il\ddot{a} \), \( s\ddot{a}il \), \( daw\ddot{e}st \), \( ma\ddot{a}lis \)) and possibly form no part of the system. In the Vocabulary I have written \( -\ddot{a}i \), \( -\ddot{a}i \) where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has \( -\ddot{i}y \), \( -\ddot{a}y \).

The overshort vowels, \( \ddot{a} \), \( u \), \( i \), \( a \), are difficult to classify phonologically. Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of \( \ddot{a} \). But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels \(^1\) are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of \( st \), etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by: \( yursiligo \), \( yursiligo \) ‘shoe-string’; \( n\ddot{e}ru\ddot{u}m \) ‘I hear’; \( n\ddot{u}r\ddot{a}z\ddot{u}m \) ‘I comb’; \( n\ddot{i}xim \) ‘I sit down’; \( n\ddot{o}ru \) : \( n\ddot{a}ru\ddot{u}d \) ‘to bite’.

Cf. also the variations between \( -\ddot{a}m \), \( -\ddot{u}m \), etc., conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

\(^1\) Cf. e.g. \( s\ddot{a}p\ddot{i} \), \( s\ddot{u}tr\ddot{u} \) (v. § 103), \( s\ddot{u}r\ddot{a}n\ddot{u} \), \( t\ddot{u}\ddot{r}u\ddot{u}m \), etc.

\(^3\) - Kulturforforskning.
Cf. also Ysh *māf čī žāf* ‘ye shall not say’, but *tu ču žūi* ‘thou shalt not say’. Note also Y *mai* ‘these’, but *yāi, woi* ‘those’ (cf. §§ 206, sqq.).

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long ā and a final -iy unknown to Y, and also in other cases ĩ appears to be a separate phoneme. The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Short Vowels</th>
<th>Long Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ĩ</td>
<td>ĩ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ā</td>
<td>ū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e, ɛ</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(āʔ)</td>
<td>ō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a</td>
<td>a, ā</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Stress.**

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress.

Thus, e.g.: Y sh *wulo* ‘wife’, but *yū wulō* ‘one wife’; *pistō wo zinīef* ‘she asked the daughters-in-law’, but *zinīef pistō* ‘the daughters-in-law asked’; *muzdūro kēn* ‘serve’; but *muzdūre yūrum* ‘I take service’.

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable—. My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree
with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent. Cf. §§ 162 sqq.

Thus, e.g.: G ayūska ‘finger’; wuwequa ‘frog’; yāwa ‘cow’; kāwūya ‘pigeon’; marūsa ‘fly’; namolga ‘salt’; xši’ra ‘milk’, etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf. Voc. s.vv. agmin ‘honey’; imoγo ‘moon’; ivō ‘sister’; izma ‘fire-wood’; kriwo ‘hen’; urzuγ, urzuγ ‘straight’. Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M. Thus: oγuzo ‘walnut’; iλir ‘belly’; aλarstnē ‘threshold’.

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable: G, Z amin’q’a, etc. ‘apple’: Y amuno, Mm aming’o, etc.; G, Z stōrey ‘star’: Y, M stūrë, etc.

Groups of Consonants.

40. Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e.g.: pē-, pk-, pr-, ptr-, ps-, pš-, fš-, fš-, fš-, tf-, kr-, kš-, kt-, xš- (or xšš-), čk-, čš-, čf-, čp-, tr-, sp-, sk-, (č)s-, šp-, (č)s-, br-, br-, vr-, gr-, dr-, dw-, etc.

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed. Thus, e.g.: ćγ-, ćn-, ćv-, ćn-, etc.

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with r, l, nasals, ę and ĕ, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc.

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir. and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects.
HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

41. Initial \( k \)- remains in \( \text{kōi} \) 'who', \( \text{ken} \)- 'to dig', \( \text{ken} \)- 'to do', \( \text{kap} \) \( k \)- 'fish', \( \text{ker} \) 'knife', \( \text{kir} \) 'hen', etc. V. Voc. s.vv.

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized \( k^\nu \). This development of initial \( k \)- is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change. A similar change appears in Yazgh., e.g. in \( k^\alpha \) 'to dig', \( k^\alpha \text{ākūbāc} \) 'magpie', and also in Shgh.\(^1\)

A certain number of the words in \( k^\nu \) are or may be, lw.s from \( k^\nu \)- Prs. Thus, e.g.: \( kyo^\nu \) 'to groan', \( kya^\nu \) 'anger', \( k^\nu \text{ēlēu} \) 'key', etc. (v. Voc.), cf. also \( k^\nu \text{il} \text{am} \) Kulum (in Nuristan). From M I have noted \( k \)- and \( k^\nu \) (but also Mti \( čäi\)îye 'key'). Other Prs. lw.s have \( k \) in Y too, cf. \( k^\nu \text{abūt} \) 'blue', etc. \( k^\nu \) might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs. lw.s, but this is quite uncertain.

Nor is the origin of \( k^\nu \) clear in all genuine Y—M words. In Yd. \( kyo^\nu \text{gō} \) (\( čo^\nu \)) 'pear' \( k^\nu \)- is developed regularly from \( t^\nu \),\(^2\) and \( k^\nu \text{em} \) 'who' and \( k^\nu \text{ei} \) 'house' may be derived from \( *k\text{ayam}, *k\text{ayay} \).\(^3\) But why \( k^\nu \text{emal} \) 'skull', \( k^\nu \text{ifō} \) 'hump', \( k^\nu \text{unyō} \) 'magpie', while we find \( k \)- before \( \text{i} \) in \( \text{kir} \) 'hen', \( \text{kînčika} \) 'girl', \( \text{kîśča} \) 'plough', etc.?\(^4\)

\(^1\) Cf. Notes on Shughni, Voc. s. K.
\(^2\) Cf. § 62.
\(^3\) Cf. § 46.
\(^4\) Cf. reg. \( g^\nu \) § 53.
42. I heard q in qasam 'oath', qissa 'tale', qačio, kačio 'scissors', q etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard k- instead of the expected q-. Cf. Voc. s.vv. kāk 'dry', kolf 'lock', kimat 'price', kurut 'thick milk'. To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of q according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words k- may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir. dialects.

In qīvūy 'bull' q- appears in a genuine Y word.

Regarding the prothetic a- in a'kadē 'thorn' cf. § 167.

43. Initial t- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. tu 'thou', turȳm 'grain', tīro t- 'darkness', etc. Cf. also the encl. pron. 2 sg. -t, in secondary intervocalic position.

Z. gives day, obl. daf as facultative pl. forms of yā this. In this word d- is a weakened form of t- (prob. after early loss of ai-), cf. Prs. dā, daya 'this'.

Initial p- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. po 'on', pio 'rotten', pādo p- 'road', palo 'foot', pilf 'ford', etc.

44. Initial č remains unchanged in a number of words. V. Voc. č s.vv. čam 'eye', češo 'pin of a spindle', čur'mō 'three days ago', Y čār, M čīr 'four', čamin 'how much', čarzo 'falling stones' (lw?), čapē 'door-frame', cū(v)- 'to pick, choose', M čiyūgo 'urine', čiy- 'to freeze' < *čāh-, etc.

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining č before ancient ū. čīrē 'apricot', Čitreyo 'Chitral', čirūy 'lamp', and če 'what' are lw.s (or če < čahya?), while Yd. činurγo (M conurγo, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin.

But we find c- before ancient i in cē, ces, c omin 'what', etc., and in cēb- 'to pinch': Wkh. čip-. It is therefore possible that či was differentiated into ci-, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

1 Cf. § 208.

2 With dissimilation čēr.
the development took a different turn, ē- becoming e- except before i.¹

The origin of cįgyerę 'mushroom' and cįpō- 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient ēi-. cęrox 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, calan'durę 'window' is borr. from Khow., and cęraũ 'markhor' probably from Kafiri. In Y cękena (= M skon) c- is of secondary origin. The only word with c- before ancient a is carovo 'bustard', but also this word may be a loan-word.

At any rate there is no regular change of ē- into e- in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psh. etc.

If 'sti 'something' goes back to *ēti < ēt + ?, the contraction may be earlier than the change of ēi > ci.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the k-LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic k- results in g. In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to j, thus coalescing with ancient -g-.² It will be noted that the preservation of k- as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops.³

Examples are:

Y avrụs 'embrace, lap': M, Z yivgus < *upa-kaša-?
> lọran, nọvān- 'to throw away': Mm liyūd (pret.) < *ni-kan-.
> prvrụs, M prirụs 'sickle': Mm prēgus < *drāti-kusa-.
> mọguso, Mt māyāsa 'fly': Mm mọgusa < *makasā-.
> nọvo- 'to bite': Mm nọgọ, Z nịgọw- < *ni-kap- (?)
> pụgo 'woman's hair': Mm pugo < *pūkā-.
> rīgo, Mt rīva 'vein': Mm rūgọ < *rākā-.
> sịγọ, Mg sịvịya 'sand': Mm sịgọ < *sikatā-.

¹ V. Konow, Saka Studies, 25. Cf. also the parallel development in Marathi.
² This change is later than that of ny > g.
³ Cf. also the development in Sgl.
Y 'suyiko, M(g) sīyīkā 'a tale': Mm sūyō < *saukā.

> velgōr, Mg wurγär 'shoulder-blade': Mm wurγar.

Note Mm Yīdg 'a man from Yīdyīn = Lutkuh': Y Idy. Cf. also Y: *stūr 'long hair', yējo 'cow-house', sūy 'street', vedē 'to mix' and čir-giščē 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient -k.1 Y muγo, Mm (stur)mugō 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA *mugga, and not derived from *mūka. The origin of syγ 'leather-strap' is unknown.—Mm šayur 'hedgehog' is probably a lw. (cf. Sgl. šaγor).

Gauthiot, who generally has g for -k, writes γ in pēpa 'hair', mayūsa 'fly', namāγa 'salt'. This is probably due to mixture of dialects. Mm pory 'mouse': Z porg, G pork may be misheard.

Y—M γ/-g has been absorbed into a preceding ū (o) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M zōvū: Y zōvī 'tongue' (< *zōvūg < -aka-);

M qio, quco(y): Y qēo 'bull';2 Y coraū: M coraug/y 'markhor';

Y žū(u): M žug 'hide' (*jauka-?); Yd. Gulüg 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y hūγ 'money'.

In M šiko (Y šiyiko) g (or γ?) has probably been lost through palatalization.

In a large number of words with ancient suffix -kō we find Y—M g/γ. Thus, e.g.:

imōγo, yumago 'moon', vriγo, vriγo 'eyebrow', wulya, wulγa 'kidney', sīy 'hare', urγw, urzug 'straight', Idy, Yīdg, etc. Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190.

Regarding the development of -aka- into Y -ē, M -iy-, cf. § 182. With -ē/-iy (e.g. in Y yādē, -e, Mm yōdiy, g yāndiy, ti -i, (t) -iy, t -iγy, Z yādēy, G yādēy 'blind') cf. the parallel development into -ai in Psht.3

Postvocalic k appears in Y—M in the suffix -(v)ko;4 in lw's (e.g.

1 V. Voc. s.vv.
2 Poss. also M wālu 'feast': Y wīlγ?
3 Cf. Zar. p. 121.
4 Cf. § 189.
'käka 'top of the head', kâkûk 'cuckoo', M(g) ĝikrî 'rhubarb'); through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd. yusken, M yûskun 'cow.dung'); and in comparatively recent compounds (nîkanû 'to dig').

46. Intervocalic -t- results in Y—M -y-, or is lost. This development -t- is common to many Ir. dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psh. is it combined with the conservation of -d- in the shape of -l-. The two series may be illustrated thus:

- t- > - d- > - d- > - y-.
- d- (- d-) > - l- > - l-.

The intermediate stage -d- (< -t-) is perhaps only a theoretical one, *-d- having been weakened direct to -y-, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when *-b- (< -p-) became *-b- (< -v-).

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic -t- are very numerous. Thus, e.g.:

Y lûi, M liy 'gave'; vi 'was', òyûi, ayûy 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic -ta.; V. Voc. s.vv. Y astio 'abuse' (?); abrûo 'pear'; rûio 'cowhouse'; koviô 'pigeon'; kvei 'house'; kveim 'which'; lûi 'smoke'; pûwûus 'sickle'; mayûo 'mare'; M nâmýo 'felt'; Y ŋiyô 'sour milk'; pio 'rotten'; rûûi 'guts'; sûûi 'slate'; sêviô 'sand'; spû 'white'; sêviyo 'jujube-tree'; M tûi 'mulberry' (early lw.?); Y vraî 'brother'; wûî 'wind'; wûléyo 'span'; wîya 'willow'; xûyo 'watermill'; yeýa 'bridge'; zamai 'son-in-law'; za-, M ñay- 'to say'.

More doubtful cases are M kahû 'soot' (*kata-dûta-?); wiiej-to untie' (*wi-tan-?); xeyo 'wall' (*xatå-?); yûyo 'one (of several) (*yûtaka-?); M yûj 'husband's brother' (*yûta-?).

Cf. also the 3 sg. Pres. in -ë, -î <-ayati, Brejeyo 'Munjan' < *Mgatå (?).

1 Cf. also kokyàro 'dagger', etc. with kw < t. V. § 62.
2 And in Y poköre 'mouth' < *pa(k)a<kara<.?
3 Cf. § 235.
4 § 281.
5 Cf. BSOS. VI, 442.
The Khowar place-names Četrär ‘Chitral’, Šoγor ‘Shogot’ and Manūr appear in Y as Čitrēyo, Šoγoyo and Munio, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow. had intervocalic -d- < -t-, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y gër-, Mj. giyar- ‘to pass, to forgive’ has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs. *gʷidr,¹ and M kaliyo, Y kvelēu ‘key’ probably goes back to Prs. kiliḍ.

yo ‘this’ is derived through *eyo < *aia-, *aiṣa-. Reg. day, daf cf. above.² In ṭi(y)- ‘to enter’ < aṭ-i the t became initial at a very early age.³

The unstressed prefix pati- has lost its dental completely in po, pusur, pčurna, etc.⁴ In secondary contact with another t we find t < *tt: pottiṭ- ‘broke’ < *pati-trsta-, žiṭ ‘speaks’ < *jaṭati. Cf. also poṛg- ‘to break’, if from *patsynd-.⁵

47. Through early syncope -t- was saved in wiṣto⁶ ‘twenty’ and miṣṭor ‘mehtar’ < *masyatara.⁷

Similarly t remains in secondary contact with r, which became unvoiced and was lost.⁷ Thus zit ‘yellow’ < *zaṛt < Av. zairita,⁸ xīṭ ‘eats’ < *xwarṭ < xsraraiti, and other 3 sg. pres forms of roots in r.⁹ Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient rt > *rd, but before the sonorization of intervocalic t.

But secondary nt developed along with original nt. Thus: voṛ ‘brought’ < *svant < upanita-, vedo- ‘to warm’ < *abi-han-tap- (?), wiḍ ‘sees’ (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant wiṭ) < vaṇnaiti, etc.¹⁰

¹ But note Madaghashti gyaṣt, pret. of guzär- ‘to leave behind’, which shows the possibility of a local Prs. loss of -d.-
² § 43.
³ Cf. reg. ṭ ṭ 50.
⁴ Reg. paʃfaɾ, paixə cf. § 152.
⁵ As in all Ir. languages except Oss., Psh. and Wnetai.
⁶ Scarcely Boṃṣt < *Baγaṭa, cf. Index of Names, s.v.
⁷ Cf. Khow. ṭt < rt.
⁸ Cf. Par. zitiḍ.
⁹ V. § 124. Cf. also Konow, Saka Studies, 23.
¹⁰ Cf. § 115.
If kədi 'which' is derived from *kəmd < *kəmd < *kəmə < *katamaka; rimd 'pleased' and ptəmdo 'seized' must be analogical forms.

48. Intervocalic -p- results in -v-, just as ancient -b-.

Thus: Y av'yus, M yinguš 'embrace' < *upa-kaša (?) ; ēvūz- 'to bring' < upa-az -; kovio, etc. 'pigeon' < *kapauta; M nəliv- : nūvøst 'to lie down' < ni-pad -; M nivilo 'bedding' < *nipadyā -; nūvūš- 'to comb' < *ni-pašš -; nūviš- 'to write' < *ni-pisya- (or. ancient lw .); pəra-, prav- 'to find, obtain' < *pari-ap; parvacin 'round, knee-cap' < *pari-paṭanyā -; rov- 'to bark' < *rap; šuv- 'to suck': Whkh. šap-; tuvor 'axe' < *tapara; va particle denoting the acc. < upa; vrō 'after' < aparom; vēdō 'to warm' < *upa- (?) han-tap; vōzeō 'pregnant' < *upa-zaṭyā -; xəšavo 'night' < xšapā -; yonurso 'juniper' < ḫapṛōsi-; M yuvāson 'upper door-sill' < *upari-sayana-.

This v has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into w. Thus, e.g., in M rīw- (Y ṛī-) 'to spin', ṛīyiv, ṛyiv- (Y ṛīyē-) 'to twist' < *(u)gaip-. And in the causatives we find -āv-, -āw- (-ōv-, -ōv-), but also -ā- (-ōi). Cf. also Y īdōu 'fever', if < *hantāpā; yāvọ, etc. 'water' < *āpākā; Y rūso, M rāsọ, etc. 'fox' < *rauṇasā; woru 'upper' < *u(v)ar < upara-, etc.

nowīsa 'nephew', rikau 'stirrup', Y ketiu 'book' are loan-words from Prs. forms in w/v.

In Y fədṛō 'spring', fōọ = vṭō 'thee', and probably in fxa(w)- 'to shear', v < upa has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant. ag'min etc. 'honey' has been assimilated from *aṅgivin, etc.

Y rufō 'broom' (cf. Sgl. rēf); sōfōn 'clay used for plastering'; trif- 'to steal'; and prob. Zar. ḫōf- 'to put fire to' have got their j's from early forms of the preterital stems: *rufō, sōfī and *taftī.

49. Y-M -p- is mainly found in lw.s: pap 'grandfather'; pōpōs 'lung'; rūpāyo 'rupie'; ḫōp 'left', etc. Also kap 'fish' is possibly a lw.

1 Cf. § 227.
2 Cf. Av. huxśvāṣa-.
from Wkh. or a similar dialect. In apir, skapir 'before' the p may be due to recent composition. Possibly the prefix p(ə) in some cases goes back to paiti.

50. Intervocalic -č results in -č-. Thus:

luč- 'to milk' < *dauča (Par. duč, etc.); lažino 'pile of firewood' < *ničayană; nomiz- 'winking' < *ni-miča- (v. s.v.); Y nǐšā (M nijaš) 'to show' < *ničasa; pariz 'enclosure for sheep' < *paričayana; pərvež- 'to sieve' < *pari-waiça; rūčen 'smoke-hole' < raočana-; Y šinjo, M šično, 'needle' < *sučani-; tič- 'to cut' < *tāčaya.

Probably also roži- 'to stumble', cf. Wkh. gač- 'to totter'; kužke etc. 'hair' < *kaucī-; patežo 'she-calf, one year old' < *pati-tači + ā (?); Stučun 'the Ustich Pass' < *stuč(a)na- (?). čužiya 'chicken' is prob. an early lw. from Badakhshi cuca.

After n we find j in prenžio 'young she-goat' and in sabranj 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem. suffix -či.

Words of uncertain derivation, in which -č- may go back to either č or j are e.g.: 1 kțz'go 'dirty'; mūč- 'to move in the wind'; noruč- 'snipe'; Y păži (Zar. pōvi) 'all'; M, G. rāžan 'language'; šič, šič 'vulture' (Sgl. šič); šičo 'cotton'; tačia 'heron'; Gažan-dorč 'n. of a Y clan'.

Y mačjo 'female markhor' is a Khow. lw., and kušo 'crooked' and sarf-răže 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs. kač, kuč and sarfarāzi.

In ća 'from' (cf. ćkū 'whence') < *hača the č was sonorized before the loss of initial (h)ạ- 2. But in tič-, čič- 'to fall' (< *cahó- < *hačahiça-), čpăč 'behind', and possibly in črű- 'to return' the loss of ha- occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words. 2

51. -č-, -č- appear in a number of lw.s from Khow., e.g. in bučayi 'bud'; hoč 'boiled fat'; pćč 'hot'; mreč 'mulberry'; pičili 'n. of a plant'; tačinge 'Kafir boots'. With M mačio, Y mačio 'she-dog'
cf. Badakhshī mōča. Y vroč- 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative vroč < *vroj < *vro/ən], cf. Khow. vrenjē.  

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd. āričō 'strawberry', and also of mṛkič 'carded wool'; Zar. ničōd- 'to moisten thoroughly'; yṛičōy- 'to creak'; Y yṛičā- 'to swallow'.

-č. occurs in Y in the lw.s plac 'cheese' (fr. Kati); blacā- 'to collect' (fr. Khow.); cf. also Y macio 'she-dog';² and pelicio 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. pūič. In Y peč-, etc. 'to cut, cleave' c is probably derived from t + s.³

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

52. The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, γ, l (< δ), v (< β) and ə.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,⁴ it being in fact the first stage of the Ir. weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial d- in dāl- 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when dādā- should regularly have become *dādā-. But the preservation of d- in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, *dādā becoming again *dādā-. In livden 'fire-place' < *dēvdan the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. lid 'saw' < *did < *dīd < *dīd < *dīt-, and in Sogd. d̪wādas 'twelve'.⁵

¹ From Yd.? Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.
² V. above § 14.
³ Cf. § 46.
⁴ And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel.
⁵ I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm. Sogd, II, 146. Oss. duwadās, diwa- (not duwā-) can without difficulty be traced back to *duwādasa and correspond to Psht. dwālas, dwolas.
53. Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γů* ‘ear’; *γuí* ‘thief’; *γûdêm* ‘wheat’, *g-* etc.\(^1\) Also *Gharmai* ‘n. of a village in Yamgân’ is probably of Munji origin. Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lw.s (e.g. *γûlak* ‘pelletbow’, *γar* ‘adulterer’, etc.) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g. *γênigo*, etc. ‘sneezing’; *γaζa* ‘a room’; *γûzyap* ‘dirty’; *γus-* ‘to feel troubled’).

*γ*er- ‘to walk, pass’ and *γvîb* ‘lost’ are early lw.s from Prs.

54. Ancient *g-* results in *γ-* in *γvori* ‘came’; *γûy(û)d-* ‘to dress’ < *γ-* *γa-gunda*; *γûuzo* ‘walnut’ < *γa-gauzâ*; Y *aγûzγâ*, M *uγûzeγâ*, etc. ‘frog’ < *γawaga-kâ*; brâgiyo ‘sparrow’ < *mrγi + kâ*; frâγiyo ‘yoke-rope’ < *γra-yugâ*; Y *fereγâ* etc. ‘he-goat’ < *γraγâmakâ*; méγ ‘cloud’ < *maγγa*; néγuy- ‘to hear’ < *ni-gauγâ*; mûγz- ‘to swallow’ < *ni-gâz*; *porγy* ‘bolt of a door’ < *pati-ruga*; *γûy* ‘yoke’.

Probably also *Porγyo* ‘Nuristan’, and *Porγy* ‘n. of a village in Sanglech’ go back to forms in *γ-* cf. Sgl. *Paγrγy*, *Pôroy*.

Words of uncertain origin are: *loγn* ‘to lie down’; *εγû(û)*- ‘to return’ (< *hacâ-gaub-??*); *loγoi* ‘entered’ (v. s.v. *tî-*, *vâlγo* ‘above’, and *suγ-‘to pour out’.

The development of *γ-/γ-* in *lîvden* ‘fireplace’ < *δêγdân* is quite irregular.

55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd. the change of *d* through *ð* into *l* in most positions. It is perhaps also characteristic of Saraghlámi.\(^2\) Sporadically we find *l* < *d*, *d* also in Wkh., and in Prs., probably in words of E.Ir. origin. But cf. also Kurd. *Xûlâ* ‘God’ and Bakht. *leва* ‘mad’. In the main the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in Badaxshân, Balaxshân. It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht.—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dialect groups. Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29.

\(^1\) V. Voc. s.vv.

\(^2\) And in other preterites in postvocalic *-ta*, v. § 235.

\(^3\) Cf. § 27.
56. Initial $l < d$- occurs in a large number of words. Thus, e.g.: $d$-luśi ‘smoke’; $l$-dći ‘tooth’; $lu$-ydo ‘daughter’; $l$-io ‘gave’; $l$-os ‘ten’; $l$-ųz- ‘to milk’, etc.¹

Y Bidd. ląnawo ‘wise’ must, if correct, be an early lw., but last ‘hand’ may be a genuine dialect form.²

lyoxii ‘itching’ is of unknown origin, and the $l$ of Y laxsoro ‘ice’ (M yaxsoriy) is unexplained.

Regarding dāl- ‘to give’ and lūr- ‘to flee’ v. §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M $l$ from intervoc. -d- (and -dy-) occurs in: olo ‘there’ < -d-avača; ilir ‘belly’ < *udarya-; alasminē ‘threshold’ < *adara-sayanaka; alāno ‘pomegranate’ < hađanaē(patā-); aspolan ‘stable’ < *aspadāna; avol ‘both’ < *ubā-duvai (?) avlasto ‘sleeve’ < *abi-dastā; avlān ‘bride’ < *awi-dāna; dāl- ‘to give’ < dača; yāl ‘thief’ < gada-; kola ‘when’ < kada-; la ‘with’ < hađa-; lūr- ‘to flee’ < raad. (?) mōlo ‘here’ < *imadā; malen ‘half-full’ < madma-; Miloš < *Madya-; molan ‘waist’ < mainyāna-; malax ‘locust’ < mađaxa- (or lw.); nōl ‘reed’ < *nada-; nālō- ‘to circumcise’ < *niž-dab (?) nōliv, etc. ‘to lie down’ < ni-paddya; nōmāyo ‘salt’ < *nmonad(a)kā-; pako ‘foot’ < pād-; pol ‘footprint’ < pača-; plār- ‘to sell’ < *parā-dā-; pōlar- ‘to wrap’ < *pati-darza-; pālāstiko ‘armlet’ < *pati-dasta; poruylan ‘hole for the door-bolt’ < *dāna-; šilē ‘neck’ < *ušadaka (?) sōlo ‘near’ Soyd. sō (?) wel- ‘to throw’ < *wid-; wolo ‘irrigation channel’ < vaidi-; wulo ‘wife’ < vadū-; wulēyō ‘span’ < *widāti-; zul ‘perspiration’ < xraēda-; xulo ‘embroidered cap’ < xođa-; xūmal ‘to run away’ < egad-

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are: fyel ‘a lie’; γūelo ‘yokes’; kulay ‘a wild growing vegetable’; pelicio ‘fir-tree’;² selxiko ‘sorrel’; velino ‘lightning’; vulyōr, wurgar ‘shoulder-blade’; wulid ‘foot-print’; wulai ‘open’; waly ‘feast’ (< *wadu-ka (?) wuliyō

¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv.
³ Cf. § 51.
Historical Phonology 47

'a small shrub'; yelu 'stack of grain'; yila 'a little'; M yálko (Y yežko) 'duck'.

pa'lan 'saddle' and xal 'taste' are probably lw.s. Regarding pólēk and pólem v. Voc. s.vv.

In nič- 'to sit down', tič- 'to fall', and possibly in yečio 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in *hθ > *θ > ɣ.¹ Note also uščeno 'hay-stack' < *wāštānā < *wāstra-dānā.

Ancient ð (d) in secondary contact with d < t resulted in *ð > l. Cf., e.g., dīl 'he gives' < dadati.² Regarding t + t cf. § 47.

b- > β-; v- occurs e.g. in vio 'was' < būta-; vad- 'to tie' < band-; b-vān 'root, bottom' < buna-; vān 'long' < barošna-, etc., cf. Voc. s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z vaqnew 'yield of grain'; viščo 'steep hillside'. It is possible that vār, vēr 'time' was borrowed from Prs. at a time when this language has still β- from w-. In that case pūzē 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. bāz, while Y—M had as yet no initial b.

At present b- is quite common, chiefly in lw.s, but also in native words with original *ham-b.

59. Examples of -v- < -b- are: āv̂r- 'to bring' < ā-bar-; avlānd 'hem -b of a cloak' < *abi-damantā.; avlasto 'sleeve' < abidastā.; avlān 'bridle' (note w!) < *aiwidānā.; yurv- 'to seize' < *grb.; druv- 'to dance': Sogd. drwβ.; lō- 'to graze' < *law- < *dab.; nov- 'to rain', niv 'rain' < nāb.; novyo 'beak' < *nabakā.; novor 'to take out' < niš-bar.; riv 'rhubarb' < *rāba.

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find f: afsenō 'whet-stone'; afsynyo 'ladder'; afsīrnē 'summer-wheat' < *abi. Cf. also the unvoicing of -v- < *-biš in the obl. pl. in -s̕f and in maf 'you'.³

Note Yzh aveli, M, Z avel'yi 'both', but Y sh aveli.⁴

¹ Cf. Shgh. neθ-.
² Cf. § 231.
³ Cf. §§ 199, 203.
⁴ Cf. § 88.
In loan-words we often find u (or w) for Standard Prs. -b-, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad. Prs. Examples are, e.g.: Y ketiu ‘book’; (M ketb); diceūw ‘torch’; duōva ‘second watering’; Y rakau (M rikib) ‘stirrup’, etc. Note also Parwuko = Khow. Parabek, n. of a village in Lutkuh.

60. Initial ž < j- occurs in ż- ‘to speak’ < *̃at-; Y žio (M žiko) j- ‘bowstring’ < ţyā; žilo ‘hail’ < *jărda- (or lw.?); žiŋko, žin(k)a ‘woman’ < ājaini-. Y žaro ‘poison’ is probably a lw. from Khow. źū(u), źūg ‘leather’ seems to go back to *jauka-, but, in spite of Skr. gav- (Kalasha gao) ‘leather’, it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with e-vowel of this root.

žih- ‘to rise’; žaf- ‘to chew’; žingo ‘n. of a bird’ and žunaye, etc. ‘boy’ are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl., we find ž- < j-, but c- < č.-¹ Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and j). In Saka, on the other hand, j- results in j- (written js and ds),² in Wakhi probably in j-,³ and in Shgh. etc. in z- < j-.⁴ Also Ossetic probably has j-, but the examples are few.

The indigenous sound ž- and Prs. j- appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme. Cf., e.g., s.vv. jiŋgar, žiŋgarēn; žawhānd; žwāna, žwōwān; žirābē.

61. Examples of ž- are: iž ‘snake’ < aži-; mižāiko ‘mist’ < *mižā-; miž- j- ‘to move’ < *ham-až- (?); užer- ‘to look’ < *awa-jara;rāya-. pižām- ‘to entrust’ is possibly borrowed from Khow. pežem-, in its turn of Ir. origin.⁵ The derivation of raža ‘platform’ is uncertain.

¹ In many, if not in all cases. Cf. above § 44.
² Cf. Konow, Saka Studies, 25; Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11.
³ In joi ‘bow-string’.
⁴ E.g. in žiw- ‘to beat’.
⁵ Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. But notice Yr pežām- < *pati-jam-?
Cerebrals.

62. In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from $rt > Y r$ (M $r$); $rn > Y n$ (M $ng$); $s(t)r$, $r̔ > ̕$. In lw$s$ from IA, especially from Khow., all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with $t$: $tok$ ‘wild pear’ <$Khow. tŏng'; $tfō$ ‘n. of a bird’ <$tif'; $parpaṭi$ ‘boil, sore’ <$Khow. parpat'; $cōțę$ ‘knuckle’ <$Khow. čōt'; $kōțińe$ ‘hammer’ <$Khow. koṭīni'; $kīṭōri$ ‘dried mulberries’ <$Khow. kīṭōrı'; $būto$ ‘boot’, $kūṭ$ ‘coat’ <$IA$. <$Eng. Cf. also $skāṭ$ ‘tasteless’; $təkye$ ‘n. of a part of the plough’; $pāṭ$ ‘bent, crooked’; $piṭio$ ‘necklace’; $aṭiḷę$ ‘porridge’; $gaṭ$ ‘roof-beam’; $₂ọṭ$ ‘dumb’.

In $lāṭrōk$ ‘chive’ <$Khow. lāṭruk$ the $t$ has been dissimilated by the following $r$.—$d$ occurs in $ḍidānu$ ‘cotton thread’ <$Khow. ḍidōnu$; $būḍir$ ‘sledge hammer’ <$Khow. bedīr$, and $n$ in $čuṇa$ ‘lime’ <$IA$. $nā$ in $bākīṇḍa$, $bākēṇda$ ‘male calf’; $bāṇḍux$ ‘a kind of handmill’; $kūṇḍūk$ ‘wooden bowl’ <$Khow.$; $lāṇḍik$, $lāṇḍuk$ ‘fat’; $siṇṭ$ ‘two-storied house’ <$Khow.$; $mīlkoṇḍi$ ‘n. of a flower’ <$Khow. milkōn$. We find $ẓ$ in $ẓačińo$ ‘chain’ <$Khow. jāvįjer$; $Iẓ$ ‘n. of a village’ <$Khow.$, but also in $ẓoržo$, $ẓoržo$ ‘partridge’, and $eṃimeći$, $eṃimeći$ ‘to pull up weeds’. Reg. $ḥ$, $r$ and $l$ v. §§ 79.

In a few, probably relatively old, lw$s$ from IA $kν$ has been substituted for $t$ in Y: $kvoğō$, $cogōo$ ‘wild pear’ <$Khow. tōng$ (cf. $tok$ above); $koṃkyaro$ ‘Kafir dagger’ <$IA. katāro$, etc.; $Y pok$ ‘husks’ <$Khow. phōt$; $Y kūkva$, $M kuyuo$ ‘short’: Wkh. $kọt$, etc. <$IA$; $kāk$, etc. ‘to boil’ <$*kāṭ- (?)$; $rešk$ ‘avalanche’ <$Khow. rest$. $nā$ probably became *(ŋ)g $v$ in mag $v$ ‘to rub’. Cf. the change of $rt$ through $*ɖ$ to Sar. $g$, and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E. Norw. onli (written ordentlig) as onkli.

1 With Ir. $γ$ and IA $t$ in the same word.
2 Cf. § 121.
3 — Kulturforsknin.
Surd Fricatives.

63. Ancient $x$- remains in $xw\text{-}d$- ‘to laugh’; $x\text{y}yo$ ‘a spring’; $x\text{oro}$ $x$- ‘donkey’, etc.\(^1\) $xof$ ‘scum, foam’ and $xos$- ‘to pull’ have $x < k$- in other Pamir dialects, too.\(^2\) Reg. $x < xw$- v. § 98.

64. Intervocalic $x$- remains unchanged. Thus: $max$ ‘we’; $max$ ‘peg’ -$x$- $< *maixa$-; $anax\text{n}o$ ‘nail’ $< *\text{a}-n\text{xan}a$-; $pix$ ‘span’: Sgl. $p\text{ex}$; $voxo$ ‘root-fibre’ $< *waix\text{a}$-’, etc. Reg. other words with suffix -$x\text{a}$ v. § 98.

Words of uncertain origin are: $p\text{orx\text{aw}}$- ‘to eat with a spoon’; $f\text{sxaw}$- ‘to shear’; $f\text{ixo}$- ‘to seize’; $\text{pox}$- ‘to itch’; $p\text{ox\text{ayak}}$ ‘temples’; $f\text{orx}$- ‘to stool’ $< *\text{fra-rix}(?)$; $\text{riro}$x- ‘to shy’.

$s\text{axo}$ ‘branch’ and $\text{r\text{ox}}$- ‘cheek’ are brr. from Prs., and $\text{gox}$ ‘hole’; $m\text{uxan}$ ‘veranda’; $\text{tu\text{x}}$ ‘steam’; $b\text{rax\text{a}}$- ‘to knock’; $k\text{rox}$ ‘scab’; $\text{ma}x$ ‘floor’; $\text{c\text{ro}x}$ ‘spark’ are borrowed from Khow., or resemble Khow. forms.

In sandhi we find a sonorization of $x$- in $y\text{vo yoi} < vo xoi$ ‘own’.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palatalization of $\theta$ into $\bar{x}$, a sound $\theta$- which is probably also designed by Saka $\text{f\text{hi}h}$ in $\text{hath\text{ha}}$- ‘true’ $< *\text{ha}d\text{ya}$-\(^3\). In initial, antevocalic position the only example of $\bar{x}$- are $\text{z\text{\u{m}a}n\text{\u{e}}}n$ ‘male ibex’, a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name $\text{\text{\u{b}ul\text{i}}}$ ‘T(h)ili’.

66. Postvocalic $\theta$ occurs in $\text{pu\text{r\text{e}x}}$ ‘knot’ $< *\text{gra\text{a}}$-; $\text{mi\text{c}}$ ‘day’ $< \theta- *\text{m\text{a}d\text{ya}}$-; $\text{m\text{\u{e}}}x\text{e}$ ‘stick’ $< *\text{m\text{a\text{d}aka}}$-; $\text{pi\text{c}}$ ‘arrow’ $< *\text{p\text{a\text{d}a}}$-; $\text{M pa\text{\text{z}zy}$ ‘wide’ $< *\text{p\text{a\text{d}aka}}$-; $\text{par\text{u\text{\u{z}}}n}$ ‘knee-cap’ $< *\text{p\text{ar\text{y}}-p\text{a\text{d}a\text{y}a}}$-; $\text{pe\text{\text{\u{z}ki}}}$ ‘snare’ $< *\text{p\text{a\text{d}y\text{a}}+\text{i\text{k}o}}$ (?). It is uncertain whether $\text{pu\text{r\text{e}x\text{i}}}$ ‘young male sheep’, $\text{\text{\u{z}z\text{\text{\u{a}ko}}}$ ‘womb’, and $\text{z\text{\text{\u{a}}}k\text{\text{\u{z}ko}$ ‘child-bearing’ contain ancient $\text{z\text{\text{\u{a}}\text{\text{\u{d}a}}}$- or $*\text{z\text{\text{\u{a}}\text{\text{\u{d}ya}}}$-\(^4\).

Reg. $\text{m\text{\u{c}}\text{\text{\u{c}}}$ ‘to sit down’, $t/\text{\text{\i\text{c}\text{\text{\u{c}}}}$ ‘to fall’, and $\text{\text{\u{c}c\text{\text{\u{c}}}}$ ‘nest’ $< *\text{ni\text{h\text{\text{\u{d}}}h\text{\text{\u{d}}}}$-, $\text{h\text{\text{\u{a}}\text{\text{\u{c}}}h\text{\text{\u{d}}}}$, $\text{\text{\u{h}}\text{\text{\u{a}}\text{\text{\u{d}}}\text{\text{\u{a}}\text{\text{\u{d}}}y\text{\text{\u{a}}}}$, with $\text{h\text{\text{\u{d}}} > \theta$, v. § 57.

---

\(^1\) V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. $\text{xu\text{\text{\i\text{g}or}}}$ ‘sword’ v. BSOS, VIII, 668.

\(^2\) Cf. Voc. s.vv.

\(^3\) Cf. Anc. Prs. $\text{ha\text{\text{\u{y}ya}}$.

\(^4\) Cf. § 155.
The derivation of yečio 'handmill' and of pčič- 'to break' is uncertain. pičyo, pičyo 'saliva' (<pǒu?) shows the affinity between x and š.

γoh 'excrements' is probably borrowed from some other dialect. lom-, pret. of lmodern- 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of *nimadita, from which we should expect *lmoderni-, but an analogical formation.

67. Also initial f- is of rare occurrence. Examples are: fia 'wooden f-spade'; fər- 'to catch': Prs. fəridan 'to want'; fəsko 'nose': Sgl. fuska; fiz 'breast': Wkh. puf.

fəru 'mill-broom' is dissimilated from *frəruva. fuṣfa'ya 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoetical formation, and fagyni 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

68. Intervocalic f- remains in: kəifo 'hump' < *kauʃa; nifu 'navel'; fəxof 'scum'; wəf- 'to weave'; kəf- 'to groan': Prs. kəfis dan 'to crack'; puf- 'to blow'; xof- 'to cough'; təfəf 'to put fire to' < *taʃa (?), etc.

Cf. also vrəf- 'to fly'; əf- 'to chew'; yəf- 'to send, command'. In šəf- 'to plaster', etc. the f is of secondary origin, cf. § 228.

Other words with f- are: paifar 'steep hillside'; sofo 'earthen jar'; zifkyən 'rolling pin' (v + k?); šafšiən 'armpit'; Fərastuši 'n. of a lake'; əfeśəf 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

69. Ir. s- remains in safo 'shade'; sìgy 'hare'; səl 'year' (lw.?); səsəyə 'sand'; surv 'hole', etc.²

A number of words in s- are of uncertain etymology. Thus, e.g.: šəbrim 'boiled fat'; sofo 'earthen jar'; səv 'strap'; selxiko 'sorrel'; suniko 'wooden shovel'; siniya 'sole'; səro 'below'; sosə 'heap of sheaves'; sasto 'hillside'; sızalo 'tarantula'.

Reg. s- < (strictly) in šənjo cf. § 135.

¹ Cf. yumino 'anus'.
² V. Voc. s statusCode="plaintext"
70. Also -s- remains unchanged. E.g.: as ‘to come’ < *ū-isa; is-, s-
ys ‘to carry’ < yās; yis ‘thread made of goat’s hair’ < gaēsa;
yuskēn ‘cog-dung’ < *gau-sakana; kōs ‘to search for’ < kaś (?)
los ‘10’ < dasa; loso ‘oats’: Sgl. dōsin; nusi ‘the shady side of
a valley’ < *nisāya; pusur ‘head’ < *pātisārah (?); rōs ‘to arrive’
(lw.?); rūso ‘fox’ < *raupsā; vōs ‘now, then’: Psht. (w)ōs, etc.

Of uncertain origin are: loso ‘rope’ (Prs. dasa ‘fringe’ (?); ces
‘what’; yus ‘to worry’; kuso ‘maize-stalk’; sosē, sors ‘heap of
sheaves’; wosa ‘wide’, etc.

In neyō, nīpo ‘mucus of the nose’ s has been sonorized before γ.
Y kargōz (M kargas) ‘a kind of eagle’ corresponds to Prs. kargas,
but z appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc.). Cf. also yuwiz ‘double
bridle’: Khw. ivis (with -s < -z ?); bayaz ‘bellowing’: Sgl. bayas;
ramī M. LSI. ‘deer’: Psht. rāmūsai. It is impossible to determine
the special causes of the sonorization of s in these words.

71. Initial z- remains. Thus. e.g.; zik ‘knee’ < zānuka; zil ‘heart’ z-
< *zydya; zamai ‘son-in-law’ < zāmātar; zōmba ‘jaw’ < *zambā;
zọy ‘chin’ < *zanaxā; zomangrē ‘lizard’ < zamar-guz- (or lw. ?); zit
‘yellow’ < zairita; zaxmo ‘field’ < *zamaxā; zākko ‘child-bearing’
< *zaḥā + ko; ziy ‘to bear’ < zaya.

zāyo ‘crow’ is probably a lw. from Prs., and zōm ‘to yawn’
Psht. s.v. lās.

72. Words with intervocalic -z- are too numerous to be given in full
here. Examples are: a-vaiz ‘to bring’ < upa-az; iziko ‘yester-eve’;
a-zito ‘barberry’ < *a-zaritā; a-zυγο, υυγια ‘frog’ < va(za)yā + kā;
diz ‘to bury’ < *han-dais; līzo ‘fort’: Prs. diz; niz ‘to swallow’;
Wanetsi γοζ ‘to drink’; miz ‘to urinate’ < maέz; neriz ‘to lick’
< ni-raiz; pezē ‘male sheep, 1–2 y. old’ < *pati-zadyaka; vūza
‘he-goat’ < buzā; vīz ‘to tighten’ < *abi-zamb; vīzīya ‘arm above
elbow’ < bāzu + ka; vōzān ‘to know’ < *upa-(?zen; vōzākō
‘pregnant’ < *upa-zaḥā; vūza ‘to be tired’ < *wi-zūya; wūziā(w)-

1 BSOS. VIII, 662.
'to extinguish' < *uz-aya- (caus.); wuziır 'yesterday' < uzayara-; čirzen 'the day before yesterday' < *drila-azana; zo 'I' < azem.


73. In the following words Y—M š- corresponds to Av. š- (< *qy-, š- *ks-), or to š- of other Ir. dialects: šiû 'went, became' < šuta-; šam- 'to drink' < šam-; šifci(ik)ô 'waterfall': Prs. šiftan 'to trickle'; šifon 'clay for plastering', šift- 'to plaster': Bal. šefar 'rod for applying collyrium', etc. (but v. s.v.); šam 'ripe': Bal. šam 'moist'(?); šuv- 'to suck': Wkh. šap-. šiž 'vulture': Sgl. šuž. Cf. also šilê 'neck': Av. ušadâ-(?).

A number of words with š- are lw.s, or of unknown origin.¹

74. In E.Ir., and among W.Ir. languages in Kurdish, there is a tendency to sonorize intervocalic š, and the resulting *ž-, is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops. We find that Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain š- as an unvoiced sound.² But the problem remains why Ir. š was more exposed to assimilation than -s, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.³ Probably the back articulation of Ir. š weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels. The resulting ž has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S.Psht. and in Shgh. (γ). But it was an unstable sound, which in N.Psht. changed into g (Ghilzai also γ), in Roshani into y, and in Sgl. and Sar. into l, l. In later Saka and in Par. it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm. and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.
² Oss. retains unvoiced s- < š-, but sonorizes t- > d-, etc., thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir. dialects in this respect.
³ Cf. Chuwash (Turkish) š > -l', v. Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 206⁴.
'cerebral y' of Burushaski, into y, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M. It may be noted that y < š has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf. ābrūo 'pear' < *hamraulā-, but špūo 'louse' < spiš-. The intermediate stage ž has been preserved through early metathesis in yaržo 'beard' < *raižā (< *raišā), from which also Psht. *žairā > žira.

Examples of y, O < -š- are: ābūya 'moraine': Ishk. ambol < *hampiša(ka-) (?); friyo 'flea' < *frousikā; formo- 'to forget' < *framos- (v. Voc. s.v.); γû(i), etc. (Mm γûl (?) 2 'ear' < gaoša; mūo, miyo, etc. 'sheep' < Av. maesī; ni- 'to go out' < *niš-i; nōy- 'to hear' (G. mūyūš-?) < *ni-gauš; niāst (nič) 'sat down' < *nišastā- (or *ni-hasta-?); nāilā, niyalōv 'to make to sit down' < *nišādaya; nero'u, nōrowiy 'black' < *an-arusaka- (?); spūo, spuyā 'louse' < spiš-; vri- 'to break' < *brais-; yo 'that' < aēša; yuv 'arrow' < išu + ka; yūga 'ear of wheat' < *ausaka; zinio 'daughter-in-law' < *smušā.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are: guy- 'to knead' (v. Voc.); γenigo, xninga 'sneezing' < *x(s)nisha-; šuiko 'collar-bone': Bal. srōš 'elbow' (?); kiō 'labour, ploughing'; qīy, etc. 'bull'.

uxšo, etc. '6' is probably derived from xšvaš, not from *xšwaša, note the different accent in avdo, ašco in some forms of Y.

Reg. šič (< ušadā), cf. §§ 164, 109.

75. In a great number of words we find Y—M -š-. Most of these words are borrowed from Prs. or Khow., others contain an original group sr (> š, š).

But in some cases -š- appears to go back to Ir. *-šš- (< ḱs, qy), which in Av. is written š, thus coalescing with š < s (after i, u, ū).

Thus dis- 'to think' could be derived from *han-disša- (< *dēk-s(k)e), but *han-disya- is also possible; mūšš- 'to comb' points to *ni-pašša-

2 G.'s γūš can scarcely be a correct dialect form.
3 Y sh, r špūš with early assimilation of spiš > *spiš??.
4 Gauthiot, JA. 1916, 244.
<ni-peke-, and nišā-, nījas- ‘to show’ to *ni-čašša-, Av. čaš-. nuviš- ‘to write’ is probably a lw.; but koša ‘valley’ can scarcely be borrowed from Prs. kaš, and ought to be derived from *kaššaka- (v. Voc. s.v.). Also avyus, yivguš ‘lap’ possibly contains *kašša-. Cf. also firšon- ‘to shake’ < *frašša-

Words which possibly contain ancient šš < qy are: frušš ‘muzzle’;<sup>1</sup> Av. fraša-; psāš ‘ripe’ < *pašša- < *pačya-. Also xašš ‘friend’; kaš ‘piebald’ (Shgh. čuž, etc.); yašš ‘good’ (Prs. gaš) may have original -šš-, but the origin of these words is unknown. Nor is it possible to determine the original form of yuš ‘meat’. Regarding ŋeš ‘not’, which Gauthiot would connect with Av. aęša, v. Voc. s.v.

Other words of unknown origin containing -š- are: nišok ‘jaw’; kurušo ‘Angelica’; ašasto ‘a kind of small berries’; ušun- ‘to neigh’. In some of these words š may be incorrect for š.

**Nasals.**

76. Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when n is dissimilated into l (v. § 136).<sup>2</sup>

Examples of n- are: no ‘not’; nōu ‘9’; nēb ‘dew’; nif ‘navel’, n- etc. anaxno ‘nail’ has a ‘prothetic’ a-. The nature of the relation between dūr ‘to-day’ and Sgl. nēr, etc. is unknown.

Intervocalic -n- remains in ken- ‘to do’, ‘to dig’; mēn ‘my’; n-yunia ‘hair’; aspolan ‘stable’; nānoro ‘grain’ < *dānakā; stīnyo ‘supine’ < *ustānakā; wīn- ‘to see’, etc. Note M stūn(ek) ‘throat’: Psht. stūnāi, but Y *stīya with apparent loss of n.

Initial m- in: mā- ‘to measure’; moyuso ‘fly’; mēlān ‘waist’; mēr- m- ‘to die’, etc.

Intervocalic -m- occurs in frayāmo, etc. ‘he-goat’; lāmo ‘village’; -m-lamdo ‘hem’; lōmago ‘snare’; nēmāryo ‘salt’; rim- ‘to please’; sām ‘yoke-peg’; sām- ‘to drink’; zamai ‘son-in-law’, and also in mo ‘this’ < ima-, max ‘we’ < a(h)māxam.

<sup>1</sup> From which Khow. froč
<sup>2</sup> Reg. mr- > br- y. § 120.
In ind ‘so much’ (*imanta-); avländ ‘hem of a cloak’ (*abadámántá-?); frayingo ‘she-goat’ (cf. frayámo) m has been subject to assimilation. The etymology of smte ‘blunt’ is unknown.

Liquids.

77. Initial r remains. E.g.: rūi ‘bowels’; ripo ‘vein’; rüfin ‘clarified butter’; rok ‘colour’, etc.

If rin’g’a ‘slippery’ is derived from *rixšnaka- or a similar form, r- corresponds to l- in Prs. lašn. Note also ne-riz- ‘to lick’. lär- ‘to flee’ is transposed from *rúl-.

The r- in Y rispén ‘iron’ (M yuspin) is unexplained.

Intervocalic r- occurs in imär- ‘to count’; yar ‘stone’; yary ‘heavy’ < gouru-; lär- ‘to have’; ëwar- ‘to bring’; ċsir, ċfür ‘4’; pargušē ‘finger-ring’, etc.

Reg. t < rt in secondary contact cf. § 125. In fro- ‘to melt’, and possibly in fərəx- ‘to stool’, r- has been lost through dissimilation (< *fra-ri, *fra-r̥ix-).

da ‘in, into’ may be a lw. from Bad. Prs., but Y—M loss of r in an unstressed word is equally possible.

zul ‘difficult’ may have got its l from zulāwar < zorāwar.

78. Y—M l- is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient d- l- and in lw.s. There are a few words of unknown origin, such as: lingon ‘handmill’; langan ‘bucket’; and we find an unexplained prothetic l- in Y laxsəru ‘ice’ (M yaxsəruji), and, according to Gauthiot, in liškəun ‘female breast’ (M yışkəuna, Y isičin, etc.). But there is no instance of IE l > Y—M l.

79. Y l renders Kati r’ in the lw. plac ‘cheese’. But we usually r find Y r (or the variant ɬ) for Khow. ɬ (d). Thus, e.g.: blacå- ‘to collect’, bamboli ‘beard of a maize cob’; brok, blok ‘knuckle’; kerë ‘shield’; kəriak ‘yoke-peg’; krinsar ‘walking stick’; kalakori ‘wrinkles’;

1 Cf. § 137.
2 V. § 56.
krabre ‘lamb’s wool’. Cf. also loh-rinj ‘double’: Khow. jurinj; pa’kor (pa’kol) ‘woollen cap’; krox ‘scab, incrustation’; luũ, luũ ‘pine-marten’ < Khow.??

Glottal.

80. **Initial h- has been dropped, as in most E.Ir. dialects.**

Thus, e.g. in avdo ‘7’; usk ‘dry’; yovurso ‘juniper’ < haproesi; probably also in idou ‘fever’ < *han-tapa (?); abruo ‘pear’ < *hamauta; abuya ‘moraine’ < *hampišaka; ida ‘slave’ < *hantaka (?); yurzun ‘millet’ < *(h)ārzana (?); Y Idγ, M Yidγ < *Hinduka.

With loss of the initial vowel we find: ža ‘from’ < hača; čiž ‘to fall’ < *hača-hida; bažš ‘to divide’ < *ham-baxš (or. lw.); diz- ‘to bury’ < *han-daiš (and some other verbs in d-); guy- ‘to knead’ < *han-gauš (?), cf. agung ‘dough’.

h- has been dropped also in some lw.s. Thus: avda, abda ‘17’; amsayo ‘neighbour’; áľq ‘throat’. But note also (h)oč ‘melted fat’ (from Khow.); hasaine, osainē ‘handkerchief’ (from Khow.), hasár, azõr ‘1000’, etc.

The result of this recent introduction of h- has been that, just as in some Psht. dialects, a ‘Cockney’ h- has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification. In fact Yd. h- is probably phonologically insignificant. Cf. e.g. huy ‘money’; (h)adamo ‘limb’; hadē ‘slave’; hōnadiy ‘out of breath’; (h)ory ‘work’; harko ‘back’; huro, wuro ‘there’.

Intervocalic -h- likewise is lost: sîy ‘hare’ < *sahaka; mux ‘month’ -h< *māhaxa; wâro ‘summer’ < *wāhītā; xā- ‘to thresh’ < xah-; ino ‘blood’ < vohumi; huy ‘price’ < *wahāka (or lw.?).

Reg. h + ð > θ > ẑ, v. § 57.
Semivowels.

81. Antevocalic $w$ is preserved as a semivowel in a great number of words. Thus, e.g.: $w\ddot{u}i$ ‘wind’; $w\dot{a}f$ ‘to weave’; $w\ddot{o}f\ddot{s}i\ddot{o}$ ‘wasp’; $w\ddot{u}l\ddot{y}a$ ‘kidney’; $w\ddot{i}n$ ‘to see’, etc.

Before $u$ there is a sporadic loss of $w$, frequently in Y.—especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M. We find, however, that forms with and without $w$—may be used by the same person, and it looks as if $w$ had no phonological significance before $u$.\(^1\) V. Voc. s.vv. $wul\ddot{i}$, $wul$, $wurw$, $wur\ddot{z}$, $wu\ddot{s}$, $(w)u\ddot{s}i\ddot{y}o$, $wu\dot{z}a$, $u\ddot{c}e\ddot{n}o$. In $w\ddot{u}i$, $w\ddot{u}l\ddot{y}a$, $wul\ddot{e}yo$ and $wur\ddot{y}$ I always heard $w$. Reg. $hu\ddot{y} < (w)u\ddot{y}$, cf. Voc. s.v.

$wist\ddot{a}$ ‘20’, $wul$ ‘to throw’, $wul\ddot{e}yo$ ‘span’, etc., prove that $w$ was preserved before original $i$. $yi\ddot{st}o$ ‘felt’ can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from *$w\ddot{i}$-star(a)na-. ($y\ddot{i}$no ‘blood’ presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir. dialects.

$v\ddot{z}\ddot{a}n$, $v/\ddot{w}z\ddot{a}n$ ‘to know’ < *$w\ddot{i}$-zan- (? v. Voc.) possibly has $vz$ < $wz$.

82. Initial $y$ remains in $\ddot{y}ou$ ‘grain’; $\ddot{y}\ddot{u}r$ ‘yoke’; $\ddot{y}\ddot{e}\ddot{r}n$ ‘liver’; $y\ddot{u}x\ddot{s}$ ‘to learn’. Cf. also $\ddot{y}ui$ ‘husband’s brother’ < *$\ddot{y}$ata- (?); $ye\ddot{x}io$ ‘handmill’ < *$ya\ddot{d}r\ddot{a}$- (?); $\ddot{y}\ddot{u}r$-yamo ‘three days hence’ < *$y\ddot{u}ta$- (?). But the function of $y$ has changed its character through the development of prothetic $y$.

$y\ddot{a}m\ddot{o}$ ‘the day after to-morrow’ and $\ddot{y}\ddot{o}ba$ ‘dance’, etc. are of unknown origin. Note $ax\ddot{e}l\ddot{o}$ besides $ya\ddot{x}l\ddot{e}$ ‘cold’.\(^2\)

Prothetic $w$ and $y$.

83. Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent Proth. $w$ also shared by Psht., towards the development of $w$ or $y$ before initial vowels. This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono-

\(^1\) Cf. below § 83.

\(^2\) Reg. $lax\ddot{a}l\ddot{a}$ ‘ice’ v. § 78.
logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original w- and y-, had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e.g.: Y yasto ‘bone’; yûrûn ‘millet’; yârî ‘flour’; yâšk ‘tear’; Wkh. yâšč, yîrûn, (yûm), yâšk, but Sgl. wastuk, wûdânum, wûlûk, âšik.

Prothetic w- is rare in Y—M. It occurs before u, and in a few words only, chiefly in M:

wûrûzey Mm, Z, G ‘straight’: (h)ûrûzûy, Mm, g, Y.
wûšk Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r ‘dry’: ušk Yzh, g, B.
wûšk’ M(g) Z ‘to rise’.
wûzûr Mm, etc. Z, Yzh, etc. ‘yestereve’: uzûr B.
wûšûn- Mg, (g), Z ‘to call’: ušû(w)- Mm, G, Y.

But the unstressed initials in ustûšč ‘to jump’, usxûbun ‘sleepless’, etc. are always without w-.

84. Prothetic y- plays a more important part in Y—M than w-, Proth. y- probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group. It is universal before accentuated ù. Thus, e.g.: yûdê ‘blind’ < anda-(ka-); yasto ‘bone’ < ast-; yûrmê ‘arm above elbow’ < arûmê; yûšk ‘tear’ < *asruka-; yovurso ‘juniper’ < hapûrûsi-; yân ‘to grind’ < *arûn-; yûwû ‘water’ < *ûpakû; yûr ‘fire’ < *ûrtû-; yûrûn ‘millet’ < *(h)ûrûzûn-; M yûspûn ‘iron’ < *ûspônu, etc. Before ancient ai, au and ě: yesya ‘bridge’ < haêtu-; yûyê ‘ear of corn’ < *aušâka-; yarû ‘bear’ < arûša.

In yû < ù, au- the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage ù. yûwûrûn ‘upper door-sill’ is perhaps derived from *ûnûpûrûn- not from upûrûn.
yûruv ‘mouth’ and yûmenê ‘n. of a plant’ are of unknown derivation.

1 Cf. the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e.g. Meillet, Le Slave commun, § 40.
2 Cf. Gaushiot MSL, XIX, 140.
The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable. Thus we find 'yersiō 'barley', but arsōmin 'barley bread'; and similarly "yurzun 'millet', but arsōmin; yasp 'horse', but 'aspolan.' Other examples are: abūya 'moraine'; ḍbrūn 'pear'; agdrō 'grape'; agrmin 'honey'; ogūšiō 'finger'; ogūsn 'walnut', ogoyi 'came', etc. Cf. also avdo '7', aścō '8' (Skr. saptā, aśtān?).

Y afion, M yujseño, fsenone 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case.

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial yi-, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M yu-, with differentiation, corresponds to Y i-, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient (h)i-: Y imar-: M yumar- 'to count' (but also B yimra) < hismar; Y, Mg, Z ize: Mm, ti yiyya 'goat skin bag' < *izyaka; Y, Mti Ido'y, etc.: Mm Ydg 'member of the Yd. speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M yi-. In Yedγā—with e through umlaut?—y- has been retained in Y.

With ancient u-: Y, Mt, g ilir: Mm yilar, etc. 'belly' < *udarya; Y, Mt inoyo : Mm yamago < *uxšmah + kā.

With ancient a-: iž: yiž 'snake' < aži; dir, idūr: yudūr 'other' < *antāra; ida: yuda 'slave' < *ha-n-taka. Note Ywim: Iwim 'n. of a village in Munjan'; yuweis 'double bridle' (Y!): Khow. iwis.

Cf. also s.vv. inyoy, ino, irtoyo, is-, isči, isčin, ixo, ixiko, ixčogo, izma, Iydek, and ken- (iken-: yiken-).

85. Intervocalic -u- has been retained in: yave (and yavo) 'cow'; -u- navoyo 'new'; nāvoyo 'mill-race'; prwiž 'to sieve'; tew ṭ to stir < *tāwāya (?); uša(w) ṭ to call < *us-srāwaya; with loss of initial vowel in wo 'that' < avā; wāst ṭ to place < *ava-stā; cf. also huro, wūro 'there' < avadra (in unstressed position).

Final -u- becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in liu 'bad'; you 'grain'; novu '9'.

1 With recent change of accent. Cf. oyo ṭ to dress < *auxund.
In *örvo* 'illness', *lurvo* 'ill' < *a-drūvaka*; *br̥o, b̥r̥awā* 'reaping': Prs. *dirau*; *yurvo, y̥r̥wa* 'throat'; *γavo, γawo* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative. This explains the * of the enclitic pron. 2 pl., and of *skyi̯iko* 'alone' < *ēsk- < *ēw̥k. The development of *aiwa* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir. dialects. Cf. § 152.

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk'; *oyim* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < *ayayami*; *e* *roi*, etc., *'3* < *dr̥ayo*; *fra̯yo, f̥ra̯yo* 'yoke-rope' < *fra̯ya̯ga*. But *sāyo* 'shade' < *sāyaka*. In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai*: *pistan* 'udder' < *payah-stāna*; *lāzino* 'pile of wood' and *pār̥̥in* 'hedge' (< *ōcayana*); *alarsino, yuv̥vārsin* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< *sayana*).

**Groups of Consonants.**

86. Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors: assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc. In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir. groups of consonants. I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc. Ir., and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av. *c̥vant*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čaad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs.).

Reg. recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf. § 40.

1 Cf. 231.
First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative.

87. We have no means of deciding whether luyo ‘daughter’ is gd derived direct from a dugêdê, duyda, or from *duxtâ, with regular change of xt > yd. The same remark applies to some of the preterites in yd.²

There is no certain instance of ancient gz. magz ‘marrow’ is gz prob. a lw. royz ‘woman’s cloak’ is of unknown origin.

Original gn (γn) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti gn vowel, in rûno ‘clarified butter’; naγən, ən ‘bread’ < *nayna; xwûyênno ‘sister-in-law’ < *xwahâ-gnâ. The placename Maynawul may possibly contain Av. mayna- ‘naked’; but ancient en is also possible in this word and in γênil ‘to beat’. Reg. γnûno ‘sneezing’, v. § 96.

In gr-, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed: γwrem, γrûz ‘knot’ gr- < *grâda; M γrûd-, γrûd ‘seized’ prob. < *grista;² γurvo, γirva ‘throat’ < *γrɪk < grivâ; γwwoi, γrûi ‘earth’: Yaghn. γrik, etc. Reg. γrûkâ ‘to break’ v. Zar. p. 145 f.

Just as is the case in many other Ir. dialects, internal groups -gr- with r as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position. The only example of -gr- is tîrγ ‘sharp’.

Ancient gw is possibly contained in broua ‘illness’, lurvô ‘ill’, -gw- if < drigu-. But v. Voc. s.vv.


The epenthesis in *dr- must be older than the change of ə into l, dr- since we find bôr- < *dr-, and we can scarcely assume a development *dr > *lr-.

Examples are: bôrî ‘to reap’ < *drûy- (?); broua ‘reaping’ < *drûwâ; lerfôn ‘awl’: Prs. dirafô; Proua ‘sickle’ < *drûta; M prôva ‘shrub, bush’ < *drûô?

¹ Cf. § 90.
² Cf. § 232.
³ Y γurz is a back-formation from the present γur-.
Words with Y—M dr are either lw. s (e.g. dril ‘inflated skin’; drocum ‘silver’ from Khow.; drusč, etc. ‘rough’; d(?)ract ‘tree’ from Prs.), or contain ancient -ndr-. Thus druv- ‘to dance’ (if not a lw.); drto- ‘to fear’; dri- ‘to pour out’ <*han-d-; dram ‘inside’ <*antarahmi.

In troyo ‘clear sky’ <*idrača-, and troya ‘illness’ <*a-druvaka-1 *dr- the initial vowel has been dropped at an early date. On the analogy of -gr->-ry- and -br->-rv- we might expect Y—M *-rl- <*dr-, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y m(n)drayā, M muhrāgi ‘silver neck-ring’ <*muhraka(ka)- (v. Voc. s.v.), which, if not borrowed, points to a different development of -dr-. It is, of course, not surprising that -dr- should be treated in a special manner. Cf. also Y pškedri (pšgirdio) ‘dung of goats and sheep’, which may contain a form *drīy <*drty, cf. Wkh. dārst, etc.

Initial duc- (duc-) in the first instance became dv-, with assimilation du- of w to a preceding fricative, and was then changed into l(?)v-. Examples are: lvor ‘door’ (cf. lvooro ‘rafter’ <*doorplank’?); M lvoṃ- ‘to winnow’ <*dvan-. Y lvoza ‘dough’ and lvoaxē, lafaxē ‘torch’ are of unknown origin. loh, etc. ‘2’ is probably derived from *duvā.

In Y lōban- ‘to winnow’ the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf. Voc. s.vv. xūbun ‘sleep’, zeviryo ‘birch’.

Intervocalic -duc- occurs in yalu ‘dog’ <*gadva-, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhakti-vowel.

89. Initial br- becomes v(?)r-. Thus: vraī, vṛāī ‘brother’; vri- ‘to break’ <*braiś; vriyo ‘eyebrow’; vroc- ‘to fry’ (v. Voc.). M vriśum ‘silk’ and Y vṛut ‘mustache’ are ancient lw. s from Prs.; vrazidinē ‘pillow’ is probably borrowed from Khow.

1 Or, with Gauthiot, <*drivyā (cf. lurve ‘ill’)?
2 V. § 102, and cf. Av. db, b- <*dv.
3 The svarabhakti-vowel is not constant in this group.
In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. \(-\gamma - < -\gamma\r): sur\(v\) 'hole' < \(*\text{subra}.*

An uncertain instance of \(bd\) is \(M \text{o}\(v\)d 'ford', if < \(*\text{\(a\)}-\text{bd}\). \(bd\)

First Component a Surd Fricative.

First Component \(x\) or \(f\).

90. Ir. \(xt\) results in \(Y-M\) \(yd\). Thus: \(ba\(yd\) 'divided' < \(*\text{ham-baxta};\ xt\ \text{warw\(\omega\)d 'sifted' < *\text{pari-wixta}; \text{taxd} 'cut' < *\text{taxta};\ v\(\omega\)dayd 'mixed' < *\text{abi-han-taxta};\ cf. \(uv\(yd\) 'found place': \(uv\(f\). Regarding \(lu\(yd\) 'daughter' cf. § 87. It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in \(xt\), and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in \(\ddot{e} < *\text{gh: awayd} 'hung up'; \(m\(uyd\) 'moved'; \(lv\(yd\) 'milked', and \(tv\(yd\) 'bound'.

Of unknown origin are: \(xuvd\) 'poured out'; \(m\(\ddot{e}\)\(\ddot{n}\)\(\ddot{e}\)\(\ddot{m}\)\(uvd\)\(\ddot{e}\) 'hunch-backed', and the place-name \(\text{Yuv\(d\)ak} (\(< *\text{yuxta}?\).

Regarding the later formations \(yu\(xt\) 'learnt' (\(yux\(s\)-) and \(nu(v)\(u\(xt\) 'wrote' (\(nu\(v\(i\(\ddot{s}\)-) cf. § 232. \(c\(ax\(t\) (v. Voc.) is probably borr. from Prs.

91. Ancient \(\ddot{f}t\) > \(vd\). Thus: \(av\(do\) '7'; \(sv\(do\) 'shoulder'; \(x\(s\)\(w\)wd 'sweet' \(\ddot{f}t\) < \(x\(s\)\(v\)\(i\)(\(p\)\(t\)-); cf. also a number of preterites in \(vd\) < \(\ddot{f}t\), § 231. In roots in \(-f\), however, \(\ddot{f}t\) has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e.g. \(w\(a\)\(f\) 'wove', v. § 231.

tavo\(yo\) 'n. of a tree' is of unknown origin; \(\text{v\(i\)(\(v\)\(e\)-\(r\)\(a\\(s\) 'bat' ('flying-fox?') possibly contains the original past stem of \(\text{\(z\)}\(ib\) 'to rise'.

In the ancient lw. \(s\(\ddot{a}\\ddot{v}\ddot{d}e\) 'basket', and in the Pres. 3 sg. forms of the type \(a\(yd\)\(uv\ddot{d} 'he dresses (somebody else)' \(vd\) goes back to \(*-v(a)\(t\)-, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups \(xt\)

1 V. Voc. s.v. \(tt\)-.
and $ft$ is common to all E.Ir. dialects. We find $\gamma d, vd$ in Y—M, Sgl.-Ishk., Wkh., Yazgh., Yaghn. and Oss. The Shgh. group has $vd$ ($\nu d$), but $\gamma d$ has developed further into $id, ud$ ($wd$). Also Sogd. probably had $\gamma d, vd$ ($\beta d$), although it is possible that the intermediate stage $\gamma t, \beta t$, was still preserved.

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, Saka Studies, pp. 17, 27, etc., and Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 17. The further weakening of $vd, \gamma d$, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht. with regard to $ft$, and possibly with regard to $xt$.

Also in Wanetsi and Ormuri we find further reduction of $xt$ and $ft$.

Probably in E.Ir. $x$ and $f$ were first sonorized before $t$, and at a later stage $t$ was assimilated into $d$. It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., where intervocalic $t$-remains. The groups $\nu k, f s$ are not affected by this tendency, and Chr. Sogd. even preserves $x$ before the voiced consonant $m$, while sonorizing it before $t$. Partial

1 Including Orm., but not Par., which has $xt, ft > t$.
2 In some cases $\nu d, v d$.
3 Only $vd$ occurs in the material available to me.
4 Cf. Tesdeo, BSL, 23, 113; Reichelt, Soghd. Handschr. II, 2. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd. I, 127 sq., 147 sq. $\beta t$ but $xt$; Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq. $\beta t : xt$ (but 144 *wed ‘7’).
5 The forms $\delta w x t$, $\beta x t k$ occur, together with $w x t k$, in Letter No. I which does not clearly distinguish between $\gamma$ and $x$ (cf. Reichelt, l.c.).
6 Thus: $\delta w ‘7’; t o ‘heat’, but $t o d$, i. tauda ‘hot’, $\ddot{u} d s$, wowed ‘asleep’.
7 Cf. $\delta w ‘burn’ < *su x t a$; $t o ‘went’ < *ta x t a$; $t o r l a ‘female cousin’ < *t r e y a - d u x t a$.
8 But note $s a t l ‘to protect’, vr it ‘fried’ (cf. Saka brajs ‘to fry’) with $t < x t$.

It is, however, possible that in this words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present.

8 Cf. NTS, IV, 160: $\ddot{a} t u ‘hot’; $\nu d ‘washed’ < *wix t a k a$.
9 Cf. IIIFL, I, 333: $t o k ‘hot’; $\ddot{k} ‘seven’; $\ddot{d} u k w a ‘daughter$.
10 Cf. Zaza aut < $a t f$ (but $a t < a x t$).
11 But in Badakhshi, etc. $k u s = k a f s$, etc.
12 Also Buddh. Sogd. $\gamma m$ ought probably to be interpreted as $x m$.

--- Kulturforskning.
parallels may be adduced e.g. from French, but the E.Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.

93. No certain examples of ancient xe, fęż occur. naxcér ‘male ibex’ [xe, fęż is a lw.; laxcél ‘small goatskin bag’ is possibly derived from *lack-; it is uncertain whether lwanxé or layaféi ‘large conifer’ has preserved the original sequence of consonants; and also in naxcél ‘it drips’; ixcégor ‘husband’s brother’s wife’, and vrexé (? ) ‘roasted’ xe is probably of secondary origin.

In síc(ik)o, sícéi ‘waterfall’, etc. e belongs to a suffix; kúcéio ‘spoon’ is a lw., and the derivation of kúcéliy ‘stockings’ is unknown.

94. But xe and fęż have been preserved better than in any other xe-modern Ir. dialect.


Intervocalic -xe- occurs in axxéin ‘blue’; axxéow- ‘to chew’; baxxé- ‘to divide’ (lw. ?); maxxé ‘mosquito’; parwangxó ‘broom’ (< vaxú- ‘to sprinkle’?); waxxé ‘to grow’. biiwxó ‘a kind of vegetable’ and naxé ‘song’ are of unknown origin (lw.s ?). M paxxó ‘wooden tray’ is probably an older form of Y pósiko. Note Y Baxxóir ‘n. of a village’ ~ Khow. Basker.

Ancient xe- has resulted in uxe-, etc. in uxeó ‘6’. In the xeów-heavy groups xém, xéin the x was dropped at an early date, and xém, xén

1. V. Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 203 sq. regarding ait < act.

2. In Bakhtiari xt, ft become d/s, e.g. dowdan ‘to milk’; sônzan ‘to burn’, râd/sân, rahdán ‘to go’, gud/sân ‘to tell’, etc. (Lorimer). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are duhd, sôhd, raft (lw. ?), gu(h)d, and Mann gives Manzání duhd/sâr, dôsâr ‘daughter’; sôht, râ/âht, got. The development here probably went through ht > (h)d/s.

3. With the possible exception of Yaghun, which preserves xe- (x très), and quite possibly also fęż.

the resulting groups šn, šn were further reduced to m, n. Thus imo'yo 'moon' < *uxš-māh-kā; arunyo 'light' < *u-rauxšnakā-; possibly rin'g'a 'slippery' < *rixšnaka-

95. Ir. šš- is preserved in Y fšar̂m 'shame', but M has šfo̅rm, etc. fš-
In ššfe 'husband'; ššin etc. 'comb' all dialects have metathesis. In
fšuv- 'to suck' f- is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained
in fšai 'short-breathed'; fšū 'very soft'. In Y išcin, M yššwuna
'female breast' the original initial fš- was reduced to št.-
šš(u)weš 'shepherd' is probably a lw., cf. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic šš- remains in wafšio 'wasp'; leršťo, leraušo 'awl'.— šš-
kaššē 'shoe' is probably a lw. from Prs., and the etymology of
šššvān, etc., 'armpit' is unknown. If. tršp 'acid' is derived from
ššša- , the metathesis into ššša- must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient xs. But laxšwọ, yaxšwọiy 'ice' xs
is an ancient compound, maxs 'brain' is a late variant of mayš,
and raxs 'dance', ruxšat 'leave', etc., are lw.s.

In xafs- 'to descend' fs is ancient, but yafs 'fat' is borrowed, fs
and fšay- 'to stand', fsidro 'spring' contain a prefix f- < upa.-

96. Before nasals x and f become voiced as in most other E.Ir. xm, xn
dialects. Thus: tovy̅m 'grain'; yēykon 'liver'; yēnigo 'sneezing' <
x(š)nišakā-. Reg. vowma v. Voc. s.v.

M zovno (M G zāxna!?) 'jaw' < *zanakā- seems to indicate that
also a secondary group xn was sonorized, but in anaxmo 'nail' <
*nāxanā-; zaxmo 'earth' < *zanakā-; amaxmo 'sloe' < *āmarnakā- (?)
x has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of
the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have xuvon, xon 'sleep', but also fn
xūbun is heard in Y. In M xšēma 'supper' < xšāsnyā- we find a

1 Cf. § 112.
2 Ysh ššarm is prob. a M form.
3 Cf. § 109.
4 Cf. § 48.
5 Cf. §§ 88, 107.
different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw.¹

97. Initial xr- occurs in xred- (with metathesis xirsd-) 'to scratch' < xr *xrin.d-.; xurūso 'Cyon alpinus': Sgl. xrēsag, and, possibly, in xrōm 'threshing-ground', xerisē 'n. of a small tree'.

Postvocalic xr is transposed, as in Prs., etc. Thus: surx 'red'; čarx 'spinning wheel' (lw.?). The etymology of awarzxo 'flame' is uncertain (< urvāxra-?).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti. V. Voc. s.vv. fr frīyo 'flea'; frayomīy 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic fr occurs in warfo 'snow'.² The metathesis of -xr- and -fr- is probably previous to the sonorization of x and f before nasals.

98. Initial xw (hw) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir xw (hw) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized: xōr- 'to eat'; Y xūl, M G xala 'perspiration'; xurī 'sister's son'; xūbōn, etc. 'sleep'; xōy 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had xw-, or x-. Cf. e.g. s.v. xafs-

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (i'xō, yīxa, etc.), as in Sgl. (yəxōai) and Shgh. (yax). *huwahā > *hahehā > *(y)ahuwā, etc.?


First Component ϑ.

99. There is no certain example of ϑ + nasal. The etymology of ōm xūmānē 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either *(a) ōm- or *(a) ōi/um-. polōm 'soft' is probably a lw.³

¹ Cf. also Turki axšām.
² In Prs., Par., etc. xr and fr develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M. But in Psht. and Saka xr and ϑr go together.
³ V. Voc. s.v.
in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar. pādm, pādm.

100. Initial ər- developed on the same lines as xr- and fr-, i.e. a short ər-
vowel was inserted between ə (<θ) and r. The only certain examples available are əroī ‘3’ and its derivatives (e.g. əxorizen ‘the day before yesterday’), but possibly also əxorox- ‘to shy’ (<*əxorox- <*əroθ- <ərah-?) belongs here.

   Reg. eřif- ‘to steal’, trāž- ‘to bind’ (*tṛp-, *tṛnj-) and other words with tr- v. Voc. s.vv.

101. Ir. θ was a less resistant sound than x and f—in fact it has -sr-
 survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and ər was more exposed to assimilation than xr and fr. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic -ər- has been subject to more profound changes than initial ər.¹ on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels.

   In Y—M, and also e.g. in Sgl., Psht. and Saka, -ər- was reduced to -hr- which resulted in -r- with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

   Thus: mīra ‘sun’ < Mīhra; pûr ‘son’ < pūdra; vṛērī ‘brother's son’ < brātruya; tīro ‘dark’ < taḍrya; tūr ‘trap’ <*taḍra; huro, ēura ‘there’ < avadra; yuriko ‘handmill’ <*yaḍra- (?); pēurma ‘four days ago’ <*pati-čudrama-. With secondary shortening of the vowel: čoromi ‘fourth’ (lw.?) and ēaro ‘poison’.

   A derivation of yeẓio ‘small hand-mill’ from *yaḍryā- is improbable (cf. tīro above), and the connection between yaxcio, etc. (Z yeẓ̄īya) ‘ashes’ and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from āṭrya-, *āṭrya- is difficult to explain.—Y yūr, M yūr ‘fire’ goes back to *āṛt-, with early metathesis of an unusual group < <ātr- which had got its t from the strong stem.

¹ This group includes Saka and Psht. (dr-, but -r-); Sangsari (θ, but -r-); Yaghn. (dr-, but -r-) and various NWIr. dialects (kēr-, etc., but -r-). In Shgh. we find, unexpectedly, ar- <*hār-. (but only in the numeral ‘3’, which might be a lw.): ə-.
102. Av. *caithwāro* developed into *c(ə)çfur*, from which Y *çčir* > ðw ččir, M çfur (çpur), etc.

*pəlph, pīlph* ‘ford’ is probably derived through *pərədįf−<*pərədįf−<*pərədįvō (acc. pl.).

Reg. Wulf ‘n. of a village in Munjan’ (< vaithwa?), v. List of Proper Names, s.v.

Original Y—M thus preserved ðw as two separate phonemes, while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have f.


**First Component a Sibilant.**

103. Ancient sk-, st-, sp- remain, with a tendency towards the sk-, st-, sp-development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel.

Thus, e.g. skıd- ‘to cut’ < skand-; skavriö ‘coal’: Psht. skör; M s(ə)kon ‘puppy’: Wkh. s(ə)ken, etc., but Y ekon, etc. Cf. also the names of villages: (I)s kutul, Skarzer, Skëvo (Skvo). With secondary sk-: sko ‘on’ < uskåt. Ancient st is preserved in M storjı ‘star’; stuno ‘post’; stur ‘big’; stun(ək) ‘throat’, cf. Yr, g stora, stano, stur, stūjo, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic i or u: *stara, *stuno, *stur, *stura, *stor− ‘to sweep’, etc. Z writes storjı, but stor; stur ‘horned cattle’.

Ir. sp- occurs in spı ‘white’; sporo ‘plough’; sporzę ‘spleen’; spüo ‘louse’. But Z has s̥spı, s̥spūo.

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between st/st/st is phonologi-

---

1 With fricative “s”!
2 Cf. § 128.
3 Cf. also Yaghn. tifur, Afridi Psht. callwər ‘4’.
4 MSL, XIX, 137.
5 Cf. § 155.
6 Reg. s cf. § 74.
cally irrelevant. It is possible that șt, etc. is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e.g. șpōl in Sgh., but șpul in Ishk.

104. No certain example of ancient -sk- is available. Y isčīr, M yeskiy -sk- 'roof' is evidently related to Wkh. iskakut, Sgl. kiskūd < *uska-kata-, but the phonetic details are unclear.—kosk 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh. kāšk, but Prs. kašk, Shgh. čūšč. Cf. also s.vv. f'sko, yusḵən and niaskē, all of which probably have secondary sk.

A more common group is -st- which occurs in a number of -st-preterites, e.g. vāst 'bound', and also in last 'hand'; vistō '20'; yastō 'bone'; stingō 'supine'; pīstōn 'udder'.

Ancient -sp- is found in yasp 'horse'; rsplēn, etc. 'iron', frūspōy -sp- 'rafter', etc.

Original -sc- results in č. Thus špāč, 'spāč 'behind'; čpāč 'after, sc back' < șpasča-. Possibly also M (i)stī-va 'something' < *č(i)stī < čisčit.4

The etymology of s'xu-y-, sxaw- 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. sx Prs. šaxǐdān). usxǔbun 'awake' is an ancient compound.

105. Ancient sr was assimilated into ś (š), as in several other Ir. sr dialects. Thus: śū 'horn' < srū; śina, śino, etc. 'podex' < sraoni-; šuško 'collar-bone' < *srauša- (?); ušā(w)- 'to call' < *us-srāv-; xušo 'mother-in-law'; yāšk, yošk 'tear'; possibly also ušan- 'to churn'. This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of u in the suffix -uka.5 The reason why sr is assimilated while rs remains may be that s in sr is implosive.

In the recent lw. ștrişêm 'glue' Prs. sr is rendered by ștr-.

As is the case in several other Ir. dialects, str (sər?) lost its str dental and shared the fate of original sr. Thus: češo 'pin of a spindle' < *častrī-; śiyo 'female' < strī-; śinamīa 'girl' < strī-nāman-;

1 Except skō.
2 Cf. § 239.
3 Cf. Tedesco, Dialektologie, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.
4 Cf. Tedesco, I.c.
5 Cf. § 171, 5)
uš, wuš 'grass' < västra. Reg. Y uščeno, etc. 'haystack' < ĺwāstrādānā, cf. § 109.

106. Ancient sm remains in pasmīno 'above'; pasminaka 'steep' < sm *pati-asmān. But s is assimilated in voice to the homorganic n. Thus: zino 'daughter-in-law' < snušā; zonay 'to bathe' < snaya. Postvocalic en may change further into ed: wuzn-, wuzd 'to wash'. The sonorizing of s before n is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s.v. zino.

107. Ancient sy was assimilated into palatal ś as in many other E.Ir. sy dialects. Thus: diś 'to think' < *han-disya; mištor 'king, mehtar' < *masyah + tara; and possibly yerśio 'barley', if from *arpasyā.

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and eg, ed, es fricatives in zówal 'to run away' < zgad-; zoviriy 'thirsty' < uz-garaka (??); zowū 'to walk about' (??); wūzd 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of d after z); zowar 'to pour out' < uz-bar-?

The etymology of nyəyap 'dirty' is unknown; majye 'marrow' is en, sm borrowed from Prs., and xu zd- 'to send'; məzdīra 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient en, sm. čirgizien, xirizien 'three, two days ago' go back to *azana. The only example of sm is izma 'fire-wood'.

No certain examples are known of er except värzeyo 'wing' with ṕr < ṕr. Reg. żoi 'lake' v. s.v.—raša 'platform' is possibly derived from *rasya- and žuy 'to sew' < uz-(h)yū (?). Cf. ś < sy.

After ṕ the semivowel ṗ was changed into the fricative v, and ṗw by some speakers of Y further into b.

Thus: Yzh, p, M źovi, źůvů etc. 'tongue', but Ysh, g źlibe;¹ Yzh, etc. źeviryo, M VELO smirgo 'birch (-bark)': Ysh źvbiryo < *brzawaraka- (?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. xōvun, etc. 'sleep': Yzh, u xūbun; M lōvōn- 'to winnow': Yzh, sh, r lōbān.

¹ Yr zəvi is probably mis-heard or mis-written. Cf. § 96.
108. Ir. šk—which as an initial is a sandhi form of sk—remains. čk

109. One of the sound-changes most characteristic of Y—M is the śt palatalization of št (i.e. ²št) ¹ into *št̪, from which M škv and Y šč. Cf. the parallel development of t > ku (and č) and nd > ngu (v. §§ 62, 121).

Thus: Y oguščo, M agus’kvo, āguš’ka ‘finger’; aščo, os’kvo ‘8’;
iščin, yššk’ma ‘female breast’ < fštāna-; čir-yišči ‘dried apricots’:
Prs. kišta; M piška ‘fur-coat’; Ishk. yušč; Y mišča ‘sheaf of corn’:
Prs. mušči ‘handful’; mišč, mušk ‘fist’; pargušči, pargušk’iyi ‘fingerring’; piščan, pišk’ni ‘thigh’ < paitštāna-; pušč, pušk’ ‘flour made of dried apples’: Par. pišt; xerišči, xriškyiy ‘n. of a small tree’:
Bad. Prs. xarištia; xušči, xuški, xušk’ey ‘greater, elder’: Sogd. yušč; etc. Besides there are a number of preterites in šč/škv < št (and rst), e.g. noyušć, noyušk’ ‘heard’, etc., cf. § 240. M šk from secondary št appears in xšk ‘pulls’ < *xaršati, and in wuškyeno, Y uščeno ‘hay-stack’ < *wūštāna < *wāstra-dāna- (cf. Or. wuščon).

Words of unknown or uncertain origin are: ustušč ‘to jump’ (v. Voc.); kuščo ‘contrivance for carrying hay’; ninamšči ‘spleen’;
viščo, viščo ‘steep hillside, ravine’; čkyūgo ‘urine’ < *cštākā (??).

Also a number of ancient lw.s have been affected by this soundchange. Thus, e.g. drušč, durišk ‘rough’ < Prs. durušt; ² dask ‘steppe’; gošč, gask ‘turned round’ (v. s.v. gord-); gvošč, giyašku

¹ Also when derived from rst, rst, v. §§ 131 sqq.
² Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, 139.
³ Yr dršṭo is a recent lw.
'passed, forgave' (gēr-) < guḍaś; narangūšč 'thumb'; cf. probably also Y rešk 'avalanche' < Khow. reš, with  t > k, not > š.\(^2\)

110. In recent lw.s št is preserved. Thus uštu 'brick'; mušti 'silver necklace' < Khow.; laštkum 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin; šušč 'hook': Prs. šas (with assimilation).

In genuine Y—M words št is also of recent origin. Cf. (stä) 'said' < *asha-ta-; īsti 'what' < *čisti; \(^2\) štāhan 'below' < *čt- < *hača-t-. Regarding secondary preterites in št v. § 240.

111. Ir. ršt, ršt at an early date became št, and shared the fate of ršt, ršt this group of consonants. For details v. § 131 sq.

One would expect Ir. štr to become š just as str. Y škrō, štr škro, ščuro, M škyuro, etc. 'camel' do not go back to uštra- or *ušra- (Psht. ūš), but to *ušu- or to Prs. uštūr. Kati šyur, etc. is not necessarily borrowed from early M,\(^4\) as the palatalization of t before u may be due to Kati sound-laws.\(^5\)

Regarding šp in tršp 'sour' v. § 95. šp

112. While š probably remains unchanged before m and is sonorized before n, š is completely assimilated in both positions.

An example of šn is preserved in pənāxko 'eyelashes' < *paš(m)naxa šn + ko, cf. Av. pašna-. Y trušnē, tišno, tišno 'thirsty' are lw.s from Khow. and Prs.—Reg. xšn > n and ršn > n v. §§ 94, 133.

Ir. šm is contained in čm 'eye'; pəm 'wool'; imar- 'to count' šm < hišmar-; maf 'you'; and, possibly, in puma 'avalanche', if < *pišma-. — strismo 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y kušm-, M kixmōy- 'to vomit' is of unknown origin.

\(^1\) But Yr. M narangūšč, etc.
\(^2\) Cf. § 62.
\(^3\) But cf. § 44.
\(^4\) Gauthiot, l.c. 180.
\(^5\) Cf. e.g. štyū, štū 'pillar'; tyūs 'straw', etc.
113. It is just possible that novor 'came out' (ni-) is derived through \( \hat{\varepsilon}g, \hat{\varepsilon}d, \hat{\varepsilon}h \)
\( *nïyart- < *nïryata < *nï-z-gata- \), cf. Par. naryô.\(^1\) On the other hand nailô-: nailevd 'to circumcise' might go back to \( *nï-z-dab- \), novor- 'to take out' to niž-bar-.

First Component \( h \).

114. The only example of a group beginning with original \( h \) is \( hmhm \) in max 'we'. In a recent lw. we find differentiation: maxmudiyô 'dagger' < Khow. mahmûdi.

First Component a Nasal.

115. As in most Ir. languages\(^2\) surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, \( \eta k \) coalescing with \( \eta g \), etc. But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M. It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.\(^3\) and rare in most IE languages.

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e.g. \( nt > d \) (or \( -d, -t \) in final position) in lad, log 'tooth' and that of Kafiri \( ant > ât > at \), e.g. in Ashkun \( dont > Waigeli dît > Kati dut, Prasun lâtm, \) as supposed by Gauthiot.\(^4\)

In most Kafir dialects ancient \( nd \) does not become \( d \), but \( n \), e.g. in Kati kon-, Waig. kan- corresponding to Yd. xo(w)d- 'to laugh' < \( *khamd- \). But the Prasun change of \( nd, mb > d, b \) in yöd- 'to laugh', iübôb 'bridge' < skambha- (?) may possibly be connected with the Y—M development.\(^5\)

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of \(-g\) (from \(-k\) > \( y \), and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory.

\(^1\) Cf. also Prs. palmar = pižmurda 'withered'.
\(^2\) Including even Wkh., and possibly Yaghn. (yantum 'wheat', but dindak 'teeth'), but not Bal.
\(^3\) Reg. Wkh. \( \hat{\varepsilon}dîm \) 'wheat' v. Wkh. Voc. Kurd. didân, dgân, dran 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation. Peht., etc. has initial \( g \), etc. < \( *(a)g\).
In Y it has affected all words except recent lw.s. In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e.g. aglera ‘grape’;اغسّکلم ‘finger’; ағмөн ‘honey’; паргусқөк ‘finger-ring’, etc., probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSIm have byname etc., while Mg, (g), t, ti preserve the nasal. Thus, e.g.: Mm ахқоди ‘thorn, bramble’; Mm, G, Z, LSIm лоd, etc.: Mg, (g), t, ti лоnd, etc. ‘tooth’; Mm, Z, G, LSIm тра ‘to tie’; Mm, Z, G иқдий, etc.: Mg, t, ti иді ‘blind’; Mm zоbo: Mg, t, (ti) зонбом ‘gums’; Mm, Z, G зук: Mg, t, ti зинг ‘knee’. But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has nd e.g. вmando ‘road’, юңдум ‘wheat’, and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation. A curious case is Mg, (sh) бобер, etc., Y бобур ‘wasp’, but Mm бамбу. In some cases Z has nd in the preterites of verbs in n, but these are probably recent, analogical formations.


In recent lw.s we find nd. Thus, e.g.: иғ ‘awake’; иғ ‘forest’; palang ‘leopard’, etc. Likewise nd remains in secondary contact: M frасі ‘she-goat’ = *fracі ‘woman’ < *яи ‘woman’. But note also Y иғ ‘ladder’; иғ ‘supine’ tobун ‘box’.

118. Examples are: акаде, ақонди ‘bramble’; ақунд ‘to dress’; идун ‘fever’: Wkh. идун; идун, идү ‘slave, boy’: Wkh. идун; boda

1 But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh “ankardia”.

2 Cf. § 17.; Rep. on a lingu. mission to N.W. India, 71.
'dyke': Prs. band; ėcadj- 'to fall' < *haːca-hand- (?); M ėcadj, Y ėcand (lw.) 'how many'; dā- 'to smear' < *han-dāw-; Y dir, M yūdār 'other' < *antāra; dīś- 'to think' < *han-disya-; diz- 'to bury' < *han-dāiz-; Y ṣadom, M pōndum, etc. 'wheat'; Y hadan (M andām) 'limb' < handāman; hōnadiy 'out of breath' < *an-antika-; lad, lōnd, etc. 'tooth'; ṭūdo, pōndo 'road'; skād- 'to cut' < skand-; vād-, vōnd- 'to tie'; vōdāy- 'to mix' < *abi-han-tak- (?); xo'd- 'to laugh'; xörk-, xored- 'to shave' < *xorind-; Idr, Yidg 'member of the Yidga tribe' < *Hinduka-; -et, -at pers. suff. 3 pl. < -anti; ušiyād 'hungry' < *ušayanta-.

Of uncertain origin are kurjudo 'bramble' (< kunda? V. Voc.); skut 'wood, stick'; ničōd- 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find -t from n + t, e.g., in Pres. 3 sg. of roots in n. Thus: wōt 'carried' (< upa-nita-); kiṭ- 'he does'; wūt (> wūd) 'he sees'; xūt 'he laughs', etc. Here the development has been nt > n[t] > t, cf. zik < *zānuka- and the r + t > t.1

The preterite of verbs in n is in most cases derived from secondary formations in n't/d2 which has either resulted in d, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem.

Regarding the possible preservation of nd in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. mind, ind, wind, v. § 209. nd is also found in recent lw.s, such as andīṣa 'thought'; brīlānd 'high'; sanduv 'box'; zrīndo 'alive', etc.—kando 'plough-share' may go back to a pres. ptc. *kanant(a)-.

119. Verbs in -m have secondary preterites in -md or -nd. We also find Y kāmder, Mm kamder, but Z kandir 'smaller' from Prs. kamtar. lamdo, lōnādā 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from *dāmantā-, but cf. also avlānd 'hem of a cloak' < *abi-dāmantā- (?) with earlier contraction.

It is tempting to derive M tiūga 'button' through *tumga from Y tukmo (< Turk), and Y kōdi 'which' < *kamday < *katama'kahya (v. s.v. k'emm).

1 Cf. §§ 117, 125.
2 Cf. 243.
120. Between two n's š disappears in *lo-môn- 'to rub' < *ni-manônâ-, nôn cf. Av. manâ. There is no example of nô. pado 'road' goes back to *pantâh. We have no reason to assume that nô has become nt in Av. pântâ. The different treatment of nt and nô is testified by Par. panân 'road': menth- 'to smear'; Saka pande: mamth-; Oss. fândag: zmântîn, Sogd. pnt 'near' (?): mnô.

Examples are: adušà 'moraine': Ishk. ambol; boburê, bumbur mb 'bumble-bee'; bûr- 'to be satisfied' < *ham-partâ-; baxš- 'to divide' < *ham-baxš- (or lw.?); čapâ 'door-frame': Prs. čamba 'large bar'; dêbâl 'behind' < Prs. dambâl; gâšt 'lost' < Prs. *gumb; kûb/p 'little' < *kamb; lib- 'to card wool': Sgl. dôm-; nôb/p 'dew' < *namb; škôb- 'to raise' < skamb-; tubûr, tambûr 'guitar' < Prs.; vêz- 'to tighten' < *abi-zamb- (?); xap- 'to fell' < *xamb- (v. s.v. xâfs-); zibîjrâm 'earthquake' < *zambînjum; zôbô, zômbo 'gums'.

Of unknown origin are cêb- 'to pinch' (cf. Wkh. čip- 'to pick'); sôbrım 'boiled fat'; yâba 'dance'; zib- 'to rise'; saheranj 'neck-ropes of the yoke' (< sami-baranâči-?).

In modern lw.s mb is common: ambro 'forceps'; sump 'hoof'; paîm 'prophet'; grambešu 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M lôm 'tail' < duma- < *dumbma-, not *dumba-, from which mbm Prs. dum(b).

Initial mr- develops a transitional b and results in br-. Thus: mr brâyiko 'sparrow' < *mrôγ-; Brahoyo 'Munjan' (v. s.v.). Similarly âbrîo 'pear' and the lw. ambrôz < *amrôt. mreč 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow., and also pilamru 'cloak' is probably a lw.

Cf. also Y blâim, mòlaim 'soft' < Ar. Prs. mulâim.

121. Examples are: awâz- 'to hang up' < *awa-hanj-; trâz-, tûrôn- nj 'to tie': Prs. tananjdan; Y seziyo, M sijiä 'jujube-tree': Prs. sinjä; Y uroč- 'to roast': Khow. vrenjë; zôžiro 'chain': Khow. janjër; zibîjrâm 'earthquake' < *zambînjum; M roč 'difficult': Prs. ranj; M Ajumâno, Y Anju'mân 'Anjuman'. But in all dialects we find n in pânj, pânc, ponë etc. '5', probably through the influence of Prs.—pônda '15' is a lw.
In lw.s n] is retained: anjām ‘dress’ < Khow.; banj ‘holly-oak’ < Khow.; bünrij ‘rice’; kunj ‘corner’; Munjān ‘Munjan’, etc.—
sabranj ‘neckrope of yoke’ < sami-barana-ci- (?); šinjo < šišno ‘needle’; yrenjio ‘she-goat, one y. old’ < *parana-či all have secondary n]. M ǣnčiłyā ‘lizard’ is of unknown origin.

In mág. ‘to rub’ n̪ ē has become *ŋg̪ > g̪.1 Similarly Y yeik*, n̪ Z yēn’g’ ‘he grinds’ < *yēnt < *arnati (cf. the secondary preterite Y yāg̪ < *an + d). In recent lw.s n̪ remains.2

First Component a Rolled Consonant.

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir. dialects are treated in the same way after r as after a vowel. Those dialects which sonorize e.g. ata, do the same with arta, and wherever ata is kept distinct from ada, the same is the case with regard to arta and arda.3

123. Accordingly Ir. -rk- shares the fate of -k-. It results in Mm, Z rk and G rg, but changes further to rγ in other M dialects and in Y. Thus: Y (h)orγ, M orγ, org, etc. ‘work’: Phl. ark; sūrγ, wūrg/k ‘wolf’; karγos, kargas ‘vulture’. In lw.s and recent compounds rk remains. Eg. in harko ‘upper part of the back’; narkirē ‘cock’.

Ancient rg occurs in mirγo ‘meadow’; cf., with early metathesis, rg brāγiko ‘sparrow’; Brāγeyo ‘Munjan’.4

No example is available. pōrz, pōrz ‘dew’ is of uncertain origin. rx In pōrxaw- ‘to eat with a spoon’ rx is of secondary origin.

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of rx < xr,5 the derivation of xāxo ‘thistle’ < *xāγxo6 < *xāra-xā is very doubtful.

124. Ir. rt resulted in Y r, probably through the stages *rd > *rd > *d. rt In M, which lies further removed from the IA sphere of influence,

1 Cf. Sgl. māng̪-
2 Cf. § 62.
3 In Wénetsi, however, arta and arda coalesce, although ata and ada do not.
4 Cf. § 120.
5 Cf. § 97.
6 Cf. secondary rt > rt > t.
ordinary r has been substituted for r. The reason for the special
treatment of rt as compared with rk, rp is not connected with the
general weakness of -t, but is due to the similarity of articulation
between r and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other
languages, favours assimilation.

Examples of rt are: Y bär- ‘to be satisfied’ < *ham-parta-; Y
caroyo ‘bustard’: Bad. Prs. čarda; Y kero, M kero ‘knife’; mer, mér
‘man’; Y nwarë ‘excuse’ < *ni-wartaka- (?); wäro, wörä ‘summer’:
Psht. wórai; wär, wör ‘roof-beam’ < *warta-; wor-, wur- ‘to knit’,
etc. < wart-; wörô, wörö ‘trousers’; worô, wargà ‘quail’ < *wartakà;
yärë, yorî ‘flour’: Prs. ārd, etc.

Besides we find r/r in many preterites of roots in r. Thus, e.g.,
mur, mur ‘died’; xur, xur ‘ate’; etc. With secondary d: kord
‘cut down’.

In Y r occurs also in a number of lw.s, usually corresponding
to Khow. l. Thus, e.g., boriko ‘small basket’ < Khow. belu ‘reed’ (?);
brok ‘knuckle, bud’ < blöy; yorimbúr ‘large wasp’ < yólívumbur;
hork ‘scar’ < holhk; kerë ‘shield’ < khëli; kariak ‘yoke-peg’ < këri;
kînsar ‘pickaxe’ < klénsar; krox ‘scab’ < klok (?); (lok)rînî ‘double’
< (ju)rînî; kirîr ‘cheese’ < IA (but not Khow.). Note Y pakoro
‘cap’: Khow. phakîl; M pakûlo.

Of unknown origin are: areyevde ‘wood-carving’; čürwa ‘unripe
apricot’; ýurũçà ‘to swallow’; ýurp ‘deep’; kuro ‘numb’; pokor ‘rung
of a ladder’; Urak ‘n. of a vill. in Lutkoh’.

In modern lw.s from Prs. and Khow. we find rt, rd. Thus:
gûrûrt ‘sulphur’; gord- ‘to walk about’; korts ‘cartridge’; ärdi
‘part of the floor’ < Khow., etc. In native Y words rd reappears
through recent sound-changes in xird- < xrid- ‘to shave’ and yurd
< *yurð ‘seized’.

The voiceless Khow. rt is heard in Y in the place-names Wart

1 Cf. above, § 46.
2 warvažen ‘trouser-string’ < *war-vaden.
3 Cf. § 238.
and Gurtio (besides Gurti). In secondary contact \( r + t \) became at an early date \(*rt\), from which subsequently \(*ht > t\). Thus: \( zil \) 'yellow' \(< *ziːt < zaːriti - (cf. Par. zɨːd); xâːt 'he eats' \(< *xwarati, and other 3 sg. forms of verbs in \(-r\); \(^{1}\) lat 'held' \(< *dâːri-, etc.\(^{2}\)

This development is parallel to that of \( n + t > t\).\(^{3}\)

126. Ancient \( rd \) (\( r\d \)) must have moved towards the stage \( l, l \) before \( rd \) ancient \( rt \) resulted in \( r \). It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages \(*rd > *r\d > *r\ell > l\).

Examples are: Y aliça (only MFB!) 'ribs' \(< aɾədə-; k'emalɡo 'skull' \(< kəmarədə-; mölɡo 'clay': Skr. mṛd-; pil 'to fart' \(< pəɾəd-; sâl, söl 'year', not necessarily lw., cf. asâl 'this year', prasâl 'last year', prasâlànə 'belonging to last year'; tâːl 'to whistle': Skr. tṛd-; zil, zîło 'heart'; zîlo 'hail' \(< *jâɾdâ-. The derivation of wulýeʃo 'small shrub' from \( *wəɾdə-\) is very doubtful. wulýa 'kidney' may go back to wəɾədka, or to \( *wəɾdə (wəɾəkə-). The etymology of xəɾaryo 'wet clay' is unknown.

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lw.s, \( rd \) (\( r\d \)) is changed into \(*dr\). Y fsidro 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht. psarlai, etc. and must go back, through \(*fsuːdrə < *βsöɾdə, to *u-pa-sârədə-. Similarly \(*angurɔdə 'grape' (early lw., cf. Prs. dial. angurda, etc.) became \(*anguːrə, from which, with differentiation, Y agidro, but M \( *agelɾo > aglɛɾo. Cf. also Y mə(n)drayɛ, M məlɾəgil 'necklace' \(< *muːɾəkə(kə) (borr. with \( r\d \) or \( dr\? \) v. Voc. s.v.). Also Y padersko 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in \(*pəɾi-δ\). The relation between Y činur/rə, and M conuɾgo, cindɔɾya 'starling' is unknown. Y afṣirnɛ 'summer-wheat' \(< *abisiɾadənaka-, or *sardanəka-.

128. Ir. \( rd \) occurs in pilf 'ford' \(< pəɾədə-, and possibly in wulýa \( rd \) 'kidney'.\(^{4}\) Cf. also Wulf 'n. of a vill. in Munjan'.\(^{5}\) It is also

1 Cf. § 227 sq.
2 Cf. § 238.
3 Cf. § 118.
4 Y. above § 126.
5 With ancient \( r\d \) or \( aɾ\d \)? Cf. §
6 — Kulturforsking.
possible to derive xalifān, ən 'flour-bag' < *xvarðsān < *xvarðāsān < *hvarḍa-pāna-, 1 but scarcely woro, etc. 'trousers' < *wara- < *warā-, *worā-.

129. There is no certain example of ancient rp. M karvaśa, kāvun̂qwiy rp 'lizard' and Y karvasē 'cotton' may be lw.s, just as well as Y karbasa 'lizard' and M karbős 'cotton'.

Ir. rb results in rv in gurv- 'to seize', frequently reduced to gur-. rb (w)urw-, wurb- 'to boil' must go back to *warb- (Par. gurw-) < *barw-.

Reg. skāvrio, skarviyo, skarbiya 'coal' (< *skarbatā?) and gurv 'mouth' v. s.v.

In kūrf- 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether rf goes back rf to rf or fr. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoetic formation.

Rc, rj occur only in lw.s and in composition. Thus, e.g., ċarē rē 'spindle'; parčam 'hairlock'; narčan 'he-goat', etc.

130. Ancient rs and rz remain unassimilated. 2 Thus: lirs, lurs 'goat's rs hair': Wkh. dīrs, etc.; pars-, purs- 'to ask'; parsovi 'rib' < pērsū-; gavarsa 'millet': Prs. guvarsa; yuvarso 'juniper' < haperosī. The derivation of pārse 'roof-beam' and of fars-, fris- 'to spit' is unknown.

In alarinsē, yuvarson 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between r and s is secondary (v. Voc. s.vv.). (w)uśīyo 'hungry' has got its š from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf. Prs. gušna with š from tišna, and parallel phenomena in other Ir. dialects. Reg. xas/skēn 'dung', v. s.v.

Examples of rz are: urzwī 'straight' < ārzwī; larzē 'sheaf' < rz darzwī; polzwī 'to wrap up' < *pati-darzwī; spērzē 'spleen' (lw.?)

1 Reg. ən > āna- cf. § 145.

2 Similarly rs in Oss., Wkh. and Shgh. (?), but sr > Oss. *s > s, Wkh., Shgh. š (šī). In Par. and Sgl. we find š, š < rs and sr. Psht. has š < sr also in intervocalic position, while -rs- apparently becomes š (uṣāi 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.
Y virzanē 'pillow' < *bryzana-. Reg. Y sevišo, M vezvurgo 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < *vėr-z-vėrgo, v. s.v. The etymology of Y yurešo 'handmill' is unknown, and Birzin 'n. of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin.

131. Between r and t the articulation of s was weaker and less rst resistant, and at an early date rst was assimilated into št, from which Y šč, M šk. Thus: pišč, piškő 'farted'; pětišč 'broke'; wušč, wušk 'knitted', preterites of pil-, war- gošč, gašk 'turned', gvešč, gyašk 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in št, not from more ancient forms in *rst.5

Similarly rzn was assimilated into ẑn, from which ň, in Y vān, rzn M vān'ov 'long' < *barzn-, *baržn-, cf. Av. barāšna.

132. Ir. rš remains in yarš 'bear'. In this word the š may, however, have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to yaršiyō 'barley' (with š < sy?) and poršik 'lip' (if š < IE ĕs).4–In föršomē 'silk' and firšon- 'to shake' r and š are in secondary contact, while the etymology of karšav- 'to stir soup' is unknown.

It is tempting to derive kio 'hard work, ploughing' from *kršā-, and to compare also qivāy (with secondary q?), kivāy 'bull'.5

In that case ferno-, formiy- 'to forget' might also be derived from *fra-myrš, as is semantically probable,6 and gūý- 'to knead' might go back to *ham-grš. It does not seem improbable that rš (< rš) became -rš-, -rš- early enough to develop further into -ry-

1 But M vizižni < *bržniya? Cf. Oss. baz 'pillow' < *bazo < bržna, but āmbārzān 'coverlet'.
2 Cf. § 109.
3 pîst 'asked' is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.
4 Cf. the treatment of -š- § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, Roman. Sprachwiss., 169. O. French sus < sursum, but ours < uršus < *urcsus.
5 V. s.v.
6 In spite of Henning, ZII, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. frāmēš < *frā-myrš.
etc.\(^1\) xoš- ‘to pull’ appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects; but *arš > aš (*̣rš > uš > uy, and *aršš > arš) is perhaps conceivable.

Ir. ṛšt was assimilated into *št, just as was the case with rst. ṛšt
Examples are: pisčo, piskvo ‘back’; Y lišč ‘saw’ (uš-); polisč ‘wrapped’ (polarz-); kisč, kiskv ‘ploughed’ (kăr-), xisč-, xiskv (lw.?).

Ir. ṛz (< ṛgh + s) occurs in wirz̄, wurz̄ ‘thread’. In yaržo ‘beard’ ṛz the group is of secondary origin,\(^2\) and zaržo ‘partridge’ is either a lw., or has ṛz < r + č. Aržiko ‘n. of a vill, in Lutkoh’ is borrowed from Khow.

133. Ir. ṛn was assimilated into n (as in Sgl. and Psht.), which remained ṛn, ṛsn (or became n) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became ṇg’ (ṇgv, n’gv, etc.) through segmentation after the change of ṇg > g and of ṇd > g̣ (through *ṇgv).\(^3\) Also ṛsn resulted in *ṛn > n, ṇg’.

Examples are:

Yg a’muno, Yzh, sh, r a’muno: M amingvo, etc. ‘apple’: Psht. mana, etc.

M águṇv, ógunj ‘dough’ < *han-grš(a)na-;

Yzh, g kun-yasč, sh, r kun-: M kun’g̣v, etc. ‘deaf’ < karמנה.

Yzh ḳwunyo, sh, g, r kyuo: M kung̣vugro ‘magpie’ < *k’ušnakā- (?).

Yzh, g pünā, sh, r píṇo: M püṇgv, etc. ‘feather’ < parna-

Yzh, etc. pënč, r, p pënč ‘leaf’ < *p̣na (?).

Yzh, g pānio, sh paniō: M pāng̣vo, etc. ‘heel’ < *pāršni-\(^4\).

Yzh, sh wūn, g, r wūn: M wēng ‘marmot’: Sgl. yūṇek < *ār-na-?

Yzh, g yān-, sh yän-: M yāng̣v, etc. ‘to grind’ < *arna-

Yzh, r šunayē, sh zuno: M zingyigo, etc. ‘small boy’: Psht. z/žanai.

\(^1\) Cf. § 74.

\(^2\) Cf. § 74.

\(^3\) Cf. §§ 62, 121.

\(^4\) šn (Av. pāšna) would have resulted in n, v. § 112.
In the words given above Yzh, g n in most cases corresponds to Ysh, r n. There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh n, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation.

At a very early date Ir. kyn- became kun-, from which Y—M ken- 'to do'. Also peno, etc. 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir. n, not rn cf., e.g., Wkh. pūn (but mur 'apple'). Note that Skt., too, has an irregular form, and v. Voc. s.v.

In xo'n-, etc. 'to buy' we find Y and M n. Here *rn (*xorn-) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in xun 'raven' (< *xudra), zanj 'afternoon' < uzayirina- + ka, and possibly in yiston 'felt' (if < *wi-starana-) and ras-wn 'elbow' (< *arani-??). Apparently r had no 'cerebralizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary rt > t, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation. At a still later date rn (< *radn) remained intact.

Regarding n < rn in secondary contact with t cf. § 121.

pir 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

134. Ir. rm remains in yârmë, etc. 'foreleg, shoulder' < arëma-. Y rm kurmo 'scorpion', M kurmo(ä), korm 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh kirm 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs.

Ancient ry occurs only in pargusë, etc. 'finger-ring' < *pary-ry augustaka-

Assimilation.

135. A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants. Cf. also e.g. peog-/poeg- 'to break'; niaskë/niazye 'mucus', etc. And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e.g. in Y poško 'tray' < M paxško; ažurgo < ažurzyo 'ember'; čkurgo, skúgo 'urine' < *čkúšk. (?) ; što 'said' < *čsta; kaf dúz < kovedúz 'cobbler', etc.

1 Except, perhaps, in Yg.

2 Cf. § 127.
Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont¹—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir. dialects.

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *ag’in* ‘honey’ < *ang’h* / *vin*; *nâno* ‘grain’ < *lâno*; *nômalen* ‘half-full’ < *lômalen*.

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir. and NW. I.A. languages is Y *môdrayê* < *môdrayê* ‘neck-ring’.

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one. Thus: *sinjo*; *sinjino* ‘needle’ < *sužn*; *sayûr* < *sayûrz* ‘hawk’; *spû* = *spû* ‘flea’ < *spišâ*; *zîrzo* < *zarzo* ‘partridge’. Y *saziro* ‘chain’: Prs. *zanjûr*, but cf. also Khow. *jauzer*.

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabardo* ‘trefoil’ < Prs. *sîhbargo*. Cf. also *warwâden* ‘trouser-string’ < *war-wâden*.

**Dissimulation and Differentiation.**

136. The most frequent type of dissimulation is that which affects one of two nasals. Thus: *lojan* < *noyûn* ‘to throw away’; *loyn* < *nayon* ‘to lie down’; *lômôn* ‘to rub’ < *nêmôn*; *lažino* ‘wood-pile’ < *nižino*. Cf. also *saklâm* ‘dew’ < Khow., Shgh., etc. *sagnâm* < *sabnam*; *blâim* ‘soft’ < *môlâm*.

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimulation does not take place. E.g.: *nêmalyo* ‘salt’, not *lôm*². But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimulation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimulation of a liquid occurs in: *hałâr* < *hałâl* ‘lawful’; *žirmâl* < *žilmâl* ‘kernel’; *vulôr* < *vulyâr* ‘shoulder-blade’ (or vice versa?); Tâlaš *Mir* < Khow. *Terič Mèr*; *kala’kèri* ‘wrinkles’ <

¹ But the term dissimulation is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!
² Cf. Shgh. *sèmân*.
Khow. kalaksi. yarbil and yalbil 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs.

Loss of r is entailed in kwadra 'earring' < Khow. karidreni; faru 'mill-broom' < *fraru; fri 'melted' < *frari; awarxo 'flame' < urva-xra- (?).

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in dal 'to give' < *dada-, cf. also § 56.

The development of xesusta-> xusto 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is cič-> tīč- 'to sit down', cf. also Voc. s.v. īsti. Dissimilation of s—š > s—ś has taken place in spač < śpač 'behind', and possibly at an early date in ašīnyo 'ladder' < *aśīšn- < *upa-sričnakā-. Cf. also wunużgo 'frog' < *wunużgo (v. s.v. azuzgo).

The change of t—db > t—gb in tagbir < tadbir 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as ha'lār < ha'lāl) which may be due to special causes.

A segmentization of l', r' > lg(y), rg(y) occurs in Mg, etc., wulgpiga, wulgij 'kidney'; zibv 'heart'; Mt storgi 'stars' (sg. storiy).

Metathesis and Intervention.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are: M kupor < Y p'korė 'mouth'; noliv - 'to lie down' < *novil; lur- 'to run away' < *rul-; plar- 'to sell' < *pral; laγafēi < lovačēi 'torch'; zögarmo < zemargire 'lizard'; xesmānēk < sxxmānēk 'pellet-bow'; oγyγ < λyuro 'egg'; krabore 'wool of lambs' < Khow. kābraili, karberi; azuzyo < wuyzyga 'frog'; yarzō 'beard' < *rajo; oγmino 'podex' < yu'ymino; nisāž < niąš- 'to show'; warwadien 'trouser-

1 Cf. Psht. r—l > l—r in lār 'road', lara 'for'.
string' < *warvaden; brāyiko 'sparrow' < *mar-y-; pəśgirdio < pəśkədri 'dung'; Y x̠r̠d- (but x̠rist!) < M x̠red- 'to shave'.

Regarding interversion in groups of consonants v. § 97 (rf, rx < fr, xfr); § 127 (secondary rd > dr); § 119 (md, mg < dm, gm).

Cf. also alvosto < avlasto 'sleeve'; vārzego < *vārzayo (vəzərγo) 'wing'; ςινjo < ςιζno 'needle'; pάζγo < pάζgo 'clean'; ςfιn < *fšun 'comb'; ςfamr < fšarm 'shame'; ςfē < *fšuyē 'husband'.

But note: nύργo < (?) nεζγo 'mucus'; skάvrio < skurviyo 'coal'; zaxmo 'field' < *zamxa; zoyno 'chin' < *zamya; vuyəγα 'frog' < *wayəγa (v. azuzγo). In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one.

Vowels.

138. Any attempt to reconstruct the development of Ir. vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants. In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other E.Ir. dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants.

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation. It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes. But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M. They often tend towards a neutral ə, and a and o may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

1 But also Khow. pazgā, pagzā.
Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic a, au, ai, e, ē, ā, and iu into Modern English ii,¹ would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

139. In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y ā, M ā (ā). It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance.²

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient a would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples.

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e.g. šm, rn), we find Y ā, M ā, e.g. in: ḫbān-: ḫwōn- 'to winnow'; ḫwān-: ḫwōn 'to throw away'; šm-: šōm- 'to drink'; yān-: yāŋv- 'to grind'; pām: pōm 'wool'; ēm: ēm: ēm 'eye'; pūdo: pōnd 'road'; pānš: pōnc '5'; yādum: yōndum 'wheat'; lād, lānd (but LSIm lād, MFB lānd) 'tooth'; vād: vōnd 'to tie'; trāž: trōnž, trāj 'to bind'; akadē: ākōdiy 'bramble'; tandur: tōndōro 'thunder'.—Corresponding to Y yādē 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G yōdiy, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g yāndiy, where the ā can scarcely be due to the influence of y. (cf. Mt yōn'v. 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y pūmōn- 'to rub', bōda 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs.).

Before r, l: Y fārm: M šfor'm 'shame'; rāry: rōry 'heavy'; larzē: lorziy 'sheaf'; yalv: yōlv (but LSIm yālf) 'dog'; pōlarrz: pōlōrz- 'to wrap'; rāry: rōry 'mouse'.

Before s: niāst: niāst 'sat down'; karāst: kārōst 'hide'; last: lost

¹ E.g. in heel, leaf, heal, steal, eel, feel, creep. ² Cf. § 35.
'hand'; aščo: oško, etc. (but G, LSIm âu-) '8'; yasp: yosp 'horse'; čäst: čost 'fell'; väst: võst 'tied'; yašk: yōšk 'tear'.—Note Y xäštē 'straw', but xosto 'grain' (with assimilation to -o?).

Before other consonants: Y mägay: M mōgy 'to rub'; parwaxšē: parwaxšiy 'broom'; maxšē: mōxši 'mosquito'; max: mōx 'we'; sāvdiy: sōvdiy 'basket'; avdo: ovōy 'I'; maf: mōf 'you', etc.

140. One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y o: M å in the proximity of x and the labials. But we do not always find Y o, M å in such positions (v. above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dissimilation in M.

Examples with x- are: Y xaf: M xaf 'scum'; xof-: xaf-, xor- 'to cough'; xoš: xas-, xes- 'to pull'; xoro: xara, xərā 'ass'; xol-: xod- (Z xäd-) 'to laugh'; xo(lo)n: xan- 'to buy'. But note Y—M xōfs- 'to descend' (pret. Y xāvō, M xōlōvd).

Before x: Y yox: M yax 'cold'; Y čūrox: M čīrēx, kirax 'to shy'; kutox: kutax 'sour milk'.

After we- the development is more troubled. Cf. e.g.: Y wofošo: M wafšiy 'wasp'; woro: wargā 'quail'; wor-: war 'to knit'; but also Y waly 'wedding'; wōr, war 'oath'; wo/larfo: M wērfo 'snow'; Y wāzd: M wōzd 'fat'.

Before labials we find Y o in: Y kofšē: M kafšo 'shoe'; nov-: nāv- 'to rain'; skāvrio: skarviyo 'coal'; xšovo: xšavo 'night'; yovurso: yavurso, yā-, yē- 'juniper'. But Y yavo (sh yōwo): M yōva 'cow'.

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of å in Y—M is demonstrated by Y polom: M palum 'soft'; Y sōro: M sara 'dung'; Y la/osō: M lāsa 'rope'; Y moruso: M maguso, mā, mō 'fly'; Y xurom: M xurum 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf. also e.g. Y los '10'; rōk 'colour'; kob (= M) 'little'; Y—M nayon 'bread', etc.

141. After initial kvi Y å has been palatalized in kvel 'baldheaded'; kvāmdēr 'younger'; kvemalyo 'skull'. Mj. kvāl, kamder. But in other cases Y has ka-, ko-. Reg. åk < aḵ (?), cf. § 153.

¹ V. § 41.
After $x-<huv$- ancient $a$ has been labialized in Y—M $xun$, $xōn$ 'raven'; M $xurī$ 'sister's son', etc. Cf. also ($w$)uv- 'to boil' with $u-<a$ between two labials (but Y $uofsīo$ 'wasp').

Y $puṇā$, M $puṇṇa$, etc. may go back to a form in $ā$, or have early compensatory lengthening, cf. $xōt$ 'he eats'; $zūt$ 'he speaks' and other syncopated 3 sg. forms with early lengthening.

Very difficult to explain are the M preterites in $ē$, such as Z $sēmd$ 'drank', $fēxēd$ 'sheared', etc.$^1$

142. Before the accent $a$ usually remains. Thus, e.g.: Y—M $a'larśinē$ 'threshold'; $a'vlāsto$, etc. 'sleeve'; $a'spēlan$ 'stable'; $pā'guśčē$; $pā'guśkōy$ 'finger-ring'; $a'gēmin$ 'honey'; $a'gīdro$, $a'gēnero$ 'grape' (with shift of accent?). But note Y $o'guśčo$: M $o'guśkōa$, $āo$, $ō$- 'finger'. After the accent we find $u$ in $mo'gūso$, $mārəsə$ 'fly' <$*makāsā$, and possibly in $a'gūs$, $yivguś <$*$upakaša$ (?).

Note Y—M $'IDA$ 'slave' <$*hantaka$- (but hadē); Y $idou$; M $yidou$ 'fever' <$*han-tapā$; Y $dir$: M $yūdūr$, $i'dūr$ 'other' <$*antāra$- with unexplained $i$, etc.

Ir. $ā$.

143. Ancient Ir. $ā$ 'normally' results in Mm, Z, G $ū$, Y, and some $a$ forms of M $i$, in some cases with secondary shortening. This M $ū$ appears to be identical with that which arises from ancient $ū$ and $au$; but the fact that in the latter cases $ū$ remains in Y proves that the common Y—M sound derived from $ā$ was not identical with $ū-<ū$ (and $au$), but was probably of a palatal type. Thus perhaps:

Ir. $ā > ō > ʌ (ū) > \{i, Y, Mγ, t, etc.\}$

$> au > ou$

$> ū > ʌ > ū$

$^1$ Cf. § 159.
Examples of $\ddot{a} > M \ddot{u}$, M—Y $i$ are: Mm, Z, G, LSI_m $\dddot{c}f\ddot{u}r$: Y $\dddot{c}\ddot{s}r$, Mt, ti, g, (sh) $\dddot{c}f\ddot{r}$ 'four'; Mm, Z, G nüfa: Y, Mg, t, ti nif 'navel'. The same distribution of $i$ and $\ddot{u}$ appears in Y asmino 'sky'; iščin 'female breast'; dir 'other'; fîz 'breast'; $^1$ novisa 'grandson'; prist 'sold' (plār-); pīx 'arrow'; riyo 'vein'; riv 'rhubarb'; sōbrim 'fat' (of unknown etymology); sîf 'comb'; sîk 'vulture'; tiro 'darkness'; $^2$ vinyo 'arm'; vira 'burden'; zîk 'knee'; zewî (and zôbêy) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc. Possibly also Mtı nivalo: Z nauculo $^0$ 'bedding' $<^*$ni-pādâ−; Y miryo, Mg mirya: Mm muro $^0$ 'meadow' $<^*$mārgâ−.

Words with ancient $\ddot{a}$ found only in Y are: $\ddot{s}y$ 'hare'; $^3$ stınyo 'supine'; tiyo 'rope made of willow bark'; ēilo 'hail'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. čëriy, čirûy 'lamp'; pîy 'onion'; piloro 'cup'. Tskür 'shooting'; pūzê 'falcon' ($<^*$ Prs bāz), and possibly sulo 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient $\ddot{a}$.

Special M words are: čirûy 'lantern' (early lw.); tür 'trap'; xuri 'itching'; xuri, xürüya 'sister's son'; $^4$ porîvûr 'cow-house'.

Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained. Thus after $x$- and $u$- Y $\ddot{u}$ remains in Y—M wuš, uš 'grass' $^5$ $<^*$vastra− (cf. Y uščeno, M wuško $^*$ 'hay-stack'); Y—M xüyo, xügo 'spring, well'; wüi 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc. wîy, wîy); Y xuno 'lid of a tray'; Y hüy ($<^*$wüy?) 'money'. Possibly also after $m$, cf. Y mux (Biddulph 'moogh') 'month'; and cf. s.v. munyo 'sheep-skin bag'. But, on the other hand, cf. novisa and asminto above.

After $y$- we find Y $\ddot{u}$, possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in: Y yür: M yür 'fire' $<^*$ar $^6$ yürzun, etc. 'millet' (prob. $<^*$arz-, v. Voc. s.v.); yurzu $^u$ 'grindstone' (if $<^*$yahr $<$

---

$^1$ Biddulph's fuč can scarcely be an older Y form.

$^2$ With $^*$ar $<^*$ahr.

$^3$ With $^*$ā $<^*$aha. Cf. Psht. soc, etc.

$^4$ With $^*$ar $<^*$ahr.

$^5$ But Mt wîš.

$^6$ Cf. § 101.
*yadroa*). But corresponding to M yur- ‘ground’ (<*arya*) we find Yg yir.\(^1\) Reg. is-, yis v. below. Mm, Z, G yispen, Mt, g yispen ‘iron’ goes back to *ōspan <*āspana*, and the vocalism of Y rispēn seems to show that the mysterious r- was introduced at an early date in *ōspan >*rōspan >*rūspan, etc.

Also before -y- < -t- we find ū in sūi ‘slate’ (<*ātä-). But I am unable to explain the varying development of *āta- in Y, Mm, Z, G wūi (wūy): Mt, ti, g wū(y), wū(y), wūy ‘wind’; Y lī, līi: Mm līy, Mt, Z, G līy, (loys) ‘gave’;\(^2\) Mm yū: Mg yīy ‘brother-in-law’, etc. Cf. also Y prū-yus: Mt, g, etc. prī-yus, but Mm prē-gus (possibly <*drāți with epenthesis of i?\(^2\)).

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened -āy- in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization. Thus: Mm nusiy, g nisiy ‘shadow’ < *nisaya; Z ziy ‘to bear’ (but zūy- < zāta-); cf. čiy-: čūy- ‘to freeze’.

145. In a great number of words ā has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient a. This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand -o/-a < ā and -ē/-iy < -aka-, in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs.\(^3\) It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rythmical tendencies.

Examples are, e.g.: Y aḷāno ‘pomegranate’ < *ha-dānā; Y lāmo, M lōmo ‘village’ < *dāmā; M lōmago ‘snare’ < *dāmakā; Y mayoro, M mōyaya, etc. ‘mare’ < *mātakā; Y nānoro ‘grain’ < *dānakā; Y palo, polo, M pālo ‘foot’ < pādā; Y wāriyo ‘rain’ < *wārikā; Y wārō, M wōro ‘summer’ < *wārēta; Y yāu, M yougo, etc. ‘water’ < *āpakā; Y nūwoso, M nawoso ‘granddaughter’ (but Y nūvisa, nūvis m.).

Y fer’āmā, ē, M frayomiy ‘he-goat’ < *fragāmaka; Y mōčē:

\(^1\) Other Y informants gave the remade form yāvī, etc.
\(^2\) But yūi ‘brought’ (is-, yīs ‘to bring’ < yās-).
\(^3\) With the exception of the early syncopated 3g. in—ati.
M *māxiy ‘stick’ < *mādaka-; Y *stārē, M stōriy ‘star’; Y *yāre, M yōriy ‘flour’ etc.

In such words as asmino ‘sky’; rīyo ‘vein’; zilo ‘hail’; xūyo ‘well’; pūsē ‘hawk’, etc., the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y vrai, M vrāi ‘brother’; Y zamaī, M zamoi ‘son-in-law’, which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from *vrauy < *brātaka- etc. 1

In compounds we find shortening of *ā in poruylan ‘key-hole’ and other words in ancient *-dāna-; aspēlan ‘stable’; awālān ‘bridle’; Y *pišcan, -en, M pišken ‘thigh’ (< paitištāna-); molān ‘waist’ (< maityāna-); pīstān ‘udder’ (< *payah-stāna-); Y xalifān, M xalifon ‘skin bag for flour’ (< *hvarha-pāna-). īčin, asmino, stīno, xūno, zik, etc., mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the *ā.

Among the present forms cf., e.g., Y aydāum, M (Z) aydovem ‘I dress’ (and other causatives); Y plār-, M plō- ‘to sell’ (< *parā-dō-), lār- ‘to hold’; vēzan- ‘to know’; wāf-, etc. ‘to weave’ (Prs. bāf-); zōnay- ‘to wash’, etc. But Z sīy- ‘to bear’, 2 etc., may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z aydūv ‘he dresses’, etc. with regular Ĺ < ļ. 3

The verbs in ļ and those in Ā have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of ļ in most forms, and the lengthening of Ā in Pres. 3rd sg.

Also the prefix ļ has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards Ĺ. Thus Y ļaydēm, M ļayudem, etc. ‘I dress’: Y aydāum ‘I dress (somebody else)’; ļāyo (or with

1 Cf. vraya ‘younger brother’, with a from vrai. Other words in -a have unshortened ļ, cf. § 186.
2 Cf. above § 144.
3 Reg. Z nigēd ‘bites’; wēf ‘weaves’; firēd ‘shakes’ (firēn-); bispēt ‘entrusts’ (bispör-); pilēr- ‘sells’ (pēlor-) cf. the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear.
assimilation Y ḍyoi) 'came'; ārūnyo ‘light’ < *ā-rauxānakā-, etc. But in M yūspēn ‘iron’, etc., ā- has not been felt as a prefix.

Final -ā was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original -a.

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing pūsē 'falcon', we find ā, ō, ā, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient a. Thus, e.g.: zomistān, -ōn ‘winter'; Y šām: M šēm ‘evening'; Y xām: M xōm ‘raw'; Y bāya ‘garden'; Y sāl: M sōl ‘year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. i.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,¹ i and u have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type o, ü. This tendency is shared also by Psht. and some other E.Ir. dialects.

Examples of i in Y—M are: cē, ci 'what'; cēb-, cēb- ‘to pinch'; diš ‘to know’; ind ‘so much’ < *imantā; Y imar-, M yumar ‘to count’ < hīśmar; līzo, lēzo ‘fort’; rīsko ‘nit’; sēvio, sīgō ‘sand’ < *sikatā; sīlyo ‘cream’ < *sidakā; sēziyo ‘jujube tree’ < *sinjītā; tiry, tē, tēo ‘sharp’; xirād-, xōrd- ‘to shave’ < *xrend-; yimsēl ‘this year’ < imaō.

After w- ancient i has been labialized in wul-: wust ‘to throw’ < *wid-; wulēyo ‘span’ < *wīdāti; xōwud ‘sweet’ < xśvipta; Z pōwērd ‘sifted (pōreiz);’ possibly uriz- ‘to spread dung’ (vi- or ava-).

Between a labial and ancient š we find ū in spūo ‘louse’ < spīš; pušē, pušku ‘flour made from dried apples’; pūma ‘avalanche’ < *pišmā.

Unstressed i is still more exposed to assimilation. Cf. e.g. noliv-: nuvōst ‘to lie down'; nuvōz-: nīyēzd ‘to swallow'; ni(y)-: noyor ‘to go out’, etc. Note also Undustōn ‘Hindustan’.

Before hr < thr i has been lengthened in mirā ‘sun’.

Ir. i.

148. Ancient i is retained in xšīra 'milk'; šīyo 'woman'; šīo 'bow-string'; wist(o) '20'; niya 'sour milk'. With constant shortening: ši-nāmía 'girl' < stri-nāman; ti- 'to enter' < *ati-.

The relation between jurvo, yirva, etc. 'throat' and Av. grīvā-neck' is uncertain.

Ir. u.

149. In most cases Ir. u remains, or becomes ə, i.1 Thus, e.g.: luydo, le 'daughter; vāzo, vu, vió 'she-goat'; surx, so, sió 'red'; suvdo, so, sió 'shoulder'; surv 'hole'; ogusčo, etc. 'finger'; (w)ušk 'dry'; poruy 'lock, bolt'; yuks- 'to learn'; tu, tə 'thou' (Psht. to points to *tū); ven 'bottom, root'; rust 'fled', etc. Note Y ʃfē, M ʃfīy, ʃfūi, etc. 'husband' < *ʃfəuy < *ʃfuyaka.

In zniro 'daughter-in-law' (< *smuśā-) and friro 'flea' (< *frušikā-) u has resulted in i before y < i.2 In gůib 'lost' (< *gumb); lib- 'to card wool' (*dumb-), and lim, lum, etc. 'tail' u has become i before a labial.3 I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y agilo, M aglero 'grape' (*angurdā-?); ʃkiro, etc. 'camel'; frāyio etc., 'yoke-rope' (< *frayugā-).

In pur 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of h < ə. But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as yūr, yī 'yoke'; ʃtūr 'long hair', šū 'went'.

In unstressed position we find u, ə in: yādəm, yōndəm, əm 'wheat'; porsrē, etc. 'rib' < porsu-; Y urzūy, M (w)urzug, ər 'straight';4 Y őy-, M őyud- 'to dress'.

Initial u is preserved in uṣcūbun 'sleepless'; ustusč- 'to jump', but lost in the aonic word sko 'on' < uskāt. Corresponding to Y ilir 'belly' (*udarya-?) M has ə, yi, etc.; cf. Y imoyo, M yu,

1 Cf. above regarding i.
2 The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf. above i > u between labial and ə-?
3 Through differentiation?
4 Cf. § 181.
yī, i- 'moon' < *uxém. Y āveli, M a, ô 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av. uva-, ava-, va-.
Regarding upa, ups- cf. § 165.
Also in lw.s u is rendered by ə, ī. E.g. kalf, kulf 'lock'; pēr, pér, pur 'full'; sīnd, sōnd 'two-storied house' < Khow. sunđ.

Ir. ū.

150. Ancient ū retains its quality in Y—M kū 'where'; Y—M yū(n) ū 'excrements' (but also Y yū(h)); Y—M (w)stuno (and Y ʰstono) 'post'; M tūi 'mulberry'. M shows a tendency to palatalization in ūy, lūy, ī 'smoke'; lure, ło, lū 'far'; stur, s陀r, s陀ū 'big': Y lūi, lūro, s陀ur. In Y pīo, M pēy 'rotten'; vio, etc., 'was' and Y astio 'abuse' (if < *a-stūtā) this tendency has prevailed completely (before y < t) in both dialects. Also Y—M vṛyo, etc. (G vṛega) has an unexplained i.
Y—M śū 'horn' may go back to srū- or *srau- (cf. the Wkh. form). Y vṛūt, M brūt 'moustache' are lw.s.

Ir. ɣ.

151. In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original ɣ should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars.

In the neighbourhood of a labial ɣ usually results in u. Thus: wulya 'kidney'; wurgy 'wolf'; (w)ušiya 'hungry'; zur 'ate'; grurg- (vīr-) 'to seize'; yovurso 'juniper' (< hapərisi); Y novur, əɣ, M never 'took out'; nur 'died'; imur 'counted'; urury 'straight'; M pursaγo (but Y porsaγē) 'rib'; M purs-, pars- (but Y pars-, pars-) 'to ask'; wurz, wirz 'thread'; virzanč, urz, vič 'pillow' < *bryč.
Before Y šć, M šKV the vocalic element became palatal: lišć: lišků 'saw'; kišć: kisćků, kisko 'ploughed'; polišć 'wrapped' (polarz-);
piště: pisková ‘farted’ (píł); piščo: piskový, but also píř, pířo, pířo ‘back’. To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y wušči, wisiči: M wuszk ‘knitted’ (wór), etc. It is doubtful whether formišči ‘forgot’ has ancient ʃ.

An l appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y milo: M mlo, mel, mil ‘clay’ (< *μόλος); Y pil ‘to fart’; Y pilř, pilř ‘ford’.

Other examples with i, ə, are: Y lirs: M lirs, lurs ‘goat’s hair’ (< *diša- or *diša-?); Y prasilné ‘belonging to last year’ (< *para-srdanaka-?); Y zıl, zěl: M zil, zul, etc. ‘heart’; Y fsidro ‘spring’ (< *upa-srdā-, or *sárda-); kirio, etc. ‘hen’; Y kör: M kör ‘made’, etc.

Note Y mør ‘died’ (v. above), but mør- ‘to die’ with the usual reduction in the present.

Initial ř is found only in Y yarš, cf. Av. arša.


kit ‘he does’ < kunāmi, kunati with early change of ř into u, as in Prs., Shgh. etc.

**Diphthongs.**

152. In most cases ancient ai results in i (i), the older stage e being ai preserved in a few words without any apparent reason.

Examples are: agmin (rarely oin, oin) ‘honey’; animot ‘half’ (adv., cf. nimotur ‘half full’); axšin, ēn, en ‘blue’; Y izma, M (y)i, yr, ya- ‘firewood’; diz, diz- ‘to bury’; yis ‘goat’s hair thread’; yiw ‘to spin’; liu ‘rotten, bad’; miy, mý ‘cloud’; Yzh mis-, Ysh, Mm mez- ‘to urinate’; nere ‘to lick’; maw ‘to sieve’; pix ‘span’ (Sgl. pex); spī ‘white’; vri- ‘to break’ (Sgl. vrel-); win- ‘to see’, wiya ‘willow’.

In Y—M yeýa, yr, Z yaya ‘bridge’ (< hāetu-) the development of initial (h)ai- differs from that found in izma. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following y. In yū ‘one’ the development

1. V. § 132.
appears to have passed through the stages aiie > yau. M yax'len, yio 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs. (cf. M yaxsəriy, Y laxsəra 'ice'), genuine *aix- occurring in Y ax'len. Cf. Y max: M móx 'peg' (Prs. méx); Y woxo: M wáxo 'root' (Prs. béx), with loss of the palatal element before x.² Y xül: M xa'la 'perspiration' is difficult to explain. Possibly i has been absorbed into the l (< *l').³

Between a labial and ancient s we find ü, etc. < ai in Y mú: M miyo, moò, muò 'sheep', and possibly in Y ábüya: M áby 'moraine'. Cf. above regarding the treatment of i in similar positions.

Y yaržo: M yöržo 'beard' may be derived through *raizá- < *raiszá.

The pronoun yo 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to *ayo < aëta- (or nom. aëša), cf. mo < ima-, etc. Loss of ai- is also recorded in Y fkyiyiko (Biddulph still ifkigo) 'alone' < *ëw + k, cf. Sar. iew.

In the lw. qiz'gi 'bridle' < Prs. qaiza the foreign sound ai has been reduced in unstressed syllable.

The actual diphthongs in Y náilá- 'to make sit down'; náiló- 'to circumcise' are probably derived from *nøy- < *niš/ž.

paitawo 'puttees' is a lw., and the etymologies of paifar 'steep hill side', paixó 'unthreshed grain' are unknown. pai- may go back to pati-. Cf. also § 46.

**au**

153. The development of au into ü (u, ü) is parallel to that of ai > i. au As mentioned above, this ü did not coalesce with the sound resulting from ü in common Y—M. In Y ü < au is palatalized before -y- < -l-, cf. iy < ǔta, § 150.

¹ Cf. Psht. yau, Par. ẑū, etc. But v. also Junker, SHAW. phil. hist. KL. 1914, p. 21.
² But cf. pīx above!
³ Cf. Psht. xwala, but also wala 'willow': Y wiya.
⁴ Cf. § 143.
Examples are: Y ăbrūō ‘pear’ (*hamrautā); Y o’yūzo ‘walnut’; ărūno ‘light’ (*a-rāuxıkā); drūv- ‘to dance’ (Sogd. dr’vβ-); γū (γō), etc. ‘ear’; γūnia ‘hair’; γūš ‘meat’; Y kūfo, kūño, M kuñ ‘hump’ (*kaufyā-? kūfān ‘camel’s hump’ may be a lw.); M kūiko ‘stone’; Y kovio, koviyō: M kouyo, koviyā ‘pigeon’; lūč- ‘to milk’; nęyū- ‘to hear’; rūī, etc. ‘bowels’; Y Rūi ‘n. of a village’ (cf. Prs. rōd?); Y rufo ‘small broom’ (*au or u?); rūyən ‘clarified butter’; Y rūso: M raías ‘fox’; rūžen ‘smoke-hole’; M șīñ ‘horned cattle’; tūrm ‘grain’; xūlo ‘cap’; M yōrōyā ‘eructation’ (*a-raugā-); yūya ‘ear of wheat’ (Prs. xōša).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are: Y ăyury: M ar’yūg ‘egg’; γuvē ‘wooden trough’; kuso ‘maize-straw’; mūč- ‘to move’; Y siyiko: M sūgo (M(g) sīyakā) ‘tale’; Y *stuynūl ‘dripping’; yure-soko ‘shoe-string’. V. Voc. s.vv.

Note Y pisto: M pūsto ‘bark’ (Prs. pōst), possibly *paustā, cf. Av. pasta.—Reg. -awa- (e.g. in tō ‘thy’, etc.), cf. § 85.

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following i or y is common in Y—M as in most other Ir. languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same.

155. Before a following y an ancient a results in e or i. Thus, e.g., a-y Y mēr: M mēr, mār ‘man’ (*mar(i)yā- (but Y māra, M mēr < *martyaka-); Y kero, ko: M kero, ko: ‘knife’ (*karto(i)yā-; Y ywreč, ṭož ‘knot’ (*grodyā-; Y yezi: M yoło ‘hand-mill’ (*yadriyā- (?). Reg. νεζάκο ‘pregnant’, ναζκό ‘child-bearing’; νεζάκα, νεζάκα ‘male sheep, 1—2 y. old’ (*zaγyā- or zaγa-, v. §§ 66, 155.

But i occurs in M noliv, niliv ‘to lie down’ (*ni-païyā; Y mištor ‘prince’ (*masyah-tara-; ilir, etc. ‘belly’ (*udarya-; Y siri ‘upper’ (*sariyā- (?). There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of melān ‘waist’.
Before i we find umlaut in: ūž ‘snake’ < aži; zit ‘yellow’ < a-i
zairita; žina, žiŋko ‘woman’ < jaini; češo ‘pin of a spindle’ <
*čaštrī; M wele: Y wolo ‘irrigation-channel’ < vaidī;¹ possibly
also in Y sporo: Mm sparo, Z sporte ‘plough-share’; Y woro:
M wero, etc. ‘trousers’; Y pero: M përo, etc. ‘hip’; Y loso, le²:
M lëso ‘wild oats’ (Sgl. dësin).
The absence of umlaut in par ‘stone’ < gairi may be due to
early transfer into the a-stems of masculines in -i.

Examples of ā-³ are: Y pečiko ‘snare’ < *pādyā- (v. s.v.); ā-
M vrēri ‘nephew’ (< *braśryaka); M xēma ‘supper’ < xšāñya-
(if a lw., of very early date); Y yēčiko ‘duck’ < *ādyā- (?); mīč
‘day’ (< *mādyā-²). Reg. the various forms of yaxio ‘ashes’
(< ātrya-?), v. Voc. s.v.

wulēgo ‘span’ < *wī-dāti;³ M frayingo, frayengo ‘she-goat, 1 y. ā-
old’ < *fragāmikā; Mm pē-gus ‘sickle’ < *drāti- (?); Y pānio:
M pāngo ‘heel’ < *pāršni.

Umlaut of ā seems to be regular in Pres. 3rd sg. before syn-
copated -ati. Thus Y novit ‘he takes out’ < *nibar(a)ti, but 1sg.
nivoru; M kēd ‘he digs’: kanom; M xišk ‘he pulls out’: xašom;
M giyit ‘he passes’: giyaram. From stems in ā: M gīyēt ‘he
lets pass’: gīyaram; Y lāit, M lēt ‘he has’: lārim, lōrom; M wēft
(Y wafft) ‘he weaves’: wōfom. Cf. also Y kīt, M kōd ‘he does’ <
*kunati: ke/ñom. The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg.
and 3rd pl. Cf. § 167.

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of
a labial. Thus M avāvād ‘dresses’ (caus.); M āvūd ‘brings’
(āvārm);⁴ Y xūt, M xūt ‘eats’.⁵ In Y—M zūt ‘he speaks’
the double ū in (žāti <) *žattī < *jatati may have prevented the umlaut.
But note also M yūst ‘he carries’: (y)isom.

¹ Or *wādi- as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh. group.
³ As rendered probable by Sar. *mād.
² Cf. Čitṛēyo ‘Chitral’, which is, however, a lw. of uncertain date.
⁴ Y avit with i < ū? Cf. novit above.
⁵ But xūt ‘he buys’.
159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite. Thus, e.g. Y aydwa٢: Z aydëwë 'dressed' (caus.); Y aya٢së: Z ayëddë 'brought'; Z, Mm këd 'dug'; Y lohëd: Mt pëšës, Mm pëšëd 'winned'; Mm nijëșt: Z nijëșt 'showed'; Y vëzëd, vëzëd: Mm, t, Z vëzë(u)d 'knew'; Y waft: Mt, Z wëft 'wove', etc. It is possible that these forms have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in -ti.¹

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following -aya- in present stems. Thus, e.g., Y uriz- 'to spread dung' (<<*wi-razaya-); rim-, rëm- 'to please' (<*rämaya-); Z stër-, but Mm, Y 'stër- 'to sweep'; Z tëw- 'to stir' (soup, etc.) <*tëwaya- (?); M tëz-, tës- 'to cut' <*tëcaya-; Z vërem- 'to stand' <*upa-rämaya- (?). But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in lär- 'to have' and usëw- 'to call' <däraya- and *us-sräwaya. Cf., however, Parachí mër- 'to kill' <*mëraya, etc.²

160. It is impossible to decide whether r in Y mëcë (M mëşkë, etc.) u-< first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of šë (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have suvo, soš, sëš 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut. Likewise we find Y šino (Yg šune): M šino 'vulva, au-< podex' <sraoni- and Y šino (Yr šoš): M šëcino 'needle' <savcani- (or *sušo-?), but lënd 'he milks', lärđ 'he flies' <*raudati.—(y)ino 'blood' and related words in other Ir. dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo. But *wæhuni > (w)uni- > in- seems possible.³

pirö 'before' may be derived from paurrya- (pcruya-) and reg. y-< pist 'he asks', cf. above.

161. Epenthesis of u, or u- umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.⁴ The a-< only possible examples in Y—M are wulo 'wife' <vadû-, urzw

¹ Cf. Henning, ZII, 9, 216: «Auch ti-Bildungen mögen gelegentlich die Form des P.P.P. beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl.] opist 'fiel herab».
² IIFL, I. p. 28.
³ Sarely with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 *wîn- < *wëhn- < *wohn-.
⁴ Cf. the development in Swedish and E. Norw. where the i- umlaut is much more important than the u- umlaut.
'straight' $\leq \omega r\omega zu + ka$, and $muru\gamma$ 'ant' $\leq *\text{marwi} + k\tilde{a}$. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed $u$ was dropped at a very early date.

**Accent and Contraction.**

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type. If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation. Thus $a$ and $u$ have been elided at an early date in e.g. $xun$ 'raven' $\leq *xuv\varphi rana$; $\vargamma$ 'heavy' $\leq *\text{garuka}$, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in $l\text{mando} < l\text{omad\acute{a}}$ 'hem'; $\tilde{a}y\tilde{d} < \tilde{a}yud$ 'to dress'. Reg. the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84.

163. The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types $\leq \leq$ and $\leq \leq$.

Thus, e.g., with $\leq \leq$: $\omega^\prime gus\tilde{c}o$ 'finger' $\leq \text{angui}\tilde{t}\acute{a}$; $\text{agmi}n$ 'honey' $\leq *\text{anka}^\prime \text{paina}$; $\omega^\prime \text{rost}$ 'dressed' $\leq *\text{gusta}$; $\tilde{e}sir$, $\tilde{e}fur$ '4' $\leq \text{ca\'hv\varphi r\varphi}$; $\text{di}r$, $\omega^\prime \text{dir}$ 'other' $\leq \text{an\tilde{t}}\acute{a}r\tilde{a}$; $\text{dram}$ 'inside' $\leq *\text{an\tilde{a}}r\acute{a}hmi$; $\omega^\prime \text{sin}$ 'blue' $\leq \text{ax}\varphi \text{a\tilde{e}na}$; $\text{we\tilde{e}yo}$ 'span' $\leq *\text{wi\tilde{d}\tilde{i}t} ( + 0)$; $\text{zevi}r$ 'tongue' $\leq *\text{hi\varphi w}\tilde{a}k\tilde{a}$, etc.

With $\leq \leq$: $\text{y\acute{a}d}m\acute{o}$ 'wheat' $\leq \text{gantuma}$; $\text{i}z\text{ma}$ 'fire-wood' $\leq *\text{ai}z\text{naka}$; $\text{r\acute{u}zen}$ 'smoke-hole' $\leq *\text{ru\acute{c}ana}$; $\text{st\acute{a}r\acute{e}}$ 'star' $\leq *\text{st\acute{a}raka}$; $^1$ $\text{vizi}r$ 'arm' $\leq *\text{b\acute{a}zuka}$; $\text{wisto}$ '20' $\leq *\text{wisati}$; $\text{y}o\text{y}o$ 'water' $\leq *\text{\acute{a}pak\acute{a}}$, etc. With $\leq \leq$: $\tilde{e}r\gamma$ 'heavy' $\leq *\text{garuka}$; $\text{urz\acute{u}}$ 'straight' $\leq *\text{\acute{r}zuka}$; $\text{s\acute{e}ri}v\tilde{a}$ 'sand' $\leq *\text{sik\acute{a}t\acute{a}}$; $\text{ved}$ 'brought' $\leq \text{u\acute{a}pa-nita}$; $\text{zi}t$ 'yellow' $\leq *\text{z\acute{a}rita}$; $\text{kit}$ 'does' $\leq *\text{kunati}$ (and other Pres. 3 sg. forms).

$\text{\acute{y}us\kappa}n$ 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type $\leq \leq$.

---

1 Or $*\text{st\acute{a}ra}k\acute{a}h\acute{y}a$, cf.Orm. $\text{st\acute{a}r\acute{v}ak}$, V. § 182.

2 Cf. Parachi, HIFL, I, 32.
or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies
determining the vocalism of compounds.1 Orm. (?skăn warns us
that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation.

164.
Regarding the shortening of ā in ancient stems in -ā- and -aka-
cf. § 145. In the case of -aka- it might be presumed that the
accentuation of the oblique -akahya had caused the shortening,²
but it is hardly probable that the f. suffix -ā normally carried the
stress. But cf. also in Psht. e.g. špā ‘night’, mlā ‘waist’, sra f.
of sūr ‘red’, etc.

The opposition between kyem, kiyam ‘who’ (adj.) and kādi ‘who,
which’ (subst.), and between Y šīlē: M škēy ‘neck’ is probably
due to accent shift: kiyam < *kātamahya and kādi < *kandōy <
*kaŋmag‘i < *kata’makahya; šīlē < *ušadakah and škēy <
*ušadakahya.

With the secondary displacement of accent in lindo ‘hem’ and
in ‘āy(u)dēm ‘I dress’ < *āgundōmi mentioned above,³ cf. also ind
‘so much’ < *imanto- (?); avlando ‘hem’ < *abi-’dāmanta- (?); yongo
‘flood’ < *āfvantakā.⁴

Short a appears to have been more resisting against contraction
than u. While -akahya resulted in Y ē: M ēy, -uka- was contracted
except after a group of consonants (vīy < *hāzuka-, but urvīy <
*vzungka).⁵

165.
The prefix upa- (and abi-, possibly also apa- and api-) appears in
the forms av- (af-) and v[a]- (f-). It is possible that this double
development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent,
but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule
without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions.

1 Cf. § 145.
2 Cf. Orm., IIIFL, I, 327 and 360 f.
3 § 162.
4 kando ‘plough share’, prob. from Prs. kanand.
5 Cf. §§ 162, 175.
Cf., on the one hand, *avāṣam* 'I fetch' (3rd sg. *avīṣed*) < *upāṣāmi; avā̃la* 'sleeve' < *upādāstā; avēṇo* 'first irrigation' < *upāzayanā; avēṇo* 'ladle' < *upāzāvanā (?)*. Y ʾafṣeno, M ḣuṣe*no* 'whetstone' < *abiṣānyā (or *upā-, ʾabi-?); ʾavēlān 'bridle' < *abiṣānā; ʾafṣinō 'ladder' < *upāsriṣnakā; ʾafṣrēnē 'summer wheat' < *upāṣydnaka (?)*. On the other hand we find *fānuṃ* 'I suck' < *fānuṃ < *upāṣāpāmi; fāneum 'I shear' < *upāṣabāmi (?)*; ʾwēnīm 'I bring' < *upanāyāmi (or second. pres. from ʾwēnt < *upanāta- < *upanāta-)?; ʾwāyām 'I mix' < *upāhantākāyāmi (?)*; ʾwēnām 'I know' (3rd sg. ʾwēl) < *upāzānāmi (or ʾwa-?); ʾwāzākō 'womb', etc. < *upāzādā (with a treated as a short vowel?). V. Voc. s.vv. in a-, af-, f, v(ə).

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical. *aryuṣ* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form *upākāśa-, and fsidro 'spring' < *upāsāradā (?) remains altogether unexplained. The theory cannot therefore be proved.

166. Initial unstressed *i-* has been dropped in *pryo* 'clear sky' < *idrakā-.

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent. Thus, e.g.: ēṣir '4', plār- 'to sell'; prasīlanē 'lamb, one y. old'. And initial (h)a- is lost in ʾeḥ 'from'; zo 'I'; ti- 'to enter'; max 'we'; yo 'this', just as well as ʾu- in sko 'on', šilē 'neck'.

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of (h)an-, (h)am- in Y dir and M yudār 'other', and in the verbs diš- 'to think'; diṣ- 'to bury'; baxē- 'to divide'; gūy- 'to knead' as compared with the nouns ābrūō 'pear'; ābūya 'moraine'; āgung 'dough'; hadama 'limb', etc.

167. The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner:

1 The same is the case with Psht. psarlai < *upāsāradaka-

2 V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. ʾeṭo 'said' cf. § 110.

3 Gen. amax, cf. § 204.
Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

168. The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. -h and acc. -m) are *skō ‘on’ < *uskāt, *uxō ‘six’ < *xšwaš; *zo < *azəm, and possibly *yo < *aětā (and aěša), etc.

All short vowels (including masc. nom. sg. in -ah, -ā) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date: *zo ‘I’, *yo, *mo ‘this’ and possibly *vio ‘was’.*  ża ‘from’ and *lo ‘with’ may rest on forms in -ā. Likewise *vādō ‘7’ < *haftā with -ā from *aštā. Cf. Psht. ōwe, atē.


In Pres. 2 sg. -ē goes back to -ahi, cf. also 3 sg. -e, -i < -ayati. Reg. -ē, -i < -aka(hya) and plurals in -ē < *-āh, cf. §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y akadē, etc. ‘thorn, bramble’: Sgl. kandāk and in anaxnō, etc. ‘nail’. The existence of a prefix ā- in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

1 NTS, VII, p. 41.
2 Not with Gauthiot < *xšwaša.
3 Acc. to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.
Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes. A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.

171. 1) The transition of $b$, $d$, $g > \beta$, $\delta$, $\gamma$ and of $ft$, $xt$ into $vd$, $\gamma d$ are pre-Y—M, and probably common E.Ir.
2) $rst$, $r\dot{st}$ must have become $^{*}\dot{st}$ before $\dot{st}$ changed into $\dot{sk}^y$, etc. (cf. § 110).
3) $sta/o$ ‘said’ $<^{*}\dot{zasta}$- is later than $\dot{st} > \dot{sk}^y$.
4) $str$ became $\dot{s}$, and $\dot{sat}$- was syncopated, before $\dot{st}$ became $\dot{sk}^y$ (cf. Y usčeno, §§ 105, 110).
5) $sr$ became $\dot{s}$ before the syncope took place in $y\dot{a}sk$ ‘tear’ $<^{*}\dot{asruka}$.
6) $k > g$ before $g > \gamma$ in Y etc., the partial change of $ng > g$ being still later.
7) Syncope of $nat$ (e.g. in $wit$ ‘sees’, § 118), and of $rat$, $rit$ (e.g. in $x\dot{it}$ ‘eats’, $\dot{sit}$ ‘yellow’, § 125) into $^{*}nt$, $\dot{rt}$ (from which $t$) before sonorization of intervocalic $t$, but after change of ancient $rt$ into $^{*}rd$ (from which $^{*}d > r > M r$).

But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants. Thus e.g. $^{*}\dot{du\dot{c}a}\dot{ti}$ ‘milks’ $>^{*}\dot{d\dot{o}\dot{c}a}\dot{t} >^{*}\dot{d\dot{o}\dot{z}}\dot{d} > ^{*}\dot{d\dot{o}\dot{z}}\dot{d} > l\acute{u}zd$, $^{*}\dot{p}a\dot{r}i\dot{\dot{a}}\dot{p}a\dot{t}i > \dot{p}r\dot{e}v\dot{d}$, $^{*}\dot{n}i\dot{p}a\dot{d}a\dot{t}i > ^{*}\dot{n}v\dot{w}l\dot{d} > \dot{n}\dot{u}l\dot{d}$. Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by $\dot{z}\dot{\dot{u}}\dot{t}$ ‘speaks’ $<^{*}\dot{\dot{z}}\dot{\dot{o}}\dot{\dot{t}} < ^{*}\dot{\dot{\j}a}\dot{\dot{t}}\dot{a}$.¹

¹ The relative chronology in Saka is quite different. Cf. Saka Studies, p. 27 ($p\dot{\dot{t}}\dot{\dot{\j}a}$ ‘falls’ $<^{*}\dot{p}\ddot{a}\dot{\dot{d}a}$, but $h\dot{\dot{v}}\dot{\dot{d}}\dot{a}$ ‘eats’ $<^{*}\dot{h}\ddot{w}\ddot{a}\ddot{r}\ddot{a}t\ddot{i}$, and $p\dot{\dot{a}}\dot{s}\ddot{u}\dot{\ddot{\j}a}\ddot{t}e$ ‘burns’ $<^{*}\dot{p}\ddot{a}t\ddot{i}\ddot{s}a\dot{\dot{u}}\dot{\dot{c}a}tai$, etc.).
8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $rd > l$, after $\delta v > \delta v > \delta v$, and $\delta r > \delta r$, but before syncope of $r - \delta$, from which *$\delta r$ (cf. § 127).
9) Syncope of $h\delta > h\delta$, from which $\delta$, before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\delta > \hat{x}$.
10) $\lambda br > \lambda br$ (from which $\lambda r$) before $\delta > \hat{x}$.
11) $\lambda br > \hat{\lambda} r$, $aha > \hat{a}$, $arn > \hat{a} n$ before $\hat{a} > \hat{d} > \hat{o}$ (cf. § 143).
12) Possibly $\lambda \delta > * \lambda \delta \lambda$ before $\hat{s} > \hat{z}$ (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of *$\lambda r \hat{a} z\lambda > yar\hat{z}o$ 'beard' before $\hat{x} > \hat{y}$.
13) Prefixed $\hat{h}a\lambda > \hat{\epsilon} a$- (§ 50) and $\hat{a} t r > \hat{t} i$- (§ 46) before $\hat{e}$, $\hat{t} > \hat{x}$, $* \hat{d}$. But loss of initial vowel in $\hat{e} a$ after $\hat{e} > \hat{x}$ (cf. § 50).
14) $x n > \gamma n$ before $x n = x n$ (cf. § 96).
15) $x \hat{m}, x \hat{m} > \hat{z} m, \hat{e} n > z, m, n$ before nasal influenced preceding $a$ (cf. § 139).
16) $r \hat{m}, r \hat{m}, r n > n$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary $r n > n$ (§ 133) and $r \hat{d} n > r n$.
17) $r n - t > n t$ before $n t > n k v$ (> $Y k v$) cf. §§ 62, 132.
18) $m d > n d$ before $n d > d$ (§ 119).
19) $m r > m b r$ before $m b > b$ (§ 120).
20) $n d > n g v > g v$ (§ 121) before $M n > n g v$.
21) Prothesis of $y$- before $\hat{a} > \hat{o} > \hat{u}$ (e.g. $y u r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column. The sign $||$ has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.
1) $b, d, g > \beta, \delta, \gamma$

2) $ft, x\tau > v\delta, \gamma d$

3) $r\tau, r\tau > \dot{\eta} t$

4) $str > \delta, s-t > \dot{\eta} t$

5) $sr > s, s\delta k > s\delta k$

6) $-\kappa > g$

7) $mit > nt > t$

8) $m > Y, \gamma, n g > g$

9) $m d > n d, n d > d$

10) $m r > M r, m r > M r$

11) $m r > m b r$

12) $m b > b$

13) $m d > n g v > g v$

14) $s e > s v > s v > b v$

15) $s d r > s r > Y d r$

16) $s h i d > h o$

17) $s t > \dot{\eta} s t$

18) $s t > \dot{\eta} s t$

19) $s t > \dot{\eta} s t$

20) $m d > n g v > g v$

21) $m d > n g v > g v$

22) $m d > n g v > g v$

23) $m d > n g v > g v$

24) $m d > n g v > g v$

25) $m d > n g v > g v$

26) $m d > n g v > g v$

27) $m d > n g v > g v$

28) $m d > n g v > g v$

29) $m d > n g v > g v$

30) $m d > n g v > g v$

31) $m d > n g v > g v$

32) $m d > n g v > g v$

33) $m d > n g v > g v$

34) $m d > n g v > g v$

35) $m d > n g v > g v$

36) $m d > n g v > g v$

37) $m d > n g v > g v$

38) $m d > n g v > g v$

39) $m d > n g v > g v$

40) $m d > n g v > g v$

41) $m d > n g v > g v$

42) $m d > n g v > g v$

43) $m d > n g v > g v$

44) $m d > n g v > g v$

45) $m d > n g v > g v$

46) $m d > n g v > g v$

47) $m d > n g v > g v$

48) $m d > n g v > g v$

49) $m d > n g v > g v$

50) $m d > n g v > g v$

51) $m d > n g v > g v$

52) $m d > n g v > g v$

53) $m d > n g v > g v$

54) $m d > n g v > g v$

55) $m d > n g v > g v$

56) $m d > n g v > g v$

57) $m d > n g v > g v$

58) $m d > n g v > g v$

59) $m d > n g v > g v$

60) $m d > n g v > g v$

61) $m d > n g v > g v$

62) $m d > n g v > g v$

63) $m d > n g v > g v$

64) $m d > n g v > g v$

65) $m d > n g v > g v$

66) $m d > n g v > g v$

67) $m d > n g v > g v$

68) $m d > n g v > g v$

69) $m d > n g v > g v$

70) $m d > n g v > g v$

71) $m d > n g v > g v$

72) $m d > n g v > g v$

73) $m d > n g v > g v$

74) $m d > n g v > g v$

75) $m d > n g v > g v$

76) $m d > n g v > g v$

77) $m d > n g v > g v$

78) $m d > n g v > g v$

79) $m d > n g v > g v$

80) $m d > n g v > g v$

81) $m d > n g v > g v$

82) $m d > n g v > g v$

83) $m d > n g v > g v$

84) $m d > n g v > g v$

85) $m d > n g v > g v$

86) $m d > n g v > g v$

87) $m d > n g v > g v$

88) $m d > n g v > g v$

89) $m d > n g v > g v$

90) $m d > n g v > g v$

91) $m d > n g v > g v$

92) $m d > n g v > g v$

93) $m d > n g v > g v$

94) $m d > n g v > g v$

95) $m d > n g v > g v$

96) $m d > n g v > g v$

97) $m d > n g v > g v$

98) $m d > n g v > g v$

99) $m d > n g v > g v$

100) $m d > n g v > g v$
MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

I. Primary Stems.

173. Ancient stems in -a are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in a. Thus, e.g. avlān 'bridle'; īšēn 'female breast'; ēṣam 'shame'; ṣāṭi 'ear'; ṣāl 'thief'; ṣāḥom 'wheat'; ṣalv 'dog'; ṣās 'goat's hair thread'; lum 'tail'; last 'arm'; mīy 'cloud'; mēr 'man'; nīf 'navel'; M pūnā 'feather'; pūr 'son'; pīṣān 'thigh'; rūyn 'ghee'; rūzēn 'smoke-hole'; ṣōn 'bottom'; wūī 'wind'; wus 'grass'; xul 'perspiration'; xusur 'father-in-law'; xūbun 'sleep'; yōn 'grain'; yarā 'bear'; yasp 'horse'; zīt 'yellow', and past participles, such as kōr, mūr, etc. All of these words correspond to Av. stems in a. Also a number of other words lacking in Av. and Old Prs., are probably original a-stems. E.g. aspōlān 'stable'; lū 'smoke'; surv 'hole'; yurzūn 'millet'; zōvār 'tongue', and many others.

174. Ancient ī-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix -o. Unenlarged words are īz m. 'snake' < ažǐ; yar m. 'stone, hill' < gairi; mišē 'first' < mušṭi; yureč 'knot' < *grādi- (?), but scarcely wīrā 'thread', v. Voc. s.v.

1 Cf. §§ 66, 156.
Enlarged *-stems are: **suvdo** ‘shoulder’ < **supti**-; **šino** ‘vulva, podex’ < **sraoni**-; **wolo, welo** ‘irrigation-channel’ < **vadi**-; **žina, žinko** ‘woman’ < **jani**-; **(y)ino** ‘blood’ < **vohuni**-; **wisto** ‘20’ < **visaili**; **piščo** ‘back’ < **paršti**-; **yovuro** ‘juniper’ < **hȳparši**-; **šiyo** ‘female’ < **stri**-; **wulėyo** ‘span’ < ***widiši**-; **šinjo** ‘needle’ < ***sučani**- (?); but **prenjio** ‘she-goat, one y. old’ < ***paranači**- (?).

**murvo, meryika** ‘ant’ < **mavrvi**-; **frīvo** ‘flea’ < ***fruši**- (?); **frayingo** ‘she-goat’ < ***fragami(kā)**.

**maxšē** ‘fly’ < **maxši**- f.; 1 **kānadiš** ‘out of breath’ < ***an-anti**-; but **yastē** ‘bone’ probably < **ast**-, not **-asti**-. Note **wīya** m ‘willow’ < **vašti**- f.

Cf. Psht. **šna** ‘hip-bone’; **wala** ‘irrigation-channel’; **wina** ‘blood’; **šeja** ‘woman’ < ***srlēči + ā**, etc.

175. Ancient stems in *ū* are: **šū** ‘horn’ < **srū**-; **wulo** ‘wife’ < **vadū**-; **x中秋节** ‘mother-in-law’ < ***hvasrū + ā**; cf. **vrīvo** ‘eyebrows’. In most cases -ka has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant. 2 Thus: **urzū** ‘straight’ < **erṣu**-; **gāry** ‘heavy’ < **gouru**-; **yashk** ‘tear’ < **asrū**-; **zīk** ‘knee’ < **zānu**-; **viż(a)** ‘upper arm’ < **bāzu**-; **yuvg** ‘arrow’ < **∫u**-; **pərsēgu** ‘rib’ (pl. ?) < **pərəsu**. Probably also: **gāry** ‘mouse’ < ***paru**-; **Idër, Yidg** < ***Hindu-ka**-; **u-ul** ‘feast’ < ***wadu**- (?); **gīk** ‘penis’ < ***grēnu**-. But **yēya** ‘bridge’ < **haētu**- seems to have -a added at a comparatively recent date.

176. Ancient stems in diphthongs are **yavo** ‘cow’ and possibly also **žū(u)**, **žug** ‘leather’ (< ***jaun-ka**- ?).

**Vrai** ‘brother’ and **zamai** ‘son-in-law’, are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with ***-ah** instead of -ā, which looked like a feminine ending. To this group has also been added **yūi** ‘husband’s brother’. 3 **brūdo** ‘daughter’ goes back to **dugodā, dugda** (or ***duxtā**), and similarly **ixō** ‘sister’ may be derived from < ***(y)ahuva** < **hahuca** < **hucahā**.

---

1 Or, with Psht. mać, meć m., < ***maxši**- (?).
2 Cf. S 149.
3 Cf. Voc. s.v.
yûr, yûr ‘fire’ point to a secondary stem *ārtā-, and also lûr ‘door’ may have become thematic at a very early date.

Cam ‘eye’; pûm ‘wool’, tuqm ‘grain’ are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in n. Probably also lad ‘tooth’ goes back to *dantâ (§ 108). lám ‘village’ may rest on the pl. dámán; lômago ‘snare’ and šinamio ‘girl’ (< *stri-năm-) have had secondary suffixes added to the original n stem, and yûskan ‘cow dung’ is derived from a thematic *sakana. Note yûxan ‘liver’ (< *yaxnya-), a form based on the oblique stem.

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than r and n have probably become thematic at an early date. Cf. lôr ‘oath’ < varah; spûo ‘louse’ < spis; zîl ‘heart’ < zorad(aya).

II. Feminines in -o (-a).

177. Ancient Ir. nom. fem. -ä (and acc. -äm) becomes Y, Mm -o; Mg, and occasionally Zar. -â; G, Z, LSIm, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, -a; Mt palatal -a and M(g) -â. Mg, (sh), ti and LSIm also have -e, -e in a few words. Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e.g. Mg pâle, pângye; Mti pâlê, pângye ‘foot’, ‘heel’, or Mti yine, wörfe: Mg yîne, but worfo ‘blood’, ‘snow’. But this explanation can hardly apply to e.g. Mg, sh poâve ‘cow’, LSIm feske ‘nose’, yelke ‘duck’, etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M.

178. Some of the words in -o/a correspond direct to Av. feminines in -ā. Thus: xāço ‘night’; ūto ‘bow-string’, yurvo ‘throat’, xorvo ‘ass’; škiro ‘camel’: Av. xšapā, jyā, grīvā, xarā, ustrā. In other cases, too, the -ā is probably ancient. Cf. sevío ‘sand’, vēzo ‘she-goat’; riško ‘nit’; tiro ‘darkness’; yarzō ‘beard’ with Psht. šoqa, uwa, riça, lyāra, šira, etc.

1 But paeo ‘road’ < pantâ is not an ancient stems in n.
2 Z’s informants probably belonged to different villages.
3 Cf. Psht. wîne, wâwe, pl. in common use.
179. **Forms in** -o/a **may of course denote the female animal** (cf. Voc. s.vv. múo, vžo, kírio). But in many cases the fem. form in -o is epicene. Besides xero and ’skiró mentioned above, we have also rús ‘fox’; xovio ‘pigeon’; kʰunyo ‘magpie’; wosío ‘wasp’; wúro ‘duck’; xwúso ‘weasel’, etc.

The -á-stem is ancient in ámuno ‘apple’ (Psht. mana), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits. But the use of the suffix -o/a has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s.vv. ábrúo; agidro; oruzo; alánó; inayó; amaxno; áríco; irýoro; aśasto; axrió; azito, etc.

A separate f. form in -o of adjectives is still in use.3

180. Many Prs. lw.s in -a have been included among the Y—M words in -o/a. Thus, e.g. aítóvo ‘bucket’; xarbuso ‘melon’; banafšo ‘violet’; áino ‘mirror’; amsáyo ‘neighbour’; bino ‘widow’; Y paisó (but Mm paisa) ‘money’. This suffix has also been added to other lw.s. E.g., rýv(o) ‘deodar’ < Khow. róy; amburo ‘pincers’ < Prs. ambúr; qació ‘scissors’ < qaiči. Note kucíó ‘street’ < Prs. kúča.

---

1 Also Psht. nžr, Bal. našár presuppose an earlier *nušā.

2 Cf. Liden, Nam och Bygd, 19, 87 sq. about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL, 32, 7.—Note Mm škúro f. and epicene: nar-škyur m.

3 Cf. § 195.

---

8 — Kulturforsknin.
Ancient Suffixes in k.

III. Nouns in γ, -g.

181. The ancient suffix -ka remains as a velar after u, after original or secondary ă (Y ăviy, M ăvū ‘tongue’ < *hizwāka; pīy ‘onion’ < *pītāka- (?); sīy ‘hare’ < *sāk < *sāhaka), after au and ū (pīy ‘lock of hair’ < *sūka; ērowy ‘markhor’; ū(g) ‘hide’ < *jauka), and after a consonant (m Mti wīlx; wīly ‘kidney’ < *wēlka-). But this γ/g is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the γ’s e.g. in Y γurγ ‘wolf’; hory ‘work’; γary ‘heavy’; yūγ ‘yoke’; sīγ ‘hare’.

IV. Masculines in Y -ē, M -īy.

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y -ē (-ə), Mm, g -īy, t, (t) -īy, (g), ti, (sh) -i, Z -oy, G, -gy < -akah. Cf. the similar development in Psht.: Y stārē (Yr stārə), Mm, g stōrī(y), t, (g) stōrī(y), Z stōrē: Psht. stōraı ‘star’.

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in ḟerγūmə, ḟrayomıy ‘young he-goat’; Psht. varγumai; Mm nūwiy ‘new’: Psht. nawai, Sgl. nucōk; M ruγei ‘bowels’: Prs. rūda; uσrē ‘lamb’: Psht. uṣrai, etc.; yastē ‘bone’: Sgl. oṣōk, Sogd. stak; yarē ‘flour’: Shgh. yauζ, etc.

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix -ē/īy is ancient or not. Thus, e.g.: mōξē, maξīy ‘stick’; vrērī, vεrērēy ‘brother’s son’; yārmē ‘foreleg’, etc., corresponding to Shgh. māθ; Av. brātuvinya, Psht. vrārə; Prs. arm, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e.g. lastē ‘handle’ from last ‘hand’, and γisē ‘plaited bottom of a bed’ from γis ‘rope of goat’s hair’.

1 Cf. § 148.
2 Or < *-akahya? Cf. -a < -akah (in mara, etc.), cf. § 186?
hadē ‘slave’ (*han-taka*); M ābiy ‘moraine’ (*ham-paiša-?) and M kalōy ‘soot’ (*kata-dūta-?) do not belong here originally.


184. A variation between -ē and -(y)a (<-yaka-?) occurs in: Y izē: M yijya, etc. ‘goatskin bag’; Y yuvē: M yuvya ‘wooden trough’; Y pozāče, M pizāziy: Z pizāziya ‘male sheep’; but also Y muškoya: M muškayi, muškāy ‘calf’.

A double suffix, theoretically < *ka-ka- appears in Y žUNAYE ‘small boy’, and possibly in Z dunayə ‘distressed’.

V. Nouns in -a (-o).

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI -a: Mg, (g), t, ti -o (Z also -ô) appears in the following groups of words.

1) A number of words which have no variants without -a and no corresponding feminines: mira ‘sun’; vira ‘burden’; xšira ‘milk’; niya, pōya ‘sour milk’; weza ‘fat’; 1) pvaža ‘dough’; fi(y)a ‘shovel, shoulderblade’; izma ‘firewood’; wiya ‘willow’; yeya ‘bridge’.

Probably also Mti nivilo ‘bedding’ and nāmyo ‘felt’ are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects: ustada ‘spider’; Mg čal-kirmo ‘an insect’; kač-kurna ‘silk-worm’; Mm fusfeviya, yaspa ‘locust’; karbosa, etc. ‘lizard’; kaušia, rawa ‘butterfly’; xowīza ‘bug’; mig’va ‘ring-dove’; tažia ‘heron’.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in -a corresponding to f. forms in -o: vuea ‘he-goat’; niya ‘male oorial’.

1 Mm maska, but Y masko ‘butter’.
2 Cf. § 175.
4) The majority of words in -a are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of -a does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force. Cf. Voc. s.vv. ābūya (ābīy); išēn (yišēna); bubuka, bōya (bōy); ekena; čula; čana; maška; nif (nūfā); novisa; māra, mēr; rūyna (rūyna); surv(a); tōlo; taya; vēza; wula; wūzd (wuzda).

But note on the other hand: ḍūrya 'scrotum'; ḍūry 'egg'; īlīra 'calf of the leg'; īlīr 'belly'; ustada 'spider'; ustāt 'carpenter' (*'weaver'?); mišē 'sheaf of corn'; mišē 'fist'; pukara 'leather strap of pellet-bow'; pūkā, pūkār 'mouth'; yūn polma 'lobe of the ear'; polom 'soft'; pūsura 'part of the spinning-wheel'; pūsur 'head'; śfīna 'instep'; śfīn 'comb'; yaspa 'locust'; yasp 'horse'.

5) In lw.s Prs. -a is frequently rendered by Y -a. Thus: arra 'saw'; Yzh kāfīla (but Ysh kōfīlē) 'caravan'; miwa 'fruit'; kūza 'jar'; qala 'fort'; Yg bāsa (but Mm bāso) 'falcon', etc. I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs. -a with Y -a or -o.

It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lw.s from Prs. words in -a(h), pl. -agān have stressed -ā and pl. -agi. Cf. Y pl. -aye e.g. in miwayē 'fruit-trees'; degazayē 'fork of breech-loader' < Prs. *dō-gaza.

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lw.s in -a have stressed penultimate and pl. in -aki = Y -akē in ḍūryakē 'testicles'; wul'yakē 'kidneys' (wul'ya).

M -a has evidently been borrowed from Prs., and pl. -agi, Y -aye has been formed on the pattern of Prs. -agān at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of -g > -g in Y.¹ Also -a: -aki, -akē has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when -k was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The -k of the pl. renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix -akah uncertain.

But note that the pl. of Y māra is māre, and of Z xuṛ̥ya 'sister's son': xuṛ̥ii.

¹ Cf. § 45.
VI. Nouns in -k.

187. A suffix -(e)k occurs in Prs. lw.s (e.g. xuk, pušak, xurak, etc.) and as a secondary suffix in forgømek ‘female calf, 1 y. old’; rizyak ‘goats and sheep’; po'nek ‘leaf’; poršik ‘lip’; stunek ‘throat’; kariak ‘yoke-peg’.

VII. Nouns in -go.

188. Anc. Ir. -akā, the f. equivalent of -akah survives in Y -go, M -go, -ga, -ga. Cf. e.g. Y vribo, Mm igo, Mg igo, M(g) igo, Mt igo, Z, G igo ‘eyebrow’.

But words in -go are not now used as f. of masculines in -e, except in the case of Mm vērigo, xurigo ‘brother’s, sister’s daughter’: xuri, xuraya; vērī, vērey m., and perhaps Yg woro ‘she-lamb, 1—2 y. old’; Ysh wērē ‘male new-born lamb’.

Only a small number of words in -go have exact parallels in other Ir. languages: Examples are: nemal ko ‘salt’; Psht. mālga; sāyo ‘shade’: Sogd. sy’k; woro ‘quail’: Phl vartak, Skr. vartakā; xūro ‘fountain’: Orm. xako, and possibly yau ro ‘water’: Wkh. yupk (but Orm. wok is m.); poss. vribo ‘eyebrow’: Oss. ārfīg.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. E.g. fribo ‘flea’ < *frūšikā; orunyo ‘light’ < *a-rauxšnakā; frayingo ‘she-goat’ < *fra-gāmi-kā; l’ryo ‘clear sky’ < *idrakā; xirro ‘water-mill’; zeviro ‘birch-tree’. Note the adjectives stīno ‘supine’; yūro ‘one of several’.

As a secondary suffix we find -go, -go in M biwogo ‘widow’ < Prs. biwa; pilogo, piolo ‘cup’ < Prs. piyōla; tavaro ‘n. of a tree’ < Prs. *tafta (?); maximduyo ‘dagger’, etc.

VIII. Nouns in -ko (-iko).

189. The fem. suffix -ko (-ka) is common. Thus, e.g. Z yark’a ‘small egg’ (cf. s.v. oũry); M kuške ‘hair’; Y padreško ‘small wooden bowl’; piško ‘cat’; poško ‘tray’; toško ‘adze’; yāško, yālko ‘duck’;
zůbk ‘child-bearing’; žǐṅk ‘woman’. This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M žīna, but apart from that -ko does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of -go.

The enlarged form -iko is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in -o. Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here: ōguščiko ‘finger’ (oguščo); luydiko ‘daughter’; mīržiko ‘meadow’; xuṛiko ‘spring’; suvdiko ‘end of a bow’ (svudo ‘shoulder’); ueliko ‘small irrigation-channel’, etc., etc.

From words in -yo, -ko are formed diminutives in -yiko, -kiko. Thus, e.g.: połyiko ‘small cup’; wūriiko ‘lamb’; žīṅkiko ‘woman’; fīyiko ‘small spade’; postyíki (pl.? ‘bark of a tree’, either from unrecorded or disappeared forms *siyo, *postiyo, or direct from forms in -o.

IX. Nouns in -ya, -ga.

190. The masc. suffix Y -ya, M -ga, -yo, theoretically from *-kaka-(cf. Psht. -gai, etc.) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y: viyfa ‘upper arm’ (in reality viy + a); teplāya ‘drum’; stūya ‘throat’; kītaya ‘almond’ (Kafiri lw.); sāfsīrāy ‘armpit’. In M we find čanoyo m. ‘male kid, one year old’ (čano ‘new-born kid’); čužilo m. ‘chicken’ (čužiya f.); frārīmiyo ‘he-goat, one year old’ (frāromiy); juánoyo ‘male calf, one to two years old’ (juāna); wōryoyo ‘male lamb’ (wōrya); zingyigo ‘small boy’ (Y žūnagā). In Mm -ga has been added to lw.s in aflōvaga ‘bucket’; amsāyaga ‘neighbour’; fūxtaga ‘dove’.

Mg kāyako ‘throat’ (interior) corresponds to Sogd. k’yk ‘palate’, but the k cannot be direct derived from ancient -k.

Morphology

X. Nouns in -i.

191. As mentioned above, -ē-iy has been substituted for -i in most lw.s, but in recent borrowings -i remains. Thus, e.g. from Khow.: ārdi 'middle of the floor'; pī cilī 'n. of a plant'; madiri 'hem'; kitori 'dried mulberries', etc. From Prs.: Y nahari 'breakfast'; M čarpoyi 'bed'.—čauli 'stirrup'; kafčī 'hollow below sternum'; qizagī 'bridle'; čopi 'lie' are of Prs. origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M.

Also some genuine words end in -i: froi 'chip'; fšai 'out of breath'; fšii 'very ripe and soft'; paržinī 'hedge'; čoromi 'the fourth (finger).

XI. Nouns in -x-.

192. Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix -xā, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer.

Examples are: malax 'locust' (lw.?); max 'month' (*māhaxa-); max 'peg' (mix 'nail' < Prs.); woxo 'root-fibre' (Prs. bēx); rōx 'cheek' (lw.?); xāxo 'thistle' (*xāra-xā-?); penāxko 'eyelashes' (*pašnaxa-); selxiko 'sorrel'; Y aliąx 'ribs' (only MFB). Also amaxno 'sloe'; eaxmō 'field' and M zovno 'chin' probably contain an ancient -xā. But awaxxo 'flame' goes back to urvāxra-, and Y svorox 'spark'; max 'floor' are probably lw.s. krox 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. koluk, and in bandux 'a kind of handmill' an Ir. suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA. origin.

XII. Nouns with Other Suffixes.

193. Traces of an ending in -z appear in bārax 'bleating', milyuz 'red clay'; cf. dorz-kurpute 'weaver'; kiscyuz 'cultivator'.

1 Cf. § 96.
2 Cf. Par. qonas, khanas, Pushai yanas 'bellowing'.
In yadmin ‘wheaten bread’ and kösken ‘barley bread’ we find a suffix -in < -aina, which has also been transferred to arzmin (for *arzanin) ‘millet-bread’ and maymun ‘pea-bread’ (muvo).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article.

194. The numeral yū ‘one’ is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. E.g. yū tvar noyor Mm ‘a door appeared’; no yū kaatinen ‘with a rich man’.

In Ysh yurd wo maraken ‘the man took it’, etc. the function of wo approaches that of a definite article. Cf. wo ʿadam ‘the man’; wo vira yurah ‘seize the burden’, etc.

Gender.

195. Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the f. of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in xušuvdo f. ‘sweet’; muro f. ‘dead’; zóro f. ‘old’; Yzh umidváro (but Ysh umidvä) ‘pregnant’; yauvo axlono šuí ‘the water became cold’; mun wulo šileo šuí ‘my wife became destitute’; Yzh, sh ‘sturo-guščo, Yg stro oguščiko ‘thumb’. For examples from M cf. Z, p. 125.

In Y adjectives in -e do not change in the fem. Thus: Yp mer yade, źingo yade ‘the man, the woman is blind’; Yg malan oguščo (Yr malanoguščo = malan’ og or malano ’g?) ‘middle finger’. But Mm malanigo águščo (m. *malanij); M(t) yu mär ‘yandiya: źiŋkika yandiya; cf. Z yádøy m.: yádiga f., etc., v. Z pp. 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y. Thus Ysh yū akäbur niásto ‘an old man was sitting’: źiŋkiko niásto ‘a woman was sitting’; viō m., f. ‘was’, etc. Regarding the situation in M cf. Z p. 125.
In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use. Thus we find Y—M nar-kir' 'cock', but kirio 'hen'; novis, novisa 'nephew', 'grandson', but novoso, nowasiko, 'niece' etc.; Y ʿida m.: idiko f. 'slave'; ʿwrē m., but ʿwūro f. 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs miya: miyo 'male and female oorial; vusa: vuso 'he- and she-goat'; frayomiy: frayingo 'male and female kid'; xurī: xurīgo 'sister's son and daughter'; vrēi: vrēigo 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M. The corresponding Y forms are: frayāmō or narboz: voso; narčan: pranjio, while novisa: nowasiko are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece'.¹

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khow. In Sgl. the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196. The pl. suffix is normally -ē, ī in Y and -i in M.

Thus from stems in consonants: Y yaspē 'horses'; kāriakē 'yoke-pegs'; ādamē 'men'; pūrē 'sons'; yaškē 'tears'; lāde 'teeth'; Idyē 'Yidhas'; zomēne 'children'; livdanī (Yp) 'fireplaces'; šilaxe 'naked'; Mm ādami, pūri, lōdi, Yidogi, čūrevojī 'cattle'; Mg nāxē 'songs'; Mt mīxē 'days'; Mti wilye, (wilx) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y -ē, M -iy, etc.: Y stāri 'stars'; rūī 'bowels'; larzi 'sheaf' (pl. of larzē 'sheaf-band'); maxšēī 'mosquitoes'; čapīi 'door-frame'. M(g) storiī, t storgī; rūīii 'bowels' (Mm rūyīy sg). Ysh usrān 'lams' (usrē) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f. stems in Y -o: Y lōydē 'daughters'; wulē (Ysh wuli avzde 'brought wives'); čogulī 'hoofs'; agmin-kurmiki 'bees'; špūū (? ) 'lice' (sg. špūō); niāšī 'sitting' (f. pl.). M lūyi; ašosti 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y -a: Y marē 'men'; muskoī 'calves' (musko'ya);

¹ Yr employed novoso both for the m. and for the f.
šiñamii 'girls' (šiñamia). Regarding Y mswayē 'fruit-trees'; MZ wiyaki 'willows', etc. cf. above § 186.

From stems in -i: Y čaulii 'stirrups'; M Munjiyi 'Munjis' (Munjī). From stems in -ai, -oi: Ysh kūyēi, Yr, Bidd. kyēi, M kyai, Mg kyāi 'houses'; Mg vēroi 'brothers' (sg. vēroi).

197. After numerals we find the sg. in certain phrases. Thus: Y čir mič, M čirī mič 'four, three days'. But M yu čad miči 'some days'; Y čir wulē 'four wives'; loh (ūro) pūrē 'two (three) sons'; M lu lūrdi 'two daughters'; Y hazār rupāyī (and rupāyo) 'one thousand rupees'. The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs., but must either be due to influence from Prs., or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives mer and ādam 'men' as pl. forms.

Note Z marduman šatū 'people said' with the collective subject in sg. and the verb in pl.

198. Tedesco 2 derives the pl. suffix -ē, etc., from -āh and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f. sg. -ā and f. pl. -āh both resulted in Y -o, the pl. of ancient stems in i 3 could be extended to the stems in ā, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg. and pl. Thus:

Sg. *vuzā *suvd + ā changed into vuso suvdo
Pl. *vuzā *suvdē changed into vuzē suvdē.

It might also be possible to derive the pl. of ancient stems in -aka-from *-akāh (> *āyo > ēi, ēi) without assuming a change of -āh > -ē.

But it is difficult to see how the type pūrē can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of *puḍrāh. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl. of the rare masc. i-stems for a phonetically developed form *pūrā > Y *puro.

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y pado 'road' direct from *pantāh (Av. pantā), and we cannot explain wardo 'snow' as an ancient plural.

1 Cf. Voc. s.v.
2 ZII, IV, p. 127.
3 Which were often transferred into the ā-group, cf. above § 174.
199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y āi, Z ā. Thus, e.g.: āi vrāi, āi pūre; but āi luydeo (?) 'O daughters'; āi Parvārīdāra 'O Creator' (prob. from Prs.).

The suffix of the obl. sg. is Y -en, or, with vowel harmony, -an. Thus, e.g.: vērayen 'brother'; śīfen 'husband'; mīzen 'day'; sāharen 'desert'; galavān 'cowherd'; kīyen, kyein 'house'; daryāhan 'river'; pādšāan 'king'; sāharan 'town'; lurayan 'from afar'; mīšōrān 'prince'; M hādamen 'man'. The only f. forms noted in Y are: žinkikī (= in?) 'woman'; vule(n) 'wife'; Čitrāyī, Čitrēyen 'Chitrāl'. They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m. and f. as is the case in M according to Z.1 LSīy gives losda 'daughter' as nom. and obl.

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from *-aina cf. Tedesco, ZII, IV, p. 156.2 Konow's objection 3 to a derivation of Khotan Saka -ēna (Maral Bashi -ena) < *-aina does not necessarily affect Y—M. But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f. forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details. The m. form might go back to *-ana and the f. to *-ina, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in ī.

The obl. pl. suffix is Y -af (-ef, af), M -af.4 E.g. Y pūraf 'sons'; čīraf 'apricots'; žinkaf 'women'; Idgef 'Lutkoh', Harte, Tāqakaf names of villages. The derivation < *-abiš 5 seems obvious.

An ancient gen. pl. has been preserved in Mm Yīd'yūn 'Lutkoh', cf. also Yīđ'gānō roć 'Yidgha'. Munjān is a Prs. form.

1 P 126, m. -an, f. -in.
2 A different view is expressed by Z (p. 126), who compares the Shgh. loc. (or gen. abs.) in -and, Sar. -an.
3 Saka Studies, p. 41.
4 Tedesco's -eo, -ae (l. c. p. 156) are miswritings or misprints.
5 Cf. Tedesco, l. c.
Composition.

200. Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds. Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as ā, an, us, ham, abi, upa, pati, pari, parā, fra, hada, wi, etc. Thus, e.g.: āruṇyo ‘light’; hōnādiy ‘out of breath’; usxūbun ‘awake’; hadamu ‘limb’ and ābūya ‘moraine’; avišto ‘sleeve’ and avlān ‘bridle’; vēračko ‘womb’; piščan ‘thigh’; parān ‘enclosure’ and paruščė ‘finger-ring’; prasāl ‘last year’; fēryān ‘he-goat’; lomalen ‘half-full’; wulēyo ‘span’.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc. s.vv., are e.g. aq’mi ‘honey’; uščeno ‘hay-stack’; aspālan ‘stable’; yūrīkē ‘ear-ring’; šinamia ‘girl’; pistān ‘udder’; yurzyno (?) ‘crushing-stone’; yursilīko ‘shoe-string’, etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed. The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary.

Note the adverbs do-kučo ‘out’ and da-dram ‘inside, in’. Also the type fēskaf-surw ‘nostril’, lasten-bot ‘wrist’ must be considered as a kind of compound.

Adjectives.

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf. § 195.

Luuro ‘far, distant’ appears to be inflexible: Yzh yo ādām lu-ro, yāi ādame lu-ro; Mg wo kyāi lōre, wai kyāyi lōre. But lu-ro is probably derived from the Av. abl. dūrāt.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSI. gives Y kemder ‘younger’, and M že yecca-iš sterder ‘he is taller than his sister’ (Y že wen ixa blend astel). I heard e.g. Y zo že-yen (邛狼) ustur ‘I am bigger than he’; mon vorai żo tō vorayen ustur.¹ Cf. also Bidd. eyen kugoren mān kugor yašē astel

¹ Cf. § 217.
'my sword is better than his'; zo eyen liz yazam 'I can run faster than he can' (without zo).

The suffix -der is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in mistor 'mehtar, prince'.

**Numerals.**

202. The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s.vv.) are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Mm</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yū</td>
<td>yū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. lo</td>
<td>lv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ṇaROI</td>
<td>ṇaROI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. čšIR</td>
<td>čšIR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. pānš (Ysh pānj)</td>
<td>ponž</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. uwšo</td>
<td>oxšo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. 'avdo</td>
<td>'avdo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. 'aščo</td>
<td>'oščo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. nōu</td>
<td>nāu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. los</td>
<td>da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. los'yū</td>
<td>yósda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. losilo</td>
<td>dvósda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. losčrāi</td>
<td>sēzda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. losčšir</td>
<td>čōrda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>pōnzda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>šōnzd (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>'āvda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>'ačda (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>nūzd (Mg)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. wišto</td>
<td>bist (G wišt)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. yūwištolos</td>
<td>si (s²i)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. luwišt</td>
<td>čel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50. luwištolos (Yr)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60. xširoiwišt (Yr)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100. pāniwišt (Yr), yušor (Yg)</td>
<td>sad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200. loswišt (Yr) — 1000. azōr (Yp), həzār (Yzh)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms los and wisto, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by Khow. in cases where M adopted Prs. forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature.

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between ux'so, ox'so '6' on the one hand, and 'avdo, 'ašço etc. on the other. This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (ux'so < xśvaš, and 'avdo < āhaftā, with -ā from aštā), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects. Thus e.g. M(sh) has ox'se, ovd'o, ošk'o, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in žirizen 'three days ago'; žirasāl 'two years ago' and in čurmo, pčūrma 'four days ago'. Cf. also s.v. žirizen 'four days ago'. čoromi 'fourth' is probably a Prs. lw.

Other numeral forms to be noted are: yüyo 'one of several'; lohrinj 'double'; lohsaxo 'a period of two years' (cf. yūsaxo); luini, luānekē (pl.) 'twins', and, possibly, Y aveli, Z aveliyi 'both' < ubayaduye (?)

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203.

1st Prs. Sg.

Y

Nom. xo zh, sh, g, p, xo sh, r, u, g.
Obl., Gen. mën zh, sh, g, u, r, mun sh, u.
Acc. va mën zh, vo mën zh, r, vo (wco) mën sh, vo mun u.
Dat. na-mën zh, sh, na-mun, -man sh.
Abl. ža mun zh, žo, ža mën sh.
Comit. Ṽa-mën sh.

M

za (xo?) m, xo t, xā, xo Z.
mun, mun t, (t), mën Z.
'men-kăn, 'menā Z.
va mën m, 'va-mën Z.
nō-mën g, 'na-mën Z.
žu mun m.

1 The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow. origin.
1st Prs. Pl.

Y

Nom. max zh, sh, māx g, r, mōx r.
Obl. māx g, r, mōx r.
Gen. amax zh, sh, max sh (?) 
Acc. va max zh.
Dat. 'nā-max zh, sh, na-, no-max sh, nomāx Bidd.
Abl.

M

mox m, mōx Z.
'a-mōx Z.
'va-mōx Z.
nā-moy (!) g, na-mōx Z.
ža-mox m.

2nd Prs. Sg.

Nom. tu zh, sh, r, g, p, to sh.
Obl., Gen. tō zh, sh, g, r, u, ta zh (?), sh.
Predic. Gen. ta-kān zh, sh, u.
Acc. və 'to zh, r, g, və to u, vto zh, u, g, fto sh.
Dat. 'nā-to zh, na-tō sh, r.
Abl. 'ō-tō sh, (ō-to denied by zh).
Comit. ì to r.
Adess. dò to sh.

2nd Prs. Pl.

Nom. māf zh, sh, r, g, mof r.
Obl. māf g.
Gen. amaf zh, sh.
Predic. Gen. amaf kan zh, sh.
Acc. va 'mof zh.
Dat. nā-mof zh, sh, na-, no-mof sh.
Abl.

M

mof m, mōf Z.
'a-mof Z.
amōfā, ža-mof Z.
vaha-mof (!) m, 'va-mof Z.
'na-mof Z.
žā-, žaha-mof m.

204. The inflexion of the sg. of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system. Thus zo < azəm, mən < mana, tu < tvōm

1 Cf. Gauthiot, MS1, XX, 61 sqq.
(or tū); tō, ta" < tavā. (a)max < Old Prs. amāxam, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form ¹ ta, in ta-kān (LSIm to-kān), is probably a shortened form of tō. Cf. also Yzh zo vo ta gap yū lārəm 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of *ahmāxam and *(yu)smāxam in Ir. has caused an embarrassment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways. But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl., just as it is the 2nd pl. termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg.² A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogeneity between the nominatives of the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl.³ In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible.

In Psht. and Orm. the distinction between the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl. has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl.⁴ Parachi has utilized a base *ušā which has become wa⁵ and Wkh. has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers. Pronouns.⁶ In the Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk. groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefiguration of ta-, tō-, etc., taken over from the sg.⁷ In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (muwx: toμəvx), but Sgl. has differentiated the vowels, too (amāx: toμa), and the obl. form of the 1st pl. is moč, mič < *ahmaçiya, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl.

In Sar. there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI., an unexplained

---

¹ amaf has got its a- from amax.
³ Cf. Indian Linguistics, V, 381.
⁴ täsū, tus, etc.
⁵ This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62.
⁷ Cf. IA. *tusma.
difference of quantity between 1 pl. maš (</em>*ahmasya-), 1 and 2 pl. tamāš, while Shgh. opposes māš to tamā (</em>*ta + šmāk?).

Y—M agrees with W. Ir. dialects in employing neither the prefix t- in the 2nd pl., nor the adjective base in </em>*-t(i)ya- for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen. </em>*māx </em>*ahmāxam (and </em>*(yu)šmāxam), and the instr. </em>*māb </em>*ahmābiš, etc., to distinguish the two persons. It is, of course, possible that a form māx (with </em>*x from the 1st pl.) has never existed in pre. Y—M, but that </em>*māb has been substituted for </em>*māk.

The assignment of the form in </em>*f </em>*β to the 2nd pl. was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl. in </em>*f </em>*v <</em>*dλv. 2

**Enclitic Personal Pronouns.**

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231.

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain.

Thus: azawuy-em tú, móz-cell tú, dalé-em tu Ysh ‘thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me’; agar koi ke lie-t, yašé, koi ke če liét ... ‘if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, ...’. In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that liét is the 3rd pl. pret.

Other instances are: Mt dōam-em = zo fto dōam ‘I beat thee’; dir padšaan ... kāyaz koro, škār-en ‘another king wrote a letter and sent it to us’. But škār-en might be a naziolized form (cf. nā-to škārő Ysh).

Mm wo auqāt-is ʁitaš ‘guzarān-is šud’ is a Persianism, cf. LSIm 2 sg. -it and 3 sg. -iš from Prs.

1 But Psht. muniš <</em>*māš <</em>*ahmāsy-?

2 Cf. § 231.

9 — Kulturforståning.
Demonstrative Pronouns

"HIC" (Proximate).

\[ \text{Sg.} \]

Y

Nom. mō zh, sh, u, mōi sh.
Obl. mēn zh, u.
Gen. a'man zh, a'mān zh, sh.
Predic. Gen. a'man kan zh, a'mān k. sh.
Acc. vōm zh, vum sh.
Dat. nō-mān zh, nō (no) man sh.
Abl. ēi-mān zh, ē-im sh.
Locative dēm zh, dum u.

M

mā m, Z, mē m, g, Z.
man Z.

vum m, vē-m(a) Z.
nu-man m, nō-man Z.
ēu-man m, ē-man Z.

\[ \text{Pl.} \]

Nom. mīnd zh, sh.
Obl. māf g.
Gen. a'māf zh, a'māf sh.
Predic. Gen. a'māf kan zh, sh.
Acc. vē-māf zh, vūmūv Bidd.
Dat nē-māf zh, nēmāf sh.
Abl. ēi-māf sh.

myānd m, myend g.
mai m, g, Z.
māf Z.
vi-māf m.
ēi-māf m.

"ISTE" (Half Proximate).

\[ \text{Sg.} \]

Y

Nom. yō zh, sh, g, yō sh.
Obl. yān sh.
Gen. āyen zh, āyen sh.
Predic. Gen. āyen kan zh, sh.
Acc. vēi zh, vēi sh.
Dat. nā-yen zh, sh, nā-yen, ne'en sh
Abl. ē-yen zh, ēn sh.
Adess. dāi zh.

M

yā m, Z, yē Z.
yān Z.
vai m.
nō-yān m, nō-yan Z.
zē-yan m, ūa-yan Z.
### Pl.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom.</th>
<th>Yend m, yend, yend g.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td>yai m, yai, dai Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predict.</td>
<td>das Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>va-yaf m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>zai-yaf m.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### M

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom.</th>
<th>wak Z, wog, wa Z.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td>wan Z (fem. win).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>a-wan Z.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Sg.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom.</th>
<th>wai m, g, Z.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td>wog Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>a-wog Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predict.</td>
<td>a-wog m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>vo-wog m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>no-wog m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abl.</td>
<td>zo-wog m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adess.</td>
<td>dou w.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Pl.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom.</th>
<th>waid m, wiyend g.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td>wai m, g, Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>waf Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predict.</td>
<td>vo-waf m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>vo-waf m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>no-waf m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abl.</td>
<td>zo-waf m, za-waf Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adess.</td>
<td>do-waf.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The bases are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. mo yo wo</td>
<td>{mai yai woi}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. -m -(a)i -(o)u</td>
<td>{mind yänd, ind wänd, wiyend}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obl. man yän wën, wan</td>
<td>maf, maf yef, yaf wof, waf</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These stems go back to respectively Av. ima-, aëta- and Anc. Prs. ava-. An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl., which has am(a), ad(a), ò(aù), (obl. im, ë, yë), in Shgh. with yim, yid, yù (obl. me, de, ve, etc.), and in Sogd. with më, yë,{ }² w (nom. ië, obl. it, au, ax), or Wkh.³ The Yazgh. system (yuk < ayöm, duk < aëta-, û < ava-) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom. surviving in the proximate demonstrative.

Mo goes back to *imäm, *imat (cf. zo < azäm), and yo, wo are probably also original accusatives. The modern accusatives vën, vääi, vëi are probably ancient formations: *upa imäm, *upa aitam, *upa aväm. Of the same type are dum, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' a- is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem. obl. form of wo, or any other trace of distinction of gender. But Zar. gives obl. masc. wan, fem. win.

The nom. plurals mai, yääi, woi are probably to be analysed as containing mo, etc. + the pl. ending -e. mind, yänd, wänd, etc. Sgl. amând, adünd, auvänd and also Sogd. wyšnt, which Benveniste⁴ derives from avaë-šânäm + t. But the preservation of nd in this special case remains unexplained. The forms in nd are unknown

¹ Cf. Zar. s.vv.—Nom. yo might, of course, be derived from aëša, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl. forms.
² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 122, but note δ < t.
³ Cf. Wkh., Pronouns.
⁴ Gramm. Sogd. II, § 81.
to Z, G and the LSIm, and Mm first mentioned them, then denied
their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with
Mg, in his speech. I was not able to detect any difference of
meaning or use between M mai and mind, except in so far as mai
seemed to be the more usual form. Z gives dai, daf besides yai,
yaf. These forms may go back to *ta-, with early loss of the initial
diphthong. Cf. § 48.

According to Ysh moi, yoi, voi are emphatic forms of mo, etc.,
and not plurals. Thus e.g., yoi kyai sg. = yō kyai, but yei kyēi, yänd
kyēy pl. Cf. also möy-a = ‘hami ast?’ moi koi-kān sarmā? ‘whose
can this one be?'

Note the obl. Y maf, M maf, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl. Y maf,
M maf.

209. Yo and mo both correspond to Prs. in. Thus, e.g.: no-man ces yo, mo
delum Ysh ‘what shall I give this one (ba i)’; mo čamīn žaga Yu
‘what kind of place is this (i štari ža)?’; yo kyai āyën-kān Ysh
‘i xāna az i st’; yo koi ādam Ysh ‘i ki ādam ast?’ yo ces-min vira
Ysh ‘i čī bār ast?’

But mo is used especially about quite near objects and persons: mo
mind ādam ānamē nazdik astet Ysh ‘these men are near’; mo ādam, māi
(mind) ādamē nazdik Yzh; mo kyāi qarib Mm ‘this house is near’;
myānd (mai) yāsi, wai līwī Mm ‘these are good, those are bad’;
wūm isa Ysh ‘bring this one (which I have just given you)’; yo
mara žūkū, wai porsē ... zo ž-im kuyen, mo kyai men-kān Ysh
‘from where is this man, ask him ... I am from this (very) house,
this house is mine’; yo men šīfē ... mō amaf tāt Ysh ‘this is my
husband, ... this (very man is) your father’. Cf. also G yimsīl
‘this year’.

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like yo ādam yo
lu’ro, yāi ādamē lu’ro ‘this man is (these men are) far away’. But
usually it is applied to half-proximate objects. Cf. Zar., p. 180:
‘укзат. мест. для предметов среднего удаления.’

Wo usually corresponds to Prs. ū (ān).\(^1\) Thus, e.g.: lim nōn Yu wo

\(^1\) Zar. tot. oh.
'I gave him' (ba ú); n-ou mara kyein Ysh 'ba jā-i-ū mardekk'; ŋio wōf 'he beat them (unhara)'; wōn ĺorviayəf 'ūra na yəfta būdd'; bād ĺo wan Mm 'after that (bād az ú)'. Other examples of wo are: wənd ĺadame(n) lūro astet Ysh 'these men are far off'; wo ņādam lw'ro Mm; wo kyāi lw're Mg; yo mən kyei, wo to kyei Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'.

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron. E.g.: wo ruxsat šūi Ysh 'he took leave'; na:wən livō; livō no:nən 'he gave him'; wo:n (wo) štə, wōf ıntət 'he, they said'; ʃəlo wn Ysh 'ba pēš-i-ū'; wōn lēbām Yr 'I winnowed it'; tu do:wəf xabar česv-a? 'have you no news about them?' wo xarp ko:r Yu 'he kept silent', but in a following passage: mo xarp či kit? 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of wo as a Definite Article, cf. § 194.

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's 'hoorok' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw. from Khow. horo, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. Ko'i 'who?' (< kahyə) is used both as a subst. and as an adj.: kōi-ste Yu 'who art thou?' yo vira kōi-kān Ysh 'whose burden is this?' na:kōi ase tu? Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' məf na:kōi a'sef? But also yo ko'i ņādam? Ysh 'what man is this?'

Kōi is also an indefinite pronoun: vo ko'i Yr 'somebody' (kasira); agar kōi ke lięt yəsə 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'.

Kōdi is used as a substantive: kōdi ayo 'which one came?' kedē-və LSiM 'any one'. But kəm is an adjective: kəm ŋādam 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v. §§ 47, 164.

Examples of ces 'what' are: to ces näm? to čis näm astet? tō näm čis min? Ysh 'what is thy name?' ya čis min vira? Ysh 'i ĺi bār ast?' mun ces qunə ‘what is my fault?’ čis ke näm-an resi ‘whatever I get'; no-man ces delum ‘what shall I give him?, ces orŋ kənə?—
The Nom. is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. verbs in the Present. Thus: Yzh mə adam vri, məi Adam vriet 'this man breaks, these men break'; mo 'mara (ziŋkiko) yadē 'this man (woman) is blind'; mo 'adam naγan xut 'this man eats bread'; Yg me zirōi mere hōry keńet 'these three men are working' (cf. Ysh 'mind ūdamen hory keńat); Ysh yo mun vərai astet 'this is my brother'; wo ziŋkiko da ćatir šūi 'the woman went into the tent'.

Note that the Pers. Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject. Thus, e.g. 1 Sg.: Y zo wušiaday-am 'I am hungry'; zo subā oim 'I shall come to-morrow'; Mm zo org yikenum 'I am working', za fto 'duham (ə) fto doam t) 'I beat thee'.—2 Sg.: tu wušiaday-at 'thou art hungry'; tu vōu de 'beat him'; tu ċu ūui 'what dost thou say?' tu ces hory keńe 'what work art thou doing?' M tu ćti 'yikuniy 'thou art doing something'.—1 Pl. Y: max wušiaday-am; max hory keńam sh, máx hör kamen g, mölx ory kamen r, M mox ory yikenam.—2 Pl. Y máf wušiaday-af; máf ces hory keńef? M moř ćti yikunef; moř male nižit 'sit down here'. In Ysh zo ć-im kyeyen 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula.

As is the case e.g. in kū ki tu šuyit zo asm Ysh 'wherever you go' (lit.: went), I shall go.
The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e.g. Yu žinkiko (kurmo) što 'the woman (the grasshopper) said'; galavān waizir laudo do 'vuš žio 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier’s daughter'; Ysh dukndār yurd yū alāno 'the shopkeeper took a pomegranate'; agar Xādāi ču maše vii 'if God had not killed him'; LSIm kamder pūr šta, LSly kemder pūr što 'the younger son said'.

With pronouns: Yzh zo (or mən) vo žim (žiyon vii) 'I (had) killed thee'; Yr zo na-to 'stom 'I said to thee'; Ysh zo muzdur kurγum 'I have served'; to naγen xuryet-a 'hast thou eaten the food?' Mm to vo-mən žiet, Yr tū vo-mən žiit 'thou didst kill me'; Ysh vo alāno yurδ 'he took the pomegranate'; Ysh, u vo (or wən) što 'he said'; Ysh yō vo-mən ži-sto 'he was beating me'; vo wulo što 'the wife said'; yō ãdam naγen xuγ 'this man ate bread'; Z wə žinka vo-mən liškigaga 'that woman has seen me'.

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y: wo marakoš što 'the man said', etc. But Z gives both wə mēran 'this man' and man idakan 'this slave' as agents, cf. wā and waf lu vəroyaf 'these two brothers', etc.

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Pers. and Khov. influence.

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case. Thus, e.g.: Ysh pāōšān, žiwān, marakā, dukandare(n), žinkiki, akābūren što (etc.) 'the king, youth, man, shopkeeper, woman, old man said' (etc.); žinkiki ... əstaf 'the woman stole'; žinief prstet 'the daughters-in-law asked'; čes ke Xādāiγen lio 'whatever God gave'; Yu vo wulo vet galavānen 'the cowherd brought the wife'.

With Pers. Pronouns: Y mən vo-to čadim 'I threw thee down'; mən orγ kerəm 'I worked'; mun xiwən lišəγon 'I have seen a dream'; mən što (Yg mən štum) 'I said'; mən nə pūrən amūnə liən 'I gave

1 This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSIm than in LSly.
2 Cf. Par. T 'ān xuγ = mun 'xuγ, xuγ-un, IIPL, I, p. 96.
my son an apple'; *mən vto liščim*, Mm mun *fsta liškrim* 'I saw thee';
*Mt mun fta žim* 'I killed thee'; Yg tō *və-mən žit* 'thou didst kill
me'; *māx və-to žiem-stom* 'we were killing thee'; *mox vənu mašcəm*
'we slaughtered him'; Yg *māf və-mən žief-stef* 'you were killing
me'.

With Demonstrative Pronouns: Ysh, u *wən išt(v)o* 'he said'; *wōf*
*ištot* 'they said'; Yən *nəməf nayen lić* 'he gave you bread'; *purd*
*we mərakən* 'the man took it'.

Cf. Zar. (p. 126) Saidan *mən luvda ūrəv* 'Said took my daughter',
*wa žrəyəf loškat* 'the brothers saw', etc.; LSIm *mən (ze) žiem, wəf*
(*wa*) *ziat* 'I, they beat', etc.

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo*; Yr *mən uzır lɨrvo*
*viem* 'I was ill yesterday'; *mən vənu dehäm* 'I beat him' (pres.);
Ysh *mən no-əmən amunə dətem* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction
to a transitive preterite: Y *wən ʒərɨvəd* 'ʃto 'he returned and said'.
This construction is due to the influence of Prs. *man*, and, together
with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction
of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the
gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir. system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the
Genitive

Oblique.

Thus, e.g.: Y *püren pür* 'grandson'; *pādšăan pür* 'the king's son';
*lasten bod* 'wrist'; *yüen surva* 'the hole of the ear'; Xadayen *bande*
'the servant of God'; *fūskaf surv* 'nostril'; *we yoi pūrəf nəm* 'the
names of his sons'.

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive.
E.g.: Y *mən tāt kyāi* 'my father's house'; *sūi n-əmə mari kyəin* 'he
went into the house of that man'; *pādšă pür* 'prince'; *wəzər luvdo*
*pādšă pūr pısto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince'; *last bov*
'wrist'. It is not always possible to draw the line between such
expressions and nominal compounds.

¹ Yr *məx (l) və-mən žief-ştəf* and Ysh *max (l) ěi va-məf (l) da'haʃ* 'don't kill us'
must be mistakes.
The _iṣāṣat_ construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Prs. Thus, e.g. Y ba nām-e-Xudā, ba hokm-e-Xadāyen (with obl.) 'at God’s command'; čarx-i-falak; dārū-i-bihiši; sar-i-dīl; dīl-i-żigār, etc.

Of the pronouns the common gen.-obl. case, or the special gen. form is used:

Y mən pūr rīza ‘my son is small’; yo mən iida ‘this is my slave’; yo mən ẓāra astet ‘this is my brother’; mən tra zil astet ‘it is in my heart (= I desire)’; mən čuva astet ‘I have nothing’; mən larzakit ‘I have fever’; mən yū wulo astet ‘I have one wife’; wo to kyei ‘that is thy house’; to yār wos kū-ō? ‘where is thy friend now?’ to čis nām astet? ‘what is thy name?’ to čand loydē astet? ‘how many daughters hast thou?’ zo və ta (!) gap yū lārōm ‘I listen to thy word’; amax tat (pādō) ‘our father (king)’; magam max yū pādō astet ‘but we have a king’; amaf taten kyei ‘your father’s house’; nō amaf tāt ‘to your father’.

Yzh āyen dawlet ‘this man’s riches’; but, with pronominal adjective: wo yūyen nām Z. vio* ‘the name of the one is Z.’; Mm wo hādamen lu lūrdi viat ‘the (that) man had two daughters’.

Note the genitive with rim- ‘to please’: mən rimet, mən rimdo.

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case: Y yo vīra mən ẓīfen čēs ‘this burden is not my husband’s’; yo kyei mīšərān-e ‘this house is the Mehtar’s’; galavān nē čir wulē šut ‘the cowherd had four wives’; Z xīray vḕ rōyaf xīray mūsā kāy vīyat ‘three brothers had three calves’.

Reg. ẓo with genitive function cf. § 217.

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding -kān to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e.g.: Yzh mo kyei ta-kān-a? mo kyei mən-kān ‘is this house thine?’

1 For *magam amax?  
2 Cf. above § 211.  
3 Or is mīšərānē a possessive adjective?
'this house is mine'; mo lāmo a'maf-kan-a? 'is this village yours?'; Ysh yo 'vira ta-'kan 'this burden is thine'; Yr kyei ta-kān 'xānā-i-tūst' (inexact transl.!). Yzh mo kyei aman-kan-a? 'does this house belong to this one?' mo (wo) lāmo a'maf- (o'af-) kan-a? 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' Ysh yo (mo, wo) kyāi āyēn (aman, awon)- kan; yānd (mind, wind) kyāyi āyēf (aman, o'af)-kan.

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective¹ as appears from Ysh: yū wulo, loh pūrē mēn-kāne molo viēt 'I had a wife and two sons here'.

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus'). Thus, e.g.: Y you yalbil kenem 'I sift grain'; zo yawo awāzom 'I bring a cow'; amboh nāl avār 'bring much goods'; yū ädāmen xūben liš 'a man had a dream'; yūr uziaudum 'I extinguished a fire'; no xoi pūrēf wulo ē avāzom-ā? 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?'

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg., or the obl. pl. preceded by vo (wo?).²

Thus, with the object in the sg.: Y wēn vo piško yurd 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned); vo men yap yurā 'hear my word'; vo wulo wēt galavānen 'the cowherd brought his wife'; zo va yūra uziaum 'I extinguished the fire'; vo parizāto suvār kēr 'he put the fairy on horseback'; nuvūrum vo kēr 'I took out the knife'; vo šir mācet 'they killed the lion'; Z waf va wan nēna mošk'at 'they killed his mother', etc.

With plural object: Y vo čirief yurd 'the seized the apricots'; vo čūrwakf āvor 'bring the unripe apricots'; vo mālof avert 'they brought the goods'; vo (= wo?) xoi e'monaf liš 'he saw his own boys'; pisto vo sinţaf 'she asked her daughters-in-law'; Mm vo luydafa yurud (štā) 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: Ysh gissa yurduum 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards wo(= wo) gissa yurd 'he brought the tale'; laţino deh' make

¹ Cf. the Par. gen. of proper names in ān, IIFL, I, p. 53.
² Cf. Par. definite acc. with ma, IIFL, I, p. 51 sq.
a pile of wood', but vo lažino zařuž ‘put fire to the wood-pile’;
Z škúra muškáry če xút ‘a camel does not eat a calf’, but vā tu šk’urin và muškáry xurj ‘thy camel has eaten my calf’.

Y pa kačio vrūtef dea ‘cut the moustache with a scissor’ may have been misheard for *vo vrūtef.

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects. Thus, e.g., Y tu či va mën dehē ‘why dost thou beat me?’ Ysh tu vo mën ūlů, g to vo mën ūlů, r tu vo mën ūlů, Mm to vo mën ūlů ‘thou didst beat me’; Y vo vo pěšim, vo vlo pěšim ‘I ask thee’; vo to vulo věnem ‘I bring thy wife’; vo to xai vral yurdoj ‘I seized thy own brother’; Mm fša věnem ‘I see thee’; vo vlo dōam ‘I beat thee’, mun fša ūlů (Ysh fša ūlů) ‘I beat thee’ (pret.).

Ysh vo vāi daham, tu vőu de ‘I beat this one, beat thou that one’; Ysh vo vēi (věf, vůof) dōam; Mm za vāi (vum, vůu) ‘duham; Ysh tu vum isa ‘bring this one’.

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in Yu mën věi ory kéra ‘I have done this work’; Ysh vo vum hory kënem; Yu wov loh ūnkof avesdō ‘he brought the two women’. But also Ysh vo vira .... ūků ‘(he) sent this burden’.

216. The ‘Dative’ of nouns is formed with no and the oblique.

Thus: Y mën no pūren amūno līm ‘I gave my son an apple’; vo alano lio no maraken ‘she gave the pomegranate to her husband’; na pādsān liet .... ‘they gave the king ....’; vo zonief stō ‘she said to her daughters-in-law’; vo mën zonānēf del ‘give it to my boys’; no abēli pūef ‘to both sons’. The purely local significance of no remains in e.g.: Y ūi no bāzūn ‘he went to the bazar’; no kiyen asem ‘I come to the house’. It denotes the aim in the infinitives: Y no xurān, no grēstān ‘(food) to eat, (clothes) to put on’; na tagbūren oim = na tagbū rurān oim ‘I come to make a plan’. Note: no yu mīxen ‘in (the course of) one day’.

Very rarely no is used with a noun in the nom.: Y na to tāl ‘to thy father’; vo no vulo stō ‘he said to his wife’; na tā-dunia ‘to the underworld’.
The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (nämön, etc.) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word. Examples are: Y tu nâmön kitiā del (dāle) ‘give me a book’; yān nâmön na'yen liō ‘he gave me bread’; nâmön da'pīr ‘before me’; Mm vroī nömön ‘(he is) a brother for me’; Y zo nā-to žwāb (kitiā) dálm ‘I give thee an answer’; na-to cē požāum ‘I entrust something to thee’; špāc na-tō ‘after thee’; zo na to štom ‘I said to thee’; na to trō láš ko’um ‘I put it in thy hand’; M na-to isti-ca dálm “I give thee something”’; Y yān nâmox (na-maf) na’yen liō ‘he gave us (you) bread’; nâmox del ‘give it to us’; Mg wai vroī námov astat ‘they are brothers for us’ (=% our brothers); wū və (!) námov vroī ‘he is our brother’; Y na-maf cē zarūr? ‘what need is there for you?’; zo dālem no-māf, mun na-mof amūno dālēm ‘I give you an apple’.

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are: Yzh mën na’wān (nāman, nāyen, no’wof, no’mof, nāye) na’yen liim ‘I gave him (etc.) bread’; Ysh mën no’wān (ne’ven, na’mof, ne’e) amūno dālēm ‘I give him (etc.) an apple’; Yu lim non ‘dādam ba ǔ̆’; Mm nnuman yū rūpāi līyum ‘I gave this man a rupee’; nayān (nove) lu (x̩roī) rūpāyagi līyum ‘I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees’.

Note the possessive use of the dative, e.g. in Ysh: zo na to tūt, tu mën pūr ‘I am thy father, thou art my son’.

A kind of ablative is formed with ṭo and the oblique.

From nouns (and adverbs), e.g.: Y ṭi Čtrēyēn ‘from Chitrāl’; ĺ-im kāyān ‘from this house’; ṭo hūrāyān ‘from afar’; ṭi dālen āyō ‘he came from there’; zo ṭi mālēn ‘I am from this place’; ṭtāhān že mūsān ‘below the table’; ṭo ašref‘ēf yū tṛōs ‘he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces’. With possessive force: Y yo amūno že pūren astet ‘this apple belongs to the son’; cf. Z wū sahōb ṭa mūsāyān ‘the owner of the calf’, etc.; LSi m že spi yaspan zin (but LSi ly spi yaspan palan) ‘the saddle of the white horse’.

Note Y ṭiō lāmō (= lānō or lämen?) ‘from one village (az yak
deh); cf. LSIm že čáh, že yu saudágar, but LSIy že čahén, že yu dokandaren 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns: Y tu ža-mun ustur, zo ži'mán ustur 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he'; ʃə-tə xuččé 'smaller than thou'; yó kyéi žo-mén 'this house is mine'; ža-mén yú pur astet 'I have one son'¹; yó (wó, wóí, yéi) kyéi ž-én (žó'wén ž-əf, žamóf) astet 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.); Mm wo lámó žo-ween 'this village belongs to him'.

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with lo 'with', šolo 'together 'Comitative' with, near' with the oblique.

Examples are: Y lo yóí taten 'with his own father'; lo galavánen dárú vio 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c. had); lā pəndəkaf yurd 'he seized with his hands'; lā-mén čo defa 'don't fight with me' (qat-i-man); wo dárúi la-mén astet 'the medicine is with me'. Note lo malen 'half full' (: 'with the half').—Y šolo dūkandáren niásto 'he stayed with the shopkeeper'; šolo pādšáan; šola daryáhan 'pēš-i-daryá'. šo (in Ysh šo dukandára) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of šolo.

219. Local relations are expressed by the prepositions do, tro and po 'Locative' which take the nom. sg., but the obl. pl. of nouns.

Examples of do 'in', 'into' are: Y na kyéi šuí, da kyéi loyoi do 'he went to his house and entered it'; do xwoi kyéi rosii 'he arrived in his own home'; šuí do Oryóco 'he went into O.; aláno da lást kýr 'he put the pomegranate into his hand'; doştad do hór/y 'they started work'; do xuβen kokuyó goščim 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon'; da mažít niást 'he sat down in the mosque'; da yú mix 'in one day'; da sáló 'in a year'; M do kyoi təyim 'I enter a house'; Z šoyat do bózor 'they went into the bazar'.—Y va (= va?) yóu da laziččé yurdam, driem da čáro 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room'; LSIm de zaxməf 'in the fields' (but de men tát kei 'in my father's house', etc.).

¹ See § 203, and cf. Psht. jmá 'my.'
The obl. sg. was heard in Ysh do Čitrāyi rosi 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding sūi na Čitrāyi 'he went to Ch.' Y do kyāyi tiim 'I enter the house' probably stands for kyāy.

From pronouns we find: Y ēm da to 'I speak with thee'; do to apir 'before thee'; do tō barābar 'equal to thee'; dum suvdō 'on this shoulder'; do-of 'about them'.

Examples of tro 'into' are: Y nā-tə tro lāst kərum 'I have put into thy hand'; drio tra šile 'he threw it on his neck (back)'; tro kiyēf loyōi 'he entered into the houses'; žie tro poskaf 'he put it into the trays'.

Examples of po 'on', 'at', 'with' are: Y po yū hory diō 'on account of some work (bara-i-yak kār)'; po Šoyo noyor 'he came out at Shoghor'; po fiz żer 'surrounding (lit.: around on) his face'; Z po kuyka žyā 'he killed with a stone'; LSiy pe lesef, LSIm pe lāsaf 'he bound with ropes'.

It seems probable that the difference of construction between no, ŋo, lo, šolō (with the noun in the obl.) on the one hand and do, tro, po, vo (with the noun in 'nom.' sg. but obl. pl.) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative. Cf. Av. ana with the acc., but Anc. Prs. with the instr.; Av. hača with the abl. or the instr. (rarely with the acc.); hača with the instr. But antara, tarō, paiti and upa with the acc. (or the loc.).

At a certain time nom., acc. and loc., at any rate of stems in -a, would coalesce, *pudrāh, *(upa) pudram and *(paiti) puḍrai resulting in pūr. In the pl. we might perhaps have expected e.g. *po pūre < *paiti puḍraistu, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr. was substituted for the acc. and loc. as a general obl. pl. case.1 Cf. the place-names Hartef, Idyef, Twakaf2 which had probably originally a locative meaning.

1 Cf. Paht. pa with nom. sg., but obl. pl.
2 V. List of Names, s.v.v. and cf. § 199.
221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb. Thus, e.g. Y miken Adverbial 'by day'; səharen 'in the morning'; jausarən 'at daybreak'; dalen 'below'; animəf 'half' (adv.).

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local: molo 'here'; hurə 'there'; olo 'there'; voko 'there' (?); kū, kuza 'where'; k`kū 'whence'; lūro 'far off'; novosär, dalen, sətəhən, past 'below'; kəlapo, sāro, fursōro, pəraro 'down'; pasminə, wəlγo 'above'; dram (da-dram, na-dram) 'inside'; do-kuco 'out(side)'; spər, skəpir 'before, in front of'; ḫpəc (həpəc, oçəpəc, wa-hpəc) 'after, back'; debəl 'behind'; mər-cəya 'to this side'; vrəcəya 'to that side'; drəi 'hither' (?); hargənə 'on all sides' (?).

2) Temporal: wos 'now'; kola 'when'; pət 'immediately'; nauxat 'late'; piro 'before, earlier'; bād, vəro 'afterwards'; dur 'to-day'; iziko 'yesterday'; wəzir 'yesterday'; xərizen 'day before yesterday'; cərmə, xərizen 'three days ago'; pənəmo, pəərmə 'four days ago'; səur, sabə 'to-morrow'; yəmo, məzdəra 'the day after to-morrow'; sər-yəmo 'three days hence'; yərɨyəmo, etc. 'four days hence'; asal 'this year'; prəsəl 'last year'; xərasəl 'two years ago'; xərməsəl 'four years ago'; 1 jausə rén 'at daybreak'; məken, dəməlen 'at noon'.

3) Modal, etc.: xəstə 'rightly'; mal'min 'thus'; ca'rin 'how'; giya 'just as'; magam 'verily'; xəhənd, boh 'very'; animəf, ləməlen 'half'; nakoi 'why'.

For particulars cf. Voc. s.vv.—It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M. Thus, e.g.: Ysh tu x'kū? 'from where art thou?' yo mara x'kū? 'from where is this man?' xo x'i malen, xo x-im kyejen 'I am from

1 The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.
here, I am from this house'; mo kyêi mên-kân 'this house is mine';
to ces nâm? 'what is thy name?' mun yû rûlô, loh 'pûrē 'I have
one wife and two sons'; yû Mêy yasp, yû Wûi yasp 'one horse
was (called) M., another W.'; M we ãdam luro 'that man is far
away'; mai yasi, wai livi 'these are good, and those are bad'.
Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out.

224. But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl. astet (cf. Prs.
hastand) for the 3rd pl. and sg. According to Bidd. and the LSIy
astet is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl., but I never
heard zo astet 'I am', etc. Examples are: Ysh ži-mên yû pûr astet
'I have a son'; yo mun vërai astet 'this is my brother'; tò ces nâm
astet? 'what is thy name?' yô kyêi z-ên astet 'this house belongs
to this one'; ži-mên ambob pûrë astet 'I have many sons'; yêî kyêî
ži-môf astet 'these houses belong to these men'; mind ãdamen nazdik
astet 'these men are near'; Yr tò ãnd lôydë astet? 'how many
daughters hast thou?' (answer: žirôi lôydë).

From M I have only noted Mg wai vëroi nà-moy astat 'these are
brothers of ours'. Acc. to Zar. ast is sg. and 'astat pl., but he
also gives the sentence lu lûydi môn ast 'I have two daughters'.
The LSIm gives the full inflexion hast-am, -ai, -o, -am, -af, -at,
which is probably influenced by Prs., as shown by the h-

225. In Y I have come across a few sentences where -ô and -ê are
apparently used as a 3rd sg. present of the substantive verb: Ysh
to yûr wos kû-ô? 'where is thy friend now?' (answer: do to apir astet
'he is in front of thee'); Yr yasi ãdam-ô 'he is a good man'; yo
kyêî miôtorân-ê 'this house is the Mehtar's'.1 I dare not express
any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an

The negative present 'is not' is Y ëtê. E.g., yasi ãdam ëtê 'he
is not a good man'; tu Xêdâyê banda ëtê-a? 'art thou not the
servant of Gcd?'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

1 Or is miôtorânê an adj.? Ct. above § 214.

10 — Kulturforstaging.
A subjunctive form is preserved in vī (<vuyāt>). E.g., woko cos kimat vī (or ērma)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf. § 254.

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y viem, viet, vio, viem, viief, viet; cf. LSIm viam, viai, via, viam, viaf, viat; Mm 3 sg. vio, 3 pl. viat.

Y ṣom, M śiam 'I went', 'I became' is used as an auxiliary. A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z zo gib òym 'I am lost', etc. Cf. about the passive § 247.

226. kon- 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs. and other Ir. languages. Cf. Voc. s.vv. awāza, bāwar, rahā, salā, suēr, tāgbīr, tayār, xap, xalās, etc., for examples of compound verbs with kon-

kon- is also used with the meaning of 'being able to'. Cf. e.g. Y č-kir kone, vo wulo òo-onomía če vête kone 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (na mētāni, zan-i úra na mētāni giristan).

The Present Stem.

227. The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in -a- and -aya- excepted, the Old Ir. present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M. Regarding the stems in *-aya- and the causatives in -āv-, -āv- (and -ān-, -ōn), see below § 229.

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by òm, etc. 'I am' as preterite suffix and by ast, astet 'is', 'are' (v. above § 224). dūl- 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present. "as- 'to come'; (y)îš- 'to bring'; prs- 'to ask'; yuks- 'to learn' go back to

1 Regarding the inflexion see § 245.
2 With M dyōm: šīam cf. Par. param: chēm 'to go, to become'.
3 Cf. Shgh. Ḟād-.
present formations in Ir. $s<^{*}\$k$, while $bax\$‘to divide’; $nuv\$‘to comb’; $ni\$‘to show’; $wax\$‘to grow’ represent bases in IE $s$.

$mor\‘to die’ is an ancient stem in -ya.-1 Stems in -nä- are: $ken\‘to do’; $vez\$‘to know’; $yän\‘to grind’; $xörn\‘to buy’; $v$mön\‘to rub’, and possibly $wien\‘to untie’. Infixed or radical $n$-occurs in $lib\‘to card’ ($<^{*}\$dumb$); $üyd\‘to dress’ ($<^{*}\$gund$); $xird\‘to shave’ ($<^{*}\$rind$); $xor\$‘to laugh’; $xap\‘to fell’; $vad\‘to tie’; $žib\‘to rise’; $vib\‘to pinch’; $skud\‘to break’; $vēzd\‘to tighten’; $cad\‘to fall, stumble’.

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites. Thus: $bär\‘to fill’; $M$t$$yad\‘to shave’ (cf. $tič$); $šift\‘to plaster’. $Zar.'s $yōn\$‘to grind’, $mōg\‘to rub’ appear to be based on the $3$rd sg. pres.

228. Of great importance for the inflexion of the $3$rd sg. is the distinction between ancient stems in -a- and -aya-.

In the first group of verbs the $3$rd sg. in $-ati$ was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting $-t$, $-d$ was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root.

Thus, with $t$, e.g. $Y$ $ist$, $Z$ $yist\‘comes’ ($*\$isat$); $Z$ $pist\‘asks’ ($p\$isait$); $Y$, $M$ $nič\‘sits down’ $^{2}$ ($*ničati < nishidait$); $Y$ $waft$, $M$ $wēft\‘weaves’; $Z$ $mičēt\‘shows’ ($*\$časati$); $yist\‘brings’.

With $d$: $Y$ $aviz\‘avazi$; $Z$ $avūd\‘brings’ ($<^{*}\$pāzati$); $Y$ $yurīd\‘takes’; $Z$ $yūd\‘spins’; $lūzd\‘milks’; $nēvyd\‘hears’; $Y$ $p\$rezd$, $Z$ $pr\$rūd\‘finds’ ($*\$pri-āp$); $Y$ $šam$d, $Z$ $sēmt\‘drinks’; $Y$ $a\$vd\‘hangs’; $Y$ $nūl$d $lays down, goes to sleep’ ($*n\$padati$); $Z$ $čēyd\‘sows’.

With assimilation of $n + t$: $Y$ $k\$u$t$, $M$ $yik\‘does’ ($<^{*}\$kun$); $Y$, $Z$ $wit/d\‘sees’ ($<^{*}\$vačnait$); $Y$ $kēd\‘digs’ ($<^{*}\$kan$); $Z$ $livēd\‘winnows’ ($<^{*}\$ucan$); $Z$ $wēd\‘brings’ ($<^{*}\$upan$); $Y$ $vez$.$it$.

$^{1}$ Possibly also $dič\‘to think’.

$^{2}$ LSIt $nič, n-nil = *nič, *ničt$.

$^{3}$ Cf. § 115.

$^{4}$ Cf. Voc. s.v. $rov$. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula.
Z vžůd ‘knows’ (<*upa-zânati); Y xít ‘laughs’ (<*xandati); Y xít ‘buys’ (<*xarnati); Z bixéd ‘reads’ (buxóñ-) and other 3rd singulars from stems in -ön.

With assimilation of r + t₁: Y avít, Z avůd ‘brings’ (<*ābaraiti); Y ket, Z kěd ‘ploughs’ (<*káráti); xít ‘eats’ (<*xaraiti); Y lát, Z lět ‘holds, has’ (<*dárati); Y šlit (Z stíd of secondary origin) ‘sweeps’ (<*starati); Y něvit ‘takes out’ (<*něbarati); Y fět ‘seizes’ (<*farati); Z čkid ‘seeks’ (<*škára); wůžůd ‘regards’ (<*wi-ʃarati); zvit ‘pulls over’ (<us-baraiti); giyit ‘passes’ (<*wi-ʃarati); giyět ‘lets pass’ (<wi-taráti).—Z žěd ‘sews’, nird ‘enters’ (ži-ʃ-, ni-ʃ-) have an unexplained r.

With assimilation of d + t through ʒd > ʒ > l: Y dįl ‘gives’ (<*dadati); Y poler, Z pilėr ‘sells’ (<*pøl <*paradati); Z lűrđ ‘bles’ (with secondary -d <*rul <*randati), Z těl ‘kills’ (<*tardati).

But t₁ + t₁ > t₁: Y—M źit ‘speaks’ (<*ʃatati).

With assimilation of rn + t₁ > nti > Y kǔ, M (n’)g’ : Y yeikǔ, Z yěn’g’ ‘grinds’; Z měg’ ‘rubs’.

After ź the final dental is dropped in Y, Z trěj ‘binds’. Cf. also Z nig’ ‘pulls out’, and Y wást ‘places’ (waʃt-).

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg.s in -d/t where Y has generalized the ending -ė. Thus, e.g.: Z něredit ‘licks’; xįsk ‘pulls’; šud ‘sucks’; drět ‘throws’; avůd ‘brings’; čiňt ‘falls’. But Y: nevirė, xošė, šuvė, drėi, avasė (and avisėl), tixė. On the other hand Z has added -i to the apparently suffixless form Y wast ‘places’.

229. In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in -ė, -i (<*-ayati).

Thus, e.g., Y įi ‘goes’; aydė ‘dresses’; mỳri ‘dies’; nově ‘rains’; rovė ‘barks’; rasė ‘arrives’; vrąfė ‘flies’; wusdė ‘washes’; xirdė ‘shaves’; xès ‘weeps’: Z yi; dyuđi; muri; nāvi; ravi; rėsi; wurąfši; wiasne; xridi; xèsi. Cf. also, e.g.: Y anuwe ‘bellows’; usunė ‘neighs’; čadė-šte ‘throws in wrestling’; kosė ‘seeks’; bọnye ‘lies down’; rukušę

1 Cf. § 124.
2 Cf. §§ 47 and 47.
'creeps'; wulē 'throws'; waxē 'grows'; ūbē 'rises'; ūxoxē 'shies'.
Z nomē 'shows'; pīi 'rots'; wurvi 'boils'; sīi 'is born'.
Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-āyati (or *-iyati, *-ūyati), cf. e.g. wurdē, zīi, xīi, pīi, nōmē < *awa-snāyati, zāyat(a)i, xīyati, pūyati, nīmāyati.
Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the aya- class. This is no doubt the case e.g. with lāt, lēt 'holds' and xōd 'brings', which go back to *dārayati, *upa-nayati, with secondary transfer into the -ati class. Such transfer may account for the unlaut which appears in many cases. It is also worthy of note that the causatives in -āw, -ōw belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E. Ir. dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. -ē, -ī. The existing type, Z ayduvē 'dresses (somebody else)', etc., may be due to the influence of forms in original *-āpati, such as šuvā and pērūvī. Note also the early lw. Z giyē (from giyōr- 'to turn round', trans.).
M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs., in bićirōn 'to graze', wurvōn (and wurvōn) 'to boil', etc., cf. Y jaltān 'to make fall'. Note the double caus. in G dəraw-āw-ān- 'to terrify'.
230. Present.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Ysh</th>
<th>Yr</th>
<th>Yg, u</th>
<th>Mm</th>
<th>Mt</th>
<th>Z</th>
<th>G</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>ęśem</td>
<td>ęśem</td>
<td>ęśem</td>
<td>ę̄em</td>
<td>ę̄em</td>
<td>ę̄em</td>
<td>ę̄em</td>
<td>ę̄em</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
<td>ęńē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
<td>kit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
<td>ę̄nam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
<td>ę̄naf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
<td>ę̄net</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Z</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>G</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>'I go'</td>
<td></td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>ę̄yim</td>
<td>dālm</td>
<td>dālm</td>
<td>aśım</td>
<td>xāšim</td>
<td>żam, żom</td>
<td>żāyom</td>
<td>ądém</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ę̄yi</td>
<td>dālē</td>
<td>dālay</td>
<td>aśi</td>
<td>xāši</td>
<td>żuś (żui sh)</td>
<td>żāyi</td>
<td>ądē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>d̄l</td>
<td>d̄l</td>
<td>ist</td>
<td>x̄i</td>
<td>żut</td>
<td>żut</td>
<td>ądē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>ę̄yem</td>
<td>d̄lem</td>
<td>d̄lem</td>
<td>aśem</td>
<td>x̄īyom</td>
<td>żam</td>
<td>żut</td>
<td>ądē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ę̄yef</td>
<td>d̄laf</td>
<td>d̄laf</td>
<td>aśef</td>
<td>x̄īaf</td>
<td>żaf</td>
<td>żut</td>
<td>ądəf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ę̄yet</td>
<td>d̄let</td>
<td>d̄lat</td>
<td>āset</td>
<td>x̄īyet</td>
<td>żet</td>
<td>żat</td>
<td>ądəf</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The personal endings are in general clear. The 1st Sg. in -om is derived from -ami, the 1st Pl. -am from -ämah, etc. The 2nd Pl. has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg. Cf. the similar development in Sgl.—Ishk. Regarding the 3rd Sg. see above. The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of Ishk. origin.

Quite irregular are the Khow. 3rd Sg. forms employed by Ysh: lapoir ‘glitters’; ažistai, ažisteste ‘bears’ (Khow. ažuran). I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of Yidgha.—Yg kenalo ‘works’ is a suspect form.

The Present or Aorist is used: a) As an indefinite Present. b) As a Future or Subjunctive.

Examples of a) are: draxtë măšet ‘the trees are shaking’; wūi kit ‘the wind blows’; tu įu žuí ‘what do you say?’ mo ādam nayen xut (yauyo šamd) ‘this man eats bread (drinks water)'; nakoi ase tu? ‘why dost thou come?’ mēn larza kit ‘I am trembling’; tū ēopik kenē ‘you are lying’; mo xap ēi kit? ‘why is he silent?’

Examples of b) are: čir miš diö ēpāc asom ‘I shall come back after four days’; agar Xadāi ēu mašē vī vāyim rośim ‘if God doesn’t kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)’; no xoi pūreš wulo ēo avazom-a? ‘shall I not bring a wife for my own son?’ na-men del tā zo aymmetric ‘give me, that I may go’; wo dārū na max del, max xōnam, na tō hūy dalem ‘give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it’; na xān no xurān čes, no-man ces dālem? ‘I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?’ wo wulo vënem ‘I shall bring the wife’.

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234.

Durative Present.

A Durative Present is formed in Y by adding -(e)ste to the Aorist. Examples are: zo hōr kōnem-iste ‘I am working’; yu māra hōr kit-iste ‘this man is working’; čānkiko niāsto, tāam kyet-iste
'a woman is sitting and preparing food'; xužbi nayo-ist 'it smells (buiš meāya)'; če xalaf-este? 'what are you weeping over?' xo porsm-istā, lā-men če defā 'I am asking him not to fight against me'; xoraf-este, šamef-este, öyaf-este āyen daulet 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings'; noyor ke do šoror xalaf-este 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present); note also: wos oyim-este sāharō 'now I am going (shall go) into the desert'. Cf. ưerem-este 'I am looking'; șm-este 'I am speaking'; oyim-este 'I am going'; ʒafum-este 'I am chewing'; xosum-este 'I am coughing'; kőse-este 'thou art seeking'; kene-este 'thou art digging'; tra awā ʒu-este 'is flying through the air'; woɔŝ̩e-este 'is growing'; mori-este 'is dying'; naxi-este 'is dancing'; kif-istā (konaf-st) 'is doing'.

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root stā, or of astī.

Durative Preterite.

233. A Durative Preterite is formed by adding vio 'was' to the Aorist. Thus e.g., žfō do Dravuš vio, muzduri kyed-vio, wos ruxsat tuliyo 'her husband was in Drosch; he was serving; now he has taken leave'; max dāru kwosm-vio, ěpurvia 'we were searching for the medicine; but we did not find it'. Cf. LSIm ze via dalam, or ze dalam via 'I was beating'. But LSImy deham-ste vio 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y xo xüben winem-este vio 'I have been seeing a dream'. Cf. also LSImy dil-vi-este 'he used to give'.

Imperative.

234. The Imperative 2nd Sg. is usually identical with the Present stem. This first type is represented by: av 'come'; kaŋv 'cook'; užar 'look'; žib 'rise'; Mm nix 'sit down'; dāl 'give'; de(h) 'beat'; lăr 'hold'; Y ŋin, Z ıkon 'do'; loyan 'throw'; ai, oi 'go'; škör 'seek'; avor 'bring'; xap 'fell'; žafai̯ 'kindle'. 
This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in \(-a\).

But besides \(de(h)\) we also find \(dia(h)\), \(dea\), and besides \(nič\) also \(nįča\). With many verbs this appears to be the regular form. Thus, e.g.: \(Y\ \text{niā}, \ Z\ \text{niya} \ ‘\text{enter};\ Y\ \text{yur(v)ā}, \ Z\ \text{yirva} \ ‘\text{seize};\ Y\ \text{sova} \ (\text{but} \ Z\ \text{sōv}) \ ‘\text{smear};\ \text{žā} \ ‘\text{speak};\ \text{ṣya} \ ‘\text{walk};\ \text{defa} \ ‘\text{fight};\ \text{bōwōč} \ ‘\text{seek};\ \text{isā} \ ‘\text{bring};\ \text{vōna} \ ‘\text{lead};\ Z\ \text{nīlva} \ ‘\text{sleep};\ \text{pērsə} \ ‘\text{ask};\ \text{yōn’g’a} \ ‘\text{grind};\ \text{LSIy mra} \ ‘\text{die}, etc.

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in \(-a\) does not coincide with that between 3rd Sg.s in \(-ū/t\) and \(-ė\). And, besides, \(-aya\) could not result in \(-a\). If we assume that the form in \(-a\) goes back to a subjunctive in \(-āh\), we should expect \(-o^1\) in \(Y\) and \(Mm\). Is it possible that ancient \(-a\) in the imperative was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient \(-ā\)?

Imperative 2nd Pl. ends in \(Y\ -ė, -ė\), probably \(< -ayata\) \((ata\ would\ coalesce\ with\ Pres.\ 3rd\ Sg.\ in\ -at).\) Thus: \(āvre,\ avāzē\ ‘\text{bring};\ pərsa\ ‘\text{ask};\ aśof,\ nā-men\ musdūro\ kωnē\ ‘\text{may\ you\ come\ (subj.)\ and\ take\ service\ (imper.)\ with\ me};\ xošānē\ kωnē\ ‘\text{make\ merry};\ mailis\ kene\ ‘\text{assemble};\ nīčē\ ‘\text{sit\ down}.\) The alternative imperative forms in \(-i\) given by \(Z\) are no doubt really plurals.

Once \(če\ \text{defa}\ was\ translated\ by\ Prs.\ \text{jaŋg\ na\ sawid},\ but\ the\ Prs.\ pl.\ is\ probably\ used\ by\ politeness.\) I do not know whether \(Mm\ \text{maf\ male\ nīčit\ ‘sit\ down\ here’\ is\ a\ correct\ and\ current\ form.}\)

The Aorist is frequently used in (polite?) commands and interdictions. Thus: \(tő\ či\ ēui\ ‘\text{don’t\ speak};\ tů\ čopik\ č-kōnė\ ‘\text{don’t\ speak\ a\ lie}\ (\text{na\ gu});\ bā\ nām-i-Xēdā\ del,\ wāčārum\ na-men\ dātē\ ‘\text{give\ in\ the\ name\ of\ God,\ may\ you\ give\ me\ alms};\ na-men\ či\ dātē\ ‘\text{don’t\ give\ me};\ aśof,\ nā-men\ musdūro\ kōnē\ ‘\text{come\ and\ take\ service\ with\ me}.\) Cf. the similar use of the Aorist in Prs. and in Par.\(^2\)

1 Or, possibly, \(-ε\ in\ all\ dialects.\) Cf. § 198.

2 IIFL; I, p. 90.
The Past Stem.

235. The Past Stems may be divided into two groups: A) Stems ending in a vowel or -y. B) Stems ending in a consonant.

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in -i (y) (Z also -oy) and -ái (Z -oy).

I, a): Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in -i(y) are: ži 'beat' < *jatai; lɔmi- 'rubbed' < *nimaibita; lili, liy 'gave' < dāta; xši(y) 'wept' < xšita; vi 'was' < biła.

I, b): The majority of preterites in -i(y) goes back to original stems in -ita- or to borrowings from Prs. forms in -id. Thus, e.g.: Y rosī, Z resiy 'arrived'; Y xadi, Z xādiy 'laughed' (cf. Prs. xandid); Y tulī, Z telwiy 'sought' (Prs. talbid); Y baxši 'divided'; Y treži 'tied' (Prs. taraṇjīd); Y žībi 'rose' (cf. Prs. žumbid?).

Other examples are: Y ĉadi (ĉad-); durui- (dūrou-); fərxi(y); fixati- (ξoxit-); kakvi (kakvi'); magyi- (magyi); nišuzi- (nišaž-); nuvosi (nuros-); poci (pocoi); vūzi (vūzi-); žimezi- (žimež-); ūyi (ūy-); cf. Z dury, fuxati, koxi, etc.

Note yožii (yoži-) and lařii (laři-).

236. II, a): A few past stems in -ái, oy can be traced back to ancient participles in -ita-. Thus e.g.: Y yâi, Z yoy 'brought' < yâta; zonai 'bathed' (zonay-) < snāta; Y wuzdāi, Z wuznoy 'washed' *awa-snaṭa; Y ustāi, Z ustōi 'placed' (wast-) < *awa-snata.

II, b): But the majority of Y past stems in -ái consists of secondary formations. Cf. e.g.: urzai (urzu-); wurewōi (urew-); ustusčai (ustuśč-); ušinai (ušun-); bidaway, -oy (bidaw-); bohay (boh-); cēbāi (cēb-); ponilai (ponil-); kunai (kun-); kušmai (kušm-); kvirfai (kvirf-); lovac (lov-); liba (lib-); pufai (pfu-); tuvdai (tuvd-); xofai (xof-); xuzdai (xuzd-); zomai (zom-); žīryai (žīry-); cf. Z frisoj (fris-); kirauxoj (kiraux-), etc.

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function.
III. The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel + ā are: ayoē ‘came’ < *āgata- (as-); loyoē ‘entered’ < *adi-gata- (ʔ?); śūi ‘went’ < *śūta- (oy-); Z śūi ‘bore’ < *zāla-; M lovéy ‘winnowed’ < *dwata- (Āv. bata-) (lovnā-).

Cf. also wōdi ‘warmed the hands’ (vedō-); drī, drōy ‘poured out’ (drī-).

Class B.

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M. They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant t.

I. Stems in r: Y imur ‘counted’ (imar-); āvēr ‘brought’ (āvōr-); mur (M mur) ‘died’ (mor-); nēver (M nōver) ‘took out’ (nōvor-);

śtār (M stōr) ‘swept’ (stōr-); škār (M škar) ‘sent’ (škōr-); xur (M xur) ‘ate’ (xōr-); nōvar (Z nōvar) ‘went out’ (ni-); uēr (M uēzir) ‘saw’ (uēzr-); kār (M kār) ‘did’ (ken-); yūr (M yūr) ‘ground’ (yān-); Z zvīr ‘poured’ (zvār-). Note that Z’s avēr, mur, and nōvar are at the same time preterite and present stems.

From lār- ‘to hold’; fār- ‘to seize’; wār- ‘to separate’; xar-, xōn- ‘to buy’; Z āgūr- ‘to let pass’, and bīspōr- ‘to entrust’ the past stems are formed in -t, not in -r, r. Thus e.g.: lat, fat, āgūt-, etc. With lat cf. Psht. lārā, f. lārālā < *daritā. Some of the forms may be recent formations with t < r + t, cf. § 124.

In bār- ‘to fill’ the past stem has been introduced into the present.

Quite irregular are Y fōcīr ‘elected’ (fōcī-) and vār ‘broke’ (vīr-), cf. Mm vār: vriśkā, Z vārīr-: vārīr-. Original *braiśa-: *brīsta- should regularly result in *vri: M vriśkā, Y *vriśč. From vriśkā, etc. was formed a new present vār- after the analogy of M āgūr: āgūśkā, etc., and then again a new preterite Y *vri, M vār. Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the available forms (but Bidd. has ‘vristcha’ = *vristča):

Y vri(y)-: M vriśkā.
Mm, Z vār: Y, Z vārīr.

1 Transferred secondarily into this group.
2 Cf. Gr. Ir. Ph., I, 2, 212.
239. II) Stems in l (⊂ δ), ẓ (⊂ nd) and h have preterites in st. Thus:
a) ẓyast ‘fled’ (zyal-); ẓwast ‘threw’ (uwl-); rust ‘fled’ (lur- < *rul-);
prist ‘sold’ (plār- < *prāl-); M nuvōst ‘went to sleep’ (nēliv-
< *nēvil-).
b) vōst ‘bound’ (vad-); ěast ‘threw over’ (ēad-); skōst ‘cut’ (skod-);
xrist ‘shaved’ (xird-, xred-); āyast ‘dressed’ (āyd-).
c) niōst ‘sat down’ (niō-); ěast ‘fell down’ (Y tiō-, M čiō-).
d) xōst ‘threshed’ (xō- < xwah-).
e) pist ‘asked’ (prs-); and kōst ‘searched for’ (kos-), are secondary
formations.¹ Note (ŋ)sto, šta ‘said’ < *jasta.-

240. III) Past stems in Y šē, M šk² are formed from roots in š, r
(< rt), l (< rd), rz, rd, etc. With the exception of mašē, mōšk²
‘killed’ (maz-) all roots in š have given up their phonetically regular
preterites in favour of forms in šd, e.g. wēzd ‘spread’; diṣzd ‘buried’;
yazd ‘ran’; midzd ‘urinated’; nežzd ‘licked’; avazd ‘brought’; Z nužzd
‘swallowed’. Evidently the phonetic difference between š and šē
has become to great to permit the morphonologic relation to be
kept up. Note also the recent formations of the type Y nišši,
M niōšē ‘showed’, nuvōšt ‘combed’, etc.
a) nuvišē ‘combed’ (nuviš-); xišē, xišk² ‘pulled’ (xos-); pašē ‘ług’
(paš-); dišē ‘knew’ (diš-); M nuvišk² (Y nuixt, Z nuixt) ‘wrote’
(nuvišt-). From roots in ancient š: nōyušē, nōyušk² ‘heard’ (nōyuy-);
fermišē, fermišk² ‘forgot’ (fermou-).
b) wušē, wušk² ‘knitted’ (wor-); pišē, pišk² ‘farted’ (pil-); polišē
‘folded up’ (polarz-); gošē, gašk² ‘passed’ ( gord-, lw.); polišē ‘broke’
(from a lost present *petil-).
c) From roots in r, after the analogy of Prs.: gṛēšē, gṛyašk²
‘passed’ (grēr-, lw.); kišē, kišk² ‘ploughed’ (kār-, lw.); uštušē ‘jumped’
(uṣtur-, from Khow.).
Note lišē ‘saw’ < dēratha-

As may be seen above, roots in l may form their preterite either
in st, or in šē, šk².

¹ *pišē < *prāša- would have coalesced with the preterite of pil-, cf. below.
² Cf. NTS, VII, 119.
241. IV) Roots in -v and -b have past stems in ʿd from ʿt. Thus, e.g.: ʾnāw ᵇ ᑋ 'rained' (nov-); ʾrīv ᵇ 'barked' (rov-); ʾsūv ᵇ 'sucked' (šuw-); ʾdrūw ᵇ 'danced' (drūv-); M ʾrʾwv, ʾrʾriv ᵇ 'seized' (yarv-); ʾrīv ᵇ 'spun' (yvw-); Z ʾsədw ᵇ 'picked' (šəb-); Z ʾwzīv ᵇ (Y ʾvēzī) 'tightened' (wəzib-, vēzb-), etc.

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in -ā(w-) and some other verbs in ʿw < ʿv. E.g.: Y ʾaydaw, Z ʾaydē ᵇ 'dressed (somebody else)'; ʾgibwv ᵇ 'destroyed'; ʾsədv, ʾsēd ᵇ 'smeared' (sāw-), etc.

We find ʾxəv ᵇ 'descended' (xafṣ-), but roots in ʿf have secondary past stems in ʿt. Thus, e.g.: ʾwaʃf ᵇ 'wove' (wūf-); ʾdəf ᵇ 'fought'; ʾxif ᵇ 'coughed', etc. Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of ʾšif 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites. Thus, e.g.: ʾxəfaj ᵇ 'coughed'; ʾkəfaj ᵇ 'sneezed'; ʾpəfaj ᵇ 'blowed'; ʾləbəj ᵇ 'carded'; ʾəbaj ᵇ 'rose'; ʾcəbaj ᵇ 'picked'; ʾvəzaj ᵇ 'tightened' (but cf. above).

242. V) Roots in ʿz, ʾx and ʾγ have past stems in ʿγ < ʿx. Thus: ʾawajd ᵇ 'hung up' (awāz-); Y troyd, M troyd (Y also trēz- 'tied' (trēz-); təyd ᵇ 'cut' (tiḥ-); ʾluyd ᵇ 'milked' (lūz-); ʾnuyd ᵇ 'moved' (mūz-); Z ʾwuyd ᵇ 'found place' (wuḥ-); ʾbayd (and baxṣi) ᵇ 'divided' (baxṣ-); ʾwədayd ᵇ 'mixed' (wəday-); ʾzuyd ᵇ 'took' (zuṣ-).

From roots in x(s) we find new formations in ʿxt: ʾyuxt ᵇ 'heard' (yuxṣ-); ʾxəroxt ᵇ 'shied' (ʾxəroxt-). Note ʾwaxc (?) 'grew' and ʾvrexc ᵇ 'fried' from ʾwaxcṣ, ʾvroc-, possibly with ʾx < *xəc < *xōt?

243. VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only ʾləmōn- 'to rub'; ʾlə̀vōn- 'to winnow' and Z ʾfīrōn- 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original -ata: ʾləm; M ʾləvəy, but Y ʾləbad; and ʾfīrəy.

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with ʾn + ʿt > (ʾn)d. Examples of forms in -n(du) are: Y ʾləbad ᵇ 'winnowed' (ləbān-); ʾləyad (M ʾləyəd) 'threw away' (ləyən-); ʾwəzəd (Mm also ʾwəzənd) 'recognized' (wəzən-); ʾušād 'churned' (ušān-); ʾyuwat

¹ But Y ʾyur-: ʾyurd (Yəh also ʾyəwrid).
² From which a secondary pres. ʾtyad 'to shave'.
³ Possibly ʾked 'dug' < *kanita-, cf. above § 238 reg. *darita-.
'loosened' (yuwan-); wiet 'loosened' (wien-); xor t, xat 'bought' (xor n-, xor-); lydod 'fell asleep' (lyyn-).

The causatives in -án-, -ón have preterites of a recent formation in -nd, e.g.: yaltand 'rolled'; bičirénd 'grazed', cf. vand, lýánd above.

Verbs in -m have past stems in nd, or still more recent ones in md. Thus: virénd 'stood' (vrem-); pižénd 'entrusted' (pižám-); šam 'drunk' (šam-); riménd 'pleased' (rim-); ptrénd 'seized'. Z frakénd 'gargled' (frakón-). Z is irregular. Reg. Y yágwii, Z yéng' 'ground' (but Yr yir, Mt yur) from yán-, cf. above § 327.

**Preterite.**

244. While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings. The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings. Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite. The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs. to M and from Khow. to Y.

The intr. suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg. In the trans. the 2nd sg., and, acc. to Zar. p. 118, also the 1st sg. have special forms.

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of -m also in the 1st pl. pret. of trans. verbs instead of -n, which is preserved in Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and Sar.

The 2nd sg. pret. trans. (Y also intrans.) in -l contains the

---

1 Cf. § 211.
pronounal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date. In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in -f has been generalized not only in the pret. of intrans. verbs but also in the present. Regarding the development of the pronounal suffix 2 pl., Av. vō, into Y—M -f, Sgl. f, -v, Wkh., Sar. -v, Sogd. -β cf. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd., I, p. 121.

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans. and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl. in -et, -at was introduced also into the transitives.

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in -o, -a. Thus, e.g.: Y lišē 'he saw'; yurd 'he seized'; kēr 'he did'; vrōft 'he flew'; avēr 'he brought'; wēt 'he brought'; loyoi 'he entered'; xavd 'he descended', etc. But: lio 'he gave'; pīsto 'he asked'; śto 'he said'; fāto 'he seized'; ēiyo 'he beat'; mido 'it rained'; resio 'he arrived'; drīo 'he poured'; navdō 'he measured', etc. Note niāst and niāsto 'sat down'; lat and lāto 'held'; Y mēr and M muro 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of -o. In one or two cases, however, Y niāst seems to mean 'sat down' and niāsto 'was seated'. But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in -o to be perfects.

1 Cf., on the other hand, Sgl. -ā.
2 Cf. above § 230 sq. [In the present f < -v is probably derived from the 2nd pl. medium -svam. Cf. Par. -dr, -er, and Khwarizmi (acc. to Henning) -bi. — Corr. note.]
245. Intransitives.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>'I was'</th>
<th>'I went, became'</th>
<th>'I came'</th>
<th>'I sat down'</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yr</td>
<td>Mm</td>
<td>LSIm, Z</td>
<td>Yzh</td>
<td>Mm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>viem</td>
<td>viam</td>
<td>šom (r šugom)</td>
<td>šiam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>viet</td>
<td>viāi</td>
<td>šüit (p šugit)</td>
<td>šiai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>vio</td>
<td>vio</td>
<td>šüi</td>
<td>šiaf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>viem</td>
<td>viam</td>
<td>šom</td>
<td>šiaf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>vief</td>
<td>viaf</td>
<td>šof</td>
<td>šiat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>viot</td>
<td>viat</td>
<td>šot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

246. Transitives.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>'I beat'</th>
<th>'I brought'</th>
<th>'I gave'</th>
<th>'I did'</th>
<th>'I saw'</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>LSIm</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Mm</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>žim zh, g, žim sh</td>
<td>žiem</td>
<td>vodom</td>
<td>kərəm</td>
<td>liščim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>žit g, žit r</td>
<td>žiet</td>
<td>vodet</td>
<td>kəret</td>
<td>liščut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ži(y)o</td>
<td>žia</td>
<td>vot</td>
<td>lio</td>
<td>lišč</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>žiem</td>
<td>žiam</td>
<td>vodet</td>
<td>lio</td>
<td>kər</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>žief</td>
<td>žiaf</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>žiš t sh, žit g</td>
<td>žiat</td>
<td>vodet</td>
<td>lišt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The preterite is not infrequently used as a futurum exactum. Thus, e.g.: Ysh wōs ke šuit, tro kyei kelo ōyōit 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . . . '

**Imperfect.**

'I was beating'

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yg</th>
<th>Biddulph</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>ūim-stōm</td>
<td>ūiern-stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 »</td>
<td>ūit-stō</td>
<td>ūit-stet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 »</td>
<td>ūi-stō</td>
<td>ūier-sto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>ūiem-stōm</td>
<td>ūier-stam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 »</td>
<td>ūief-stēf</td>
<td>ūief-stef</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 »</td>
<td>ūit-stet</td>
<td>ūiet-stet</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cf. also Yr 1 sg. ūiem-ištōm and 2 pl. ūief-ištēf. Examples of the use of these forms are: zo wōtō ūiem-ištōm 'mā tāna zadām'; māx vōmōn ūief-ištēf 'śumā māna zadān'; mōn vōtō ūiem-stōm, tō vōmōn ūit-stōt, māf vōmōn ūief-stēf, etc.

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense. It is scarcely probable that forms in st and in ūt are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them.

In Biddulph's paradigm 'er' probably represents ā, and m has been dropped in the 1st pl.

The forms in st are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.1 st can hardly be compared with Sogd. 'śtn, Yaghn. -išt,2 as ancient st should regularly result in Y ūt.

None of these forms are known from M.

---

1 E.g. ūit-stet for *ūit-st < jata + tai + asti?

Perfect.

248. Just as is the case in most other Ir. languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by -ka-.

Intransitives.

'I have sat' 'I have become' 'I have become' 'I have become'
down' tired' hungry'

(= 'I am sitting') (= 'I am tired') (= 'I am hungry')

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yr</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
<th>Yzh</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>niästöøm</td>
<td>wëäøam</td>
<td>wusiadøy-øm</td>
<td>šuryum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>nüæyet</td>
<td>-et</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>niästo</td>
<td>-am</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>niästi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Transitives.

'I have done' 'I have seized''

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Y</th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>Biddulph</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>körøum</td>
<td>yurdogöum</td>
<td>ėiyom 'I have beaten'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>xurøyet 'thou hast eaten'</td>
<td>ėiget</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>koro</td>
<td>yurdo</td>
<td>ėi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ėigom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ėigöf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ėigöf</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Other examples are, e.g.: Ysh xusovoi mië so muzdoo körøum 'I have worked night and day'; mën xismat e-körøum 'mä xismat na karda-im'; mën vto ėiyom 'I have beaten thee'; ėtöøm 'gufta am'; lišçöøm 'I have seen'; aroy 'he has come'; pístöøm 'I have asked'; ävreyom 'I have brought'; xristöøm 'I have shaved'; sçiyom 'I have slipped'; sùryom 'I have become'; baryom 'I have filled'; fçaïrom 'I have risen'; avre 'he has (?) brought'; škùro 'he has (?) sent'; pöçiyoo, pöçyöo 'has broken (burrida šud)'.

249.
Note Ysh ژینکیک (yū akābur) niāsto 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but loh ژینामین niāstī (not *niāstīt) 'two girls were sitting'. Apparently niāsto is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb. Cf. Biddulph 3 pl. (trans.) ژیچ.1

The only corresponding form heard in M was ژیجم 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M'. But acc. to Zar. the Perf. in M is formed with -iūm, -eom, e.g. muriyam 'I have died'; nepišk'eom 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect.

250. The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of viō 'was'. Thus, e.g.: ژیям viō, ژیجم viō = Prs. *zada-am būd, *šuda-am būd instead of the existing Prs. form zada, šuda būdam. The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg. šūi viō 'šuda būd', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to šūi or viō.

The following examples have been noted: Yg ژیجم viō 'I had sewn'; zo (mēn) vi(to) ژیям 'I had beaten thee'; Yr drviyom viō 'I had feared'; Ysh li viō 'he had given'; yauri urwāi viō 'the water had been boiling'; ku šiyaf viō? 'ku�a rafta būdid?' mo ژینکیک aţoyi viō 'this woman had come (âmada būd)'.

Note Mm ژیجم viō 'dāda būdam'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb.

251. A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally. With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive.

1 But Ysh 'vuli a'vβde 'he brought wives' (sg. 'vulo a'βzd̂e) can hardly be a Perf.
First Conditional.

252. This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle va (=<textұbawat?>). Examples are: Ysh wos aryōi, wo mən dawlet lišči-va 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth'; yō vira mən ściyen kə vi-va, xoyo aryōi-va 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself'; wos ke mən ściy aryōi-va, lišči-va wo mind ābādief 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, ...'.

Cf. LSIy kerem-va 'I would have done'; baryum-va 'I would have been satisfied'; LSIIm yikeriam-va 'we would have made'; xūriem-va 'we should have eaten'.

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is vii (cf. Anc. Prs. biyā?). Cf. Par. kuro bē, etc., IIIFL, I, p. 101.

Thus, e.g., Ysh agar Xadāi ēv mašīe vii, oyim 'If God should not kill me (kuštā bāsad); I shall come'; amax tad zindo vii, ēv muro vii 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead, ...'; šūvi, ū vi, ēv dalen ēpāc āyōi he might have gone away, etc.

Subjunctive.

254. We also find vii 'bāsad' alone as an equivalent of fome in Ysh: agar 'stbot ki kimat vii (or fome), ēperviam 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it?' Regardig fome (<Prs. farmay) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSIIm se feme ki duhum 'I may beat'; cf. Ysh woko cos kimat fome? 'what may be the price (here?)?' moi koi-kān for-ma, koi yurdo for-ma? 'az ki bāsad, ki giristā bāsad?'

1 Cf. the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns.
2 Reg. the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246.
3 Cf. Texts, 39.
Concessive.

255. This label may provisionally be put upon the forms in -yuz: Ysh li-yuz Parvardigär, mašču-yus Parvardigär, tu rastē xismat ken ‘may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shalt serve him rightly’. It is possible that we ought to analyze liy-uz, liy being the Perfect; but -uz remains unexplained.

Potential.

256. Finally we may mention the forms in baš, e.g.: Yu yasp yavezda baš ‘the horse could be made to run’ (?); Ysh vruča žie baš ‘the moustache could be cut’ (?); žuyya baš ‘it could be sewn’; cf. LSIy men žia baš ‘I should (?) beat’; risia-baš ‘may come’; šuya baš ‘I should be’. This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow. origin. Cf. Khow. žibiko baš neki ‘it is not to be eaten’; aželi koriko baš ‘she is going to bear a child’, etc. It can have nothing to do with Sgl. buš.

Passive.

257. The Passive is formed with š- (Prs. šudan) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p. 123, and LSIm ze žia šiam, LSIy zo žia baš šom ‘I am beaten’.

Interrogative Particle.

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects1 Y—M employs an interrogative particle -ā. Thus, e.g.: tu Xədāyen bande češy-a? ‘art thou not the slave of God?’ wo mara ko dārū avre, mōy-a ‘is this the man who brought the wealth?’. Cf. Voc. s.v. -ā. The origin of this particle is unknown.

1 And also Burushaski, cf. Lorimer, Grammar. §§ 147, 340.
Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

259. The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding \( y\cdot o \) (\textit{purlro} ‘seized’), \( M \) (\( Z \)) -\( ig\), t. -\( igag\).\(^1\) I have not come across any Present Participle.\(^2\)

Infinitive.

260. The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding -\( an \) to the Past Base. It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in -\( tanai \), but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in -\( ta \) or -\( ti \).

Examples are: Ysh \( sh\)\( i\) no \( tuli\)\( yan \) ‘he went to seek (talabistan)’; no \( xu\)\( ran \) na\( gen \) \( ces \), no \( ap\)\( ast\)\( an \) \( pu\)\( sak \) \( ces \) ‘there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on’; \( purl \) \( xu\)\( rak \) no \( xu\)\( ran \), \( purl \) \( pu\)\( sak \) no \( ap\)\( ast\)\( an \) ‘he took food to eat and clothes to wear’; no no\( o\)\( of \) no \( xu\)\( ran \) \( ces \) \( aset \) ‘they have nothing to eat’; ni\( ast \) \( so \) duk\( andar\)\( o \) m\( uz\)\( dur\)\( o \) \( ko\)\( y\)\( an \) \( (=\) \( ko\)\( y\)\( an \)?) ‘he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him’; Yu no tag\( bir \) \( ko\)\( ran \) \( sh\)\( i\) ‘he went to make a plan’; cf. LSIm \( wain\)\( a \) ne\( yer \) ‘he went out (for) hunting’.

More dubious forms are: Ysh \( lo\)\( yoda \) \( wa\)\( xt \) ‘sleeping time (\textit{xuflan})’; \( wos \) \( dib \)\( e \) tar \( ou\)\( yem \) ‘now I rise and go (: I go after rising?)’; cf. LS\( iy \), m \( dia \) ‘to beat’. Probably -\( a < a\)\( ka \).

Conjunctions.

\( ke \) ‘that’, etc.

261. Like Prs. \( ki \) (from which it is borrowed) and Par. \( ce \)\(^3\) \( Y\)–\( M \) \( ke \) is used in manifold ways.

a) In Substantive Clauses: Y ‘\( sto \) \( ke \) ‘he said that’; \( to \) \( \& \) \( sh\)\( i \) \( ke \) ‘don’t say that . . . ’; \( nuj\)\( ur \) ko \( y\)\( u\)\( i \) k\( wei \) \( h\)\( ur\)\( o \) \( aset \) ‘he saw that

---

\(^1\) Cf. Zar., p. 123.
\(^2\) Cf., however, Voc. s.v. \textit{wu\( sh\)\( y\)\( ada\)\( y\)\( ad\)\( y\)\( ay\)}.
\(^3\) IIFL, I, p. 104.
his brother-in-law’s house was there’; Mm \textit{wužir də kyor kə johon rūpāyo} ‘he saw that there was much money in the house’.

But Ysh: \textit{wos užerem-este, moi kyeyin dīr sūi} ‘now I see (that)’...

b) In Causal Clauses: Y \textit{wos ālo kɔn, ke zo na-to tāt} ‘now listen, because\textsuperscript{1} I am thy father’; \textit{mailis kene ke zo oim} ‘make an assembly, because\textsuperscript{2} I shall come’.

c) In Final Clauses: Mm \textit{kēdo νə zamin ki yũ bũr nɔyor} ‘he dug in the earth, so that a door appeared’.

d) In Temporal Clauses: Ysh \textit{kə ůyũm} ‘when I came’.

e) In Conditional Clauses: Ysh \textit{kə . . . ũpāc asem} ‘if I come back’; \textit{xismat kə koret da sālo} ‘if thou servest for a year’.

f) \textit{ke} as a Relative Particle: Mm \textit{jāi . . . ke yũ wiya viyo} ‘a place where there was a willow’; Y \textit{cīs ke nā mūn resi} ‘whatever comes to me’, etc.

\textsuperscript{1} Or: “as if I were”?

\textsuperscript{2} Or: “in order that I may come”?
TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh).

1. Žu'wän vão, yū 'wulo vão, loh 'pūrē vīet. 2. Žu'wän sūi no tūli'yān, sūi tro sāhar, tro kiyēf lo'yōi.
3. Lo'yōi dē 'kyei, yū a'kābur ni'āsto; lo'yōi dē 'kyēi, sa'lām kē.
4. "Wa'dēkam wēsa'lām, āi žu'wān! Na koi ā'yōīt?" 5. "Gadāi tēla'ūm, ba nām-e Xæ'dā. Wa'cārum nā man del!" 6. Wa'cārum na wēn lī'o, na'yōn na wēn lī'o. 7. "Āi žu'wān" īsto. Žu'wānen īsto ke: 'Āi tāt, āi a'kābur, gab 'diah!'
8. Aka'buren īsto kē: "Āi žu'wān, yūi lār, vo mēn gap yurā! Wōs 'ālē kēn, ke zo na to tāt, tu mūn 'pūr, zo fō nasi'āt kē'ēm. 9. Wōs ke śūīt, tro 'kyēi kē lo'yōīt: 'ba nām-e Xæ'dā del, wa'cārum

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses.
3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting. He entered the house and salaamed. 4. (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man. What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."
8. The grey-beard said: "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

1 Written ko'lo-ōyō.
entered a house, (then say:) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10. If somebody gives you anything, it is well. If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging; do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man; go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13. Serve one older than yourself; if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father'. 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15. When you have worked for a year, do not say: 'I have done so much work.' 16. If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees; I have got a thousand rupees in one day.' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killlest me, and thou givest me (my reward?).' 19. Do now lawful service. (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (you), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).

1 Cf. § 205. 2 Cf. § 255.
20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off. 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there.

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him. 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26. Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he was tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons; they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all). 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute. 29. Now has she gone to her father’s house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street." 31. He went out into the street. 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

1 Prob. = n.
35. Isto ke: "Ai Xadai, xu' so'vayi mix zo muz'dure kur'yum, yu sále šui, ca'min ke'nem? Ná mun yu a'lano ro'se! 36. Ai Parvardigar, mun ces gu'ná, ces xátáí, ces ālb? Wo mun mal'min ce ke'ne-este?".


35. He said: "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37. Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off. 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch 1. 39. A man came from below, as if he was [: had been] in Droosh. He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below. 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said: "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear. How do you treat your own family? 2 Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food. Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say: 'O brother, do now thus,' 3 (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me 4 on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

1 I.e. to a place as far from his home as O. is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles).
2 Litterally: Your own soul.
3 Prs.: āli ami kārī buken.
4 Prs.: mara ravān karda ast.
four days I shall come back. And when I have come I shall come to (our) home six days later. 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home. Now I am going out into the desert.”

47. He gave the pomegranate to the man and said: “Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say: ‘Our father must be alive and not dead;’ and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there; if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there.”

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up. He went and appeared at Shoghor. He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52. He said: “O brethren, why are you weeping?” 53. “If it is necessary for us to speak, we are weeping at our distress, so that you must now stay here.” 54. “What is your distress?” 55. They said: “O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill. 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us. 56. (Its contents are as follows): ‘O men, if

---

1 Proh. okë (pl.).
2 Lit.: When I have come from here.
3 The man who had served with the shopkeeper.
4 Name of a village in Lutkoh.
5 Prs.: Agar ba mä gap zadan zarür suda ast.
6 zarür.
7 He (†).
pâdsâ i'ziko mu'ro, i'ziko va melk yu'ram; agar sa'har mu'ro, sa'har yu'ram.' 57. Wos a'max 'pâdsâ lar'wû šüi.'

58. Wos yaspè ga'azvedet, vêtet šâro. A'nîmëf su'wâr šut val'yô, a'nîmëf šet šâro. 59. Yû dêm šûit, a'gôt ëpâc, rëslet hu'ro.

Marâkâ 'štô: "'Ku šu'yet vi'o?" 'štô: "'Max dârû k'wö'sëm vi'o. Drust melk 'nâse' nêvû'ram, ë-përvïam.'

62. "Wöke çes dârû vi'o, woko 'ces kimät vii,¹ ke 'wûi ë-përvïa'gâf?" 63. Agar 'štëot ke: "'Kimät vii, ë-përvïam." 64. 'štô kea: "Wo dârû la men astet." 65. Wôf 'štôt: "Wô dârû na max del; 'max xô'nam, na'to hûy da'lem. Çan ke 'tû ke'ne hûy da'lem; ëand kimät ke ke'ne, 'max wo yuram." 66. 'štô ke: "Ze da'lem no 'mâf. Târûzû a'vre, màm de târa'zû."

(your) king dies to-night (¿).² I shall seize the country to-night; if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill.'

58. Then they let their horses gallop,³ and brought them down. Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there.

60. The man said: "Where have you been?" 4 61. They said: "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,⁵ but we have not found it."

62. (The man said:) "What was the medicine there,⁶ and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63. [If]⁷ they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,⁸ we have not got it."

64. He said: "I have got that medicine." 65. They said: "Give us the medicine; we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered: "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it.'

¹ Or formâ.
² The construction is not clear.
³ Prs. aspara davûndan.
⁴ Kuja rafta bûdûd 'where had you gone'.
⁵ Lit.: We have pulled it out completely (Prs. paraphrase: sar-ba-sar gaštîm).
⁶ woko, Bad. Prs. uko.
⁷ Agar seems superfluous. But cf. sentence 44.
⁸ Translation uncertain. Cf. § 254.
67. Ąvret, dr̥et, mav̥det. 68. Maɾa/ken da tāra/zū dr̥o, mav̥do, barābar ći nɔy워 or. 69. Wən ɕt̥o kə: “Yə to hùy kəb nɔ'yor, zo wo xoi dārū ći dālem.” 70. Wos oɪ əm’boː əm’ləvəl; zo wo xoi dərūi u’gah dələm.”

71. Wō s̥ut, wo mələf əvret, risə(t)v̥det. Wo dārū lio. Yāt; wo dārū yāt, na pādšāan lięt.


67. They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68. (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69. Then he said: “This money of yours¹ has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine.” 70. Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once.”

71. Then they went, fetched the money² and brought it there.

72. He gave them the medicine. They took it; they took the medicine and gave it to the king.

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) “Bring that man here.” They brought him before the king. 75. The king asked: “Is this the very man who brought the medicine?” 76. He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag.

77. The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed. 78. He came and arrived (at his village); he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man’s house. He went there and entered into the house. 79. He threw down his burden in the house (and said): “Woman, take the burden.” 80. The woman said: “What burden is this? Whose is this burden?”

¹  Sg. for pl.
²  Or goods.

88. Žिँकko u'žur yū miš, lo² miš, máraken də'rák ə-sūi. 89. Žिँkiki (y)ugah že ašra'fiéf yu tə'raft, yai no bazāren, lio da bazār, yurd xuřak no xu'ran, yurd pušak no áyeštān, aver no xoi kyēin. 90. Sko yū ašra'fen mind dau'lat sūi.

91. "Wos na xa'ín lə'zo kənium." 92. Wos xabar kər no áda'mef: "A'sef nā man muz'dure kənī, no yu mixen pənį ru'pāya da'le'm." 93. 'Adamē a'gøt, per šet, ambo² a'gøt deftēd de hory. 94. Do

81. The man said: "This burden is yours." 82. "Who has sent me this burden?" 83. "Your husband has sent it." 84. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying." 85. She did not take it, (but said:) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 86. The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: "This bundle your husband has sent to you. He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband. 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it¹ there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91. (Then she thought:) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92. Then she made known among the men: "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94. They

¹ Litt.: gave it.
finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96. It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said: “What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight. 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives for my sons?”

99. She brought wives, she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth. Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100. Then it was finished and she said: “O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth.”

101. (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave. 102. “Give me my wages,” he said, “that I may go.”

103. (His master) gave him a cat; he took it and put it in his lap. 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out. 105. He said: “Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?” 106. He took it, put it into a skin-bag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

1 Or mēli?
2 Cf. Voc. s. v. hargeno.
3 Litt.: a wife (for each of them).
4 Prs.: az bayal ba-dar (ūsū) kad.

110. Wos pärge noɣoᵢst, aɣot no poʃke. 111. Žio wof, wes van šüi da laxcilio 'nigio. Wos poʃko la-kər, ñato wo parye².


118. Maɣakon ɣürd, viɾaʋdo, rahe šüi. 119. Aɣoĩ, raʃi de xoï kæi. Loɣoıı de kæi; užur ke yu zinkiko, loh šinámil niₜasti.

120. Zinkiko: "Čai șəm," pısto wo ziniʃef: "Al zənĩi, yo maɾa

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108. A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish. 111. He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113. "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114. What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).² 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117. Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118. The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119. He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there. 120. The woman (said to him:) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law: "My daughters-in-

¹ In sandhi: kæi (y)ũ.
² One would expect kər "it has."
law, ask this man wherefrom he is." 121. The daughters-in-law asked:
"O father, from where are you?" 122. (He answered:) "My daughters, I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away to seek service; many years passed, and I came back. 124. I had a wife and two sons here; now I have come (back) to my own house. 125. Now I am looking about. There has been a change in this house, it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking):
"Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?" 127. I am asking; don't quarrel with me; may I be informed."

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law: "O daughters-in-law, ask him from where he has come." 129. The daughters-in-law asked him. (He answered:) "I am from here, from this house. I have a wife and two sons."

130. Then the woman said: "O man, what is your name?" 131. He told his name and told his sons' names, and his wife's name. 132. The woman said: "O daughters-in-law, this is my husband. Go and call my sons." 133. They called the sons, and they came. 134. (She said:) "My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which we have got, belongs to your father. 136. You are eating, drinking

1 Translation uncertain. Litt.: (something) other has come to (?) this house.
2 Litt.: With my wish.
sāmeft-este, āydef-este āyen dauulet. 137. Wos lo yoi taten xošāne kəne!

138. Xošāne kəret, boh tipet dauulet, anjām, sarferūže; de yoi kəei niústet. 139. Zo āγōm.

II.
(Yu).

"Tu biland-a kūh biland.
Sultān barāmad rū-i band.

Gūvd: "Dar baγal či dāři?"
"Kitāb-i ʔor yaʔazal."
"Barār tā buxānim."
"Nə dārad sar u bar."
Qūm/qūm-i-fūxta,
har'dū ja'māliš bāfta.
Qissa-i mâ dūr-i diɾāz
sūfīra dar naʔmāz."

and wearing his wealth. 137. Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house. 139. And I came here.

II
(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.
The king came out onto the dyke.®
He said: "What do you have in your lap?"
"A book full of songs."
"Bring them that I may read them."
"It has neither head nor tail."
(It is like) a ringdove's throat,
both its curls® are plaited.
My tale is far and long, for sūfis in prayer (?)

1 Probably for dūr u.
2 This introductory verse is in Prs.
3 band for bām®
4 jamāl-iš was explained by mūi 'hair'.


1. Yū ādamen 'xüben līšē: Imo'yō do urjug¹ suv'dō, mīra-'čām do čēp suv'dō. 2. Wo qissa 'yurd, na šaharen šū, na tag'bir ke'rān šū. 3. Šahar bar šahar, kūh bar kūh, bi'āban bar bi'āban, xi'āban bar xi'āban, pādšā-i bar bād, xirman-i bībāt.


1. A man had a dream. (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left. 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3. He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor.⁵

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said:) "Peace be with you." "And peace be with you." "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it." 5. There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off. 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque. 7. He sat down in the mosque. 8. Then he said: "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . . (?)⁶ in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque. 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.⁷ 12. "I will carry you off."

13. Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town. The

¹ Or urjūg?
² Or yurdogum?
³ Read śom?
⁴ = yū?
⁵ Prs. formula.
⁶ The meaning of mūxalī(š) is unknown to me.
⁷ Cf. Parachi A'īr and Tāphōne, Tajiki A'br and Bōd. V. HIL, I, 166.
luydo pādšā pūr pisto: “Mo ča’min ʒaŋa? 15. Yasp ya’zveda baš?”
30. Pādšān ʃsto ke: “Č’kiri ke’ni, vo wulo zə wəŋ če vex ke’ni.”

vizier’s daughter asked the prince: “What kind of place is this? 15. Can the horse be galloped?” 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the vizier’s daughter said: “Why does he keep silent?”
18. They went and alighted in a town. 19. They went to salute the king; and they saluted him. 20. The king had a son. 21. He came and asked: “From where have you come?” 22. He said: “I have brought my wife.” 23. The other said: “I have taken you as my brother.” 24. The prince took them to his own house.
25. One of them was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his host:) “Let us hunt the lion.” 27. The (second prince) said: “Very well” 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it. The (second) prince said (to his father): “Let me take his wife.” The king said: “You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife from him.”
31. The wife said: “Go to Kunjikaf.” 32. Bring the unripe fruits from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree. But don’t enter the garden.” 33. He answered: “Stupid woman! Why shouldn’t I enter the garden?” 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and entered it.

1 Prs. paraphrase: jāi xūb ast davāndan ‘is the place fit for making the horse run?’
2 The first-mentioned prince.
3 The second prince.
4 The first-mentioned prince?
5 A corruption of Köhikaf, the Fairy-Mountain.

39. Ñüi, do xoï k'ëi re'sio. 40. Pàdsä ñüren 'Išto: "Ve to wulo vënem." 41. Vo¹ taten 'Išto ke: "Am'boh peñə 'xap, la'zino 'deh, tûyn da burž deh, ve la'zino žafa'ũ." 42. Vo la'zino 'deßt. 43. Pàdsän 'Išto: "Da äxe'rât že mun taten xabar ĕ'ura." 44. Wo 'Išto ke: "To tat ta'zò tënûr rast astet." 45. Pàdsä 'guvûd, xalâs ñüi. 46. Že pàdsän vo wulo vët gala'vænën. 47. Gala'vænën ñir wulë şut.

48. Gala'væn wažir luýdo do 'v'yuš žio, lo'rot. 49. Wažir luýdo kôviyo gošč, na as'mînë² ñüi. 50. Da as'mîno ěçü'r vio, de ëçü'r loh šinâmi viët. 51. Wo źiňkiko da ëçü'r ñüi. 52. Išto ke: "Maîlis kene, ke že oîm, ke 'banda-ë xâki an'gâhi." 53. Lo gala'vænën

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits, started and left. 37. Then a fairy appeared and said: "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off.

39. He went, and arrived home. 40. The prince said: "I shall bring your wife." 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile." 42. The wood-pile took fire.⁵ 43. The king said: "Get news about my father in the next world." ⁶ 44. He said: "Your father is sound and healthy." 45. The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent. 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth." ⁷

¹ Read vo?
² = ta'zû u.
³ For as'mîno with palatalization before ñ?
⁴ Or 'foliage'?
⁵ Uncertain translation.
⁶ Or: in the end, at last.
⁷ I. e. 'human being'?

III.
(Yu).

1. Skandar pādsā nā ṭā-duni'ā šūi. 2. Da ḫayā šūi, ṣēla dar-yāhan lo-yot. 3. Yū kur'mo ḫtremdo. 4. Skandar pādsā vo kur'mo pis'to: "Čen-este?" 5. Kur'mo ḫto: "Nā-men yū aţder ner, va mun xut." . . . (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale).

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug. 54. He came and arrived in the house. 55. The cowherd said: "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove." 56. The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women.¹ 58. They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives. 59. (He asked): "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered: "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that ² one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.
(Yu).

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2. He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise: "What are you doing?" ³ 5. The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me . . . ⁴ it will eat me.

¹ Or: the two.
² Litt.: 'on this one'.
³ Prs. čīku mēkini.
⁴ ḫer? Meaning unknown.
IV.  
(Yr).

You yal'bil kenem; xosto lyadəm da xu'rum; yau vastəm; polmo śuí; yau lo kerem; wou ləbadəm; xosto že yo'wən wödyo śuí. Gal'bil yurdam; wou yal'bin¹ źiam; paz'go śuí. Və you rəś kerem; wo you da laxčief yurdam, driem da čəro.

V.  
(Yp).

Məmə² šeso³ do Warto da pe'žo nuve'rum vo kępo, təlum vo pe'žo. Kū ki tu šuyit, zo asəm; ispač na dulen zo ro'sum.

IV.  
(Yr).

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor; I harnessed the ox; (the grain) became crushed;¹ I let the ox loose; I winnowed the corn; the straw was separated from the barley-(corn); I took the sieve; I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley; I took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room.

V.  
(Yp).

The old woman ... is at the log in Wart.  
I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log. 
Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come, 
I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper.

¹ wou = vo you? yal'bin for yal'bil.  
² Expl. kampir 'old woman'.  
³ Expl. nəm na dərad, hamtarı yak gap ast. mə ba tə ăteq šudam. “it has no name (meaning?); a word is like that. I fell in love with you.” I can make nothing out of this explanation.  
⁴ Litt. “soft”.
VI.
Shâlkhan is wounded in Ovkhizo,
Mastiko is squatting.
Shâlkhan is looking about,
Mastiko is thinking.

VII.
(Mm).


VI.
Shâlkhan is wounded in Ovkhizo,
Mastiko is squatting.
Shâlkhan is looking about,
Mastiko is thinking.

VII.
(Mm).

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away; he went to a very (far off?) place where there was a willow. 5. He sat down there and said to his daughters: "Sit you down here, I shall go out into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did not come (back). 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

1. Cf. § 234.
2. Sher Khân?
3. His wife.
4. Or: to many places, in one of which there . . .
k'edo ve zemin, ki yu levor no'yor. 9. sui darun de k'oi. 10. Wuzir de k'oi ke 'emh on rupayyo. 11. Bad ni'ast wuro; wo au'qatis giyasikv.

Variants of Grammophone Text.

1. adamen, vi'at. 4. ba'dar sü, k'yü. 5. 'sta, nixit, sahr e a'ayum (?), bâda. 7. uni'ata (?) woxrögî. 8. bad zo, 'yukye'gin k'edo, k'yu levor. 10. rupayyo. 11. bâd.

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10. She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood.
VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consonants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor. y and g are put after n. s has not been distinguished from ẓ, nor q from k. For words in iṣṭ- etc. see st. Note ḍi, ḍī, ḍī, ḍī, not (with Z) ḍy, etc.

Y(idgha) forms are placed before M(unji) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—“Y” after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v. § 4) and two other informants.

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison; more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khowar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khow. words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—“*Prs.” denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or obvious. Cognate words from Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as belong to other Ir. languages. To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length. I believe in the usefulness of suggesting possibilities of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels.

-ā interrog. particle.—no xoī pūrcf wulo

ē āvāzm-ā? Ysh shall I not bring
my sons a wife? tā na'γen xurγet-ā?
have you eaten bread? yāxīo xurγet-a?
have you eaten ashes? wos wa šūi
not tat kyēin-ā, da kyēi xi formi-ā?

has she now gone to her father's

house, or is she in (my) house? wō
mōn 'sīfe ē-avāzi-ā? don't you bring
my husband? tū hōr(γ) kōnē-a,
ē-kōnē-a? Yg do you work, or not?
tu do'ōf 'zabar ćēv-ā? don't you
know about them? Cf. Wkh., Khow., Burushaski -a, (Sgl. -i). The origin of this particle is unknown, v. § 268.

ai, ai Ysh, hau u, e Z “O”—ai ωυγαν, ai parengarian; ai Xadai Ysh, hau darix u. Prs.
c Ysh, u izafat.—ba nam-e Xadah; bando-e xaki ‘slave of the soil, human being’. 

Prs. V. § 213.
u, ev Ysh and.—men somanakken ev men wulo my son and my wife. Prs.
aib Ysh fault.—men ces aib? Ar-Prs. abadi Ysh, abad G cultivated field, cultivation.—lišco va wu mind abadi enf if he saw these fields. Prs.
dbruconomic Ysh a kind of wild pear. *(hamrautā; Z amrut from Prs. amrūlt. Cf. also Brahu amrūt, Shgh. marad, etc.
dbūya Ysh, obūa p, abīy M(g) moraine, abay m. Z rock.—Cf. Ishk. Gr. ambol moraine, Sar. amīl hill (LSI).


acar’dinė Ysh, oni sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough. Khow. ačhardsia.—V. yuvazgo.

idā m. Ysh, sh, ida, ida, idak Z, ida’ka G slave; ida LSIm, yuda LSLy boy.—yo men ’ida this is my slave; ida aštai a boy is born. V. idiko, hadē.

idou m. Ysh, g, id sh, yi’i Mm, g, idaw Z, yi’dūu, ya’dd G fever. —Cf. Khow. lw. andau, Wkh. andav *(han-tapak), ct. Av. ham-tapaka-hot, tafnul fever.

idiko f. Ysh, sh, yudike LSI slave girl.

Ctf. Psht. inqa female who accompanies a bride *(aing + a < *(han-taki) V. ida.

a’dama, v. ha’dama.

‘ādīm Ysh, r, ‘ādīm sh, ‘ādīm g, ‘ādīm Mm, do g, ‘ādīm G, do Z man, homo.—Ysh yo (h)ādām, yeī ādāmē this man, these men; ādāmē vyṣīñī ǝst the men became happy; āī ādāmēn O men; no ādāmēf to the men; ye ādāmē or yen ket Yr these men are working; yū ādāmēn xūden lišē Yū a man saw a dream; viō yū ‘ādam, no ‘hādāmēn tu ‘lovidi vi’at Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters.

mo ādām, myend ādām Mm; mo ādām, myend ādāmi Mg. —Ar-Prs. afsenō Ysh, u, yufsenn Mm, jékunf g, (g), ti whetstone. < *(abi-sūn) yā, ct. Prs. afsen, Wkh. pisun, Sgl. vasīn, Khow. lw. w’asun.

afsīno Ysh, afsenōa Mti ladder. —< *(a)siŋgā < *(a)siŋgā < *(a)pi or *(a)siŋnākā? Ct. W. Oss. asinā, v. EVP p. 78 s.v. ǝl. Note also Tokh. kis stair.

af sırnē Ysh, afsırınē sh, orne r, ona g summer-wheat. —< *(a)pi- (or abi-?) sırnaka? V. §§ 127, 165.

afıvov Vr, afıvecga Mm bucket. Prs. ‘agıstro Ysh, ‘agıvo sh, r, g, ‘aglero Mm, ‘aglera t, agilo g, ‘aglirra (g), ovre ti, aglo’va G grape.—Cf. Shgh., Prs. (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) aggyrd, Prs. angurda a single grape. Cf. § 127.

w’ag Ysh instantly, hamī süt, yak süt.—zo wo xoī dāruī wo dalem I shall give my medicine at once; śiŋkī wo ǝt ašeratief yu ǝroft the woman instantly stole one of the gold-coins.

—Prs. *uy-gaḥ = ān gāḥ.

age’mın Ysh, age’mın sh, r, age’mın g, age’mın Mm, G, age’mın Mg, agibin B honey (Mm also ‘bee’?).—Cf. Phl.
angpën (Frah. i Phl. angōmēn), Brahui hangumēn, Pesh. gābāna, Wanechi angīn, etc. Not necessarily lw., as supposed by G and Horn s.v.—Prs. *ang bee (v. Horn), is supported by Kur'd, hang, cf. Talish bīzang (bīz goat).—Transsyv. Gypsy yahjīn honey may be an Ir. lw. V. šāt.

ag'īnī-kur'mīki pl. Ysh, ag'ī'men kurmiko g bee. V. ag'inān, kurmiko.

ag'inī'yēk Ysh bee-hive. V. yēkio.

d'ungu Mr, s'yunj (g) dough.—< *hanganšana? Cf. Psht. āyašl to mix, knead (and Prs. yuršāk a herb used in washing?). V. šuva, gūyā.

agar Ysh if. —agar koi ke liét, yasē if somebody gives you, it is well; agar rīzī vio if he is small; agar da hāzār mīx yū surx pāšā rostī if you get one copper coin in a thousand days; agar ʾsto (istōv) ki when he (they) said that. . . . Prs.

oxšē Y, ʾāgxškē Mm, oxšskē t, ʾoxškē g, oxškēvā (g), ʾoxškēvā tī, ʾoxškēʾa Z, ʾoxškēʾa (?). G oxškē LSIm finger.—Prs. angușt, etc. Cf. coromi oxņučiko, malanē oxņučigo.

āyūd Yshb, r, sh, g, ʾāyūst zh, r, ʾāyust sh, g, ʾāyūd: ʾāyūst Mm, ʾāo t, ʾāo Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself. —āyūm 1 sg., āyūdē 2, 3 sg. Ysh; āyūf-este 2 pl. sh, no āyūstān inf. sh, zōpā āyūm r, ʾāyūm Mm, āyūdam, āyūstān Mt.—Cf. Psht. āyūstāl to dress, E. Oss. āyūd cover, shell, Phl. Turf. āyūst bound, Skr. gudh- to conceal, bind (cf. Charpentier, Act. Or. VII, 181).

a'gyām Yp stubble.—Khow. ʾa'gām (Lor.) land specially kept for self-sown lucerne grass.

d'γurā Ysh, ʾoš sh, r, g, ʾerγūv M, (g), š'r t, ʾerγurx (sh), arγūv m, Z, ʾāk G. orgūh B egg. —*ā-gāura-, cf. Rosh. (Lentz) γur egg. Skr. gōla(-kā) ball, glans penis? Cf. the following word.

d'γurā Ysh, ʾerγāk pl. sh, ʾerγūraκr r, ʾerγūrō g, ʾerγurā Mm, ʾerγurā t, ʾerγurā (g), ʾerγūrā t. Z walnut.—*ā-gauza-, cf. Prs. giz, Psht. γūz, γūz, gowz, Talish vūz, Maz ʾāγūz, Hebr. lw. ʾāγūz, etc.

a'jīz Mm poor.—juhōn a'jīz ʾadam vio, bičāra. Ar.-Prs.

u'kāb Mm eagle (?). Ar.-Prs. V. karpa.<

a'kābūr Yshb old man, a'kābur Mm rich.

—yu akābūr niāsto 'yak mū-safid . . .'; akābūrn išto the old man said.—

Ar.-Prs. akābir pl. rich, powerful. Also Khow. akābir old man.

a'kādē Ysh, r, ṣr, ḳi pl. g, d'kōdīy Mm, ākondi ti, ākōndi (g) thorn, bramble.


ās'k M(g) groan.

aw'qāt Mm, existence, condition.—wo aw'iš giyaškē 'guzarān-iš suś'. Ar.-Prs.

alā Ysh so much (?), ʾemtarikār (?).—wos alā ken, ke zo na to lat 'now do it in this way, because I am your father (?); wos ale 'kēn, muz'durw kēn.

ālū Ysh, ālū Mm plum. Prs.

olo Ysh there. —olo dāi kyei 'd'amū xānā'. — Av. avača.

īlāj Yu remedy, medicine. —wos ci ilāj kenem? Ar.-Prs.
ālq Mt throat (interior), alqā Z. Ar.—
Prs. V. kāyā, stīya.
a'lāno Ysh, sh pomegranate. — dukān'dār
yur yū a° the shopkeeper took a
p.; vo a° līo no māran kān he gave
the man the p. — < *ā-dānā, or
hā-dānā, cf. Psht. anang (ovoLink
tree’), Waz. Psht. wēlāng, id.,
Av. hādāna-patā— (v. Tavadia,
Śāyast-nē-Śāyast, p. 133). Prs. anār,
rānā can scarcely be a dialect form
< *ādān. Cf. Chin. tan-šo, acc. to
i'īr Y, 'alr Mt, ßo (g.) yīlār m, or
LSIm belly (exterior). < Av. *udara-.
Cf. Sak. ìrā-, Psht. īrāi, etc. (v.
KZ, 61, 32 sqq.)
i'īra Ysh, 'alīro Mg, ti, *îlro (g.) calf
of the leg, i'īra B muscle. — Cf.
Wkh. īskamba-i-pāi, Par. s.v. īskambek-i
pāi, and also the Romance forms of
Lat. ventriculus mentioned by Goldber-
gger, Glotta, 18, 37.
al'arzīnē Ysh, ēnī p, lārsonē sh, ìo r, g,
'alarsn Mm, 'alr t, ti, 'alārsn (g)
threshold, Yp also footboard of
spinning-wheel. — siri, tāhē a° zh
upper, lower th. — < *adara-sayanaka-
lying below? Resemblance with Khow.
ambrorēnī accidental. V. yūvorsn.
al'vān Ysh, in yūr a° žiēṁ I extinguished
the fire.
alvōsta v. avlāsto.
wołox ribs.
əm encl. pron. 1 sg. V. § 205.
əm Ysh, Z also. — zo əm oγtīm. Prs.
am'bōy Yr cowife. Prs. ambōy, cf. Khow.
ambōxān. < *ham-bōgā? Cf. NTS,
V, 47.
am'bōh Ysh, r, g, u, əxž zh much,
many. — yauq a° the water is deep;
a° pūre many sons; a° aγt many
came; 'mind a° kyōyi these many
houses; a° peß xap fell much timber;
amboh-ōnī (?) hor kōret they did much
work. — Khow. ambōh fr. Prs. ambōh.
ambu'ro Y, amb'ro g pincers. Prs.
ambrōz 'eqgā Ysh a kind of pear. —
Khow. ambrez fr. Prs. *am(b)rō,
cf. "Prs." ambarūd, arbū, xarmūl, etc.
V. ìbrūo.
'umēd Ysh, sh, umēd G hope. Prs.
umid'vārō Ysh, umid'vār sh, mid'vēr r
pregnant. Prs. V. vočēzō.
im'eq Ysh, imõ sh, 'yimāqā Mt, (g)
linseed, transl. za'yūr (prob. brassica
campestris, cf. Vavilov, Agricult.
Afghanistan, p. 114).
im'eq Y, i'meq u, 'yimago Mm, im'eq kā t,
i'mayākā (g), 'yimayika g, 'yimayeka ti,
i'yimagā t, Z, yimago G, òega LSIm
wlāmek, Psht. ẑeq'm, gumākai, etc.,
Kurd. ẑeq (ușm). — < *wak-seh-(kā-
not *wēşā-, v. Benveniste, J.A, 1930,
Psht. waž'māi, Sodg. waž'max <
*waš(y)a-.
d'muno Ysh, sh, r, ão g, a'mun u,
'amīnggo Mm, ãa g, ãamīnggā (g).
amīng'gā t, amīng'ga G, MFB apple,
(Yu apple-tree?) — ão a'mun vo gəl
āvar Yu 'bring the flower from the
apple-tree'. Cf. Sgl. miēr, Wkh. mur.
and v. EVP s.v. mansa.
i'mār. : i'mūr Ysh, sh, yumara- Mm, t,
yūmra B to count. — i'mārēm Ysh,
i'mārōm sh, yumarem Mm, yu'marem
t. — Av. pres. hišmar- (mar-).
i'mār (f) Ysh number. V. i'mar.
amáiyo Yr, ɒyaga Mm neighbour. — Prs. V. gram'bišu.
a'maxno Yzh, 4 sh, 'amaxna M(g) aloe. — *a'marnaxa démin. of a'muno?
Cf. Psht. mání, V. § 96.
ái'nó Mm, ɒa G mirror. Prs. V. šišojo.
im Y, B, (y)ina Mt, ɒíno m, ɒe g,
ɒa (g), ɒe ti, ɒa Z, ɒa G blood. —
Cf. Sgl. wén, Wkh. wuxán, Psht.
woine, etc. V. Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq.
(*vohún- > *vhn- > vin- etc.??).

ind Yzh, r so much, ikada. — mox ind
ory ke'w Yr we have done so much
anişiša M(g) thought. — Prs. V. diš-
aniʃam Yah dress. — Khow. (from Ir.,
cf. Prs. jama).
a'nîmeq Ysh half (adv.), a'so suucâr ñat
vol'ño, a'sot 'sâro one half of the
horsemens rode upwards, the other
half rode downwards. From nım.
anár Mm, anár LSIm pomegranate.
— Prs. V. a'łano.
anu' Yzh, sh to bellow. — yavu a'nüvo zh,
yavo a'nüvo sh. — Cf. Skr. a-nu-to
roar towards?
a'naxno Yzh, ɒ sh, ɒx'mo r, ɒx'm g nail.
— Prs. nàxwn, etc., but why a-?
V. § 96. Cf. nàxún.
ang'ah(h) Yzh, r, g awake. — a'som zh,
ang'ahú u, you awaken (them); ëx
xum anga šuyam r. — Khow.
angah, angâ, from Ir., cf. Wkh., Sar.
(Sh.) agah, agâh fr. Prs. Cif. biwàre.
angahu: angahavd- Yzh, angâ- u to
awaken (trans.). — ang'ahí r 3 sg.,
ang'ahum, angahavdun zh. — Khow.
angahavc-
ingut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse.
— Khow.
ap'ir Yzh, sh, Mm, ap'ir Z before, in
front of. — 'nû-mon da'pír Yzh in
front of me; ða to a'set sh; ustâi
no marakan da a'so sh be rose in front
of the man, pêš-i ù. — Doubtful
whether with Z < Av. pairi (not
pairi- or parei), or < paœirya- in a
local sense. V. shapir.

ar'bâb Yzh headman of a village. —
Ar.-Prs. ar'bâb lords, used as a sg.
also in Taj. (Semenov, Mater. II,
44). V. čârwol.
'àriço Mm, t shrub with eatable berries,
strawberries(?). — Scarcely < àrinčâ,
(cf. Brahui ârín ‘wild almond’, Prs.
arjan, etc.).

ârđi Yzh floor. — Khow. (Lor.) arđi
middle part of a room. (But Kurd
ard floor < Ar.).

âr'yo Yzh, sh, ðo r, yu'go g, yir'ya Mm,
'go m, ir'ya Z lucerne, rikka. —
*ya'raškâ- (?), cf. Sgl. yurûk, Shgh.
yorj, etc. (v. Z s.v.).

a'rq Mgs, M, Z, G perspiration. — Ar.-
Prs. Cf. xul.
a'rq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor,
a'rak sh fruit-juice. — Ar.-Prs.
d'runo Yzh, sh, o'ruwo r, g light,
brightness, aruno B light, arûnuo B
lightning. — *á-rûxšâkâ. — Cf.
rûšân.

a'ra Mm, Z saw. — Prs. Cf. gir.
ara'roy Yzh, 'yûruy M(g) eruption. —
a'x ke'nom = Khow. ara'roy koman.
The Khow. word with redupl. from
Ir., cf. Prs. âroy, Sgl. arêk, Sar. réy.
V. EVP s.v. arüi.

ârûsö Mm, â'rus Z bride. — Ar.-Prs.
Cf. šâbuk.

arzömin Yzh, sh barley bread. V.
arzön, koskên, yadmin, ma'mun
and yeršío.
uru-: urwe.ai Yzh, sh, urwe.-r, urwe.-:
uru'wai M(g), urwe-Z, urwe-G to be boils (Z caus. urwe'ôn, urwe'e). —
yûûo urwe'ai Yzh, yauo urwe'ai r, urwe sh; yûûo urwe'ai vio (pluperf.),
ws os axel so shi zh. — Cf. Sgl. wâr'e,
Sar. wâraw-, Shgh. wûrè (v. N. Shgh. s.v.), Par. yar-e. *kurbw < *barn.
uris-: uris'd Yzh, r to spread manure,
pârwa parišân mëkianam. — uris'em,
ôdém zh, ôm r. — < *aava- (or
ov ô) rasaya-, cf. Av. ras.
urz-: urz'd Yzh, urz'ëved M(g) to stretch the arm. — urz'ôm, urz'âm Yzh, urz'ëved'âm M(g). V. urzyg.
urzûl Yzh, hurzûl sh, g, urzûl r,
urzûj (1) u, urzûg Mm, ôy g,
urzûy (g), ôyôg G, urzûg Z, hûrûh B right, straight, true. — urzûx kerem M(g) I straightened; do urzûj (êp) sun'dô Yu on the right (left)
shoulder. — < Av. urzû- not with
Ir. *urz(w)k. Not with Benveniste
(JA 223, 227) urzûj < *vôrzâram = Sogd. urzrû.

arzomin Yzh, sh millet bread. Cf. Prs.
arzemin. V. arzemin and yûrzon.
arziz Yzh, r, g lead. — Prs.
arz'ëvedë Yzh wood-carving. — Prob.
from the past ptc. of a caus. verb. —
From Khôw.??
as- Y, M, Z, G: âzhi Y, M, âzôy Z,
âzôy G to come. — asëm, as, a'zom
Yzh, asom, as, a'zof, âzôm, âzô(w)bi,
ôla a'voyit? when did you come?
na kôy a'voit? whom did you come
for? a'voit épâc they came back Yzh;
as, âzôm r, âzôm g, etc.; hasom
âzôyam, a'voit Mm, asom,
âzôyam t, a'voit ISly. — *a-is:

*â-gata-, cf. Sgl. is-: âyad. — Cf.
Tedesco, BSL 25, 53.

is-: yëi Yzh, sh, yis-: yôy Mm, yis-:
yôy G, (y)is-: yôy Z to carry (an
inanimate thing). — i'sim Yzh,
isom sh, 'yisam Mm; 'isa imper.
2 sg. Yzh; 'yâm Yzh, sh; yâi sh,
'yâm Mm. — tu wum 'isam no'mon
'kyên Yzh take this to my house;
wo dårû yâl Yzh they took away
the medicine. — Cf. Yazgh. ayan-
ayed, Shgh. yis-: yad, Ishk. uss-
weed, etc. to take away, Psht. yos-
to carry. Av. yasa- (Meillet, BSL,
24, 116).

as'kân Yzh, sh, B easy. Khôw. asqân,
fr. Ar.-Prs. isqân giving repose; cf.
Kurd. askân ease. Cf. a'sân.
asâl Yzh, sh, a'sal Mm, t, yim'sal G
this year. — Cf. Sgl. a'sal, Shgh.
astid, Par. âsir, Orm. asul etc. <
a's(a)rda- yim'sal < *ima-.
as'mino Yzh, r, u, qino sh, g, 'asmino
Mm, as'muna f. Z, as'mána G (lw)
sky, heaven—na as'mine, da asmino.
Prob. ancient lw. — V. pasmino.

d'ân Mm easy. — Prs. V. as'kân.
as'polan Yzh, sh, r stable. < *aspa-
dâna, cf. Av. aspâtâna. V. aste'aâna.
ast-: vi Y, M to be. — Y in all persons
as'tet (v. § 224). mon yû kothû astet
I have a book; mon yû wulo astet;
ôbl ste who are you? (?)
as'tiyo Yzh, 'astiah' B abuse. — a'o
k'â'nem. I abuse (Khôw. diš lô koman).

us'tada Yzh, sh, u'u g spider. — Prs.
ustad is not used in this sense, but
ef. Par. Voc. s.vv. di'wûék, ja'âlak,
'ya'fak; Skôld, Materialien, s.v. deslo-k.
Cf. ustât. V. dôrskû'yûs, zariskyo.
as'tâno Yzh, sh vestibule. — Prs. âsîtan(a).
Us'tuč-: us'tučai Yzh, sh, us'tučah B to jump. — Us'tučām-: us'tučāim zh, us'tučēm-: us'tučēam sh. — Us'tuč- is prob. originally the past stem of *uṣtur-, from which Khw. uṣtur- 'to flee, run'.

Us'tāt Yzh, us'tād G carpenter. — Prs. Cf. ustada.

Us'xādun Yzh awake. — *us + xādun.

V. angah, bidār.

-iš encl. pron. 3 sg. V. § 205.

Oš M(g) porridge. — Prs. āš.

Ašēo Yzh, āū p, āšēo sh, r, g. oš'kvo Mm, g. ʾa sh, ʾa (sh), oš'kva t, oš'kvi g, oš'kva G, ʾa Z, āšīe IShm eight.

Av. āšta.

Iš'ēpi Y, oš'kvi Mit. ʾašō t, g. ʾeškig m, yis'kig G, ʾāšk Z roof. — Dā išēch Yzh under the roof. — < *usēa-kataka-, cf. Sgl. kiskut, Wkh. iskakut, Yazgh. skād.

Išēo-miš Yzh week. — Cf. Bajui waš'mēd (Sköl), but Shgh. ʾuwa'mēd. Sogd. 'b̄mēd. V. miš.

Iš'ēn Yzh, ʾin(ā) r, ʾinē sh, ʾēšū g, ʾyis'kīna Mm, ʾīškīn g. ʾyī ti, ʾskyūn g, ʾkūn t, ʾšīkān G female breast. — Av. fšlāna-, Kurd. fatān, cf. Meillet, BSI, 23, 106, Benveniste, MSI, 23, 405. V. pislan.

Us'éeno Yzh, wūškyeno Mm place for keeping hay and straw (jāi ki kā mendāzā). — Cf. Sgl. uštin hayrack, Or. wūşt'en < *uwastra-dānā.

Usk Yzh, g. wūšk sh, r, Mm, G, Z, wu Mgly dry. — Av. huška.

Usk-mūšiko Yzh ankle-bone. — Numerous Ir. and IA names of hard and protruding parts of the body are compounded with a word denoting 'dry' ('thirsty', 'tinder', etc.). Thus, e.g.

Bal. wūšk hadd-, Badakhshi kāk-i-pā, Khow. chuć'ēki, Lhd. sukraj 'shinbone'; M šāxk-i-sar temples; Prs. xušk nāy throat, windpipe, etc., etc. V. wūškioista.

Usk-sāl Yzh year of drought, sāl ki barf na kard. — Prs. xušk sāl.

Ušun: uš'i-nāi Yzh to neigh. — yasp wūšunē.

Ašera'i Yzh gold coin. — sko yā ašera'fēn, zo ašera'ft. — Ar.-Prs.

Ašasto Yzh, ašosti pl. M(g) small shrub with red berries resembling grapes. Us'tum B voice. — Acc. to Tomasehek (p. 200) < Av. stōman, but prob. misunderstood for ʾstum I said.

Ušṭu Yzh, ʾū B brick. — Khow.

Uši(y)ār Yzh, huš sh, ušyār Mm wise. — Prs.

Ušā: ušāv Yzh, ušāw: ušād sh, r, wūšāv: wūšād Mm, wūšōw (g), wūšāc-G, wūšōw: wūšēv Z to call, shout. — Ušāum, wūšavum Yzh, wūšāc, wūšum r 'faryād mēkūnim'; wo mān 'pūrš' wūšāa sh call my sons; wo pūrš' wūšavat sh they called the sons. — < Av. *uš-srāvaya-, cf. Oroseh. šōy to read, Yazgh. ašaw-, Paht. šūrul (q.v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm. hūwūn id.), Prs. surūdan to sing, etc. Cf. Wkh. širaw.

Ušām-: ušād-om Yzh to churn. — Cf. firšōn- to shake.

Aštrē Yzh, āšē sh porridge, āš. — Evidently an IA lw., but no direct corresponding form in Khw. or elsewhere. Is Prs. atāla 'a kind of porridge' also of IA origin?

Aveda M(g), ab'da (sh) seventeen. — Prs.

Öed, öed M(g) ford. — *ū-hld- place
where one can place the foot? Cf. Wkh. avek ‘path’ < *ābdā-. *Mekr. Bal. bađāk ‘beach impassable at high tide’; Av. abda- (v. s.v.).

ađō, 6° p, ađōd sh, r, 6° g, av‘dō Mm, g, 6° a sh, G, 6° M, (sh), 6° t, ađes (y), 6° a Z, seven. — Av. hapta, etc.

av‘yūś Yzh, sh, u, ‘yivus Z embrace, lap. — šio da av‘yūś, do ‘yivus he put in his lap. — Cf. Sogd. ’pksy ‘flame’ (Benveniste); Shgh. bejuš armpit. < *upa-kasa-, or *upa-gausa- (cf. EVP a.v. ρέξ, etc.)?

a‘veši Yzh, ä‘beši sh, abeli B, avehıyi, etc., Z both. — woei 6° wøi łāmo viet Ysh they were both from one village; no a° purwir to both sons. — Av. ωvaya- (avaya-) = dev (dyer).

av‘lānd Yg hem of a cloak. — *upa-dāmanta-? Cf. lomadda.

av‘lāsto Yzh, sh, alvesto Mm, 6°sta l. Z sleeve. — *upa dastā-, or Or. (Lentz) abdost leather glove.

ašor. — ašor Yzh, sh, g, ašer: ašer Mm, ašer: ašer Z, ašar G to bring (inanimate obj.). — ašerum Yzh, 6sti u ašeram Mt I bring something; ašit Yzh, sh he brings; 63 čarwaṣkṣ ašor Yu bring the apricote; amboh màl ašar Ysh bring much goods; tūrāž a‘se Ysh bring the scales; ašrum Ysh; ašor no xoī kyēin Ysh she brought it to her own house; nev màlṣ ašer (ašer) Ysh they brought the goods; ašerum Yr I have brought; ašer Ysh he has brought. — Av. ašar-; cf. Sgl. ašer-, Shgh. vār. — ašor Yzh, sh, ašer Z to bring (animate obj.), to fetch. — zo yaqo

a‘vāz, a‘vāzīm Yzh, yaw-a‘vāzī sh, niske a‘vāzī sh I yawn; ‘uulo a‘vāz, a‘vāzd sh; wo mən šif ē‘avāzī a? why don’t you fetch my husband? avizd zh he brings; a‘vāz imper. 2 sg., a‘vāz 2 pl.; wulo a‘vāzd n u, gala‘vānen pānį ‘uule a‘vāzd sh. — Av. upa-az, but Peht. bōz- (bōl) to lead away, Shgh. bāz, Or. abōz- to send (away) < *upa-az.

av‘zono Yzh, sh, 6‘uno p, ‘yivzono Mm wooden ladle. < *upa-zāwanā?

av‘zaniko Yzh small wooden ladle.


a‘weṣp Yzh, sh, a° Mm, a‘wṣp Yg, o‘weṣto (?) r, a‘weṣp Mm plough-beam. — Cf. Sgl. āwṣp, Wkh. āwṣp. — Cf. Av. (upairi-) spā- to place at the top of?

a‘weṣto Yzh, dई‘ sh, ḍi r, g, ‘awṣto Mm, a t, ḍī (g) dark-leaved willow. — With wu < vu, fr. *d-pausta- having bark ?

a‘wāz Yzh noise. — yango ha‘wāz kit the stream is roaring; avāza kit (the trees) are soughing. — Prs.
once zon Mg hanging. — o kerim. — Prs. a wāz-im: a waz-om Yzh to hang up. — a wāz-3 sg. — Prob. < *ava-hanj-. cf. Old Prs. fru-hang- (v. Nyberg, Upsala Univ. årsskrift, 1931, 2, p. 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p. 198), Prs. a wāng(ān) hanging, etc. The relation to Prs. a wēz-, a wēz-ian is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between *a-wēz- and *ava-hanj-. —

i-xō Yzh, r, i×o sh, yaxa M, t, ti, "m, "d (g), yexa g, LSIm, ixa Z, yixə G, yixo B, yaxa MFB (+"s̩2= "yixoh") sister. (I cannot trace the source of G’s Y form yixwah.) — Posa. < *yxewa (cf. Sgl. yo xeai, Shgh. yax) < *h′aher (< *hweh). —

i×ogo Yzh, i×ogo sh, "yō g husband’s brother’s wife, g also co wife. — Fr. *xwahie+ -o and secondary suffix-yo? V. yana, yū-ulo. —

i×iko Yzh, ixigo g sister (demin.). V. i×o. —

ax-len Yzh, "on r, "eno (t.? g. yax-len sh, "len Mm, iyx-len g cold. — yand wo urvai vi, vos axlen xū Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold. — *aixa-dana, cf. Prs. yax, etc.? —

a×ri Y, "i pl. p. a×riād Mg, a×ri-go t, a×rīgyo m wild rose, briar, Khow. gigitek. — Cf. Or. aχar, Shgh. (Sköld) χαr id. (but note χλ), Khow. xurvi (lw.) wild rose, Prs. xar thorn, Skr. khar, rough; thorny plant. V. a×ri-gula. —

a×ur Yzh, sh, r, "ur g, a×ur Mm, o ti manger. — Prs. a×ri-gula Yzh wild rose (flower), a×ri-ku′uxa fruit of the briar, hip. — V. a×ri, krox. —

dreivat Yu in the end, finally. — da a. —

Ar.-Prs. xušū Y, "gš p, oxšū Mm, g. "a sh, "o (sh), wuxšū (g), axšū t, oxša Z, axše LSIm six. — uxes miš Yzh. —

Av. xesaš. Cf. §§ 94, 168. —

axšūn Yzh, "en sh, r, "on g, akšin B blue. — Av. axšaša-. V. habišt. —

axšēn-arē m, Yzh, axšē-wēt sh a kind of large duck. —

axšōw: axšōv Z to chew. — Z compares Ishk. šōw, Wkh. šūw, cf. also Prs. xasātan to chew, xasānidan to bite. —

axtašena Mm stable. — Prs. (also in Wkh. and Shgh.), from axta gelded, bull, horse. — V. aspolan. —

iya B perhaps. — Originally an optative 3 sg. of the verb substantive!? —

oy-, šū, š Y, dy: xū, ši- Mm, t, ay- xū Z, ay- G to go, to become, Z also to come. — oym, oyim, oim Yzh, sh; oih, oih Y imp.; som. šī Y; dyum, hái, šiam, šū Mm, t; vos do sūg, oym Yr ‘āli da kūča mērım’; so sāhā oim g I shall go to morrow; ku ō n where do you go? do kyo ayum, za da şhk-ro dyom Mm. Cf. §§ 85, 229 sq. — oy- from *ayaya- (or ø + ayaya-), a secondary -aya- present of the root ai- to go, cf. Par. ū- to come. Scarcely fr. *a-hat- (cf. Yazgh. bad- to go < *upa-hat-), and not, with G, borrowed from Prs. V. šū. —

ižē Yzh, īze sh, yįyja Mm, øyjo g. yįziō ti, yįja Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, mašk. —

ážáda-po'lang Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.

*źītoker Ysh, zh yester-eve, bēgā. — Cf. Sāmn. ńžī, Wkh. yez, etc., cf. Hor. a. v. dt.

ix'mul Yzh, sh, g, ix'ma r, yizma Mm, yəzmo ti, yizma G, ń̃x? Z (m.) firewood. — Cf. Av. aēzma-, Prs. hēzum, etc.

iziñe, v. ziñe.

*źor, v. hazār.

aźito Y, aō Mm, aźitā (g) Berberis chittaria. Prs. zarūāl, zaraṅg, zārīj, Khow. cōnew (cōnew jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor.).

*źaritā, v. zīt.

aźū̄yo Yzh, sh, o̅g, o̅g r. ńhīzzya Mt, wū̄̄g (sh), g, wū̄̄zyā (g), wū̄̄jzygo m, wū̄̄zyga t. Z, o̅gā G frog.

wū̄̄zyga < *wū̄̄zygo < Av. wāzya+ kā. — Cf. e.g. Ġilaki (de Morgan) ḡūzya ("rhous-rah'"), but Mazand. (Barfrush) ḡāk < Old Prs. *ādāyaka.

e̅ m, Y, Mt, Z, B, yī Mm, g. (g), yiś (?) (sh) snake. — Av. aēzī; cf. Max. aζīk 'ver de terre' (de Morgan).

aźda Mg, (g), 0̅dā (sh) eighteen. — Prs. ażder Yu dragon. — Prs. (similar forms in Khow., Bur. and Shina).

aź'yāl Y, zh, sh, aź'ga'lı B family. — do aą xabar češ? Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khow. aź'yāl.

ażēp Ysh wonderful, ajib. — Ar.-Prs.

uźer: uźer Yzh, sh, uťar: uźer r, uźr-M(g), uźyār: (w)źer m, wū̄̄z̃r: wū̄̄z̃r Z, ń̃z̃r G, wū̄̄z̃r LSI'y to perceive, to look. — uźer'm ēm este Ysh I am looking, uźer'm, uťar r, imper. 2 sg.; uźer ko yū kvei ḡuro ēstē Ysh he saw that there was a house there; ġeqk'ko uźer yū mič, loh mič šh the woman looked out for him for one day, for two days; uźer do ko yoi ko ń̃pōn rūpāyo Mm he saw that there was much gold in the house. — *due- (ńe-ńa-r)car- (cf. Prs. niğaridan etc.) or *jar- (cf. Yaghn. ńār- to regard, look)? Peht. ńūrīl may go back either to *han-kār- or to *han-gār.

dźūnýo Yzh, o̅j r, dźuńyāo sh, ńūyū̄yā M(g) burning coal, ember, qarib-i murda ki ū. — Apparently fr. *ńū-ńaːr-, *ńū-ńaːr-, cf. Wkh. ūnūryg. aźistāi Yzh, p ńūstāi sh is born, aṯjista B to be born. — aźist-este is being born, Khow. ažran; olo dā kvei ēda aźistāi Yzh there, in that house a boy is being born. — Khow.; note the remarkable retention of the Khow. inflexional form. Cf. § 231. aźëwun(?). Ysh to bear a child. — aźëwune-m ū tu you are bearing me, tu māra paidā mēkunī. — Khow.

'ūzūt Yzh, 'ūzūt sh, ġjūt B, wū̄̄jud LSI'y belly (interior). — Khow. ġjūt, ġjūt the privates.

B

ba Ysh in. — In the Prs. formulas: ba nām-e Xādā, ba ḫkm-e Xādām. — Prs.

bāi Yzh, g, B, LSI'y, bōi Mm, (g), bāi LSI'm uncle, tača. — Cf. Shgh. bāb, Wkh. bōč, etc.

bāi Yzh rich. — Turk.

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, ńū Mm, g, būm Z owl. — Prs. būm, būf; also Khow. būi

būi Y, Z, G smell. — Prs.

bū'ūqon Mm stinking. — Prs. *būi-i gand.
Vocabulary

bu'buka Yzh, ʻūk g, babuña a black and white bird, Khow. bu'buk. — Cf. Prs. bo'bak hoopoo, pewit, Wkh. bi'buk cuckoo.

bi'aban Yu desert. — In the Prs. formula b° bar b°. — Prs.

bo'buré Yzh, ʻe sh, r, ʻo g wasp, bobor M (sh), ba° g, bēber (g), bambur m humble-bec. — Prob. fr. Khow. bāmbur. V. surs-boburé.

bi'bát Yu windless (in Prs. formula).

bi'cāra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

bici'r-ən - bicirēnā M(g) to graze. — Prs., cf. Sgl. bēcēran- and Z bipēćōn- to twist, bispēr- to entrust and other lw.s with generalization of Prs. bō-v. bodaway-

bu'cayi, ʻu'i Yzh, ʻa'i sh bud, flower. — Khow. buchū blossom (O'Brien), buchūšik to flower.

bā'd Mm afterwards, after. — b° ʻo wan 'bād az ū', bāda hasam 'bād mēāyam', bād niāst. — Ar. Prs.


bo'da Yzh dyke, dam; ankle-bone; band Mg ankle-bone, banda m knuckle. — Prs. band. Cf. bot, troboda.

bā'dám Yzh, ba° sh, bo'dóm r, bo'dám Mm almond. — Prs.

bod'rūi Yzh, ʻi g, bodrūi r ugly, bad. — Prs.

bā'dār Mm off, away. — b° ʻūi he went off. — Prs. ba'dar.

bi'dār Mm awake. — Prs. V. bivārē.

: bo'dawa'y-am Mm, bidawā - bidawōy Z to run. — Prs. V. yāz.

bi'dīr Yzh large hammer, sledge. — Khow.

bē'gīna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs.

bāya Yzh, bāya sh, u, B, bāy Mm, G garden. — dō bāya sūi, hu'ro da bāya Yu; bāya ko'yet sh they made a garden; dō bāy da dram c-oi Yu don't enter the garden. — Prs.

ba'yaka (pl.?) Yah a small garden.

ba'yakes sūi (sg.) there had grown up a garden (gardens?).

ba'yālī Yzh walnut-shell.

buy'moz Yzh, bo° sh grape-juice, bō'maz B wine. — Cf. Prs. bīgmāz wine, bo° drinking-glass.


bōh Yzh much, very. — bōh ʃi'pi dau'let very great riches. — Khow.

bo'um Yzh : bohay-em r, boy- : bōy Z, : bahāi LSIm to kiss. — Cf. Sgl. boh, Khow. bō, bah, Bur. ba, Wkh. bā, etc.

bo'hor Mm, mg, ba'hōr Z spring (season).

— Prs. — V. fsidro.

bihu'sī Yu fainting. — dā'ru'-i b° a remedy against f. — Prs.

bāja Mm wife's sister's husband, ʻe jē g brother's wife (?). — Cf. Sgl. bojā. Kab. Prs. (< Turk.?).

bīaqōl Yzh, sh, ʻiq u, bēaq Z stupid.

— b° šīqiko u. — Ar.-Prs.

bakwy'jā Yzh, ʻōnda g, ʻānd r, nar- ba'kend sh male calf, 1—2 y. old. — IA; Cf. Sgl. baken'jāi, Gawar-Bati bākeyjā etc. Not known from Khow.

— V. ju'āna.

bīl Yzh, sh, bēl g spade. — Prs.

bōl Yzh the Pleiades. — Khow. (orig. "The Host, Army", cf. e.g. Hind. Kaepaci'yā: kapec 'crowd', etc.).

bīlēō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon. — Prs.
bai'fo-do Yr female cousin. — V. bai, lu-dó.
bál'yan Yzh mucus from the mouth, phlegm. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Sgl. bál'yam. V. nek'yo.

bölúlo Mm the mouthpiece of a blacksmith's bellows (?), kúra (cf. Prs. kúr a smith's forge?).
ból'und Yzh, and sh, r, g, Mm, g., ból'and Z, G high, tall. — j̩hánd b° os'let Yr he is very tall. — Prs.
ból'ár G to love. — ?
bótaxa Yzh, blax sh n. of a wild vegetable, growing in the hills, sanza.
— Cf. Bad. Prs. (Lor.) bilaxa thin?
bóca-um Yzh to collect. — Khow. blactimán, imper. blactcuc.

bambóji Yp beard of the maize-cob. — Said to be a Khow. word. Acc. to Lor. ambedi (δ = ʃ) is of uncertain meaning, but possibly refers to crops. Cf. Paht. bambil 'beard of corn' from Lhd.
bám-sezio Yzh n. of a shrub. V. sezio.

'bande Y slave. — 'banda-i xaki human being; tu Xadayan b° češ-a? art thou not God's slave? — Prs.

'bandawá: bandaweb Yzh, r, bandawá: ed sh to command. — Khow. bandéman.

ba'nafso Yzh, sh violet (flower). — Prs. banj Yzh, Mm, banj M(g), bánsh Yg holly-ork. — Khow. bánj.

bínás Yzh copious, complete. — dau'let, pu'sák, na'sen b° séi 'pur shú'.

bán'dax Yzh, p, bán'dax sh hollow in a large stone used as a hand-mill (for pounding rice in, zh). — IA?

bán'dox-ečuxo Yp wooden apparatus for pounding gun-powder.

bái-póð Yzh, sh male cousin. V. bai.
— Cf. vra'llin).

bar Yu on. In Prs. formulu šahar bar šahar, etc. — Prs.

bar'bad Yu desolate, waste. — Prs.

bar'rábar Ysh equal, similar. — dò to b° like you; yú b° alike; b° čt nët'ær it was not equal (in weight). — Prs.

bar'rábar xáxov Ysh, kšowo b° B midnight. Cf. Shgh. bàr'bar xáb (Sköld).

barq Mm, ti, Z, G leaf. — Prs. V. goqik.

bráviko Yzh, g bra'ko sh, r, Mm, bra'rika g, b'r'ka t. Z sparrow. — < *mra' < *mrq. (v. BSOS, VI, 440). Cf. Sgl. morqik.

barq Mm, g lighting. — Ar.-Prs. V. velívo.

bárík Yzh, bárík G, b'o Z thin. — Ar.-Prs.

bárán Mm, g, G, bór'an Mti, Z rain. — Prs. V. wári'ø, nové.

bó'rinj Mm, b-o G, bo'Z husked rice. — Prs. V. gorinj.

brút M(g) moustache. — Prs. V. értut.

bra'xá-um Yzh to knock. — Khow. braxé iman.

bar'zengé Yu demon, dw. — huvó do baya bar'zengë no'yor an ogre emerged there into the garden. — Cf. Or. (Lentz) bürzengü.

burz Yu tower (?), zh corner of a house, cár-burz B four-cornered. — rúyun da burz déh Yu pour ghee over the tower. — Prs. burj tower; cf. Shgh. burj wall (Sköld).

boriko Yp small, round basket, made of thick twigs (v. Fig.). — Cf. Khow. bélù, bélù reed (pipe) (Lor.)
Vocabulary

199

bār- : bar’ Yzh. bar- g, bar- r, bår- Mm, : bar’ LSly to be satisfied; barav- LSly to fill, satisfy. — Cf. Av. hampār-, Sak. hambāaJa filled, Prs. ambārdān to fill. r from past stem, cf. § 227.

brot Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, brok sh bud. — da pišcan b° g. — Khow. bļy, bļak bud.
bos kon- Yzh to weep (?).
bist Mm, t, ti, (sh), bist g twenty. — Prs. V. wisto.
bāstiko Yzh shearsers. — *ham-basta-, cf. Skr. sambaddha- joined, bound together (Prs. ambast(a) bound, stiff, etc.)?

baš Yzh, u, LSly a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force. Khow. V. § 256.
bāša Yg, bāšo Mm falcon. — Prs. buštā:um; bušter-o Yzh to win, to be victorious. — Khow. bāšēman
būto Yzh boots. — buṭa (pl.? ) l’o. — Engl. (through Hind., Khow.).
bīvāre Yg awake. — b° šom. — Prs., but older borrowing than bī’dār, q.v. Cf. angah, usṣūdān.
bīwo Yr, 0ayā Mg, 0og o m widow. — Prs. V. ud’ṣrveo.
bāwar Yzh belief, trust. — b° kenem. — Prs.
bu’xōn- : bixēd Z to read. — Prs.
baxš Yzh dividing, distribution. — Prs. ? Cf. :

baxš-um: bāyd-em and baxš-i-m Yzh to distribute food at a feast; baxš-um: bāyd-em sh, baxš-um: bāydm Mm, t, : bāydm LSly to divide, distribute. — tāaam bāydm sh he distributed the food.

— Prs., or genuine < *ham-baxš. baxšiyo Yzh, in ydm o b° a stream divided into many rivulets. — Perf. of baxš-. Cf. Khow. bāy, bāyγ minor channel of a river < Ir.

būs Mm female markhor. — Prs. Cf. Wkh. buz f. ibex.

bażär Yzh, bōzör Z bazar. — do b° in the b.; yai no bazären he brought it to the b. — Prs.

bożāi Yzh, bożēi sh bag, sack. — do yū b°; yū b° ašoraʃt sh one bag full of gold-coins. — Cf. Psht. bōjaʃt from IA (cf. Hind. bojā load?).

C

cēb-um: cēbāi-m Yzh, cēb-um: cēbāi r, cēb-um: cēb-em Mm, Z, cēb-em Mt to pinch (e.g. with the fingers), gazidan. — Ir. *čimīp (cf. Wkh. ēip- to pick?), or fr. IA., cf. Nep. cepnu to press, squeeze, čimānu to pinch (v. Nep. Dict. s.v.v.), Kshm. čipān pinching? V. cepio.
ci’gyerė Yzh mushroom, Khow. brangālu. — V. xarpušt.
cōkn Yzh, r, cōk g, skōn Mg, skīn (g), skon M, wkon Z puppy. — Cf. Wkh. skōn, skōn, Sgl. skōnok and v. Z s.v. and Tomasehek, p. 761, who compares Slav. *šenok (Russ. ščenok, etc.) < *skō (of Asiatic origin?). Y c appears to be secondary. Cf. the foll. word.
cōk’ena Yzh, cōk’na g, cōk’nakē (pl.? ) sh puppy.
calan’durë Yzh window. — From Khow.
calax’duri id., crossed with carendar door-frame.
cə’mmin Yzh what? — cə’ trik astet? ‘ci
cə’zast?’ cə’ šu? what do you say?
— Cf. ci and min.
cə’pəo Yzh, ce’ sh pincers for pulling
out hair. — Cf. ceb, v. müi-čino.
ci’pa’um Yzh to wink. — čamaf cə’.
cə’ra’u Yzh, δ’b sh, r, g, cə’ro’g Mm,
cə’ro’g g, cə’ro’g (g) male markhor,
“towoo” B wild goat. — Prob. borr.
from Kafiri, cf. Waigeli cə’w < *cə’w (?)
Kati šu’ru, etc.
cə’ro’g-vo’zo Mm female markhor.
— V. ‘matayo and bız.
cə’rho Yzh, cə’ro’do (perf. ptc.) g spark.
— Common Hindukush word, cf.
Khòw. cə’ro’, Wkh., Wershik. cə’ro’,
Ishk. cə’ro’xak, Sgl. cə’ro’xak, but also
Oss. cə’xar.
cə’ro’-s Yzh, sa’ (? r bustard (?) (kabutar
rang, kə mëzura, halal ast). Prs.
cə’da, — cə’da not in Prs. lexx.,
but v. Burhàn ud-Din, Karraran u
Bagaxman p. 122 -labelled pheasant, and
cf. Prs. cə’ra, cə’l bustard, partridge
(əra n bay horse, etc., ərəd by
colour < *gel-to? Cf. Walde—Pok. I,
440 sq.). Cf. Pahl. cə’ra’i ‘bustard’.
C
ċ’ai Yzh tea. — cə’ šom drink tea. — Prs.
cəi’m: cəid-əm Yzh, cəi’m M(g) to
sprinkle, cəy: cəy: Z to sow, scatter.
— < *haça-ha’y?炊
ći, ce, ć Yzh, etc., ci Mm, G, z not,
nothing, don’t. — ci muro eii he
may not have died; mən xismat
Č-kə’yəm I have not done any ser-
vice; kənə-a cə-kəni do you do it, or
not? yaši ṣəm ci-o Yr he is not a
good man; čeui — cə-šu ‘na raft’; cə
man malmin cə kənə-e Yr are
you not making me like this? ‘pilf
no-tə’ra čeui sh (the river) cannot be
forded; ci a’qəi Mm he did not come,
uc kə ci xio Mm ‘hec čeui na buł’;
no no-əf no xu’rən če astel there is
nothing (for them) to eat; tv če
(subj.), če tuə (imper.) don’t say;
č-kəni don’t do, say (na gu); na’axət
cə as don’t arrive late; ci dəle don’t
give; ci tabəc gədəi Yzh don’t beg.
— G s.v. compares Prs. (h)čè. Is či,
etc. an early lv. from Prs., or has
a parallel semantic development of
aica-čiit taken place in Prs. and
Y—M? Cf. Gypsy či any thing >
nothing. V. če.
če, či Yzh, sh, u, LSly what? why?
či B why? — če xəsəf-estə why are
you weeping? do bəy či čo-im Yu
why shall I not go into the garden?
‘ba či na məræxim’ mo xəp či kət? u
‘xəp ba či məkəna?’ tu či va-əm
dəhec? zh, tu va-əm či dehec? g why
do you beat me? tu či hory čə-kena?
zh why don’t you work? tu či šu’i
maf ci šaf? či = cə’min? žiui? Yzh
what (?) do you say? — Prs. — It is
often only the context which permits
us to distingusih between če ‘not’
and če ‘what’.
čëi Yr something, čəizi. — na to čeı
poçəım y I enthrust something to
you. — Cf. Madaglaśhti Prs. či(z)
thing.
ču: ču-də Yzh, sh, r, ču: cud g, jüv:—
javd Mm, jü-t, (g), jüv: javd-Z
Vocabulary

to pick, čuvida B to choose. — Cf. Wkh. čip-, čip: čuvid to gather, Sar. čev- Khow. capiman to pick, collect. čäk Yzh a kind of beetle, čäč r, g a long and slender, black and white wasp. — Khow. čäč grasshopper, malax (unknown to Lor., who has got čäč buzzing). Scarcely orig. Ir., cf. Orm. čänć 'bee, flea'.

cäd₁- čäst Yzh to fall, stumble. — čäst(äm) 'ellid(a)m'; čadem 'mëyal(a)m'. — Cf. the following words.

Scarcely connected with Phl. Psalter cäd- 'to shake', Bal. čandag (Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VI. s. 822. But note: čandag < Sindi čañghh-).

cäd₂m- čäd-i-m Yzh to throw in wrestling. — vz ešo čadem, durr. pres. 3 sg. čadeste; mën vilo čädim, mën čadem vrom čadíš. — Possibly < *hänça-hand- to make to sit down? Cf.:

cädim- čädi-im Yzh, sh to pour out. — yënjo čadem zh, sh I let water into an irrigation-channel.

cädur Yzh, sh, r, g. (sh also cädûr) turban, čöder Z. veil. — Khow. çädur turban fr. Prs. čadar veil.

cöf Yzh ceiling made of reeds. cögoō, v. kyogo.

cögul Yzh, cö r, 3 (pl.? ) zh, čuguli g hoof. — Cf. cüjali. V. sumb.

cüjali Yzh, sh, cö r, cüjali g, čuguli M (sh), čugul g, čug m, čang Z claw. — čiyū cö Yzh 'zad bu čäng'. — Cf. Sgl. čngul, Or. čängl fr. Prs. čangl).

cüjri Yzh, čukri M(g) rhubarb, cüjri Ysh sorrel (cüjri), čüjri r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs. čükri sorrel, Khow. čüküri small, sour cherries; Orm. čüküri rhubarb.

cüjš-um: čugšed Yzh, čugšed sh. čugšum-: čugšed Z to return, 'pas gasan'. — mir čugš'a zh return here, Khow. ači yari; čya (f) sh return and come; now čugšed 'pas gasñ'. — Cf. Sar. wašešb- < *awagap- ; Or. wëfas: wëfëd. V. yäi and čya-

cüpul Z. pit, ravine, gully. — From Prs. çupal plait, fold, wrinkle, and not açil, naçil sheep-fold as suggested by Z.

cükalpšt Yzh, g golden oriole, Khow. mayñon.


cülo Yzh, cö sh mane. — Khow. cöl. cöl Mm, ciòl g forty. — Prs.

cüluš Yzh, sh, 2lich g stirrup, B horseshoe. — yu čuluš zh. — Cf. Prs. čulu crooked.

cüla Yzh, sh, cül Mg, m glans penis; sari-kir; cül Z. G penis. — Prs. cül, cöl penis, cf. G s.v.

cülljänë Yp apricot kernel. — V. zir malë. cülljánë Yzh, r. g. ciklio sh weeping willow. — Khow. cikli.

cüllkrimo Mg n. of an insect, kirmuk. — Cf. Prs. cullák black beetle?

cülim Yzh waterpipe. — Prs.

cülija, v. kalliya.

cüm Yzh, g, p, LSly, cüm Ysh, r, LSIm, cüm Mm, G, cüm Mg, ti, Z, cü'm Mt, cüm (g) eye. — Av. čašman-, etc.

Note: Chr. Sogd. čim; cf. Oss. casm, cans window, mask.

cümañô Yzh, sh, cama B round brooch worn at the breast. — Khow. cama (also in Kalasha, Bur. and Shina).

cüm'derio Yzh, cüm'derio sh, cum' p,
frying pan. — Khow. Ćindorí, Ćindorí, Ćon’déri (ćumur iron+dol'ladle).

ča'min B how? how much? čemin B how, because. — č0 kenem? sh 'čiqadri, itširi (= či-tauri) bukunam? čiko konem?’ tu č0 vo xo niṣ nes kenे? sh how do you deal with your own family? mo ča'min 'čayra? u what kind of place is this? ‘I štari ša’
č0 ‘ší zh how do you speak? what do you say? čemin lūro B how far?
— če + min.
čumur’su Yzh spit. — Khow.
čikitiqyo B maid. — Khow. 'čumuq’kär.
či'nax Yzh, čex'mox Z firestone, flint.
— Turk.-Prs.
čan Yzh, r ča'na m, zh, g, ča'o Mm,
čano g newborn kid. — IA, cf.
Khow. čhəni, Kati čči, Pashai čhanik t., etc. V. nar'čan, čanoqo.
čen Yu? — čene-st (= če-kene-st’), čika mēkini’.
činę Yzh, ćn g, činino Mm cap. —
Prs.
ču'a'no Yzh, sh, Mm, čuo'no Yp threshing
fork. Cf. Sgl. apę'n?
čand Yzh, sh, B, čad Mm, čed G, čed
LSM how many? how much? some.
— čand paisa yurdet Yzh how much money
did you take? čand ādame?
čand k'imat ke ke'n max vo 'yuram
sh we shall buy it for the price you
fix — čan ke tu kenē, hivy dalem sh;
čo čand pūre (leyde) astet? r how
many sons (daughters) have you?
yū čad mix Mm a few days. — The
Y-form is prob. infl. by Prs.
čanoqo m, M(g) male kid, one year old.
— V. ča'na.
čina Y, ćar Mm oriental plane, ebenar.
— Prs.
činur'yo Yzh, sh, ćryo r, g, čunurgo (r?)
Mm, 'cindor'ya g starling, maina (acc.
to zh=brāğiko sparrow?). Cf. § 44.
ču'ya Yzh lime. — IA.
cinto B whip. — Prs. čanda (lex.)?
čep Y, čep u, čap Mm, g, Z, g left
(hand), Yzh, sh also untrue, lie.
do čep sur'do Yu on the left shoulder.
— Prs. čap.
čep'či Yzh, sh, B, čopik sh, g lie. — tu
čopik kene Ysh; tu čopik č-kene
don’t lie; čopik kyt va-mon Yg you
lied to me. — V. čop.
capé Yzh, sh, čap'či pl. p door-frame.
— Cf. Prs. čamba a large bar, spar,
diam curved, čafla curved, a vaulted
roof.
čpáč Ysh, očpóč Mm, ačpóč Z after,
back (adv.). — dukand'år čo ‘ši the
shopkeeper went back; ko wa-čo čir
mix čo asm if I come back after
four days; ści dalem čo ā-wōi. — Cf.
Wkh. sibas, Sar. zabō, zabūč, Prs.
sipas < *hača-pasā (not with Z <
*hača-paršta), cf. Tedesco, Dialek-
tologie, p. 212. — V. čpāč, wa-čpāč.
— Prs. čapči.
čpān Mm, čap'čan Z, LSI Mm shepherd.
— Prs. (č < r'č).
čáro Yr store-room for grain, ambār; p
hollow, pit in the čārrir (q.v.); čora
l. Z pit for storing grain. — čriem
da čo. — Prs. čula vault, depository
for grain, čār pitter’s kiln; Khow.
čari pitted from small pox < Ir.
čirē (či're) m, Yzh, ćiri sh, g, Mm, g,
Z, g, čirē Yr, ći Yu, Mti apricot
(prunus armeniaca), — wo čirēf yuđ
Yu; čo čirien u from the apricot-
tree. — Cf. Yazgh. či'rai. Prasun
či're, Kati 'ci'ra, Ashkun či'ra, Kshm.
cūr Yp cross-bar separating the strings of a pellet-bow. — Khow. čür.
corda Mg, (g) fourteen. — Prs.
cir-grinj Yzh, sh milk-ricē. — Khow. čir + grinj.
cir-išzen Mt three days ago, se rūz šud. — *čađr + ayan. — Cf. čir-išzen, and v. čurmū.
cerīt Yzg (g) a kind of cultivated grain or seed, dōna. — Possibly linsseed from which lamp-oil is prepared (v. Vavilov, Agricult., Afg., p. 114). V. čerūy.
cerīy Z, ẓ-p-lān G lantern. — Prob. an early lw. from Prs.
cir-giščē Yzh dried apricots. — Cf. čer and Prs. kēšā dried fruit, esp. apricots (v. Vavilov, p. 452), Psh. dried apricot.
cirk Mn, Z dirty. — Prs. v. kēš. —
coromī, v. čo oguščīko.
curmū Yzh, sh, čurmo Mn three days ago. — *čađr + ayan, nī < *čađheva + ayan as in most dialects (v. Gauthiot, MSI, 17, p. 151). — Cf. čir-išzen, pēurma, čurmosāl, čoromī. čur'mač, čor'mal Yp the wool on the spindle. — Prs.
cirom Yzh, in : na č no šuya near the river, pē-i daryā (?).
coromī oguščīko Yzh, 'čorī o' g index finger. — čoromī fourth, cf. čur'mī. 1. čuran'guščē.
curmošāl Yzh, sh three years ago. — V. čurmū.
čaur'guščē Yzh the index finger; g the four fingers, ġišt sh id. — Prs. čar-pāyālē Yp stone lid of the čaro (q.v.).
čarp'yi Mn, čarpāyi G bed. — Prs. v. čen.
čaršīr Yp elevated platform made of brickwork, in one corner of the house.
čarwēl Yzh headman of a village, čarbū. — Khow. čarwēlā headman of several villages (O'Brien). — V. arbāb.
cir'ešāqī pl. Mn, čor'vē Yzh the Milky Way. — Prs. čar'pāyā, Taj. čorvē sheep. Cf. LSIm čfūr-pālač (obl. pl.) cattle.
carx Yzh, g, p, Mg, čarx m spinning-wheel. — *Prs.; cf. čarē.
carz'zo Yzh avalanche of stones. — Cf. Wkh., Sgh. čarza id. < *Prs. Khow. čokūl id. (čak(r)a-la-) is a parallel formation.
carx'muš Yp handle, crank of a spinning-wheel. — V. čarx.
cärnu Yzh, a unripe apricot. — ča čerui čurwakč āvor Yr bring unripe apricots from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Sgl. čurwēčēl, Wkh. čur'wān apricot.
ces Ysh whatever, čes B, čēs LSIy what? — čes ke X₂ăi₂yēn lě 'čēs ke X₂ăi₂yē dād'. — Cf. če. — čes < *čes < čēštē?
ces Ysh, čes Z, G is not. — huč kuči čēs there is nothing, 'hec čēs neste'; yo virā mēn kifīn čēs this burden is not my husband's; tu X₂ăi₂yēn bānde čēs? are you not God's slave? tu do-u xabar čēs tu have you no news
about them? no xu'rân na'yen 'âeš there is no bread for eating. — Cf. 'èe, acc. to G compounded with 2š < Av. aâshâ-, but this is phonetically improbable.


câ'îr Yzh, p, LSLy (zh also câ'îr, c's'îr, p c's'îr), cîr Yzh, g, r, u, B (misheard for cî'îr?), cîr Mt, g, ti, cîr (sh), cîr m. LSLm, ëîz Z, G (also ëîfîr), cî'îr MFB, cîâîr Y, acc. to G (from what source?) four. — cîr miç Yzh, cîr wulc sh, cîfîr-pâlaç LSLm (obl. pl.) cattle. — Av. cahvârû, etc. Cf. § 102.

côf Yzh antler. — Khow. (Lor.) côf knob on ibex horn. Cf.:

côfè Yzh knuckle. — Khow. tôf knuckle, twig (cf. preceding word).

cuwa (= cû wa?) Yzh something. — mun ëz astel I have something. — V. êc, cû'îâ Yzh whip. — Prs. cûâïk.

caxt Yzh piece of wood used for tightening a rope. — Cf. Prs. caxîdan to twist.

ôîx-, v. tôx-

ôiy-, ôîy- Z to freeze, to feel cold. — Cf. Prs. ôîyîdan, Zaza ôî- to feel cold, Sar. paçi- to become cold, Orm. çák cold, and perhaps Khow. (Ir. lw?) ôôîk, êôîk (Lor.), ôôîk (O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z compares also Shg. ôôîy-. V. peîo.

êôy-, v. ôai-

êuèîya Yzh, ëâk zh, g, ëyake pl. sh, ëyêîy Mm, çuîgô (g) ëyê Z chicken. — Cf. Badakhshi ènêîa, Madagi. èuêîk, Prs. èuîa, etc.

ôîzû Yzh, ôîzè sh tea-kettle. — Prs.

D

da. do Y, Mm, Z, do Ysh, u, Z, ño G, etc., into, in, at, etc. — Y: lo'ëyi do kyièi he entered into the house; nùvur do kuèio brought it out into the street; nùâ (nù'ëîr) do kuèîo went out into the street; da yû maîtî sùi he went into a mosque; ño da ayëîuî he put it in his lap; za da-sâharo ñûm Mm I shall go into the desert; sùi darûn do kyoî Mm he entered the house; sùi na Çîtrâyî, da Çîtrâyî rësi Ysh he went to Ch. and arrived there; do ñûjûg swëdö Yù on the right shoulder; Èu'îzîr do kyoî ko õhôn rûpûyo Mm he saw that there were many rupees in the house; dà ìsçî Yzh under the roof; ño to ñûpîr astët Ysh he is in front of you; da ìlaçîô ñîgîo Ysh he took it out of (?) the bag; da ìnûrîat Yù finally: ño to ñûràbûr equal to you; — Prob. < Av. antarë (cf. Prs. dar) not with G, < Av. ña, Greek ñð. Cf. § 219.

dê Mm, g, (g), (sh), t, Z, G ten. — Prs. V. ños.

'dà-um: ñar-dîm Yzh to smear. — < *han-daw, Prs. ñûdûdan, cf. Av. frâu-daw. — V. sà-

dêbûl LSLy, ño m behind. — Prs. (early lw?) ñumbûl.

dadram, v. drun.
diš (ʔ) Ysh after, on account of — po yū hory diš ‘barā-i yak kār’; čir miš diš ‘ćār rūz bād’. — ʔ was not heard in any other word.

daf-: dawn Ysh, sh, daf-: dawn Mm to clasp, seize; daf-: dawn Ysh, Mt, daf- Z, dista B to fight; daf- Ysh, u, daf-: dift Z to catch fire; dista B to begin. — dafam, dafstam Ysh, dafam, dafstam Mm, t; xāpni dipšē Ysh I started conghing (caşpida kat-i mā); dafstod do hory Ysh they started working, caşpidan; lā mēn će dafam sh don’t fight with me, ‘kat-i man jag na tawād’; yūla dafst Ysh it caught fire, dar girift; vo (!) lažino dafst Ysh the wood-pile caught fire, suxt. — Possibly really two verbs: *han taf(ya)- and *han-dab- (*han-dafes, cf. Z s.v.v.); dagōni pl. Yr twins. — Prs. dagāna.

V. luānēkē.

degazaґē (pl.?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs. *dū qāza.

dahā-m: zī-m Ysh, sh, r, dəhā-m: zī-m, 
  dakh-um: zī-Mm, dō-am: zī-im t, de-
  s: ziyā Z, dəhā-: zīva G, deh-: zīa 
  LSly, m to beat, strike, place. — vito 
  daḥam Ysh, daḥām fto sh, zo vito 
  daḥām g, zo fto dōam, dōam et Mt; 
  zo vāi daḥam Ysh, zo vēi daḥām sh. 
  zo vāi daḥam Mm; tu ēi va-mēn 
  dehē? Ysh, tu va-mēn ēi dehē? g; 
  daḥaf zh 2 pl.; tu vōu deh zh, dea 
  sh beat him; zo/mēn vto žīm zh, 
  fto žīm sh, mōn vto žīm g, mōn 
  fto žīm Mm; tā vōmēn žīt Yr, tō 
  vōmēn žīt g, tō vōmēn žīt sh, žīt Mm; 
  žīo wof Ysh; mōn vto žīm Yg 
  (v. § 248), zo/mēn vto žīm vio r 
  (v. § 250); mōn vto žīm-stm g, zo 
  vito žīm-stm r (v. § 247). — žīo da 
  awyət Ysh, do ʻvyət žīo u he put it 
  in his lap; lažino deh Ysh build a 
  pile; vo žasp-pa lān līō u he 
  saddled the horse; mēnačē ŉeṭ sh 
  they planted fruitbearing trees; wōn 
  yulēn ŋīm r I winnowed it; ṭaʃk 
  daḥam (pret. da-ha-im) zh I fire a 
  gun; soro daḥam (xīm) sh I 
  manure; nīmekiyka daḥam zh I dive; 
  gab ʻdēah sh speak; vrūtī ŉe baš sh 
  if he cuts his beard; mōn do žū to 
  to gap g thy word struck my ear. — 
  ŋī < Av. jata-, with dak- etc., cf. 

Cf. especially Sängisāri de: ześ to 

beat.

dukgān Mm, dehqān LSly, m agricultural labourer. — Prs.

duk Yg the wheel of a spindle. — Prs.

dūk woman’s spindle.

do kveō, v. kuiō.

dukkān Ysh shop. — Ar.-Prs.
dukan’dār Ysh shopkeeper. — āi ď;

dō yurd yū alānō; șelo dukanañar.

— Ar.-Prs.

dala Mt marmot, weasel. — Prs., cf. 
Sgl. dala.

dal-am: liš-m Ysh, dal-um: li-šīm sh, 
  r, u, g; dal-: liši (liš) Mm, t, z, 
  dal- Mg, ; liv- G to give. — no/mān 
  ces delum? what shall I give him?
  no/wōn a’mono dalēm Ysh I give 
  him an apple; namon dañe, nā man 
  del give me; na-mōn ēi dalē don’t 
  give me; dəl 3 sg., dəle 3 pl., zo 
  gārē nāyēn dalzm zh I give him 
  assistance; mōn namōn nāyēn liším; 
  yān naməf nāyēn liš, lišet 3 pl., 
  yū aśāno li vio Ysh he had given 
  a pomegranate. — Av. daba: dāta,
I threw the grain into the corn-bin;  
\textit{koryo o'gyur drái (driyo) zh the hen  
lays (laid) an egg; yarzo dróm sh  
I shave (!) my beard.} — But cf. also:  
\textit{yn}^\text{m} \textit{dröim Yzh I sow; dröyam}  
\textit{Mg} I shoot, aim at; \textit{dröim}  
I throw into the threshing ground,  
I thresh: \textit{drái LSIy, de ráe LSIm} put ye on; \textit{derye LSIm} threw; \textit{dröy}:  
\textit{dröy} to throw. — The material  
does not enable us to decide whether  
all these forms belong to one verb  
(\textit{dröit}: \textit{dréi}), or not. Note that  
Khow. \textit{dréik} (\textit{< Ir.}) means ‘to pour  
out, to throw, to sow’ and also ‘to  
shave’. — \textit{Z} compares Av. \textit{dréwāya}-  
‘to make to run’; better \textit{< *han-dá}.  
Cf. \textit{déro}.  

\textit{daro} \textit{Mm,} \textit{gy g,} \textit{ra-Z} valley. — \textit{Prs.}  
\textit{V. ko'sá}.  

\textit{Pro-im}: \textit{dru'si-im Yzh, dro-im: dru-im} sh,  
\textit{dró-un}: \textit{drío-im g,} \textit{déro-un}:  
\textit{dr'éi-m r, déro-am}: \textit{déréy-am Mti,}  
\textit{dré-un}: \textit{déri-y-am m, derau}: \textit{dériy}  
\textit{Z, d'éraw G, duriya B to fear.}  
\textit{dériy-am vio Yr I had feared.}  
\textit{< *han draw}: Cf. \textit{dri}.  

\textit{dári} Yzh, \textit{a'ti} sh, \textit{u medicine.} — \textit{dí}  
\textit{bihu'ti u; wo dí la men aist sh} I  
possess the remedy; \textit{cos dári vio}.  
\textit{Prs.} Cf.:  

\textit{dárii} Yzh gunpowder. — \textit{Prs.}  
\textit{dáré} Yp looking around, vision. — \textit{Prs.}  
\textit{didá}.  

\textit{dir} Yzh, sh, \textit{dir} B, \textit{yu'dúr}, \textit{yu'z} Mm,  
\textit{y'dúr} Z other, another. — \textit{dir} \textit{ma}  
another man; \textit{yu'dúr sál Mm last}  
year. — \textit{< *antára-} (with \textit{á} from  
alára-, \textit{kutára-}), cf. Sak. \textit{hamdára-},  
psh.t.nor, Wkh. (Hayward) \textit{“dirikh” (?).}  
Cf. \textit{§ 166}.  

cf. Shgh. \textit{dád}. — Reg. the dissimulation  
in \textit{dál}, cf. \textit{§ 52}.  

\textit{dál} Yzh, sh, \textit{dál} p the hopper of a mill.  
— \textit{na dülén}. — \textit{Prs.}  

\textit{daul'dád} Mm rich. — \textit{Prs.} \textit{V. bái,}  
akábur.  

\textit{dálk} Yzh, sh, r, \textit{dálk} Mm, \textit{dék} Z, \textit{dálk} B  
lean, bad. — \textit{Prs. dalq}.  

\textit{dilmil} M(g) straw, ear of corn. — \textit{Prs.}  
\textit{dulmul} unripe grain, cf. Panjshiri \textit{tut-i-dilmil}  
half-dried mulberries (Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh.,  
p. 23).  

\textit{da'lin Yzh below.} — \textit{yú ma'ra že dí'ayói,}  
— \textit{da + lín < *adánna}, cf. Sak. \textit{dina}  
below.  

\textit{daulat Yzh possessions, riches.} — \textit{mán  
dí}; \textit{míst sko dí}. — \textit{Ar.} \textit{Prs.}  

\textit{dál-x} \textit{tīgar Yr n. of some entrail.} —  
Cf. Sköld, Mater., 261 \textit{dil-tīgar}.  

\textit{dám} Mm bellows. — \textit{Prs.} \textit{V. pu'ine,}  
dom Yzh, sh, B breath. — \textit{yú dom sh}  
suddenly. — \textit{Prs.}  

\textit{dámálén Yzh at noon.} — \textit{dó + malen,}  
\textit{do'mámó Yzh, dammémó B large drum.} —  
\textit{Prs.}  

\textit{dànemél pl. Yzh foot ("hem") of a  
mountain, dàman-i kóh}. — \textit{Prs.}  

\textit{dána Yzh, dà'ná G wise.} — \textit{Prs.} \textit{Lánawco B.}  

\textit{drái} Yzh hither (?). — \textit{wo ma'ra drái}  
aváze bring the man hither (?).  
— \textit{Cf. dram.}  

\textit{drí-m Yzh, drí-m: drí-o sh, drí-em:}  
\textit{drí-m r, drí-a-m; drí-em Mm, drí-em}  
\textit{g} to pour into, throw (into). —  
\textit{yaúo da zu'um (= drím) Yr I}  
pour out the water; \textit{mařakén háy da}  
tárau druó sh the man threw the  
money into the scales; \textit{drio, driot sh}  
\textit{‘andáxtian'}; \textit{you drieam da cáro y}
Vocabulary

dur Yzh, g, Mm, dør Yah, r, B, G, dør Mt, dør, dør Z to-day. — 'dur lero pədə əsom Yah I have gone a long way to-day. — Cf. Sgl. nér, etc.?
da'rīγ Ysh, u alas, afsōs. — hāi d° — Prs.
də'rak Ysh cognizance, perception. — marakən d° əsūi the man did not perceive it, mālum nā šud. — Ar.-Prs. dark comprehending, finding out; cf. Wkh., Sar. darak, Shgh. de'rak.
drīl Ysh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream. — Khow.
drām Ysh, u inside. — da-drām līm, da-drām əsom Yzh I enter; də bəy də-drām ə-oə u 'dar bəy darūm na rau' dramen LSly inside. — <
*antarahmi?
drūn Yr, g, B, drūn sh, drūn zh bow. — Khow. drōn.
da'rūn Mg, ti, Z belly. — Prs.
da'rūn Mm, (g) into. — šii d° də kwoi m; nə da'rūna (g) inside. — Prs.
druz Ysh all, complete. — d° muslim. — Prs.
drušč Yzh, sh, dvr° g, društə ro, dvrisk Mm rough. — Early lw. from Prs. durūl.

drušd-əm Yzh, drušd-əw-ən— G to terrify. — V. d'ro-
da'ruxfəto Yzh covering of the smoke-hole. — Cf. Prs. xufta curved?
droxtum Ysh, r, g, Mm silver. — Khow.
— Note that the word was also used by Mm.
druz Yzh, g, Mm, B, d to Yr, dō pl. sh, druxt Mti, drv° Z, G tree. — druxtə nūzet Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind). — Prs.
dar'yā Ysh, əyā Mm, G, əyə Mti river. — Prs. V. yawo.
dōrz Yg weaving. — d° kənəm I weave. — Prs. darz seam.
dozkəw'yuə Yzh, sh, əryūsh, r weaver, spider. Cf. § 193. V. ustada.
dəsto Yzh handle, hilt; əltə Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs.
dust Yzh, ēust Z, G friend. — Prs.
dəsk' Z steppe. — Prs.; early lw.
duš'mon Ysh, əman Mm, də Z enemy. — Prs.
dū'owə Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs.*də-ubə, cf. Shgh. dəəuv.
— V. līved, ləkowa.
diw'eo Mm, diw'eu (g) torch. — Prs. diw′eu deodor.
dwəzda Mg, (g) twelve. — Prs.
diz-əm: dizd-əm Yzh, 'dzə-m; 'dzəd-əm sh, dizda B to bury; 'dzəm, dizd-əm Mm : dizdo LSly to gather, collect.
— dezdət Ysh they buried. — *handais-, Skr. saṃ-đh- a heap, mound.
dizo Yp, in pālof d° squatting, 'yak jāi lukuni'; Khow. blacave 'collect'. — Prob. from diz-
duзд M(g), Z, dozd G thief. — Prs. V. yāl.

D

dišan′we Yzh cotton thread. — Khow.
dišonu (Lor.) cotton fibre.
F

fīta Y, a Mt, fīyō ti, (g), o a m, fīyō g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, fīya G, fīyā m, Z spade. — *sāyaka, cf. Prs. fīh oar, spade (not with Schwyzner, K, 63, 56 < pad-1). Wkh. pēi, Shgh. fe, Or. fai, Sgl. fī, Par. phī, Sāngisāri fīfe, Mazand. fī, Talish hiya.

fsē-im : fsē-yā-im Yzh to cleave, tear asunder, fē-im M(g) to cleave (a log), fse'se-im tore asunder. — Cf. peqgiy : peqgiy- Mm to cleave? — V. pōtiśā, and cf. § 238.

fsēnā-um : fsēnāwē Ysh, fšēnā-um zh to put away, hide, zīgā mēkwim, yūrd, fšēnāwē she took (the cat) and hid it.

fīgyike Yzh, fīgyīko g, pālīki (? r, faghka B, faglēf (obl. pl.) LSHy song. — f. rām Yzh I sing; f. rā g 'bait bokām'. — *bāhang- *abi-hang-, cf. Georg. hangi melody (lw); Goth. sigswan, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf. Bloch, BSL, 31, p. 62)?

fīyigo Yzh, r, gō sh small, wooden spade. — V. fīa.

fsyīko Yzh, gō go, r, ifkgīo B alone. — (ik)k < *věk < *aivaka-, cf. Sar. invj.

fsō Yzh chip of wood.

fro-ū : fri-ū Yzh to melt. — *warfu (ar'ū) fro'ū the snow (the lead) melts. — *fra-ū, cf. Skr. li.

fūm : fat-ūm Yzh, sh, r, fūm- fat-ū g, fūm-ūm Mt, fata B to catch, Khow. dominman. — fāto we porNy Ysh he seized the mice; fōt xh he seizes. — Cf. Bad. Prs. fārtād to want?

*fāru Yzh, sh mill-broom. — *frū-ru, cf. rīfu?

far'bo Mm fat. — Prs. V. laū-ūk.

frīyō Yzh, r, frīyō sh, frīyā Mm, oīgī, oī-ūgī m, oīga t, Z fleas. — *frūš-ūk- kī, cf. Psht. uerē, Yazgh. frēś, etc., (cf. Z s.v.).


frāyūl Yzh, sh, r, frāyūl Biz Mm, frāyūl lal m sieve for grain (acc. to Mm used tor mu ≠ k). — Cross between Prs. farazbiz and yalbīl. Cf. Wkh. fraza biz.

frāyām (=*lī) Yzh, for- g, frā- sh, r, frā-īm B, frā-īama LSHm he-goat; frā-īmāy Yzh, g, frā-īmāy (g), frā-īmāy Z he-goat, one year old. — *fra-gāmaka-; cf. Psht. warīmāi male kid: Par. rha-ām spring. Similarly Psht. māngāe young of sheep or goats born early in the season: māngāi autumn (< summer). — *pra-gāmā also in Kaširi; cf. Prasūn pāmū, Kati prōme, Wāgī. prāmā kid, one year old; possibly also Pashai plāg he-goat, Gawar-Batī plāg goats (coll.). * *fra-gāmaka- (not < *pra-gānaka)-.

The following words:

for-gomēk Yr female calf, one year old. — Cf. Wkh. for-gōmē (lw.? id., and rōgūm. Note the place-name Fergamūn in Badakhshan.

frāyūngō Mm, frə-yūngō g, frə-yūngō (g) he-goat, one year old. — *frāyūngā-<, cf. Sgl. for-gōm. V. preñjō.

frēm Yzh it may be, bākad, vii. — wos wa šūi no tat kyēn-a, da kyēi šī formā-ā? has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in (my)
house? da xâna-i mā bāša; dukan′där formiš, kuat′in f° ... whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, ...; vooko cos khitam formo (= eii) will there be some money? Cf. LSIw ze ferme ki à-im I may be. — Prob. Prs. imper. farmāy. V. § 254.

formo′um Yzh, : formišțom Yzh, sh, g, : formisk′om Mm, formik′ Z to forget. — d próvum ke formo′um Yzh I fear that I may forget, formik′om t perf. — Cf. Wkh. ramūs, Prs. sarmās, etc. Acc. to Henning (ZII, 9, p. 185) the root is *muš-, not mpš-, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm. šmāt, Par. nhūmun, which point to a root in y. Cf. § 132.

farang′fuk Yzh European rifle. — *Prs. fors′- Yzh to spit, fris′- frisīy Z to blow one′s nose.

frās̄piaiy Mg rafters. — Cf. Prs. farasp, frāsāb, farasib the main roof-beam, Kohrudi rasb ′tir′ < *frā-spū. farāsro Mo, forsāra MFB, cf. LSI pšaro down. — Cf. the formation of Lat. praeceps?

frudē Yzh muzzie, snout. — Khow. frozh, in its turn fr. Ir.

forz̄me Yzh, o g, o'z̄om sh, friz̄im silk. — *Prs, cf. with f. afrīz̄am, and فَرْيْزَم (Garāsp-Nāma, 603). — V. vriš̄um.


forx-o′m: forxi′-om Yzh, : forxi′yo g, furx̄: furx̄y Z to stool. — *fra′xiya, cf. Wkh. rux̄, Ishk. yarx′ 'excrements'? fƯ̄y-om: fƯ̄y-om Yzh, r, : fƯ̄y-g-om sh, sā-im g to stand up. — fs̄i′ zh imper. 2 sg.; ṣpāc na t̄ f̄s̄i′ sh he rises after you; f̄s̄iyo hu′ro he rose here. — f̄s̄i′y- is the perf. stem.

f̄sidro Yzh, sh, g, r, psi′ B spring (season). — *upa-z̄arād̄- (v. §§ 127, 165); cf. EVP s.v. z̄arlaś (also with *z̄arad′-) and Zaza wasārī, Maz. avasor, Sak. pasāla- (with *sard′-).

fürse′siya Mm, f̄üz̄si′yo g a small insect, locust (which makes a noise, sadā mēkuma). — Onomatopoetic word.

f̄skŏ Yzh, p, g, f̄sko sh, f̄sko′ k̄ r, f̄ska Mt, g, o′ū (g), f̄ska m, f′i ti, f′i′ t. Z, f̄ska G nose. — Cf. Sgl. f̄sek < *fuz̄-k, connected with Prs. pōz, etc. (v. Horn, s.v.)?

f̄skaf′-surv Yzh, f̄sko′ surv′ r nostril.

f̄shī Yzh very soft, ripe fruit, f̄sh B rotten. — < *frūy < *upa-xš̄ita, cf. Bal. š̄aš̄ to rub away, Oss. išxiin, fes̄suym to be rubbed off (Shgh. š̄um hare < *xš̄ita-dum̄ba′), Skr. an-upa-kš̄ita- uninjured.

f̄shr̄m Yzh, g, f̄shrm sh, f̄for̄m Mg, m, f̄shrm G, šerm B shame. — Av. f̄sharma′, Sak. ksar̄ma′- (Bailey); cf. Benveniste, MS., 23, 402 sqq. — V. šarm.

f̄sh̄v-um: f̄sh̄v-um Yzh to suck (used about a child). — *upa-z̄ōp, cf. ku′vā.

f̄šā′ Yzh, f̄šāy′ sh short-breathed.

f̄tlo, v. tu.

f̄šana′, v. f̄šinā′.

f̄xa-um Yzh, f̄xav-: f̄xav Mt, f̄xā-um: f̄xav-um ti to shear sheep. — *apa-x̄ab′-? Cf. Sar. p̄x̄av- (and Slav. xabiti to destroy?). V. p̄x̄av-.

f̄xot-: f̄x̄ti Yzh, xat′- LSIw to seize,
believe; faxat- : faxatiy Z, LSIm to
agree, consent. — Cs faxatiyo Yuh
she did not believe it, na girift.
ˈʃaːxtaːɡa Mm, ˈʃaːxtaːɡa g ring-dove, ˈʃaːxta.
— Prs.
fyəˈk(ː) Mm, fəl g lie, untrue; cf. fəl LSIm
intention? Sarcely < *apa-hadya-
ˈfiz Yuh, sh, g, u, r, Mg, (ɡ), t, ˈfiz ti, t
fuz Mm, fuz B breast, forepart of
an animal. — Cft. Wkhn. ˈp'uz, Sgl.
puz (?).
ˈfizˈyaːsti Mt collar-bone. — V. šāiko,
paˈrūːyaːsti.

G

gabˈdəːm Yuh to open (a door).
gadəː Yuh begging. — gɔ ˈtsəːm I beg;
gɔ bəˈɛn give up begging. — Ar.-
Prs.
goˈf-um Yuh, goʃː : goʃ Z, : goʃ LSIm
to kiss. — Cf. boh.
ˈɡurt Yuh sulphur. — Prs.
— zo aˈmʊn vo gol ˈ:`awr. Yu pick
the flower from the apple-tree; gulˈɛ
kɛˈːt sh they planted flowers. —
Prs.
gül Yuh, sh boil, small-pox. — Ct. gul,
and Khow. isprəū flower, boil.
gül Mm, g, Z, G dumb. — Prs. gəl
stupid. V. kür.

gulˈɡun Yr red. — Prs. V. sərəx.
gulˈrəːmən Yuh a kind of poplar. — V.
raˈmaːno.
gilˈsəs Yuh, sh, ɔˈsəs Mm, ɔˈsəs Z cherry.
— Prs.
gulsambarə Yuh n. of a flower. — Ct.
Khow. gulsamˈbər red convolvolus,
gulˈi sambär, gulˈi jafari; Palola
gulsambar; ct. Prs. səmbul hyacinth.
galaˈɛn Yuh, əˈɛn u shepherd. — yu
gɔ ˈviː; gillaˈvlən vo naql ɜrəd u.
— Prs. galəbən.
guˈnə Yuh sin. — mun ɛs gɔ? — Prs.
gəˈnəsk (pl.) Yuh straw of wheat or
maize. — Khow. gənasək.
gungˈəastə Yr dumb. — Prs. gung. V. gül,
kür, cf. kəˈɡaːstə-
gap Yuh, g word. — gab dˈəh sh, gɔ
dəsh g speak; vo mun gap ɜrəd sh
hear my word; mun do ˈyu ɜo to gap
speak your word into my ear. — Prs.
gɔˈro Mm, ɔ g, ɔ ə Z knot. — Prs. V.
yuˈrəx.
gəˈraɪ Yuh Kaşir silver necklace. —
Khow. gəˈraɪ.
gir Yuh, g saw. — Khow. V. arrə.
gard Yuh, dry, rotten, Khow. ronj. —
lor. suggests that Khow. rənə ‘a
disease of corn in which the leaves
wither’ is the word intended. Prs.
gard dust, etc., is not known to be
used in this sense.
gˈrədo Yuh, gird Z round. — Prs.
gordˈum : goʃˈum Yuh, u, gerdː : gaʃ ˈ Z
to turn round, become, gaʃtan. —
gordə zh pres. 3 sg., goʃənm u I be-
came; kovəyə goʃə u she turned into
a dove. — Early lw. from Prs., cf.
Sgl. ˈarət- (with ɣ, also, if correct,
in gəsə ə b to return), Khow. gərd-
but Psht. garzədəl to walk about
with ɣ. (< Prs. *gard-).
gɔˈɾaɪ Yuh, sh eclipse. — Khow. grah.
garm Yr, gərm Mg, Z warm. — Prs.
V. pəʃə and larməi.
gəˈɾiːʃə Yuh, sh, əˈbeʃənə g neighbour.
— Khow. V. amˈsəyə.
gəˈɾiːʃə Yuh, r, gəˈɾiː g husked rice. —
Khow. grinj fr. a Prs. dialect. V. buñunj.

gir'vän Yzh, ²hän sh, gir'ibän r, ³au Mm,
girivën Z shirtband, collar. — Prs. V. hadänne.

guśeśw Mm, guś m, guś-worä M(g) earring. — Prs. V. ġařik, kadrenz.

gat Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc. to p the beams surrounding the smokehole of the Chitrani lantern root. — Khow.

guś: guwd Ysh, g, r, u, : guwd- Mm,

(guśā): guwed Yg to put fire to.

gox Yzh hollow; sh, g, r, Mm stem of a tree. — Khow. gox hollow, hollow tree.

(ġuy): Mm to knead. — *han-gaus, or, better, *han-ġüš (v. § 132), cf. Prs. ġaša kneaded, mixed, and v. ġagagv.

(ġüya Ysh just as, as if, thus. — 'ęya da Dra'us no 'vio he was as if it were in Drosh (as far away as D);

wise ġuša këzh now do like this, alti amī këre bušen. — Prs. ġuša.

(ġvīb, ġvīp Yzh, Mt, ġip LSiy lost.

(ġūš Yzh, ġūš M(g) he was lost.

— Early lw. from Prs. ġumb, gum.

(ġvīb). Yzh to sink (tr.), ġibvad g.

gībōv Z, ġibvad B, LSiy to lose.

da ġūšo ġvībōm Yzh. — V. ġvīb.

(ġvīb-tenikę Yzh, ²g g mosquito. — V. maxšē.

(ġvēr-s). ġšē-cem Ysh to walk, to turn round, ġšēšk Mm to turn, pass; ġyar: ġšēšk' Z to pass over.

(ġu ād miši ġšēškvet Mm a few days passed, ġaš; auqāt-iš ġšēšk he passed the time, ġusarān-iš šud.

— *Prs. Cf.:

guśer- ġšēš- Yzh to forgive, r to pass, ġusāšan, guśer- ġšēšk Mm to pass (tr.). — Early lw. from Prs. ġidār-,
or from some dialect form with -y-, cf. Madaglashti ġyāšt, pret. of ġyār-to leave behind. — Cf. also ġyōr-:

(ġyēt Z to carry across, etc.

gaz Yzh ell. — Prs.

(ġwaz M, m, g, Z ford. — Prs. V. pilf.

(ġušarān Mm livelihood, means of existence. — gō či šuš. — Prs.

gat-ād-ma B, t, ³o m, ³y (g), ³s (sh) scorpion. — Prs. V. kumə̃mo.

ġrē Yzh, sh, gōdc r pickaxe.
Yadom-ro'vo Yzh wheat-harvest.
Yad'min nay'an Yzh, sh, yadom'lin n° Mm wheaten bread. Cf. Gandumun n. of a place (Eranshahr, p. 228). V. arxd'min.

Yafa Z. fat. — Cf. Tajiki gauz, gaza fat, thick, Badakhshi yaus thick (stick), Shgh. 6afo.

Ye'yo Yzh, g, y6° sh, y9° p, y7o r cow-house. — Cf. Shgh. ye'id, Psh. yufo < *gau-kati'. V. po'irur.

Yik Yzh, sh, yik r, y6k g penis. — < *guNuka-t. Cf. EVP. gen (and Psh. marz-gun). V. § 117.

Yik-skowdum Yzh circumsion (prob. pres. 1 sg.). — Cf. skowd- and v. na'irved.

Yu'-kii-y6 Ysh ear-wax.


Yu'elo Mm yoke-rope. — < *yu'elo? V. frai'yo.

Yu'lat Mm, g, y'ak G, yu'laq Z pellet-bow. — yu'laq skuta 'pusteka Mm (?). — Taj. yu'lak (cf. Z s.v.), but Psh. yu'le, Bal. galol, Lhd. lw. yululi. The IA words mentioned Nep. Dict. s.v. guleli are borr. from Psh.

Yu'leq Yzh dwellap. — Cf. Psh. yu'laq 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?

Yal'tan: yaltand Yzh to roll (tr.). — Psh.

Yalu Yzh, yalu sh, yal'v r, y6l'g, y6l'v Mg., y6l'g (g), t', (sh), yol'v m, yolv Z, G, yalf LSIly, y° m dog. — yalu ron ve Yr. — Av. gadva.

Yamin Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lutkoh (paqain ast); sh pulse from which roasted flour (talkan) is made (yami); y6m Mm 'dona miil-i mu'ya, soxal'. — Cf. Vavilov, Agricult. Afg. pp. 114 gomun(y) 'Ervum Evrilia'

(but acc. to Desmagions, Dict.Prs., s6xol, s6xol: Hind. arhar Cytinus cajan), yu'mino Yzh, g, y6'm° sh, o'ru'mino r podex, anus; y° ro'y g anus. — Cf. Wkh. guh-ruda guts, v. ro'li.

Yu'nia Yzh, yunu'r, yuni'i sh, yun'i g (pl.), yun'i Mm, g, (g), ti, 'yuney m, Z hair. — yu' y° zh. — < Av. gaona-.

Yu'nigo Mm, xni'gga G sneezing — mun yu'nigo I have sneezed. — < *x/nai's, cf. Psh. isn'essa, Psh. n'ai, Yazgh. i'ni'. Oss. ñanir'in (onomat.)

Yu'niko Yzh, yu'niko (pl.? t door-hinge. — Cf. yu?.

Yanil: yanel'i Yzh, yanil: yanil'i sh, yanil - g to beat, to bellow. — voso yanime, yanel'i zh, yaneli-a sh does it beat? voso, yanco yanilo g. V. anuv-, py'ir.

Yar Yzh, sh, r, yar g. r stone, hill Mm, G, yar Mti, g mountain, hill (Mg hill-top); Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av. gairi-, Psh. yar mountain, Par. gi' stone, etc.

Yar Mg adulterer, kat-i zan i diga mëkina. — Psh.

Yoro Yzh cluster of grapes, Khow. yu're.

Yu'vi Mm, Yzh, sh, r, y°g, y6v'rai Mg., (g), ti, o'vi m, Z, o'ai G earth, dust. — Cf. Yaghn. y'rek, Sogd. y'rek (not with xe- as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 586, but Yazgh. xe'rik); possibly also Sak. griham clay.

Yu'ori-pi'x Ysh clod of earth. Ct. pi'x ('*ball' < 'bullet').

Ya'ribo Yzh poor. — Ar.-Psh. V. lur'ico.

Yar'bil Yzh, sh, o'in r, yar'bil p, Mg, Z, yar'bil (corrected from o'in Mm) mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm). — You y° konom Yp, y° yerdam p, o'en yar'bin êzim r. — Ar.-Psh. — V. frash'il.
yar'basë Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf. 

yar'wë.

yar' Yzh, sh, g, r, yorg Mm, yarx B heavy; yorgâ f. M(g) pregnant, foetus (da darûn-i zan ast). — Av. gaurv;
yer'ånû Yzh whirlpool, eddy. — Khow. 

yer'dnû, yer'd, in its turn fr. Ir. — 

Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.

yurû'vang Yr grey, dustcoloured. — Cf. 
yur'wë.

yurû'um: yurûd-um Yzh, r, yurûm: 
yurûd-um, yurûd zh, yurûm: yurûd-

um g, yurûd sh, : yurûd u, yurûam: 
yurûd-um, yurûd Mm, yurûm: yurûd-

um t, yurûm Gm, yurûd: yurûd Z. — 
yurû 2 sg, yurût 3 pl. Yzh; 

max wu yurûm sh we shall buy it;

zo lebar yurûm sh, yurû(h) sh, u, 
yurva g imper. 2 sg.; wu men gap 
yurû sh hear my word; yurûd yë 
alôno sh, yu to xai xai yurûd um, 
yalûl yurûd Yr, yurûdum perf. u, 

yu yurûd Mm. — Av. 

grab-, etc. V. §§ 129, 151.

yur've Yzh, sh, g, r, yuô Mm, ôô g, 
yorôa (g), t, ôô ti, yor'wa G, ôô Z 
throat (exterior). — < Av. grivâ, 
or < *grwa (cf. Greek dén, etc.)? 

yar'vadn Yzh yeast.

yurû-wû'wa Yzh Adam’s apple.

yu'vë Yzh, ôô sh, yu'vë r, yuô g knot. 

— ôô ke'nêm zh. — *grdaya, Prs. 

giriô (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 25), 

Yazgh. yrawô, Sak. ggratha- (?). Cf. 

Prs. (dial.) yil(a)c < *grdaeti- 

Balk. 

garacë < *grandaeti-

yori-bombur Yzh large, yellow wasp. 

Khow. yôli-b’ümôr.

yurûcâ-um: yurûcâd-um Yzh to swallow. 
yûrîkë (pl.) Yzh earrings. — *gauasa-

bytaka-. V. gušwör, kadrôm.

yur'p Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep (water). 

— Cannot be connected with Phl. 

gavr, etc.

yur'paka pl. Yzh the temples. — Cf. 
yurp. V. pox'yaq, sâzek-i-sar.

yis Yzh thread made of goat’s hair. 

— Av. gašsa-, etc.

yisê Yzh plaited bottom of a bed. — 

Cf. yis.

yûskôn Yzh, g, r, ôun sh, yûskôn Mm, 
yûskôn g, ôun Z cowdung. — *gau-

sakana-. cf. Par. sa'tôn, Wkh. sa'tân, 

Orm. (g)skan, etc.

yâšê Yzh, u, ôi sh, g, r, Mm, ôî Z, 
yâsh G good, well. — wîn isto ke 
yâšê Yu he said ‘well’; yâsh 

âdamô r he is a good man; nic yâsh 

kit zh the rain does good; yâsh kã 

g boil it well; mai yâsh these are 
good. — Cf. Prs. gâš delicate, hand-

some, TPbl.nw. gâš- to be happy?

yûs Y, yûs Mn, z, g, Z flesh, meat. 

— Acc. to G, fr. Taj. yûs(t), which I 

have not been able to trace, and 

which must, if it exists, be of E.Ir 
origin, just as is the case with Par. 
yûs. — yûs and Psht. ya'sâ < 

*gaušär- a form remodelled from 

*gauš-ta, (Prs. gošt, cf. Av. aostta- 

and aosttâ- lip), cf. Sak. gûš'ta-


yu'evë Yp, ye'veya Z wooden trough. 

— *gauš/paka-, cf. Norw. dial. kaup 

wooden bowl, etc. (v. W. P., I, p. 581). 

Cf. also s. Sgl. yôv.

yuvô Yzh, p, LSIy, ôô Yr, g, yowo sh, 

ôô M, yôwô m, ôô g, ôô (sh), 

ôô Z, yâ'wâ G cow. — yauw anaw 

Yzh, ôô yanûsô g, ôô bayaz kîteste r 

the cow bellows; yauw'vaxêm sh I
bring the cow; mo γασο sh this cow;
γαν γαστόν (lo keσμ) r I bound
(released) the cow (poss. γαν m. in
some of these examples?). — Av. gav-
γασκό Yzh, γανο sh, g, r millet, γάλ
(Panicum italicum). — Cf. Prs.
γασκόν(a), Shgh. jāuauns, Bajui
jwάκ worrying (Skold), Kurd. gāris, gōris,
Saka gāsuā, Par. gāš, s. 2 s. with
different suffix, Paht. yūšt (cf. Paht.
wēšta 'hair': Av. vairos- ? V. yūrzuν.
γασκό Yzh a room.
γασκό: γασκόν Y, LSIy, m to run.
—I. p. γασκό, cf. Yazgh. γας-, Shgh. 2σ-
to run, Oss. γασκόν, qazzin to play,
make display of one's horsemanship.
μνάζ; cf. also γασκό to bite, sting
(EVP, s.v. 2σζ); γασκό- shrub, etc.
(v. Sgl. yūz); *gāza- fat (EVP, s.v.
γας, cf. Khow. 2γά, Yazgh. 2γά fat?).
γασκό Yzh, sh, g very dirty.
γασκό Yzh, 2σδ sh, 2σδ u to
make to run. — wes yasπi γασκόν
sh 'aspara dauāndan'; yasp yazveda
bas u; ōγα γασκόν zh (v.s.v.
pago). — V. yūrzuν.
γασκό: γασκόν Yzh to stumble. — Cf.
Wkh. γατ to totter? Connection
with Old Engl. eucaician 'to quake',
etc., is possible.

H

hādē m. and f. Yzh, hadē LSIy, hadda
anduq, Sar. enda. Cf. tāla, idiko.
hadēm Ysh, a° r, an'dām Mm limb;
a'dām Yr body. — drust adām Yr.
— < Av. handāman-. Khow. hadām
has the appearance of being a lw.
from Y!

hauz Mm, hauz t, aud g lake. — Ar.
Prs. hauz, Taj. ḫAVED. V. 20i.
hūy Yzh, sh, LSIy price, money, pūl.
— mā xōnam, 'na tō hūy dalām we
shall buy it and give you the money;
čan ke tō ke, hūy dalām Ysh whatever
you do, we shall pay the price.
— < *wahāka-, Prs. bahā. Khow.
wāy > Wkh. wāy, borů from an earlier
form of the Y word? Cf. Brahlui
(< *Bal.) gwači commodities <
wahāki- (?), Oss. wēwi 'sale'.

hukm Ysh command, order. — ba hokm-e
Xadaγan. — Ar. Prs.

hāl, v. māl.
hāla Yzh polo-stick. — halo xodām
bāzi kardam (°). — Cf. Khow. hal
goal in polo fr. Prs. hāl.
hauz Ysh (garden) wall. — Khow.
hauz(w)al court yard (Lor.), Panj. haveli
enclosure for cattle, etc., < Ar. Prs.
hīlak Mm flour-sieve. — Turki elek,
alak. V. yārūl.

hālāl, 2 ār Ysh lawful. — hō mudurh
ken. — Ar. Prs.

hauz Yzh, sh sweets. — Ar. Prs.
hauz Yzh scabbard. — Khow. hauz.
hauzādiy Mm out of breath. — *an-anīka-
f. Av. anī- (: anī-) inhalation.

hēnu Yzh tamarisk. — Khow.
har Yzh, Z all, every. — Prs.
hu'vē Yzh, sh, n, wu'v, 'u Mm, 'u Mm Z,
wura LSiM, hûrê B there. — uûr ko yûi kvei huro astet Ysh he saw that there was a house there; fsâyo h° he rose there (da amin jâiis); rë'stet h° Ysh they arrived there; h° da bâya r, niûst uuro Mm he sat down there. — Av. anâdâra, Psht. sêar, Kurd. ôra.

hargeno Ysh on all sides (?). — h° haulem pesgîet they built a wall all around it. — Cf. har?.

hory Yzh, sh, ory r, hör(g) g, ory Mm, ary t, arg Z, LSiM work. — zo wum h° konom Ysh I do this work; po yû h° did sh 'barâ-i yak kâr'; hör konem g, 'arg ike'nam Mt, hörkun B work (*hory kën) arkipôm G work (for *arg kiriim). — Cf. Wkh. yark, Sgl. arî, Phl. ark, etc. V. Barth. Miran. Mund. I, p. 10; Bailey, JRAS. 1930, p. 18.

harkô Yzh, 'hâ' sh upper part of the back, between the shoulders. — Turk. arqa, cf. Sgl. ar'ka, Khow. ar'qa.

harko'yasté Yzh spine.

hôrk Yzh scar. — Khow, holk, hôdâ (Lor.).

hasîneath Yg collar; os° zh handkerchief. — Khow. (h)osêrni (Lor.) handkerchief.

hosta'ganu Yzh, osta'gané zh plough-handle. — Khow. hosta'gâni.

hai'wân Yzh animal; sh mad; ai'nôn G animal. — Ar.-Prs.

ha'zâr Yzh, a'zôr r 1 000. — Prs.

'hâzer Yzh a sigh. — h° xisëcim I sighed. hazor'câng'golo Mm centipede. — *Prs.

K (Q)

ke, ko Y, M that, when, where, if, so that, who, whatever. — Cf. §§ 210, 261. — Prs.

kiô Ysh hard work, labour, duty, ploughing, kulba. — na 'xâyi k° kit he gives himself trouble; agar na 'max 'kitet k° za'rûr 'sûi if it has become a duty that they should speak to us (agar ba mâ gap zadan zarûr suda ast). — < *kâ(r)ü? — V. § 132, cf. kugo.


kû Yzh mountain; kûh bar kûh u (in Prs. formula). — Prs. V. yar.

'qâbol Yzh strong. — Ar.-Prs.

ka'bût Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm, g, ti, Z blue. — Prs.

kaç Yzh a kind of silk or cotton, 'paxta'wärî, sh nilan (= pila?), g spider's web. — Prs. kaj silk of little value. V. kaç-kurma, kaç-tôy.

'gaçio Yzh, ka'cio sh scissors. — pa k° vaçtef dea sh cut your beard. — Ar.-Prs.

ku'êto Ysh street. — ni'$â do ku'êto go out into the street; do-ku'êto zh outside, B without; de-ko LSiYy outside; d° tóm zh. — Prs. kû'êa.

kaç-kurma Yzh silk-worm. — V. kaç.
kaḍīr, v. xaḍīr.
kaḍ-žoly Yzh cloak made of kaḍ (q.v.).
kaḍīū Yzh, ko o r, koḍīū g cucumber. —

Prs.
ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar.-Prs.
ka'dran Ysh earring. — Khov. kari'dreni.
V. guškni, yuţiřiķe.
kafeelī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum.
— Cf. Brusheški (Lor.) -askāpun id. (as heart + ḫhaṇun spoon). Cf.:
kaфеē Yzh, g, Mm, őčo Ysh, kaфеēa
t, Z, ővi G kaфеē B spoon. — Prs.
V. nar-kafēī.
kaфеēliy Mm stockings. V. širābė.
kaʃila Yzh, kaʃile sh caravan. — Prs.
kaʃaʃtur Yzh cage. — Ar.-Prs. qaʃas + tūr (q.v.).

kaʃē Yzh, g, őştō sh, kaʃkə r, kaʃkō
Mm, őa f. Z, kaʃa G shoe. — Prs.

kaʃo Mm plough. — < *kšakā, ef.
kio, qiuqi? V. §§ 132.
qiuqi Yzh, p, őaż sh, kiøj r, őaży g,
qio M, őio g, (sh), queqy) m,
kuʃ Z, kerqy LSIy, kia m, kuʃb X
bull.— Reg. the unvar fricative v.
§ 33. — Cf. Sgl. kuʃkū, Yaghn.
(Ujfały) kewish, Saraghlanı (Z)
kišo 'cow'.— Derivation from *kšakā-
improbable. Cf. kiša.

kaʃo Yzh, Mg throat (interior of). — V.
ala, stiuriq.
kaq Yzh letter. — k' kero he has
written a letter. — Prs.
ka'ḥal Yzh lazy. — Ar.-Prs.
kuhno Yzh, kohnō sh, kūna Mm,
kūnaga Z old, ancient. — Prs.

kāk Yzh, r thirsty. — Prs., Taj. qāq
dry. V. trušna.

kākā Yzh, sh, r top of the head, kaka
g back of the head, Khov. khāk.
— Cf. Badakshi kāk-i-pā, Shgh. kāk-e ling
leg above ankle, and v. ušk-māžiko,
sāzek-i-sar, wuškiostia.

koko Yzh, koko Mm, kōki (g) aunt,
koko B father's sister. — But cf.
Prs. kākā father's brother.

kūkō Mm, kuika g, ko o ti, kūkāka G,
kūkāka Z stone. — Genuine (cf. Wanji
cup stone), or derived from Prs. koh?
ka'kīk Y cuckoo. — Khov. kākē, Sar.
kakkuk, Turki kakkuk.

kāk-īm: kalki-im Yzh, ka'kāv-amer
, kēkām: kēkām m, r, 'kākām:
ka'kām (ka'kām) g, kēkām:
kultı̊ G Mm, kāty- Z to boil,
cook (Z only intr.). — γaśi kakā Yg
cook it well. — < *kā? IA? Cf.:
ka'tyo-: kātyōd- Mt, kātōv-: kātōd Z to
boil (tr.).

kāk-i Yzh, ke o sh, kākī (?), r, kākē-ga
Mg, kāgō g cooked, ripe. — Cf.
kākā.

kūkōa Yzh, oia r, otyo sh, Mm, kōtva G,
kūkō B short. — IA., ef. Shina
kuha, etc., Wkh. kaž, Sgl. kif.

kākvaro Yzh, oāro g Kāfr dagger.
IA, ef. Gawar Bati ka'āro, etc.

ka'la Yzh, sh, G when (interrog. and rel.)
— ke la a'oyot? tro keēi kala o'oyot
when you come to a house. — Av.
kaša.

qala Mm, g fort. — Ar.-Prs. V. ıx'o.
ku'lač Yzh, qołč Z fathom. — Prs.
kol Yzh, p, kulf Mm, ti, qulf Z lock.
— Ar.-Prs.

kolyo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vege-
table, kūlyō M(g) vegetable, eaten with
porridge (birūn-i ăs mendāzə). —

kwarda-, ef. Prs. kina (r) but
also written كوده بق ل. sweet esculent herb, licorice? Or cf. Kalasha kola 'chive'? kala'kori Yzh wrinkles. — Khow. kala-kali (Lor.) wrinkled.
kala-may'zgo Mm, ə'iga Z brain. — Prs. *kalla-mayz. γαλίν Yzh, kαλίν sh, g, u, kαλίν Mm rug (?) — Prs.
kαλάντ Mm, kαλάντ ti pickaxe, mattock. — Prs. kaland. V. γρίζη.
kαλάπο Yzh down. — Καλάπο Z turban. — Prs. *kala-
pič. V. γα'δαρ.
kαλύν Z soot. — Cf. Wkh. kat-dit <
kατα-δάτα.
kαλόγα v. κε'λεύ.
kαμ Yzh, g, r, kαμ sh, kαμ Mm palate.
— Prs.; cf. Khow. khåm.
kυμα Yzh harlot. — Khow.
kυμίω Yzh big basket, carried on the
back.
kαμ-λαδ Yzh, ka° g back-tooth. — V.
kαμ, lad.
καμανεκ Yzh bow for teasing cotton. —
kαμ-δαμ 'γάλα μέκινα', Khow.
bičesiman. — Prs. kamunča id.
καμάνι Mm rainbow. — Prs.
V. μιρα-αελαστο.
καμάρ Yp pouch for gun-powder.
— Cf. Prs. kamar belt? V. kutiă.
kamar-band Yg belt. — Prs. — V. su-
molán.
κιμάτ Ysh price. — Ar. Prs. — V. hiy.
κιμί Ysh, Z affix of the predic. gen.
V. § 214. mον-κάν, ta-κάν amaf-kân
($ 203), amon-kân, amaf-kân, etc.
($ 206), koi-kân ($ 210).
κε-καν: κεδ-καν Mm, καν: κεδ. Z to
dig. — κεδo vο αρμίν dug in the
earth. — Av. kan-
κεν-κε: κε-καν Yzh, sh, u, καν: καρ-γ, καν: κε-καν Mm, καν: κε-καν
καν: κε-καν. V. (κε-καν) m, (κε-καν) Z, καν: κε-καν
καν: κε-καν G to do. — κενε sh 2 sg., ε-κε-καν κανε sh you cannot (na melani); φιτ, κφιτ
3 sg., κεναμ 1 pl. sh, u, κενε 3 pl.
sh; κεν επερ. 2 sg. sh, κενε 2 pl.
sh, u; xo{sane κανε sh make merry;
κανε κανε κανε I worked; wo κανε
καλας κανε sh you released me;
κενε κανε sh I have done; κινε κανε he
was doing. — Av. καν- (<καναν).
The element (γι), which appears in
some of the M forms, can scarcely
be an ancient prefix (wu-).
κονι- Ysh, in νος na xa'yin lo'zo 7ονυμ
now I shall have a castle made for
myself. Or: let me now make . . .
— Causative or subjunctive?
κονόμ: κονόμ i-m Yzh, κονόμ: κονόμ i-m
g, κονόμ: κονόμ i r, κονόμ i yam
Mm, κονόμ: κονόμ Z to copulate.
— Z compares Prs. καν, but cf. Orm.
καν: καν, Caucas. Jewish καν,
which point to a contamination
between καν and the verb 'to do'
used euphemistically (cf. Horn, Np.
κιντάκα M(g), κιντίκα, κινικα Z small
girl; κινκέ LSm girl. — Somehow
related to Prs. kaniz(ak), Aromanian
κανατα, etc. *kanyacί > κινι?
κάνακ Yzh, sh, kind Mm plough-share.
— < *kanado? Cf. Prs. kananda
hoe, spade or instrument for turning
up ground which cannot be ploughed.
With dissimilation Prs. kaland pickaxe, and further kaland, kulang (through contamination with the word for 'crane'). But cf. also Psht. kunda plough-share.
kund Mm blunt. — Prs. V. mīkav.
kandraq Yzh trench, ditch. — Khow.; cf. Prs. kandag, xandaq.
kundūt Mm dust-storm.
ka'noyiko Yzh wart.
kunj Yzh Mm corner of a house. — Prs. V. burz, šuugā.
ken Yzh cave. — Khow. kën.
kun'juk Yzh, kun'juk sh, g wooden bowl (larger than a padristo). — Khow.
kun'jasto Yzh, g. kun' j sh, kun'jasto r, kunj'Av Mm, t, g, kun'g' Z, kun G deaf. — Av. karana, Psht. kūn, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in gungstū.
ka'nkafo Yzh iron kettle for porridge (not recognized by zh). — IA?
kap Y, kap Mm, g. (sh), kap G, kap B fish. — Cf. EVP. s.v. kab. The -p renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh. kūp').
kop Yzh, g. r, kop sh, kob Mm little, too little. — kop sūi Yzh it became too little; huq kob no'g' sh the price became too small, kam šud. — < *kam(o)na, Av. kamaa, etc.
kupor, v. pukor.
kar'. kišē. Yzh, kašē, kaši'i sh. : kišē Mm to sow, plant, kōr: kišē Z to plough. — gu'le kišē'et Ysh they planted flowers, pāśidan: kat zh he plants. — Bad. and Taj. have kār': kāšē, not *kišē, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable. Cf. Sgl. kār.
kir Yn, in ē-kir kēne you cannot. Cf. ikor 'konām Z I can. V. ken.

'kār. Yzh, 'kār. r to cut down. — Cf. kār 'dah.'
kūr Yzh, kur sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. kar.
qā'īb Mm, g near, close. — mo kyāi qī g this house is near. — Ar.-Prs. V. nazītāk.
krābāq Yzh wool of lambs. — Khow. kābrajī, etc.
kārbosa Y, kārbosakā pl. sh, kār'วาša Mt., (sh), kāwāškūy Mm lizard. — Prs. kār'basā, ē-pāśa, ē-pāša, etc., cf. Sgl. kār'ūšik, etc. — V. z'gārm̪yā.
kūr'bas Mm blind. — Cf. Prs. kūr. V. 'yāde.'
kārgā maker of wooden troughs and plates, tabāk-trāš. — Sareely fr. Prs. kārgah workshop! But cf. Psht. kāra large wooden vessel?
kōro'yunu Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick. — Khow. kōro'yūnū, kōro'yānu (Lor.) tick.
kor'yūn Yzh, ē-ūt sh bramble, siāh-xār. — With ē-yūn cf. Prs. kūnda log?
kar'ōz f. Yzh, g. ē-'ōz r, kār'gās Mг black and white eagle, Khow. bizbar. — The M form is a modern lw. from Prs. kār'gās, cf. Sgl. kār'gōs. With z also Sängisārī kār'gāz, Brahuī kārgāz.
kārāb Yzh. — V. ukāb, šiż.
kār'gāsp Yzh small, uneatable fish.
kār'm Yzh bug which eats the grain. — Prs.
kur'mo Y, žu'yuš kā g scorpion, kur'ōmo Yzh, kur'm Mm insect (?), kūr'm Z worm. — vo kā pīš'to Yu he asked the scorpion (gažām). — Genuine, cf. Prs. kirm, etc.
kur'mikā Yzh bee. — V. ag'min-kur'mīkī.
kārum Yzh, ē-wān sh army. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word
supports Fr. Müller's derivation of kārēnūn < kāra (Horn, Np. Et. p. 185), which has been rejected by Hübsemann (Prs. Stud., p. 25) and others.

ki'rá Yzh Kafir cheese. — IA (e.g. Pashtoi ki'rá), but not Khow. (cf. Ashkun Voc. s.v. ce'la).
kur'si Yzh, g. chair. — Ar.-Prs.
ka'rášat Yzh, g. r, ke'o sh, 'korost Mg. t, 'ka' m, ke'o Z. G hide, skin. — Cf. Sgl. korost hide, Psh. kvasa felt. (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart, Caucasica, 6, 32.
kur'so Yzh Angelica. karešuv : karšedλ. Yzh to stir (soup, etc.).
kur'út Yzh ("not made in Lutkoh"), g. Mm. to Yzh dried curds. — Prs.
kor'us Mm cartridge. — Ind. fr. French.
kervon'kus the morning star. — *Prs., cf. Wkh. karvēn-kus.
kervasē Yzh, kar'bos Mm., o'ös Z cotton. — M fr. Prs.; Y fr. Khow. kar'vas (in its turn from Prs. karbās, which is of Ind. origin).
'kriio Yzh, ker'o sh, ker'o g. k'ir'yo r, 'k'ir'ya Mg. t, o m, 'k'ir'yā (g), k'ir'ya Z, k'ir'iya G hen. — *k'iriyā, cf. Prs. karg, Psh. cīrg, Wotyak (Iw.) kureg, etc. But cf. Shgh. ēq, ēqū.
kor in kor da'ham, šiēm Yzh, kor dam t to fell a tree: pa k'ory skastem zh I telled. — < *k'ītya. — Cf. Sgl. kūd kew.
k'īte Yzh, yūk'riy Mm closed. — kere Yzh also means 'to close'.

kurpo Yzh, *kurpo sh, ker'o g. ker'o r, ker'o p, kero Mm. keriha g, kēra Z, o'ra G knife. — nur'ūm vio k'o Yp I took out the knife. — *karit'yā, cf. Psh. cūrya, etc.
kurpo Yzh numb, stiff with cold, Khow. kau̯. — k'o süi.
kariak Yzh, ṭāk sh yoke-peg. — kāriāk pl. — Khow. kāri, fr. which also Wkh. ke'ī.
krinsar Yzh, sh combined walking-stick and pickaxe. — Khow. krinsāl pickaxe, kilsār (Lor.) alpenstock.
kroxe Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound. — Khow. klōk hard, stiff (of a hide, etc.).
kroxi(y)-yastē Yzh knuckle, ankle-bone. — V. brok, axrigula, boda, troboda.
kōs : kīst Yzh, r, kros sh to search for. — čē kōse-ste? Yr čē mēšūri? kōs-em vio sh 'mēšūridim'. — Fr. Av. kas to see, get sight of?
kus Yg. Z, kus Mm. g, kos vulva. — Prs. V. šino.
kus Yp straw of maize.
kosk. m. Mm., Z, G, kōsk Mg. (g), ti, t barley. — Cf. Yazgh. kāsk, Arm. kask (Hübsemh., ö15), but Prs. kāsk, Shgh. čūṣē, Sar. čūṣī. V. 'yerūsio.
koskon (nay'a) Mm barley (bread). — Prs. kaškina, Arm. kāškēn (Hübsemh., 257). V. aršēmin.
qasau Mm oath. — Ar.-Prs. V. wor. qissa Yu tale. — Ar.-Prs.
kōcē Yzh, g. kōs sh, r valley. — *kaš(8)armpit, cf. Kabuli Prs. ba'ali kōh nook at the foot of a hill.
kaš Z piebald, multicoloured. — Cf. Shgh. ēq, Yazgh. kΔw, Ishk. 60l. Psh. gnev. — k points to borrowing.
kišča Yr plough(ing), kišču-ysız LSiy cultivation. — V. kár.

kuščo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v. illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh., figs. 40, 70).

kušm-um: kuš-mái-m Yzh, *kič-mûq-an Mg to vomit. Ct. kašpa Z saliva?

kušün Yzh, sh smoke. — Khow. V. lúi.


kušär Yp spike of wheat, etc.

kaťa Yzh plough. — V. kuyo.

kaťi M(g) mixed. — kó kerem. — Ar.-Prs. qâfî.

keťîu Yzh, keťû g, kušbèg Mg. — zo ná-to kitî-u da'îlm Yzh, mn yú kó astah g. — M fr. Ar.-Prs.; with Y cf. Khow. kitêb, Wershikwar kitêb, with imâla.

kautia Yzh, sh, g, òi tío r, kástia Mm, òo g, kotia B butterfly. — V. par'wáno.

kutî-u Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the ka'mär. — Cf. Frs. qui a box in which precious stones etc. are carried?

ki'táya Yzh, Ôya(n) sh wild almond, bādám. — From Kafirí, cf. Kati kte < kánta.

kuatín Ysh, kotin g rich. — yú kuatînem mus'dûrâ ken Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khow. kuatîn fr. Ar.-Prs. *guweatin. V. báî, dauladár.

ku'tána Yzh large water-fowl, 'kulân' (?).

ku'tox Yzh, sh, òex Mg a kind of sour milk made from dûy (mást mészana, dûy mendiţa); ktxtx Yg kandôn (f). — Ct. Sgl. ktxtx fr. Tu.-Prs. kaxa, qatîy.

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with kutox.

V. arsāmin.

kuyrov, v. kâk-

kuft Ysh coat. — Engl.

kofinê Yzh, òi g, òine sh middle-sized hammer. — Khow.

kifôrî Yzh dried mulberries. — Khow. V. ta'kkân.

koviô m, Yzh, koviô sh, òiya r, òiya (ôgyo?) u, koû g, koûya Mm, òo g, kobûya Z, kwbûya G, koviô B pigeon.

— koviyo goèê Yu. — Ct. Frs. kabûtar, Wkh. kibit, Sgl. kovîd, Khow. lw. kovor, etc.

kuv'dázh Yzh, kaf'dázh sh cobbler. — Prs. kaf'sdôx.

kovito Yzh fig. — Khow. ko(w)ît.

kowí m, Y, Mt, òi g, òi m, òi ti, kyai Z, kyê G house. — loyôl do kvei; no xoî kvein; tro kvei; tro kyêf loyôl; azem no kyê'n; no xoî kyê'n Yu; súî da'ërn do kvoi; yû kyoi, òi kovî kyayê Mm; mu kyâî qrîb; myen kovîy qrîb Mg. — < *kataka-

— Prs. kada, etc.

kyos-um: kyoft-um Yzh to groan.

— Ct. Frs. kaf'dan to burst, crack, foam?


kyôgo Yzh, p, òo'go sh, kyôpô B pear. — < *tongo, Khow. tông.

kvahe Yzh anger. — Ar.-Prs.
kuel Yzh, kváɬ Mm bald-headed. — Prs. kal.
kvél'ens Yzh, sh, 'kaliyo Mm, cālīye ti, kāliya G key, bolt. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. kilid.
kvél-'yereno Yzh, o'yüreno sh white-headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. kvél and Wkh. kālmay. 'yereno < *gyriw-, cf. Skr. gyṛhū-: eager, greedy, gyṛdhru-vulture?
kveliko Yzh, sh, 'kvēliko r, əkve g, 'kaliko Mm, kalovika g, kválvakā (g) jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha kālyak, etc., Par. kalagi da'nān front-tooth. V. nišak.
kvel-yaršio Yzh beardless barley, 'kal-ʃai'.
kvem Yzh, kveṃ sh, ki'ям Mm, k'ям Z which? — mo kveṃ ādam? Yzh 'i kudām ādam ast'? k'ям ādam? sh.
— Cf. § 210. V. kōdi.
kvænder Yzh, kvændor sh, kæmder Mm, kændir Z younger, 'kandir M smaller, kandor'va G little finger. — k° vraya, vrai, vroî younger brother.
— Prs. kamtar.
kve'malyo Yzh skull. — Av. kamroda, Sak. kamala-
kvamyo Yzh, kvam'yo sh, 'kvā g, r. kungwemyo Mm, 'kendega Z magpie, yalbēk. — *kṛś̄nak(p)kā- (ʔ), cf. Sgl. kvēcīk < *kētvāk < *kṛṣapaka-, Wkh. kirispē, kisipēi, Shgh. kišēpe, Sar. kargopē, etc. (v. Z s.v.); Khow. lw. ki'sipē, Shina kasaŋ, Wershikwar. yasēp.
kvipo Yzh polo-ball. — Not Khow.
kvrisum: kvirisai-M Yzh: kvirisay-am sh, kirvisa'm r, ċirsi'm: ċirsi'am g to sneeze. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Wkh. štöf.
kvārāzo Yzh, ĉ° sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets. — Cf. Prs. kivāz harrow, Orm. kurāsī, Wanetsi kroṣ spade.
kvesa, v. xšir-kvesa.
kvesia Yzh forest. — Lor. suggests connection with Khow. tes-pok (f-) a kind of shrub. — V. šangal.
kūza Yg, o r, Mm jar. — Prs. V. so’fo. qiza'gi Yzh small bridle. — Ar.-Prs. qaiza. V. avlān.
kūžo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf. Sgl., Prs. kūž, etc.
kūžkē Yzh, o'ko sh, o'ke p, əko g, kūžikā t. Z, kujka B hair (of the head). — kūška nvašim Yg. — *kauč-lock, curl, cf. Prs. kōž curved, Skr. kucati bends, Sogd. kuc'k 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).
kri'yo Yzh, r dirty.
kōz'vioko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf. kuš.

L

la, lo Y with, together with. — ze lo to ory kv'ım Yr I work together with you; la mën astet sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av. hāda, Psht. la.
la-, v. lak.
liu Mm rotten, bad, ganda; liuc Z, G bad. — mai yaši, wai liwai these are good, those are bad; liui keram I stoole. — Acc. to G < Av. daeya.
Ishk. lēw night-mare, lēv mad belong to a dialect with l < ŋ. Ishk. len
stupid, blunt, cf. Prs. lwe stupid, foolish, may have the same origin.

loũ: loũai Yzh, lavũ LSiŷ to graze (tr. and intr.). — xũn’uũn loũ the shepherd grazes (the cattle); wo’i loũ the sheep graze; no-lauuken LSiŷ to graze. — < *dab, cf. EVP., s.v. blee.

lũi m. Y, liy Mm, g, ti, li (g), lũy Z, G smoke. — Cf. Prs. diūd, Wkh. diūt, Sgl. diūd, etc. — V. kuśun.

lũ Yzh, ū g pine-marten, Khow. rušk.


labakow-un M(g) to smear, plaster. — Ar-Prs. labak mixing (flour with honey, etc.), mixture?


Vkh. bān, Shgh. de’vēn, Yazgh. de’vēn to winnow, Av. dvein (deva) to fly, us deonay to throw up (Sak. wysvan), bata- ‘winnowed’ (Vv. Yazgh. devuũ), not ‘coarsely ground’ (v. ZAirWb., s.v.; Schefelowitz, ZDMG. 59, pp. 690, 780).—Paht. lwein: lwein to winnow, Ardhestani ban-: bas- to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p. 771) < dwein, influenced by *baniy. Cf. also Orm. bac-, Bakht., etc., van- to throw (away), cf. NTS, 5, p. 14.

lad Y, lod Mm, lōd g, (g), t, lōd t., lod Z. lāt G, lād LS1m, lānd MF.

tooth. — Pl. lade Ysh, lodj Mm. — Av. danatan, cf. Sgl. dāu, Wkh. dundāk, lānd.

loũoi, v. ti.

lu-du Yzh, u, lu-ũdo sh, g, p, luũ, lu-dã Mti, g, ū (g), luũdo m, luũda Z, luũda G daughter. — tō ēnd luũdā astet? yũ luũdo, ēroi luũde Yr; obl. luũden, luũde Yr, luũde pl. uũ luũdeo sh; lu luũdi virat; voluũduf uũruud, mai luũdi niũst Mm, luũdi pl. Mti. — Av. duũdar, Sgl. vunuũdu, Wkh. duũd, etc.; cf. Oss. xo-diũd husband’s sister (*diũd *girl).

luędiko Yzh daughter (demin).

lāw-fēi, v. loũzei.

lu-ũ-am: lu-ũ-am Yzh, r, lu-ũdo sh, lu-ũt u, na-ũ½-sam (?) : lu-ũ-am M(g):

Pv-ũ-and Mm, loũda B to lie down, to fall asleep. — luũ-ũhē zh 3 sg.; luũt u, ‘xau kat’; loũda wacx šh evening, sko loũšũam r perf. (?); stũnũ šũi Pv-ũo g he lay down on his back. — Mm would point to Ir. *ni-gan, not *xan-. Cf.

Pv-ũ-am: Pv-ũ-am Yzh, sh, r, nũ-ũ-am:

nuũ-am M(g), Pv-ũ-and Mt, (g) to throw away, to pour out, ‘partau kardan, partaftan’. — But note also Pv-ũ-am Yzh ‘partau kardim’, Pv-ũ-and Yr I send away, ‘mēfristim’; Pv-ũ-am I poured out, ‘tit kardam’; Pv-ũ-and Mm, ‘tit mekuum’; lũgud-um (?) ‘tit kardum’. — gadāi luũ-am Ysh give up begging (partau); wo ‘vira luũdo da kũi da xuũna bār partaft’ sh; xosto luũdo da xuũn r I threw the grain into the threshing-ground. — *ni-gan, or, if Mm lũgud-is correct, *ni-kam, cf. Prs. afgandan, etc., (v. AO, I, p. 249; Bailey JRAS,
1934, p. 518; Henning, ZII, 9, p. 172).

lo\textsuperscript{h} Y, lo\textsuperscript{(h)} Yg, lo Mm, (sh), (g), lu\textsuperscript{t},
lo g, lu, lo Z, lo\textsuperscript{w} G two. — lo
naha\textsuperscript{r}i Ysh two loaves, lo\textsuperscript{h} niz, loh
püre sh; lu\textsuperscript{y}däi Mm — <\textsuperscript{*}duwa,
Av. dvä, etc.

loh-o'gusčō Ysh span from thumb to
index finger.

loh\textsuperscript{y}rīnįj Yzh double. — Adapted from
Khow. jurinįj.

loh\textsuperscript{s}a\textsuperscript{x}ō Yzh a period of two years, Khow.
\textit{jesa} (not known from other sources!). — sax < \textsuperscript{*}sax\textsuperscript{ā}m from sak
to pass the time? Cf. \textit{yē} saxo.

la\textsuperscript{f}jōm Mm, g, Z, lo\textsuperscript{b} ti bridle, bit. —
Prs. \textit{lījām}, cf. Sgl. la\textsuperscript{zā}m, Shgh.
lājām, etc. V. awlām.

la\textsuperscript{ken} Ysh, r, lak- M(g) to let loose,
leave, la'kra B to leave, lāken LS\textsuperscript{I}m keep, put. — \textit{yaun}
lo-kört Yr I let
loose the cow; we poš\textsuperscript{k}o la kor\textsuperscript{r} sh;
we sīlī\textsuperscript{p}ī\textsuperscript{ā} yakam M(g) now I break a
wind. — Cf. Sgl. la-\textsuperscript{ken}, Wkh.
la-cēr, Shgh., Or. lā\textsuperscript{k}, Khow. lw.
lakōman I let go, leave.

lāmō Yzh, sh, g, LS\textit{I}y, la\textsuperscript{b} Yr, B.
lōmō Mm, \textsuperscript{3}g, lām\textsuperscript{a} G village. —
\textit{lo} lām\textit{ō} vi\textit{c}t they were from one
village; we lōmō zocan Mm this village is his. — G compares Av.
dāmān- creature, creation, place of
habitation (in an eschatological sense);
cf. Sogd. \textit{dm} world. Similarly \textit{ldh}
lak village < world.

l\textit{m} Yzh, g, lēm r, ləm sh, Mm, (sh).
l\textit{m} G, lūm m. Z tail. — < Av.
dūma- (<\textsuperscript{*}dūm\textsuperscript{ā}ma- (< \textsuperscript{*}dūmba- would
have resulted in *lub etc.).

\textit{lāmdō} f. Y, lo\textsuperscript{c} Mm, lōmādā Z hem,
'dāmān', — <\textsuperscript{*}dāmāntā (pl.? cf. Benv.

\textit{V. awlānd}.

lōmō Mm snare. — Psht. lūma, Wkh.
dūng, etc.

lōmōi\textsuperscript{ā} Mt swollen, varan karda. —
A perf. ptc., cf. Prs. damīdan to
break out in pimples or swellings.
lōma\textsuperscript{t}en Yzh, li\textsuperscript{c} g, mō sh half-full.—
*ha\textsuperscript{b}a-mā\textsuperscript{y}a\textsuperscript{n}a-. V. \textit{malen}, nim'kālo,
nīmpir.

lōmōn\textsuperscript{m}m: lōmī m Yzh, lōmō'n\textsuperscript{m}m:
lōmī-im sh to rub. — <\textsuperscript{*}ni manθ\textsuperscript{a}:
212), cf. Av. man\textsuperscript{t} (pres. manā),
Shgh. dōmän, etc. V. magū.

lōndekā, v. \textit{la}vē\textit{f}īk.

\textit{lenju} Yzh, \textit{švūnju}g sh strip of willow's
bark. — Khow. λēnu.

lu\textsuperscript{nēke} (pl.) Yzh, lu\textsuperscript{nēko} sh, lu\textsuperscript{e}n\textsuperscript{o} Mg
twin(a); lūni m both. — <\textsuperscript{*}švīn,
or *dūvān-a? Cf. Sogd. \textit{δ}γ\textsuperscript{ā}n pair
(Gramm. Sogd. 2, p. 140), Shgh. bi\textsuperscript{u}n, etc. two. — V. da\textsuperscript{gō}nī.

lānu\textsuperscript{v}o B wise. If correct, ancient lw.
from Prs.

la\textsuperscript{v}ē\textit{f}īk Yzh, \textit{lan\textsuperscript{d}ok} sh, \textit{\textsuperscript{c}ok} B fat (adj.);
\textit{londekā} M(g) belly, škāmbe.

līnga Mm, lōng t, o\textit{ga} m. Z calf of the
leg. — Prs. l\textsuperscript{ā}ng. V. iltā, nēliko.

la\textsuperscript{v}g\textsubscript{ā}n Yg bucket (not known to Yzh).
— V. ma\textsuperscript{e}rba.

lī\textsuperscript{gōn} Yr, lu\textsuperscript{b} Mm, lu\textsuperscript{g} g (not known
to Yzh) hand-mill. —

la\textsuperscript{p}ōir (I) Yzh glitters, Khow. \textit{lapoir\textsuperscript{a}n};
\textit{lapessa} B to sparkle. — Khow. V.
§ 231.

lār
, lāt Yzh, sh, lōr Mm, g, lōr: lēt
Z to have, lār- G to give (?). — lēt
zh he has; lā\textsuperscript{t}em sh; lātō he had;
zo vēt\textsuperscript{ā} gap yū lār\textsuperscript{m} zh I hear your
word; yūl lār sh listen; xabā lār\textsuperscript{m}sh;
tu 'stit lörî Mm have you anything?
— Cf. Prs. dārum, etc.
lo'ri:m: lori-im Yzh, lori-mg, lori-am Mt, lori-am: lori-em (?) ti, loriy-
loriy'- Z to reap. — Cf. loriwî Mt reaper, 'gandum ki mêdrauç. — Cf.
Sgl. derây-, Prs. durûdan.

lû'ra Yp the drum of a spinning wheel (v. III). — Cf. Av. dâru, Prs.
dûr wood, beam?
lû'ra:m: 'rust-um Yzh, sh, lû'- rust- r,
Mm, t, ti, Z, rul-um Yr to dee. —
stûreî lûrst Yg the stars fall.
< *raud:- rusta-, cf. Av. raad- to
stream, run.
lûr'u-um Yu to put to flight. — zo vto löö
äsî tâ lî. — Cf. lûr-.
lû'ro Yzh, sh, g, o'ro r, lo'ro Mm, lo're g,
o, lo Z far, distant. — yo adâm
lo'ro Yzh, wo adâm lo'ro Mm, wend
adâm lo'ro astî Ysh, wo kyî bû're
Mg; dur luro pûdo sôm I have walked
far to-day; zo lur'wî an Ysh, ze
lurêyen LSIy from afar, az dûr.
— Av. dûra-, etc.
lo'roso Yzh, lo'rausô sh, r, lo'resô Mm,
o, g, dî'resô Z awl. — Cf. Prs.
dîrësô, which has influenced Z's form.
lo'royo Yzh clear sky. — < *idräkâ, cf.
Oss. ird; Skr. vidhra-, Palola bidri,
etc. < *vidhriyâ-; Khow. yudur <
*edhra- (?). Possibly borr. into Finno-
Ugrian, v. Paasonen, Ostjak. Wb.,
Nr. 157 (ëbr) and cf. Kola Lapp
vierhta, which acc. to information
kindly supplied by professor Collinder
may go back to *vëtra.
lo'rusus Yzh, sh, lo'ruô r, lo'ruô Mg, t,
ti, lo'rusus m, lo'ruûk, lo'ruûk lo'ruûs,
lyûk G sickle. — *dräta- < *dôbra+
kusa- (?), v. Göteborgs Högskolas

drâd, drûs < *drû-, Sogd. drû's
(JA, 228, p. 210) and v. EVP. s.v. lôr.

lirs Y, lirs Mg, lûrs M. Z goat's hair.
— Cf. Wkh. drâs, Shgh. dôsç, and v.
NTS, V, p. 43, s.v. drassam. Cf.
also Prs. dûrs a threadbare garment,
a camel's tail, and Khow. jôsk
(O'Brien) fine hair of yak tr. Ir. (cf.
jôś ten < *dôs)?

Pro'vo Yzh, r, o'wo sh, Pravo Mm reaping.
lo'ruwî ti reaper. — lô'kenem, yikenem
I reap. — Cf. Prs. dîran. V. lôri.
lur'vî Yzh, o'wo sh, o'wo r, o'wo g, lo'ruô B,
'lo'ru Mm, lo'revi ti sick, ill, (poor
Yzh). — zo lur'vî Yzh I am ill;
pâdâ lur'vî sût sh; mën (mox) w'zir
'lurvo 'tem r I was (we were) ill
yesterday. — Cf.:
lo'rovo Yzh, lo'rovo B, lo'ruvî G illness.
— mën lo'rovô zh I am ill, I feel
pain. — lur'vî < *a-druvaka-, cf.
Av. dava, Sogd. drûv sound, fresh;
Provo < *a-druveyâ- (?); scarcely
with G, from *davyâi-; cf. Av. davya-
poor, weak. — Cf. also Bal. durâh,
Brahui d'rjâx well in health <
*drôvaxa.

P'rivâ Mti, Priven t shrub, bush used
as fuel, piš.
larza Yzh, g, o r trembling. — mën lô
kit I tremble. — Prs.
larzê Yzh, zî (pl.? sh), lărzi p, lorgizô
Mm, lôrzî t sheaf of corn; larzê Ysh
sheaf-band. — Cf. Talish darz sheaf,
Av. darzô- to tie together, etc.
lâ'û Yzh melon, turbusa. — Khow.
los Y ten. — Av. dasa. V. dû.
lo'so Yzh, r, la'ô g, la'ô zh, Mm, lä'sa G,
lâ'ô Z, lä'sef obl. pl. LSI'm rope
(made of goat's wool). — Cf. Prs.
**Vocabulary**

*dasa* thread which remains in the loom, Bal. *dasag* thread (?), Shumashhti (Dardic) *das* thread (fr. Prs.), Skr. *daśā* fringe.

*lissu Yzh, lo° r, lō° g, lē° Mm wild oats. — Cf. Sgl. *dēšin.*

*last* m. Y, *lost* Mm, Z, *löst* Mg, (g), ti, *lōst* G arm, lost Ysh arm below elbow, hand. — *zuwānān wa alāno da lāst kar* Ysh the young man took the pomegranate in his hand; *na lō* trō *lēs ko*‘un sh I put it in your hand; *last ušdom g I wash my hands. — Not lw., but with dissimilation fr. Av. *zōsta,* as in other fr. dialects.*

*lastē Ysh, o° p, o° sh handle of a spade. *

*las(t)-bot Yr, g, *lasten-b° sh wrist. — trō bon ta lasbo da Yg (?).*

*los-veist Yr 200, hāzār (!).*


*lisē, liškə, v. *isin.*

*lastokun Ysh saddle-cover (?). V. *jāly.*

*latroš Yzh, *lātrak sh wild chive garlic, used as a vegetable. — Khow. *lātrak.*

*līvē Ysh, o° sh second irrigation, dūva. — V. *duvēca, avzino.*

*līvdēn Ysh, sh, lī° r, g, Mm, g, *livdani* (pl.) Yp, *livdēn Z fire-place, Mm also n. of a constellation, (cf. Kalasha *idkun tripod: Idhonnek constellation). — *daigā *dāna- (Prs. *degōdn*) with dissim. of *dā* (v. § 52). But v < γ?*

*līvor Y, Mm, o°r g, *luvdr m. Z, ləvwar G door. — yū l° no°r Mm he appeared in the doorway. — Av. dəvar-, cf. Sgl. vör, Wkhk. bār.*

*P'voro Y, P'verīko Mm, *ləvora Z roof-board, rafter. — Originally door-plank? — Paht. *barya* rafter is prob. borr. from IA.*

*b'vaxē Yzh, la'γafēi sh large conifer, torch. — V. *pelicyo.*

*b'va'za Yzh, sh, r baked dough.

*b'vēzin Yzh, lo° sh, r, g, *b'vēzo felt, b'vēz-nāmyō G coarse cloth, palos, lōs B thick. — Cf. Prs. *dabez* thick, coarse (as cloth); *m in is an adj. ending.*

*b'vērz-ga rūso Yzh bat (; winged fox). — Cf. la and vārēço, V. *shabparekila,* ıvēdeeraw.*

*lu'veist Yzh, g, lū° r 40; *istolos r 60. — V. § 202.*


*laxērrē Yzh, *laxserō sh, g, *ere r yaxserīy Mm, g, yaxserē Z ice. — Cf. Prs. *xasār, hāsar, hasār (yax + sār)?* Regarding l- cf. § 78. V. List of Place-Names: *Yaksherighar.*

*līvē Ysh, sh, lōx r itching (or: it itches?).*


*la'zino Yu pile of firewood. — *lažino *šafā‘u put fire to the pile. — *ni-čavanā, cf. Turf. Phl. *ni-zi-Henning,*
M

ma, mo Y, md M this. — V. § 206.
md Mm, g month. — Prs. V. max.
1 máum: məvd-em Yzh to masticate, chew.
2 máum: məvd-em Yzh, sh, məvd-em: məvd-em Mm, məved B to measure, weigh. — məm do təra'ziš sh let us weigh; məvd'o, məved' sh he (they) weighed it; r'izān məum Yzh 'xəb sanjidim'. — Av. māy-, or IA. lw.
muño Yzh, g, mūs sh, r, miyo Mm, o sh (sh), mulaq, o (g), mula Z sheep (Yah, Mm also female oorial). — *maiša-. Av. maša-. V. miya.
mačio Yzh, sh, r, o sh, mačio Mm, g, a (g), mačia Z, ma LSIm she-dog. — Cf. Sgl. mačik, Taj. mōča, Early lw. mači'xor Yzh kingfisher. — Khow. mači'xor (Lor.) a 'kind of duck', mači'xor (O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation of Prs. məkizwar heron. Note the incidential? — similarity to Nep. māfi kore kingfisher.
mocë Yzh, o sh artisan, blacksmith. — Hi., etc. moci cobbler.
mučino tweezers, mači'na G scissors (?). — Prs. V. cepio.
meldi Yzh? — In nəwur mə 'az banyal badar (nəsi) kat' (: took it out from his bosom).
ma'diri Yzh, g seam. Khow.
meḍra'g Yzh, mənd' sh, maľṛig Mm silver neckring (from Peshawar, acc. to Yzh). — Pl. of *meḍra, cf. Ishk.
murdik small ring (v. Sgl. cəmb-mədikig), Phil. məd ring. V. § 88.
maf Yzh, sh, məf r, Mm, Z you. V. § 203 sq.
magam Yzh verily. — mə max yū pādša astet but you have a king. — Cf. Par. magam possibly, unless, Shgh. probably. Fr. Prs. magar?
məgy-im: məgim Yzh, g, r, maği-em: maği-im sh, məg-y-im r, məgy-un: məg-y-un Mm, məg-y-im: meği-im t, məgy-em: məg-y-r' to rub (with the hands), to wash clothes, Yg to crush, 'mēmālim'. — Cf. Sgl. məŋd- to rub, smear, Wkh. mənd-, mənd- to rub, shampoo, prob. fr. IA., e.g. Palola məŋd-, Khsm. məfum to knead, wash (v. Nep. Dict. s.vv. mər, mərnu). — Cf. also Yazgh. mərn- to twist, rub with the hands, but ru would not account for Y-M yə (v. §§ 121, 183).
mig Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B məy Yg, Z, G cloud; Məy Yp n. of a mythical horse (cf. IIFL, I. p. 165: Par. Afr. Taj. Abr. V. also Wū). — Av. māy-, etc.
Vocabulary

mō'γin Y, ˈməγəsə Mti, ˈməγəsə (g),
m'oγusə m, ˈməkusə g, 'məkusə t, Z,
2'ni'na G fly. — *makanā, cf. Prs.
magas, Wkh. maks, etc.

maγz Y, Mm, t, Z, māγz Mg, maxs ti
morrow, brain. — ˈpusur-maγz Yr =
'maγz-i sar Z brain. — The a points
to borrowing from Prs.

mahla'lam Yzh mending (clothes).
— m'o keinem.

məh'mon Yzh, sh, mə'h'mon Mm, mə'h'mon
Z guest. — Prs.

mahmiz'ad-um: mahmiz'ard-um Yzh, sh
to make to fly, flee, mēparim (intr.),
Khow. mēparēm. — Cf. Prs. mahmiz
cardan to spur a horse.

mīγ Yzh, sh, mēγ g, mēγo r, mīγo B
mēγ (f > kv), but cf. also Wkh.
muq, Sar. mēaq (Shaw) blunt.

māl Yzh, u goods, property. — wo māləf
awst Yzh they brought the money;
wo māl'hāl lim nōn u I gave him all
kinds of goods (māl-hāl) 'māl-i hāl
ba u dādām'. — Ar.-Prs.

mōlo Y, ˈməlo Mm, 'məla t, ˈməla G
here. — tu nišā mālo Yzh 'tu inā
bišī'; maf 'māle nišit Mm sit down
here; zo ˈsi' malen (obl. form?) Yzh
I am from here, mā az hamijā. —
mōl Yzh, mōl Mm stirring stick, used
in cooking flour (ārd puxta mēkun).
— Cf. Wkh. mul, Psht. mōlai fr.
IA, cf. Lhd. molāhā, etc. — V. tuncāy.

mīγo Yzh, sh, mīγa Mti, ˈmələγo m,
ˈmələγa g (white) clay, used for
plastering the outside walls of a
house. — < *mirakā, cf. Skr. mṛd,
Prasun mirē. — V. gīl, šifōn, xa'larγo.
Cf. also:

mīγu'z Yzh red clay.
molk Yzh kingdom, realm. — drust m'o.
— Ar.-Prs.
mīk'onjī Yzh n. of a flower. — Khow.
mīlkōn, mukhōn a small violet, bell-
shaped flower, violet.
mūlākāriya G goose. — Cf. Gawar-
Bati mūlā-čirgo fr. Psht?

mālom Yzh apparent, known. — nā-mən
mālom-i it appears to me, Khow.
sarēran. — Ar.-Prs.

mōlāim Yzh, blāim g soft; mōlāima zh
slowly. — Ar.-Prs.

māl'em Yzh, māləm B thus, in this
manner, 'amāris': (ham- or in- 'āris).
— m'o šīlaxē šūt he became so des-
titute; wo mun m'o ˈke'ne-ište sh
why do you act thus with me? —
V. molo and -min.

mālen Mm half-full, Z middle. — V.
loma'len; dōmālan G at noon,
dw'malen Z between.

mōlān Y, m'o Mm, mōlən g, o'n (g),
ti, Z, mōla G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm
(mōlon!) also belt; mōlān G, mōlən-
'argina Z belt. — mōlān trāzim Yr.
— Cf. Av. mādyāna, etc. V. suy-
mōlān.

mālānə əgnušəgō Yzh, m'o əgnušō g,
mala'nuγusə r, mala'niγo 'āgnušk’o
Mm, mala'niγi 'āγusk’ə Z, mala'neg'ga
G middle finger. — *mādānaka-, Wkh.
mōləng middle; cf. Av. māδməhe
ərəvə (gen.). — V. also Miliyəg.

mōrūγi, v. mōdroiγē.

ma'ilis Yu festival, assembly, music. —
Khow. ma'ilis fr. Ar.-Prs. ma'līs, cf.
Taj. ma'ilis.

mālax Yzh, r, Mm, g, t large, yellow
locust. — Genuine, or lw. from Prs.
ma'lax (note the vocalism).
māmō Yzh, sh, g, mām r, māmā Mm, G, mōmā M(g). "a Z grandmother; māmā Yp old woman, kampir. — Wkh., Shgh. mīm, Yazgh., Sar. mām. Cf. Z s.v.

maina Yzh starling, mynah. — IA.

min Y. In ces-min of what kind? (yo ces-min žändär? Ysh; ya ces-min vīra? sh 'i či bar ast?' tō nām ces-min? sh what is your name?); čes-min? how (much)? (v. s.v.); ces-min? what? (čis-min LSiy what? to nām ces-min? B); mal-min (v. s.v.). — min appears to give the pronoun an indefinite meaning. Cf. also man vraj min B this is my brother.

mind Ysh, LSiy so much. — mind daulat 'hamiqada d?'; vo mind abāðīf so many fields (obl. pl.); man min(d) xismat ḵarum I have done so much service. — Cf. ind.
mendraye, v. mendraye.
munyo Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, sānāc. — An. †w from IA, cf. Waigeli mōka, Khow. manu, etc. skin-bag for ghee? V. laxiño.

mōr-am: mōr-am Yzh, r, mōr-am: mōro Mm, mōr-am: mōra G, mōr- Z to die. — mōrē pres. 3 sg., mōrēt 3 pl., mōrist Yzh 'mēmurad'; mūro he died. — Av. mar.

mira Y, Mm, Z, oira G, miro Mg, (g), t, ti; mira'ičam Ysh, u sun. — mira rōsta Yzh 'aflāb rāsid'. — Av. miṟa.
mīrōgā Ysh to this side, mīr-ičuna turns back (?), Khow. ači yari. — *ham-īdra? — Cf. tvāčoŋa.
mūrē Yzh, oāc sh, g mulberry. — Khow. mūrē.
mardum'}} Yzh boy.
mār'gas Ysh iris. — Prs. nargis.
mīryo Ysh, mūr Mm, mīrya g, mīryka Yzh meadow. — *mārgā? — But cf. Sgl. mīrya < *margya-. Av. māryā.
mūrya Yzh, sh, mūr r, mūr g, mūrya (pl.), mūryka Mg, oākā (g), mūryka m ant. — *mūryika-, cf. Av. mauri-, etc.
muryulun Yzh, r down of birds. — Khow. muryulun down; Wkh. muryulam (Shaw) goat's down. — Ir.? mū/cli Ysh carded wool, Khow. pīženu. mīrav'alasto Yzh, sh, mīra-lamdo r rainbow ("the sun's sleeve or hem"). — V. ka'mān-i Rastam.
mārā Ysh, r, LSiy, mēr LSIm, G man.

— Pl. mārā Ysh, r; yu mārā či da'len ā'roi Ysh, yu mārā hor kit g a man works; āi mārā sh o man! lō no māraken sh he gave it to the man; no māraken da apir sh in front of the man; yo mārā 2u kā? from where is this man? māraken yārd sh the man seized it. — Cf.

mēr Y, mēr Mm, g, (g), ti, mār (t), mēr Z, G man, vir. — me ŝirei mere kör kenet Yg these four men are working.

mūro Yzh, g, mūro sh, r, mūro Mm, Z, mūrio Z dead, dead body. — V. mēr.
mrs Yzh, g, r, G brass. — Prs.
'masko Yzh, r, ko sh, g, 'maska Mm, g butter. — Prs.
m'ast Yg curdled milk. — Prs. V. poya.
miče Yzh, sh, m r, mus'ky Mti, mi t, m Z, 'musko Mm, 'miskvi, g, muska G, muš Yg fist. — Av. mušti. (Yg lw. fr. Prs.), cf. Wkh. m'est, Sgl. mst.
mišča Yp sheaf of corn. — Cf. Prs. mušti handful.
mišč'yo Yab, uyo g, miščiyiko zh shecalf, one year old. — V. muskoya.
moska Ysh, mäsk Mm, mäsk g inflated skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs. V. dril.
muško'ya (pl. muško'i) Yzh, sh, g, mšk'i (pl.?) r, mus'kayi Mm, mšk'ayi g, t, sh, m (g) newborn, male calf, mšk'dzy M male calf, up to the age of two years; mšk'g M ram, sheep (pl.). —ham-huškaka, cf. Par. tör-pi calf, one to two years old ("dé-licus"); Phl. Psalter 'xeýryky weaned.
maš'ba Yzh, o sh bucket. — Khow., fr. Ar. Prs.
mištor Yzh, or r prince, mehtar. — yo kyei mištoran yr this house belongs to the mehtar. — *masyah-tara, Prs. mihtar.
mišč Yzh, sh silver necklace (from Chitral). — Khow. mušči.
mica Yzh, mëca B fruit. — Pl. mica'g Yzh fruit-trees. — m Fict they planted fruit-trees. — Prs.
max Y, mëx M we. — V. § 203 sq.
mix Yzh, sh, r, x g nail. — Prs.
max Y month. — do yu max sh in the course of one month. — *mähaxa-, cf. Sogd. m' go. V. mo.
mu'xan Yzh, sh veranda. — Khow. muzän.
mixsé (pl. mixsë'i) Yzh, mixsë'sì (pl.) sh, mixsë p, mixsì M(g), mixsïy m mosquito. — Av. maxsī-
mix m. Yzh, Mm, g, t, mix Ysh, r, M(g), ti, Z day. — do yu mix sh in one day; no yu mixen Ysh for one day; xso'vò tì mix sh night and day; ñir, xšo mix sh; yu ñad mixi bayañat Mm a few days passed; xvö'ix mix t. — Cf. Sogd. myd, Yaghn. miñ, mèñ, etc., Shgh. mèð, Sgl. mëð (cf. also Markwart, Ungar. Jahrb. 7, p. 100). Junker (SHAW, 1914, p. 13) compares Lith. mëtas year, time, Alb. mët year. This is perhaps possible if we assume an Ir. form *mëda- < *mëto-. Sar. mëd shows that the word does not contain an ancient diphthong (Or. mëd may be of Shgh. or.).
mixché Yzh, sh, r, g, mixi Mm, ñ t, ñy m. Z stick. — *mæhaka-, cf. Shgh. mèð, mòd.
mixen Yzh, g, mixen r, Mm, (g) noon. — Ancient adj. to mix, cf. Bartangi mï'din day.
miya M male orinal. — V. miño.
mayo'go Y, aga Mm, moya g, aga Z, màyag'a G, mayaga LSIm, moyago y mare. — *mātakā. Cf. Prs. māda, mādiyan.
mō'yan Mm, māyan LSIm true. — Fr. Prs. māya substance? V. ʿuruz. maza Mm taste. — Prs. V. xāl. miz Yzh, mēz g. table. — šlahōn ʿe mezān Yzh under the table. — Prs. mjz-em: mizd-em Yzh, mjz-. mjz sh, Mm to urinate. — mjz ʿt. 3 pl. — Av. maćr. Cf. mjzo. mjz-em: maṣe-im Yzh, sh, r, mażām: maʃk-em Mm, mjz-. maʃk. Z, G to kill. — wətə məzəm; məx wəm maʃdum Yr we killed him; zo ʃtə məzəm sh; məz-em tə sh məkš-em tu; mən wəm maʃəm sh; vo šir maʃet Yy they killed the lion; vo barzəŋg maʃə n he killed the ogre; agar Xadāi ʿe maʃcē vī, oʃim sh if God has not killed me, I shall come. — Shgh. məz- means to cut, form (v. Xuynənī Alifb, p. 32); but cf. Orm. maz- to break, Psht. mət broken(<*məxta-, not <*məxta-; prob. not Par. mać- to cut, hurt). mazədār Yzh savoury, tasty. — Prs. məzdira Mt the day after to-morrow. — Containing *asn-. V. suy'yāmo. muzzə Yzh service, pay. — no ŋū kuətīn mə kesaka, kən take service with a rich man; mə kər; wo mən mə na mən del give me my wages; muzzərə kved vio he used to serve. — Prs. mizyo Yzh, məc sh, mizya Mg, mizda (v. miz-) Yr urine. — *maizakā-, cf. Wkh. mizg. V. miz-. miz: mūq Yzh, sh, miz-: mūq Mm, miz-: mūq Z to move (intr.), to be swung. — draxtē mizet sh the trees are moved (by the wind). mūzən Yzh, mūza: mūzaq- sh, mūzədə B to shake, move (tr.), mūjert B earthquake. māçu Yzh, g, māçu sh female markhor. — Khow. maçuq. mizāyiko, ʿki pl. Yzh mist, fog. — *mizakā- (kā-), cf. Zaza mīč, Prs. mzga a dark sky. maznum-bit Mm hanging-willow. — Prs. *maznūn-bīd. V. čilikyo. mizis-lē Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g arm above elbow(?). — Khow. muzusti, mazstī thigh, upper arm (tr. Ir., not fr. Pkt. mizstā). Cf. Sak. mizgā marrow (<*mazgākā). — Cf. also Sgl. asta-mayzik, Wkh. mayzi upper arm. mašīlt Yu mosque. — da yū mə sūi, da mə loγa. — Ar.-Prs.

N
nō, no Y, M for, to. — na mən del give me; nō pādšān no saλūmat ʿot Ya they went to salute the king; nō širen škūr šemān let us go hunting for the lion; ēpāc šūi na duḵkān sh he returned to the shop; na koš āqāt? ba ʿe ōmadear? xāigəmesto noxōi zaṟūriŋ sh we are weeping out of necessity. V. § 216. — Av. ana over, along with, on.
no, no Yzh, etc. LSIm, na Z, G, LSIm not. — no pač štō, no yox štō, no pruxtēm štō, no ušiyošm štō he said that it was neither hot nor cold, and that he was neither tired nor hungry; no noyf no xurān ē astel, no n-dyaʃtān ē astel there is neither anything for them to eat nor to wear. — Av. na, etc. V. ʿe.

'na-un: 'nāvəd-un Yzh to pour out, to empty, Khow. nlēman. Cf. Skr. snāvaya- nai M(g) read. — Prs.
Vocabulary

nii-m: no'gor-əm Yzh, sh, : na'gor u,
: no'gor-əm r, ni-um: nəgər-am M(g),
na'gər-am(?); nəgər-am m, ni-: nəgər Z.
Negor LSIms, no'gor y to come out,
emerge, appear, Khw. nisman. —
ni'ə do kuci'ə Ysh go out into the
street; no'gor do kuci'ə; mira no'gor
zh the sun rose; yu barzorge no'gor u;
pàrəc no'gor'əf sh the mice appeared;
yə to huy kob no'gor this your price
appeared to be too small; yə azder
nər (?) Yu a dragon appeared; pilf
no'gor'əf sh (the river) cannot be
forsed; yu davor (no'gor Mm a door
appeared. —...
nol Mm, 'noli (pl.) ti reed. — NWPhl.
nad, Prs. nai, Khow. nöl, nöl rushes
from *Y? — V. nai, nölko, xëlání-yo.
nol-lá-un Ysh, nol-ló-un sh, nol-lá-un:
nol-lavd-un r, g, nol-lár Mm, nöllov-
nolavd Z to make to sit down.
‡ə flo nol-lóun Ysh. — *niyal <
*ni-ság- (Or. nóó- Z, but nóó- Lenz.
nóó- Shgh., with ŋ from the intr.),
or *ni-hád-. Cf. Av. ni-sádya. V.
nič-

nol-ló-un Ysh to circumeise, (Psht. sunnat
cawun); nolavd zh, sh circumeision,
'culburri, da já ki mânda' ('remains').
— *ni-dab-. Cf. Wkh. nóóan-
nölko Ysh, g calf of the leg. — Cf.
nol. V. ilira, linga.
nol-e-un: nuwóst-un Mm, nile- (ti) to
lie down; : nuwóstiy Ysh lying flat;
ile- Z: nuwést Z, G to sleep.
— nile- Mti imper. 2 sg. — < Av.
ni-pádyà: *ni-pasta-. Not, with Z,
connected with nülà-. Cf. nivelo.
nám Ysh, sh, nám G name. — to nám
cus-min? Ysh; ba nám-e Xadá sh. —

Prs.
námä Ysh appears, Khow. nayuran;
nimád M(g) became known, mânum
šud; nemo-y Z to appear. — yú adam
nomáä. — Cf. Prs. namáy: námud.
nimáko Ysh half-full. — Khow. nim-
kalau. V. loma'len, nimopir.
nimévika Ysh diving. — nö da'ham
I dive.
némálo Y, 'namalo Mm. płyá (g),
ółga f. Z, ółiya G salt. — *namá-
ša/kä- (v. Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 19), cf.
Sgl. némých, etc., Sar. nimadž, Sak.
namé, etc.
némun Ysh target. — Cf. Prs. namük
butt, target?
nimopir half-full. — Cf. Prs. nim-pur.
V. nim'kalo.
námëyo Mm, ti felt. — < *namatä, cf.
Sgl. numóó. Prs. namad, etc. (Pali
numataka-, etc. Iww.). V. livizin,
yistón.
námä Ysh prayer. — Prs.
námádzigar Ysh, némë zh afternoon.
— Prs.
námë Yg winking, nemiq: némëk Z
to shut the eyes. — From *ni-miž-
or *ni-mé, cf. Sogd. nym'z (Ben-
veniste, JA, 223, p. 241), Sak.
námäjs, Bal. mičë, Prs. miša eye-
lashes. But Ishk. numušt, Skr.
nimiq: with ś.
nímë Y, 'nëno Mm, a g, a (g), a,
á-d Z, nën G mother. — Cf. Prs.
nana, Sgl., Wkh., Or., Khow. nân, etc.
nánoy Z Ysh, p a single grain.
— < dánakä- (v. § 135), cf. Prs. dâna
corn, boil, Psht. dial. ninë roasted
grain, Wazirí nâna grain.
nimášëë Ysh, ašés g, nimá'mor' sh,
nimë r spleen. — V. sporza, šispážok.
nar Ysh, g, Mm. g, Z, g, naro Ysh,
ror male. — Prs., or genuine?
noró' Y, nóróy Mm, g, o(wi) ti,
nórówyt Z, o(wi)'ë G black; nord' Ysh
pupil of the eye; cf. nórówi
eogö. — < *an-arušaka? Phonetics-
ally possible; we should expect e.g.
Mm *norójiy, but a change of -yj–-
-wë is conceivable. — Acc, to Hess
(Orient. Stud. in Honour of C. E.
Pavry, p. 139) Av. aurúša- means
'red'; but cf. Oss. ors, etc. 'white'.

nar'bez Yg he-goat. — Prs. V. fer'ämëž.
narčan Ysh, r, yusa'x të nár'ven zh he-
goat, one year old. — V. čá'na. Cf.
fer'ämëž.
narkaf'ëi Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour. — V. kafëio. — nar as a prefix indicates size or strength, v. naraq'gušë, nari'rau, nar'zi, and cf. Brahui nar-xurüt extra strong khurüt.

narkirë Yzh, sh, o'ë r, o'ëw g, o'iriyy Mm, g, narkiri (sh), o'iri (g) cock. — V. kriio.
naraq'gušë Yzh, sh, nar'o g, narq'gušë r, ò'gušt M(g), ò'gušt B thumb. — Prs. (with st > šë in early lw), cf. oguisse, ustorgušëo. V. s.v. nar-kaf'ëi.
nara'ranj Mm orange. — Ar.-Prs. nar'ira Mm a kind of vegetable, rau. — V. rif.

na'ruš m. Z cat. < *nar-ruš < ò'puš.

naronë cog'go Ysh a kind of pear. — V. naro'ù.

nari'worya Yzh male lamb, one year old. — V. prasi'lanëvarë, iear-yiko.

ner'iz- : nerizd- Y, Mm, ner'iz- : nerizd t, neriz- : nerizd- Z to lick. — nerizë Yzh pres. 3 sg. — Av. rācē, Sak. rācēr- . — Sogd. rys.

nasën Ysh, in drust məlk n° nes'var 'gāstim sar ba sar' (?).

nis- Ysh to take out. — Only form noted is nisa imper. 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd. n'ys', Psht. nis-to take (*ni'yās' ); Yagsh. yis- to take away. V. nevar-nosiy Mm, nisiy g the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Prs. nasèr(y), nasar, etc., Fars dialect nisā; cf. also Sgl. nisorm, Wkh. nisrım and v. Par. Voc. s.v., nisör. — V. ničāy.

ni'askë Yzh, sh, nyoskye g, ni'sk̊ëviy Mm, ničë (g), ničyšila (t) yawn. — n°
a'væzën Yzh, sh, n° kenam Mt I yawn, n° astët Yg (they) yawn. — nasi'yät Ysh advise. — zo ftö n° kenam. — Ar.-Prs.
ni'äši, v. nii-.
nisîstiko, v. s.v. 'palo.
nasweär Yzh snuff. — Hind. náswar (Psht. lw. náswar).
nisëk Mt jaw, nisék G cheek.
naskel Ysh, LSIy, o'er B bad.
nišăn Ysh showing. — n° dahem. — Prs. našpotiy Mm. — Prs. V. kyo'go.
nišā'äm: nišā'äm Yzh, sh, nišā- r, nišā'äm m, nišāś-um: nišāš-um Mm, nišōs- (g), Z: nišāš- um to show. — *nišāš- (v. § 75) < *ničas-, Sak. nāsas-, cf. Z s.v.
niv Yzh; nöoe sh, r, nöwe g, nöe (pl.? ) sh, nöoe B rain. — niv pašè kit the rain does good. — Cf.:
nov-e: nied-o Yzh, sh, :nived-a r, nav-i : nivdo Mm, nāv- : nived Z to rain. — us novē Yzh; növedo šui pert. — Cf. Sgl. nav-, Av. nab- to moisten, possibly with semantic change due to association with nabah- sky. Scarcely connected with Prs. nāwöiyan to lament, as proposed by Z, nor with nuxoyø, etc. (q.v.).

novö Y, òa Mg, nuøgo m, nüyya Z beak, bill. — < *(h)nabakā, cf. Prs. nauk, nöl beak, Saka nauhā point (*nabaxa-r?) and, possibly, Germ. *nahja: (Engl. neb, etc.), Lith. suðpas.

nøyiko Yp n. of a pink flower, convolvulus? Cf. novø.
nirło Mti bedding; na'inul-cirga Z bed. — *nipādā (?), cf. nali've. V. kurpo, polas.

novöø Yp, nov'noyiko sh pasteboard, baxter (v. III.).
nu'cor: nu'cor. Yzh, sh, nu'ev'-um p, ne'ver-um M(g), nowur LSIy, nevar m to take out, draw out. — nu'ef Yzh pres. 3 sg.; x'am ču nu'cor g don't take it (the bread?) out unbanked; že san'duken če nu'ərum sh I take something out of the box; nevur, nu'w'ram sh pret. 1 pl.; nu'w'ram w' k'ero Yu I took out the knife. — *ni-bar, Sgl. nevar, Orm. navor, cf. Par. nev(-)?; Av. niś-bar.

nu'v'as: nu'v'asə Yzh, sh, nu'v'asə; nu'v'asi-r, nev'-g, nu'v'asə: nuvaš-Mm to comb. — kuška n° Yg I comb my hair. — < *ni'paš-a (v. § 75) < *ni'peks, cf. Waz. Peht. lmēzel, lmatai (v. EVP. s.v.).

nu'v'as: nu'v'ast Yzh, sh, nəv'-t, g, nəv'-t, Mm, nəv'asi-nu'v'ast, Mm, nəv'asi-nu'v'ast, Mm, nəv'asi-nu'v'ast, Mm, nəv'asə, nəv'ast. With nəv'ast, etc. cf. Sogd. np'y̌sl, np'y̌sl (v. Benveniste BSL, 29, pp. 105 sqq.).

navi'sto ken. Yr to write. — Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh. Prs.

navo'-g Yzh, sh, nəv'o-r, nav'io g, nowog Mm mill-race, cf. nowg G 'chute d'eau'. — Not connected with novo rain, as suggested by G; but cf. Prs. nāvea gutter, tube, Kandīla nāvea ‘ausgehöhlte Baumstämme die als Wasserleitung für die Wassermühlen dienen’, etc. Cf. Sgl. nəvek. novo'yo Yzh, noi sh, nəw'iyo Mm, nove B new. — Av. nava + ka, Sgl. nəvek, Peht. nawai, etc.

nu'v'ārə Yzh excuse. — nə kenm I excuse myself, Khow. ḫpen koman. — Cf. Skr. nivartaka- removing, abolishing, etc., nivartanā- repenting, etc.

ni'v'isa Yzh, nis sh, g, nəwus Mm, nəwISO (g), nəwes Z grandson (= pūren pūr), nephew. — Early lw. from Prs. ni'v'asa? Cf. Sgl. ni'v'as, Wkh. nəpūs.

nu'vosko Yg, nu'vosko r, nu'vosko sh, nu'vos Mm, o'a Z, nu'vossi(kə) M(g) granddaughter. — Cf. ni'v'isa. nu'v'asə Yzh (too) late. — nə o'as don't come too late. — Ar. Prs.

nax Mm floor. — Khow. nax id., Or. nax terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh. nax vestibule, etc. — Cf. naxdaru, nax'd: nax'dai Yzh, nax'-r, g, nici M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves. — nax'ce, nax'cé Yzh, nax'ce r, nici M(g) 3 sg., nax'cé-stə Yr, g dur. pres. — Derivation (as a denominative) fr. *nax's-e < *niš-txa (cf. ava-tk, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable.

nax'čir Yzh, Mm, g. (g), g, nakšir B male ibex. Prs. V. šumànē.

nax'čir-pzūzē Yzh, g, čišen sh male oorial (?) V. pzūzë. Cf. miyo.

nax'čir-evə Yr, g female ibex.

nax'daru Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, bālā-i tir. — Khow. naxdaru. Cf. nax.

nax'nun Mm, on g, t, naxə M(t), on (g), Z nail. — Prs. V. anaxno. naxš Mm, naxši (g) song.

nuxta Mm bit of a horse (?)

nič-im: nič'-əm Yzh, g, -əm; -əm sh, nič-im: nič'-əm r, nič'-əm: nič'-əm Mm, t, nič'- nič'-əm Mm, t, nič-: nič'-əm Z, : nič'-əm B to sit down. — nič' Yzh, Mm, nič Z pres. 3 sg.: nič' Yzh, sh, r, nič' sh, nič' LSly, nič' M imper. 2 sg.: nič' Yzh, (muf' male)
'ničit Mm imper. 2 pl.; ničast to dukān-dāra Ysh he sat down (: stayed) with the shop-keeper; bād ničast vuro Mm then he sat down there; do yoi kvi ničastet Ysh they sat down in their own house; mai lveñi ničastet Mm these daughters sat down. But ēīkko (yū akābur) ničasto Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting; loh śiñmimir ničasti sh to girls were sitting (v. § 196); ničastom Ysh, r, ničastogom (g!) g I am sitting. — niči < *niči < *nič-(<nič), cf. Shgh. ned- ničast. < *nič-sta- (Shgh. ničast), or, more prob., < *nič-sta- (Sgl. ničast, Sar. ničast). — Cf. Sgl. nič, Wkh. nezd-. V. nič-lā.

ničya Y, Mm, o g sour milk, dūy. — *ničiya-, cf. Sgl. ničuk, Sak. nye. Connected with the Kašri-Dardic words: Kalasha nič (nič), Kati nizd, etc., Dameli nič id.; cf. Skr. (nava- niča-) nila- fresh butter.
ničva-y M G I plant. — Early Iw. from W. Ir. *nič-ā?
ničzo Ysh, r, na α sh, ničza Mm spear. — Prs. ničdago Mg, (g), o da (sh) 19. — Prs. ničdik Ysh, r, na α g near. — mo ādam n o Ysh; mind ādamen n o astet sh. — Prs. ničzo Ysh, na α sh, ničzo r, g, ničzo Mg, ničzo (g), ničzo m; ničzo M nasal mucus. — *ničziq < *ničstā-? Cf. Par. ničt nose < *ničstā.
ničzan Ysh irrecognitionable, strange. — zo n o winem I see something strange. — Khow.

P

po Y at, on, for, po Z with. — V. § 219. — Av. pāiti.
paī’dā Yzh, r appearing, born. — pūr pø śūi sh a boy was born; jinło z’mön paī’dā kit r the woman bears a child; z’mön paī’dāi(?). — Prs.
pa’dreško Yzh, sh small wooden milk-bowl. — *pari-dāsya-kä (cf. § 127), cf. Prs. däs pot, pan?? — V. xšir-kvësa.
pādšā Yzh, u, çišâ sh, pōdžō Z king.
yū pādšā pūr, pādšān pūr a prince; max yū pādšā astet you have got a king, na pādšān liet they gave it to the king. — Prs.
puf-um: puʃfai-m Yzh, :p’uʃfai-m M(g), puf: puʃfog Z phū b (but pufa to burn!) to blow, breathe. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Sgl., Or. puʃf-etc. (v. z.s.v.)
puf’enek M(g) a kind of mushroom.
— Cf. Taj. puʃfuk mushroom. V. puʃ-
paiʃfar Yzh, sh, paiʃfär r, paiʃfer z’a:min g steep hillside, pefer B mountain.
— Tomasek (BB, VII, p. 197) writes pĕver, and compares Av. “paera.”!
paga Yzh horse-race. — pø γa’zavdum.
— Khow.
pai’zo Yzh, pāki’zo sh, paga’zo, pazyō r, paz’go g, pāki’zā Mm, ˛i García, pazyø(!) B clean.
you pazyō śūi r. — Prs.
pākiža, and Khow. pazgå, pag’za (tr. Prs.).
pig Yzh onion. — Possibly <*piteka-, or *piy; cf. Prs. piyāz, Phl. piðeč (with dialectical development of -t-?), or piy; cf. Yazgh. piyeg (Sköld).
pwjo Yzh, po’yo sh, r, g, pwo g Mg, ˛a (g), ˛a t, (ti), pugo m, paga t, Z.
— Khow.
pū ˘a G, pęgåh LSIm long hair, woman’s hair. — *pākå?
pā’yālø, v. ě˘ar-pø.
pai’yanbař Yzh prophet. — Prs.
puk’ra’Ya p leather strap placed between the two strings of a pellet-bow.
— Cf. p’korē; Khow. apaq, Palola dhot also mean both ‘mouth’ and ‘strap of a pellet-bow’.
p’korē Yzh, pu’kor sh, pu’kor r, pkor p, LSIy, ku’por Yg, püxor B mouth; ku’por Mm, k’por g, t, ti, k’par m. Z lip. — < Anc. Prs. patikara-picture, cf. Prs. paikar picture, countenance, face. From ‘face’ to ‘mouth’, ‘lip’ the semantic development is possible. V. girv, pōrik.
pak’yro Yzh, sh, g, pak’öl r, pak’uło Mm, pak’uλa Z wooden cap. — Cf. Khow. pha’köl, Madagashit pakoul, Shgh., Ishk. paköl, etc. — Y pak’yro must be an ancient lw.
p’kor Yzh rung of a ladder.
pok’ Yp, pok’e (obl. pl.) LSIy hawks.
— Khow. pʰoːt. Cf. sabūstaf, pə’lo.
pok’or Yzh, sh, pok’or Mm, pok’ik m, Z woman’s cap, veil, burqa.
palau Yzh pillau. — Prs.
pal’ Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc. — *IA, cf. Skr. pala- straw?
palo Yzh hawks.
palo Yzh, po’lo sh, ‘pø r, g, ‘palo Mm.
— *g, ˛a (g), ˛a t, Z, ˛a la G foot. — niástiko pālef dzo Yp squatting. — *pādā, cf. Av. pad(a), Sgl. pūd, Wkh. pūd, etc.
pil-im: ’piʃ’im Yzh, :pišk’em M(g) to break wind. — Av. parad-(parād)-. V. pil’o.
pol Yzh footprint. — Av. paʃa-, Wkh. po, Prs. pai, etc.
polo b’loku Yr ankle-bone. — V. byok.
plac Yzh Kašir cheese. — Kati pr’oc.
Is also Pesh. poca cream-cheese, curds a lw. from Kašir?
Vocabulary 237

Pelicio Yzh, g. 0'ia M(g) fir-tree, torch. — Cf. Khow. püüč (Lor.) fir-tree, torch? Ancient d > Y-M l, Khow. y. But c: é and the vocalism?

Pülläd Yzh, sh, g. 0'od r, Pülläd Mm, fô G steel. — Khow., Madaglašti, and Wakhi have forms in p-, but Sgl., Badakhshi, Taj. have forms in f.-

Pilf Yzh, sh, r, Polf g ford. — Pilf nóyör či sh the stream cannot be forded. — Av. p矩tu-, pôrôw-, hupôrôw(ya) (v. §§ 102, 128). V. gu'zar. Pala o'gušo Yg toe. — Cf. 'palo.

Pilyo Yzh, Pilyiyô Mg a flatus. — Wos pô lakaM M(g). — Cf. 'pil-


Pâliko Yzh foot-board of a loom. — Cf. 'palo.

Pëlek Yzh, Pôlak Mm, Pôlak t, Pëlek (g), Pôlak Z, G eyelashes. — Pns. palak. V. pa'nakxo.

Pôm Yzh, sh, Pôm sh, r, Pôm Mm soft, smooth, fine. — Pôm kir'in = yirm Yg I ground.; yân pômo šùt r, ųen Pôm g the lobe of the ear. — Cf. Khow. Pâlam (Pôlèm, Pôlôm Lor.) smooth, Wkh. Pâl(a)n soft, smooth, fine powder (and Pns. Pôm dust, earth?). But Sar. Pâdom soft, smooth. Originally belonging to a dialect with l < δ? Note also Oss. fa'medên soft (fa'men fâq).

Pilamrűn Yzh cloak, čakman; Pilamrűn warr sh woollen thread, Pilamrûü ( pilamrûüp) èy sh man's cloak. — Cf. Burushaski Pilam woollen homespun.

Pałan Yzh, sh, g. 0'än u saddle; Pôló Mm, g. ti donkey-saddle. — Wo yasya Pałan či'ô Yu he saddled the horse.

Pâlân (from a dialect with l < δ, cf. Wkh. Pōn). — Pałang Yzh, sh, Pôlong r, Plang g. M(sh), Pôlang m, g leopard. — Pns. V. áçaďa-pô, xar-pôlang.

Pałar: prist Yzh, sh, r. Pôrist g, Pôlar: prist Mm, Pôlor-am: Pôrist-am t, Pôlôr: pôrist Z, Pôlar- G to sell.

Pôler Yzh pres. 3 sg.; men wo prêstam sh I sold it. — < *parôd-: *parâsta- parâd- has been abstracted from the weak form of athematic Av. para-yâ and has been treated as a simple verbal stem. Cf. Pbs. prôl-, plôr- (with the same metathesis as in Y-M, v. § 137); Sgdl. prô, Sak. parû, Orm. prây-, Gypsy of Qain parû- idân (?). — Shgh. Pardâ- < *para-yâda-, Sgdl. Parâ- < *para-

Parâya-, Wkh. Puriât < *para-ràlaka-

Parûnd- < *para-rand-(?)

Parâx-n: Pôliśč-em Yzh, Pôlorx-em M(g) to wrap up (a bundle). — Cf. Sgl. pêl-. Id., Pns. parâzta, a wrapping, parâzta a bundle, Pbs. blëz-dol to swaddle; Orm. palašt- 'to wring, fold' (< *pari-dżyâ*.?

Pôlûs Y, 0'as Mm blanket, matress made of goat's hair. — Pns. palûs.

Pâlûtsiko Yzh, Pô G sh, Pâlûsto Mm armlet. — Cf. lasto.

Pâm Y, Pâm Mm, Pôm g, Z, G wool.

Pám Y, Pâm Mm, Pôm g, Z, G wool. —

Cf. Sgl. pâm, Pns. Pâm, Bal. phim, Oss. fûm, fûns, etc.

Puma Mm, g. 0'â (g) avalanche. < *piš-

man-. — Cf. Skr. piś- to crush?

Yidga-Munji

pêno Yzh, pôg g, pôg r, pôna sh, pêno Mm, ôû (g), pênû t, pêné g, e ti, pêna G palm of the hand. — There is no trace of r in Ir.: Shgh. bên, Wkh. pin, Kurd. pani, panadest, Phl. Psalter pn-. (Reg. Av. përnâ, which has been transl. 'palm' v.-Meillet, MSI., 20, p. 290).

pu'nî Yzh, oî sh bellows. — Khw. pinnî.

pânjë Yzh, 5î shè five days ago. — *pânčamâ, pa'nîr Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs.

pinn (pînû) Yzh, g, ôî sh, r, u, LSIm, ôî Yp, pône Mm, ôî g, t, (sh), ôî (g), pône Z, G five. — pânj ru'pôya Yzh; pânj wûlè u. — Av. pâncâ.

pe'nëko Yzh, pôg g, pa'nëko r eyelashes. — < *paś(m)xâ + kâ-, cf. Av. pâspa-

pônda Mg, (g) ûtteen. — Prs.

pânîwëist Yzh, pânjô r 100. — V. sad.

pa'ñio Yzh, g, pani'o sh, 'pâgâo Mm, ô g, ôíyû (g), ô a t, pân'gve ti, 'pân'g'a Z heel. — *pâršniyû-, cf. Shgh. pérnak, Av. pâšna-, etc.

pa'nû Yzh, ô g, pîno sh, r, pûnô Mm, pôg (g), pîkû (sh), pûna B feather. — Cf. Par. pôy, etc. < Av. pârâna-

pi'nêk Yzh, sh, u, pa'nôk r, p, pûnûk g leaf. — vo čirief la pûykaf... yûyd Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves. — Cf. Sak. pûrâ, Psht. pûya, etc.

pûp Y, pûp Mm, G, pûp M'(g), Z grandfather (paternal and maternal). — Cf. Wkh. pûp, Arm. pâp, but v. Sgl. bôô, etc.

pâpos Yzh, pa'g g, pâpos sh, pa'pus r, pâpos Mm lung. — IA (cf. e.g.

Ashkun pa'pus); but the Khow. word is now âsqâr. V. âlî 'zigar, ânû.

pârû Y, pôru m. Z horse-dung. — Cf. Ishk. pôru, Badakhshi pôrab, Taj. pôrû (Z, Semenov, etc.). But Prs. pûrëb (*pûra-raupa- 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall. pûrû wooden shovel, pûrûn vessel to carry earth and clay? V. xâskôn.

pêro Yzh podex, pêro Mm, ô a g, Z, ôe Mti, 'perë t, 'pêrû (g) hip. — Cf. Phl. párû, pûrik (Tavadia, Sâyast-nâ-Sâyast, p. 57). Connection with Skr. pâl- margin, edge, bosom is not prob. — V. pîščen, nîštê.

pîro B, pîra LSIm, pîp y before, earlier; pîp-weasta G forwards. — < Av. paureya? Cf. Sak. pîro before, in front, Shgh. pîro before (ABC, pp. 32, 41).

pîr Yzh, sh, r, pôr zh, g, pur Mm, Z, G full. — pôr kênêm Yzh I fill; pôr šêt sh many came, 'pur šudan, bûš-yâr āmadan', — Prs.

pûrâ-un: pûrâ-un Yzh, pûrâ-am: pûrâ-am sh, 'pûrâ-an: pûrâ-um, pûrâ-un Mm, pûrâ: pûrâ-t, :pûrâ-g (g), pûrâ-: pûrâ-s Z: pûrâ-lSÎ, prívâ B to find, obtain. — pûrâzd zh pres. 3 sg., pûrâvêt 3 pl.; pûrâ'e: pûrâ 'na yâštim'; pûrâ'yaêt perf. 'na yâfta bûdïd'(!). — < *pâri-ap, cf. Wkh. pûvâ-am to attain (v. Z s.v.)?

pûr Y, M (Yzh, g also pûl) son, B boy,

pûser (?) B son. — IA mun yû pûl (am'âh pûra) astêt Yzh I have one son (many sons); tu mun pûl sh you are my son; mun no pûrûn aminy to'm sh I gave my son an apple: ãi' pûrû sh o sons; no xoi pûraf sh
to his own sons; wo 'mon 'pūrof
u'ādaa sh call my sons; pūr, pūrn,  
pūrē, pūrof r; yū 'pūr, ḫroī ṭārī  
Mm; pūr kīr (g) she bore a son. — Av.  
pūdrā, Wkh. pōṭr, etc., but Sgl. ūt.  
pūra Ysh son. — Demin of pūr. Cf.  
s.v. sān.  
'parēm Ysh a girl’s front-lock, ćām r  
a lock of hair. — Prs.  
par'gušēe Ysh, sh, parguškīvī Mm, g.  
ˈgiškā ti, ˈguškē G, porguškā LSiy  
finger-ring. — Cf. Khow. lw. punga-  
ˈgušē, Wkh. pōngōst and Yazgh.  
par'wekt. The forms with l are prob.  
of Prs. origin, with pul-, pal- < par-,  
just as in palwanda bale, bundle;  
palāhang bridle, halter (āhang tether),  
palāndin lintel, jambs of a door (cf.  
Av. aśīga). But I cannot find Prs.  
pulangušt mentioned by G.  
pōry Y, pōry Mm, g, porg Z, pōrk G,  
perse B mouse. — pāče noỵrat Ysh;  
fātō wo pāryaft he seized the mice.  
— Cf. Sgl. pōrk, Wkh. pūrk, and v.  
Notes on Shgh. s.v. pūry.  
poru Ysh, sh, pūra m. Z bolt of a  
door. — *pātī-ruγā, cf. Greek lëγγος  
flexible twig, etc., possibly connected  
with Engl. lock, etc.?  
poruy'lan Ysh, sh hole fore the door-  
bolt. — V. poruy; cf. § 145.  
pîrašān Ysh, sh, pîran r, pîran Mm  
shirt, pîran M. Z woman’s shirt. —  
pō Hō Ysh. — Prs.  
parkand LSiy half. — loh rupeo p° 2 1/2  
rupees. — Cf. Phl. *kand fragment (?)  
(cf. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. Årskrift,  
1934, 2, p. 67)?  
pūrm Ysh, sh cotton, mattress filled  
with cotton-wool, pāxta. Khow.  
pūrm cotton fibre (Lor.).  
par'ra Ysh, parandagi LSiy bird. —  
Prs.  
par'vâniko Ysh steep part of a road on  
the face of a cliff, parvi. — Cf. Skr.  
parâna- crossing?  
prenji'ō Ysh, pran° sh, r, prenjio,  
jēkō g she-goat, one year old. —  
*parana-čī- belonging to last year,  
cf. Psht. parīn yesterday, etc.?  
parrapāti Ysh boil, sore. — Khow. pārpat  
(Lor.), pārpat small-pox, or a similar  
disease.  
pāršē Y, par'śiy Mm, pārśiy g rough  
roof-beam. — *pārsaka-, but cf. Khow.  
isprās, ceiling, Wkh. sipāsk, Shgh.  
sipāš raśte rater < *us-pātra-kā(čī)?  
py'sim Ysh, pōr'sam sh, g, r : 'pistim  
Y, G, 'parsom: pistim Mm, pōrs:  
pāst-, pīst Z to ask. — zo vto py'sim  
Ysh, zo fto pōr'sam sh; zo pōr'sam-što  
sh I am asking; wāl pōr's sh ask  
him (2 pl.); pādšām pīstā sh, u  
the king asked; zmief pistēt sh the  
daughters-in-law asked; pistāsom r I  
have asked. — Cf. Wkh. pars:- pārs,  
Sgl. fārōs:- fērōt, Av. parasa:- parsta.  
parsom'e Y, 'parsa Mm, 'aγa g, 'pūr-  
sāyiā (g), pārs-e t, pursa f. Z rib.  
— Av. pursu, cf. Wkh. purs, Oss.  
pārsk.  
prasāl Y, prasāl Mt, 'presāl Z last  
year. — *para-sarda-, cf. Orm. prasul,  
Prs. pārsāl. V. yudār sāl.  
prasi'lanē varē Ysh male lamb, one  
year old. — *para-sydanaka- (cf.  
*syda- in Orm. prasul, Par. parāsū  
last year). Cf. af'sinjō (v. § 126).  
V. prenji'ō, 'vāriko, nar-'weyra.  
pra'sū Ysh skirting board of eaves. —  
Khow. prēsu (Lor.).  
pōršik Ysh, g. p b° (?) sh, pā b lip.
Reichelt (ZII, 7, p. 149) compares Sogd. prāḥ lip. Tomashchek (BB. 7, p. 200) assumes that the original meaning was ‘rim’ and compares Av. parvasn (v. WP. II, p. 44 sq.), But rā? — V. s.v. p̄kōvē.
p̄kōvē Mm, p̄kōr g cow-house. — With v for w (cf. pāvō) < Av. pārvār-, Prs. pārvār stable. Cf. Waz. Pašt. wāwrai shelter for cattle in the hills < *frawāraka-.
parvādīgār Ysh creator. — āi pō. — Prs.
parvāxdī Xh, parvāx(ī)na g, zikan porvāxīna sh knee-cap; parvāxdī xh, sh, parvāxīn p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v. III.); puvākin B round. — The original meaning appears to be ‘round’; < *parvāpadana- ‘wide’? — Cf. Portuguese, etc. rodela knee-cap < roda.
parvādīna Yr moth. — Prs. V. kautia. parvāx̄ē Xh, g, r, ᵃwaśē(?) sh, pārvāx̄ē Mm, g broom. — Connection with Av. vasē ‘to sprinkle’ is uncertain, but not impossible.
pūrī, pūrē f. Z hoarfrost, hail. — Besides Shgh. pūrī, etc. mentioned by Z, cf. also Psht. park, purwē, Ourn. purwē, Prs. burx, burx, Sak. pruha-dew (Oss. lw. pūrī, purwēd, etc.). — It is doubtful whether Prs. put, pāž sleet is connected with pūrī. (From Fr. Syrreyn put, Wotyak puimer hoarfrost?). — Cf. further Prs. paš(f)ak, apšak hoarfrost, parš brook, fountain (v. Horn, Np. Et. s.v.) Kurd. purša sleet, Cheremis lw. pūrī hoarfrost, Skr. pruvā-, puśa- rime. Cf. prāvār. — A most complicated group of words!
pārīyasti Mg collar-bone. — V. fíyasti, šūkō.
pārīzāti(?) Yu fairy. — p̄n̄w̄r̄; vo p̄ sw̄r̄ к̄p̄. — Prs.
pūrā Vzhy sh, prež̄ā B dew. — Khow. prāvār, possibly from Ir. (Tomashchek, BB. 7, p. 197). Cf. pōr̄. V. nō, šak̄lām.
parzīn Ysh, ᵃx̄in zh, p enclosure for sheep, Pašt. šp̄l̄. — Cf. Turf. Phl. preyn hedge, Kāndulārī, etc. pūrin thorn-hedge, Bakhtiari parzin bramble, etc.; poss. also Sak. pēr̄ḡiū̄n- garden. — From pārī-čī, cf. Prs. parzidan to repair a well. Cf. laţino.
parţīni Yp thorn-hedge.
pāl̄s̄ō Ysh, pās̄a M money, coin. — yũ surx p̄sh a copper. — IA.
pās̄mīno Ysh above, bālā. — Cf. as̄mīno.
pās̄mīnaka Ysh steep. — V. pās̄mīno.
pāsp̄ōn Z patch of cloth. — Z compares Shgh., Or. p̄s̄in, Yazgh., Wkh. p̄s̄in, Prs. pīnā. Cf. also Sar. p̄sawm. — M. s̄p, Wkh. ё would point to ancient *k̄w (Av. apa-spā, etc. has probably ancient sp). Shgh. < *p̄sp̄ōn?.
p̄s̄aro B below, before (locally), LS1y down. V. sario.
pus̄r Y, p̄s̄er Mm, g, t̄r t, p̄s̄er (g), p̄ser m. Z, p̄sō G head. — *pāti-sara? — Cf. Par. p̄sār fore-head, Sogd. p̄t̄r̄k head.
pūs̄ura Yp protruding piece of wood affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v. III.). V. pūs̄ur.
psät' Ysh immediately, p²sä Mt now. — p²sä-yim Mt äli raftam; psät' tixim Ysh I am falling now. — Cf. Sgl. psät', fr. Prs. *ba-si'-at.

'pastë Yzh, òtë p round iron girdle.

pěstá Mm pistachio. — Prs.

pist'to Yzh, g, posti-iki pl. r, 'pist'to Mm, o² Z, o²a G bark of a tree, písto Yp walnut-shell. — Lw's, of varying age, fr. Prs. Or < *pist'ta, Av. pusta, cf.

Sar. púsik cow hide < *pasta'ka?

píst'dü Yzh, pisto B flat, maidán. Cf.: post Y, Mm, post, 'posta Z low; post Mg floor; post G below. — Prs.

píst'dü-yar Yzh flag-stone. — Cf. píst'dü.

pist'an Yzh, g, o²n sh, r, o²n Mm udder.

— Not direct from Av. čštana- (v. čšćin), but influenced by *payah-milk, cf. Sgl. pěstán, Sar. vistán (Bellew), Prs. pístan. Oss. fštán has prob. been associated with -don receptacle. Khorasani pístan (Ivanov) 'store room' originally 'milk room'?

pšã' Yzh, pšái B ripe. — *pašaka(hya) < *paçya-, cf. Prs. puçtan to ripen.

paš-em: paš-im Yzh, sh to dig. — Khow. pašiman.

pašo Mg mosquito. — Prs. V. maxše.

pāš Yzh, pšo r snare. — Khow. phš, pāš.

pšč' Yzh, sh, r, p²o g, pšŀko Mm, pšška g, t, pšška t, pšška G back. — *pšti + á-, cf. Av. paršti. V. har'ko.

pšč Y flour made from dried apples. —


pščan Yzh, r, pščiín sh, g, pššken Mm, g, t, ti, o²n (g), pšškan Z thigh; 16. — Kulturforskning.

pščen B leg. — da p² blok Yg hip. — < Av. paitištana-, v. EVP. s.v. patün.

pško Y (sh also p²o), pšško Mm, o²t, G, pšška Z cat. — ño p²o la'k' Ysh he let loose the cat; yū p² no-won ñ'o sh he gave him a cat. —


pššk' Ysh, p, pšško zh, r, paxšško Mm, paxšška (s?) Z large wooden tray, tabaka; pšško Yzh washing basin. —

no pššké, tro pšš'kaf Ysh. Z compares Prs. paxš trodden, expanded (which is possible), and Bal. pačag to boil.

pššk Yzh dress. — Prs.

pšker' Yzh, g, pšker' sh, pšgürdio r, pšško Mm, g, pšška t. Z dung of goats and sheep. —

— Cf. Prs. pšk, etc. With the second element cf. Shgh. ñid, Wkh. ñart, Sgl. wudž, etc.?

pškus'ti Yp stick fastened to the kuščo (q.v.). — V. Ill.

pške'-č' Yzh, pšško-züi Mm kitten. — V. ziy-.

pšánè Yzh, o² r, p²ššnø sh, o² g, pššnï Mm, g, t forehead. — Prs.

pššno Yr heel. — Prs. V. pšśio.

pššin Mm, g afternoon. — Prs. V. iziánè.

pššvo'zi Mm vestibule. — *Prs., cf. Prs. pššciəs going out to meet somebody. — V. as'tano.

pššwiz Yzh, o²wëz sh buckle of a belt. —

— Prs. *pšë-ãwëz, cf. ãwëz a hook for hanging something on.

pš'tou Y, pš'tou Mm, g the sunny side of a valley or hill. — Prs. pštan, Sgl. pitôr, etc.

pštučár Yzh pheasant (not found in Lutkoh). — Khow. badačul, batačul.
'pateko Mm pea, Lathyrum sativum.


'pulk Mg anvil. — Cf. Wkh. 'pulk anvil (Bellew), but Prs. 'pulk, Shgh. 'pulk (mäš nixön ñorrat 'pulk 'our emblem is the sickle and the hammer' abe-book, p. 28), hammer. What is the nature of the connection between the forms in t and l?

'patalë Y root-beam. — *patitaraka- 'cross-beam', cf. Wkh. 'patarë rafter, and Prs. tër < *trya-


'potësöüm: potësövulum Yzh, potësö um r to tear (a rope, string, etc.). — Denom. from potëščé.

potëščé Yzh, r broke, was torn, kand. — mon lo'sö poššë zh my rope broke. — < *patistšta-, cf. Prs. īstilid, Par. tär, Sar. zdeig, Or. zidarë ("us-tyd-?) to break, split.

'paya'wo Yzh, sh puttees. — Khow. 'paita'ua, fr. Prs. 'pay-taba.

'pa'tēdö Mm, 'pāteda (g), 'pāteda Z she-calf, one year old. — < *pati-tăči, connected with Prs. tāza fresh, young? — V. foyomčik, mizčiyiko.

'pōt Yzh bent, crooked. — IA?

'pöjov Yzh, sh fresh, or moistened riska (a kind of horse-fodder); IA?

'pöjov Yzh necklace.

'pāixo Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn. — *pati-xwahā-

'pāx Yr span from thumb to index-finger. — Cf. Sgl. pēx. < *paixa-, connected with Av. pīxa- knot, joint (in a reed)?

Cf. the semantic development of Skr. pārvan-.

'puxuf- : 'puxuf- Ysh, : 'puxuf zh, : 'puxuf Mm to get tired, partau šudan; puxuf'ty Z, puxuf'ta B, xef'ta (?) G tired. — From Prs. (?) *paxuf'ta < Av. *pait-e-xapta-?

'paxta'ñ wirz Mg cotton thread. — Prs. paxta cotton. — V. šiš'yun, wu'lišūles.

'poxa'yak Yzh temples; 'poxa'yak g top of the head.

'pič Yzh, sh, 'pič r, 'piček (pl. ?) g, 'puč Mm, 'puč Z, G, 'pič B arrow, bullet (G, B only bullet); 'drum-'pič Ysh, 'las-'pič B arrow; 'pič-yar Yg bullet ('arrow-stone'). — Cf. Sgd. pō, Oss. fat, Shgh. pōd, Sar. pōd, etc., poss. Sgl. pōčin. Arm. pätaran fr. Ir. — Ir. *pāda- from Skr. pāta- flying + Av. (para)-pata- flying away (from bow-string)?

'pičo'y Yzh, pič'o sh saliva. — *pōu-, v. tō, and cf. Orm. putu.


'pašy Z, 'paša, paša G wide, broad. — < *paška-, cf. Sgd. pōk. Most Ir. forms are derived from Av. pašana-. but cf. Sgl. pōi, Wkh. pāi, etc. < Av. payah-

'pāiz Y autumn. — Prs. V. 'ttramā-

'pužē Yzh, 'pužē sh, r, g falcon, bāsa, Khow. yurž. — Fr. Prs. bàs, with substitution of p for b at a time when no initial b existed in Y. — V. bàso.

'poz-, v. poz-

'pažanē Yzh autumn wheat. V. 'pā'iz-

'požēk Yzh, 'požēk g, o r, ožē sh, 'požēk Mm, 'požēk g, (sh), 'požēk (g), 'požēk Y Z, 'plešye (?)) B male sheep,
Vocabulary

1—2 years old. — *påti-zānyaka-: newly born', cf. Sak. mū-yasanthiya-
"belonging to his birth"; Khow. ausetu
'tem. calf, two years old' fr. Ir.
*aši-zānyā-. Cf. naxčir-pozāxe, vo-
zāxło, zäčko.
piš-yär, v. ptš.
piži Yzh, sh, päje LSIy, 'pōwi Z all.
— p̄ mardum; wos p̄ tayār šūi now
all of it is ready, hama-iš; vo pāšof
da'ham zh I beat all of them. — Cf.
Skt. upa-citi- accumulation, heap?
pižam-. pižänd-. Yzh, sh, počam-
p̄čänd- r, p̄joun- M(g) to entrust.
na to cēi p̄čamum Yr I entrust
something to you. — Y fr. Khow.
pešemim, in its turn fr. Ir.; originally
*påti-jāmaya-. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663.
p̄ča Yp, petš u log, beam. — tālum
vo p̄ča Yp; amboh petš xap u fell
much timber.

R

rōi Mm, rāi LSIm word (rai B 'wish
< Khow.?). — Ar.-Prs. rāi advice?
rūi Y, Mm, g. (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G
face. — Prs. V. rāko.

rūi Y, Mt, rūyec m, oiy g, oiy (g),
oiy Z guts, bowels. — Cf. Prs.
rūda, etc. V. KZ., 61, 29 sqq.
rōe Mm difficult. — < *rōj, Prs. ranj
trouble, distress.
rufo Y small, soft broom. — With f
from the past *rufa-, cf. Prs. ruflan,
rōban to sweep. Cf. Sgl. réf. V.
'fāru, par-ucaxāče.
'ruško Mm, 'ruškā g mill-broom.

riyo Yzh, oš sh, Mg, t, ti, 'rūgo m,
'rugd f. Z vein; riyo B sinew, rirek
(= *rivek) vein. — < *rākā-; cf. Sar.
(Bellew) runoj pulse (but rag vein
fr. Prs. rag < *rakā-); Yazidi rōg
vein; Psht. rōg strap, thong. Cf.
also Prs. raša a stretched rope (it
66).

rōg Yzh goat track. — 'yumin o 'rōg Yg
anus. — < Khow. rōg incised line,
track, furrow, goat track in cliffs,
poss. < *raka-, v. 'riyo.

rōg(w) Yzh, sh, rōg g deodor. — Khow.
rōg.

rūyam Y, Mm, òna m. Z, òna G
clarified butter; rūyama Mm resin.
rūyn dā barz dēh put the ghee into
the corner. — < Av. raun-ā, cf.
Wkh. rūya, Sak. ruṣa-, etc.

rōg Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs.
rāya a kind of woollen cloth worn
in Badakhshan. — *rezg. 'to plait'
(WP, II, 374)?

rahi, oš Ysh, oš u leaving, starting.
rō śūi, rō kōr he left, started.
— Prs.

rok Yzh, rang B, G colour. — spī rok.
— rang fr. Prs., rōk genuine or early
lw. — (Cf. also Prs. raṣā lightening,
rainbow, mixture of red and white,
Kurd. raś, Arm. eraxā black).

rikau Yr, rikāb Mm, rō Z stirrup.
— Prs. rikāb, rikāb (cf. s.v. ketā). V.
čauli'i.

rukus- Yzh to creep, Khow. droukāran.
— ič rukušē the snake creeps.
— Kho. rukusik to creep.

rin-: rind- Yzh, r, Mm to please (impers.),
rēm- Z to wish, want. — mon rimet
(3 pl.), rīmdo I wish, I wished
'mēfāram' Ysh; tu mon rimet I want
you, you please me, 'tu mana mēfāra';
you, I want to drink water,
au xurdan mēṣārā Yr; rimi Mm he wants. — Cf. M. Prs. rāṃ- to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190).

rōmo Yzh, rōma Z flock, herd. — Prs. rā'meno Yzh, əno sh, g, r, rāmeno Mm, rāmenā (g) poplar, safedār. — Cf. Khow. rō'mōn, rō'meno aspen (from Y)? — V. guIrā'men, ta'rzk.

rā'mūz LSIm deer. — Cf. Psht. rāmūz, but Khow. (O'Brien) rohnus musk-deer.

rin'g'a Z smooth, slippery. — *rīzāna-, or *razəni, cf. Prs. laṣān, v. Par. Voc. s.v. tāndān.

rūpā'yo Yzh, Mm silver, money, rupee. — ha'zār rūpāyo, əyi, Yzh; hōnān yā rūpāi (tū rūpāyqī) Mm I gave him one rupee. — IA.

rōs-: rēsī-, rēsī Yzh, sh, : rēsī u, rēsam M(g), res-: rēsīy- Z to arrive. — rōsē arrives; mīra rēsīn 'aftāb rāsid'; da Ītrāyī rēsī; 'tēs ke 'nāhāh min rēsī whatever I received; hāzār rūpāyqī na to rēsī you received 1000 rupees; rēsīt they arrived. — Prs.

: rēsīd-ət Yzh (for *rēsīd-ət) they made to arrive, rāsāndān. — vo mālof a'vēt, rō they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf. rōs.

rūsō Yzh, g, rūso sh, r, rāusō Mm, rūsə (g), rūsə t, (sh), rūsə f. Z, rūsə G fox. — Cf. Shgh. rupsak, rupcak; Sogd. rups-. Prs. dial. rōs (and rōs-angurda fox-grapes; Ropša = Lisička "Fuchschen", n. of a river in Orel, Russia (v. Vasmer, in Reallex. d. Vorhers. 12, 248). But Prs. rēbāh, etc. Sgl. rōvēs, Sak. rōvēsə- jackal with ō-. Reg. the gender cf. § 179.

rūspēn Yzh, g, rō sh, r, LSIm, yus'pēn

Mm, yō g, t, yisqān (g), yūsīpān m. Z, əun G, əen LSIm iron. — Cf. Sgl. pēpon, Wkh. yīṣā, Sak. kīṣā, Psht. špana, Shgh. sē'pēn, etc. (and Prs. šīn dross of iron). But Y rō?

'rasī Yzh rightly, correctly. — tu rō xisamār ken! — Prs. rāstī.

rās Yr heap. — vo you rās kerām I heaped up the barley. — Prs.

rīṣa Mт root-fibre. — Prs.

rēsk Y avalanche. — < *rēstk? Cf. Khow. rēstq, Shgh. rīst. Cf. Prs. rāst, rūst crumbling, threatening to fall, etc.?

rēsīko Yzh, sh nit. — Cf. Prs. rīsk, Psht. riča.

rā'šān zh, sh, rō g instep (zh also sole). — From rāšān, in its turn prob. < Ir. (*frāsāna-, v. šīna?).

rāšān Mm, ən g, rūsān G light, brightness. — Prs. V. d'unīyo.

er Yzh, sh, rīf Mт a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb. — < *rēba, cf. Sgl. rāv, Prs. rāvand, etc., rēv (Badakhshi rāv), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 547, and Markwart, Caucas. 7, 16.

*rōv-: rēv- Yzh, sh, r, *rēv-: rēv M(g), rāv- rēv Z to bark. — rōvē, rēvdo Yzh, yaut rōv r, rēvēzə sh, g, yōv rēvī, rēvā M(g). — Cf. Phl. rap-to cry out, etc. (v. Johnston, JIRAS, 1934, 535 ff.).

rōvēn Yzh, sh, rō Mm, g, (g) wife's brother. — Derivation < *rēwōl < *lēuer, cf. Psht. lēuer 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.

rōc Yg cheek. — Prs. rōc, Psht rōc; cf. Psht. rōx side, part. — < *rāxvā, Skr. śākeṣ- corner of the mouth.
Vocabulary

rażs M(g) dance. — Ar.-Prs.
rażs'at Ysh leave, permission. — wco r.o
šiš he left; r.o túiyu', 'ša mem r.o
ken give me leave. — Ar.-Prs.
ři>i, v. růři.
říča Y, Mm, řaž'goy Z, řaž'goy A G small.
— men pur (lu'yo) ríča; agar ríča
vlo Ysh. — Prs.
růžo Ysh fast. — Prs.
'říča o'guščiko Yg, sh, guš sh, ríča-
guščiko zh, ríčgo-guščiko r little
finger.
říča'yak Ysh goats and sheep. — Cf.
Sar. rizapai (Shaw).
říčiko Ysh small. — men lu'yo r.o. Cf.
říča and ríčgo-guščiko.
říč-l'povra Yg window ("small door").
říčán Ysh in r.o máum I give a full
measure, xub san'jítim, xub pur šud
paimán(?). — Prs. ríčán scattering?
rażen Ysh, řén sh, g, 'ražen r, 'ražen
Mm, g, (g), t, Z, ražin G elbow. —
The similarity with Kãdúlái qã
âriši'i (Kurd.-Prs. Forsch. III, II,
275) is no doubt incidental. Phoneti-
cally ražen might go back to *raž-
zena.
raže Ysh sleeping platform near the
fireplace. — ne'ur da r.o 'burd sú-i
digdúm'. — Cf. Sgl. rěet, Wkh. růž.
Or. režak < *ražy(r)u, from *regg?
racana- composition, etc.
říčen Ysh, sh, r, řen g, řen p, Mm,
řen g smoke-hole. — Cf. Wkh. řičn,
Par. řičón, Prs. říčan, etc.

S
'sa-um: sové-um Y, sové-um g, sové: sové
Z to smear, rub. — sové Yg imper.
səmB, Wkh. səm- (Hj)? Or cf. Prs.
sůdan, sůvland, etc.?
si Mg, sii m thirty. — Prs.
sů ů Ysh slate. — Cf. Wkh. sãt, Sar.
sůd slate, Shgh. sůd, Sgl. usid baking
pan. Prs. sůd smooth, even?
sůbů Y to-morrow. — zo s. o'im. — Prs.
V. sůr, yâmô.
sůbô Mm morning. — sů liyo 'subh dâd'.
— Ar.-Prs.
sůbuk Ysh, sů sh, sů r, g, sůbuk Mm
light (not heavy). — Prs.
sůbuk Ysh bride, sůbuka bridegroom.
V. sůbôk.
sůbar'go Ysh, g, ñ p, sůbar'go sh tre-
foil. — Prs. sůbarga.
sůbřim Y, sůbřim Mm boiled fat.
sůbo'ranj Ysh, sh neckrope, fastening
the bullocks to the yoke (v. Ill.).
— Pl. sůbo'ranjé. — *sami-barana-či?
Cf. Wkh. sůmëṿr yoke, Khw. ñam-
̣yūnu, and v. s. vům.
sůbůstaf obl. pl. LSIm husks. — Bad.
Prs. sůbůsta, Prs. sůbóš(a), cf. Sar.
sůbast bran.
sůd M 100. — Prs.
sůd'barg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs.
sůdan'ág Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs.
sůfo Ysh, sůfo p, sůfo sh clay pot,
kettle.
sůyo Y, sůyo Mg, ñ go m, ñ ga Z shade.
— *søyäkã, Sogd. so'y,K', etc.
sůyo Ysh, sñ sh, sñyo g, segio (? ) r,
sğyo Mm, sğiya g, ti, ñ (g), sğya
Z, sğva G sand (acc. to Mti fine
sand). — *sikitã, v. EVP. s. v. sôga,
and Benveniste BSL., 30, 60 and
JRAS., 1923, 43. Cf. also Oss. sítit,
sígit, etc., earth, soil, (v. also Justi
ZDMG, 38, 115).
sý Y hare. — *sțiha, cf. Sgl. sůi,
Wkh. sū, Or. sū, v. EVP., s.v. sēc, and Bailey, JIKAS., 1931, 424.
sūy Yzh. r leather strap, boot-lace, tasma; sūy sh strap of a pellet bow (v. Ili).; seyaf obl. pl. LSyf ‘stripes’ (?).
sūy Yzh. r street. — wūs dū sūy ḵūm Yr “āli da kuča mērm”. — Ar.-Prs. sūq. sūyyiko Yzh. r, šiyako M(g), šiygo m tale. — Cf. Par. šiy word, affair, Sar. saug, Or. sūg tale, proverb. But Av. saoka means usefulness, profit.
su-molān Yzh leather belt. — V. su-, mōlan, kamarband.
ša’īr Yzh. sh, Mm, Z, ḵir Yr orphan. — Ar.-Prs.
sū’yamo Yzh. sh three days hence; sū’yamo r the day after to-morrow (?). — V. šiyāmo, šiyāmo.
sāhara, sahro Yzh, sāhro Mm desert. — sāhara šū; oym-štē sāharen (or from sahar?) — Ar.-Prs.
sa’har Yzh, Z morning; sa’ar Yzh, šāar ztho-morrow (morning). — šāar moloko mān as Yzh come to me here to- morrow morning. — Ar.-Prs.
sko Yzh, n, B, sko Z on, with; cf. sār-skū G upwards. — ni’āst sko daw’el he settled down with his wealth; sko šuy astro’fen mind daw’el šāi through one piece of gold such wealth appeared; sko šuy yasp. . suwār šāi Yu he mounted a horse; sk skūra suwār šey Z he mounted a camel. — < Av. uskāt (G); cf. e.g. Saka uska above; Psht. (h)ask; Yazgh. wask high (the resemblance to Kaikādī Tamil task id. is a “mirage phonétique”). — Cfr. Skarzer.
skād-, škād- Yzh, škād- Mt, škād- skāst (g) to cut with an axe or a knife, ‘mēbumā’. — pa kērā

skostēm Yzh. — Cf. skēskīgā Z torn < *skasti; Wkh. škand-, Shgh. šecond- to cut; Av. skand- to break.
siakamand ṭfak Yzh a kind of gun. — Prs. *siyāh-kāmān.
skut Yzh. sh, g. Mm, g, G, skūt Yr, skut Mt, skwut Z, iskaeāt (askaun) MFB wood, stick. — mēn va skud yrīm Yg I broke the stick. — < *skunta-?? (Reichelt, Sohgh. Handschr., p. 58, comp. Soq. skey firewood).
škavri Yzh, škavriyo Mm, ḵa g, škavriā (g), skarbiyā G coal. — Poss. < *skarbata, but not identical with Psht. skarvata, etc. (v. G s.v.). Cf. Charpentier, AO., 7, 193.
sāl Yzh. sh, r, sāl g, sāl Mm, sāl g, Z, sālo Yzh. B, sāia (?) G year. — yū sāl; yū sālo niāst Yzh he stayed for one year; zahānd sāl šūi many years passed. — Prob. lw. from Prs.
šāilo Yzh spectacle, show. — sū šūi. — a‘ālep sū kā‘yum I have seen a wonderful sight. — Ar.-Prs. sair, Afgh. Prs. sail.
sīl Mm, g. (g) flood, inundation. — Ar.-Prs. sail, Wkh. sīl, Par. sēl, etc.
sīl Yzh, sīl Ygh. r, ḵno sh, sīlgo Mm, sīligā (g), sīliga Z cream. — < *sidakā = Skr. *śhita-ā, cf. Skr. sara- (Kasm. har) ‘sour cream’ from šar- to break (Lidēn, KZ., 61, 5). It is doubtful whether Yazgh. sayē can be related to sīl Ygh.
salām Yzh, n salutation. — sū kēr; wālēkam wū sū Yzh; as-sū a’lekm, wā ‘āliku sū n. — Ar.-Prs.
salāmat Yzh salutation. — nū pādsān nū sū lat they went to salute the king. — Ar.-Prs.
sel'xiko Yzh sorrel, (Kati őxřű). — Scarcely connected with szlx ‘cream’ (not sour) in the same manner as Oss. xürxøg ‘sorrel’ is derived from xurz buttermilk (v. Lidén, KZ., 61, 7).

säm Mm yoke-peg. — Cf. Prs. saim (artificial vocalization in order to distinguish it from sim?), Sistani simâk yoke-key, Ar. (< Ir.) samtq the part of a yoke which encloses the ox’s neck (yoke-peg?); Wkh. sâm-vor yoke; Av. simâ, ūyūs-simē (v. Reichelt, WuS, XII, 288); Skr. sanyā- (Shina šamifê, Bur. šamiy, etc.). — V. saboranj, samlasiko, kāriak.

samb Mm, g. samb Z hoof. — Prs. V. őoğlułt.

samlasiko Mm neckrope fastening the bullock to the yoke. Cf. sâm, loso. V. saboranj.

s*mite Mg blunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, 'sauño Mm, őt g co-wife. — Prob. from a lost Khow. form corresponding to Kshm. son < *saun < sapati. The present Kho. word is ambočan (v. ambod).'
s'andoq Ygh, san'duq Mm box, chest. — Ar.-Prs. — V. tovũnyo.

san'din Yzh, sh, son'don r, sa? Z anvil. — Prs. (< *aśandān, cf. (a)ťaš ‘fire’, etc.). V. s.v. răm'ęn.

sānj Yzh, sanjā p floor-plank on which the roof-pillars rest. — Kho. sānj.

su'niko Yp wooden shovel. (V. III.).

'siniya Mm, őd g sole of the foot.

sun'yā Yzh beacon. — Cf. Kho. sun, sün cainr (Lor.)?


sangla'u Y, őlo̱wî Mm, g, őlo̱wî (g) otter. — Cf. Sar. sanglabëi, Sgl. sanglávi, Kalasha sangawir fr. Prs. sanglábëi, Afgh. Prs. (Phillot) sag-lau. But Wkh. sagawî < sag-ābî.


spî Y, Mm, g, ti, G, s*pî Yr, Z white. — spî rok Yzh. — Av. spēta-

spā'hi Yzh soldier. — Prs.


'spurr Yzh spleen. — Genuine, cf. Av. spurr, Sak. ṣpuljei, Gabri ṣivarz, Bal. ṣpulk, etc., or bor. from Prs. supurz? — Khorasan Kurd. sul (Houtum-Schindler) < O.Prs. *sydan.? — V. ninamâščē.

spišč Yzh, g olive-coloured, yellow. — Scarcely < *us-pišta- (Av. paès-).


'sāro Yzh down, below. — w'êt s? 'buridan pâyân'; a'nimyf suwâr šat vol'yō, a'nimyf šet s? half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl. of sor hill (g.v.), cf. Engl. down. V. fursoro, psâro.

siri Yzh upper. — s? a'laršnē upper
part of the door-frame. — < *sarya-?
Cf. Kho. soro upper < Ir. V. ta'hē.
sôr Yzh, sh, ear of corn (in also top of a hill), B point. — Khow. sôr
(< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf. Lat. capitulum). — V. xû'sô, 'gûya.
'sôro Yzh, sh, 'sara f. Z excrement, dung. — sô dâ'ham Ysh I manure.
Av. saîrya-, Paht. sarâ, Sar. sûrûn (but not Prs. sûrûn 'podex', as proposed by Z).
sar-ê-dil Ysh, sor-ê-dil sh the place under and between the ribs; sar-dil Z breast. — *Prs.
sarda'wo Yzh a well. — Kho. sardawai underground water tank < Prs. sar-daba.
sarf'vâ'ze Ysh ornaments. — Prs. sarfarâzi grandeur, exaltation.
sar'yâr peg in the plough-beam (v. Ill.).
sârpâ'gâ Yr. morning. — Prs. pagah dawn.
surx Yzh, sh, sουrω r; surva g hole.
fsâk 'surva Yr nostril, yûn surx(a) Yzh, g hole of the ear. — *subra-,
cf. Wkh. sôrr, v. EVP s.v sûrâi.
surx Y, s0o Mm, s0o ti, s0o g. G red. —
yû surx pûsô Ysh a copper coin. —
Prob. genuine < Av. suxra-, cf. Wkh. sôkê.
surx-bo'durê Yzh a red wasp.
surux-sâč Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb.
— *sâč is unknown. Cf. sicik (s.v. ñâx)?
sôsê Yzh, sors p heap of sheaves.
sasto Mm, sûste ti, s0o LSILm hillside.
— wo õfûr-pôlaf de sar de saste érâ dil LSILm he grazes the cattle on the top of the hill. — *sastá-
'ascensus' : *sand-, to ascend, Sogd. san- (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?

'istau Yzh, sh stubble-field. — Khow. 'istau.
'stûγ Yr long hair. — râna-stûγ. — Cf.
Oss. stig, stug lock of hair, stripe, strip, Skr. stukâ- knot or tuft of hair (preserved in Prasun ištâk lock of hair?).
'ustu'yâ Yzh, 'stu' g throat (interior of).
— Cf. stun. V. âlq, kâ-pko.
'ustu'nuľ Yzh, stuy'nuľ g dripping (inside a house). — Cf. Skr. stokâ- a drop?
sot'kê Yzh, sotko g, sokko sh gums. —
Khow. sokk gums (between the teeth).
— V. zompâ.
stun Mm, ñek ti throat, larynx. — Cf.
Paht. stûnai (< *stûnâka-?). — V.
'us'tu'yâ.
'ustu'nu Yzh, st0o g, r, 'ustu'nu Mm, s0o g post, pillar. — Cf. Wkh. istin, Sgl.
ãtin < Av. stûnâ.
stûnâ Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on the back. — s0o šû = lûo g. —
Av. ustâna-, Prs. istân, wastân, Brahui lw. istân, Paht. stûn.
'starâ (pl. õri) Yzh, g, õri r, 'istâro sh,
'or (pl.) u, 'storî Mm, g, 'or (pl.
'orî) g, 'ôrî Z, 'storîy (pl. 'ôrîy)
Mt, 'starâ G star. — 'istarâi lûot
Yzh stars are falling. — Cf. Prs.
sitâra, Paht. stôrai, Sak. stôrai <
*istarâka-. Sar. ùtûj, Or. ùtûj,
'stâli < *stâriya(?) — Sgl. ustûrâk
< *istarâka, Orm. stûrâk <? Par.
estê < *stâryaçî, Wkh. stûr (and Khow. istûr?) fr. Prs. sitûr. — With
Paht. stûrga 'eye' cf. Irish síul 'eye'
(orig. 'sun').

'istôr: 'istôr Yzh, 'istor- sh, 'stôr: stûy-
g, r, 'stôr: stôr- Mm, sêr-. stôr- Z
to sweep. — īstīt pres. 3 sg. — Cf. Sgl. āstār-, Shgh. zādār- to sweep, Par. āstār- to rub, wipe away (and Oss. āstārin to plaster, lick?).

ūstur Yzh, sh (ūstūl sh), štūr g, r, Mm, štūr, ősr Z, ushman B big, great. — zo šī to ūstur Yzh I am bigger than you; mēn ć-rai šī to ćarayen uštūl sh; ūstur šūį yawnо zh the river rose.

— Av. őstūr-, Psht. štar, etc.

štūr Z horned cattle. — Av. štāra, etc. (but Khow. lw. īstār horse < Prs.).

ūstūro-guščo Yzh, ūstūrosh, stro-oguščiko g thumb. — Cf. ūstur. V. naran guščé.

štūr Z glue. — Prs. širāšim.

ūstur-žoγo Yzh the evening star (‘the large cloak’?).

šāvδē Yzh, p, šandā r, šovδiš Mm large basket (III.). — Early lw., cf. Prs. šoq, šab, Or. šapt, Arm. šuqat, Kalasha savād-, sohel. But also Ar. safatun, Syr. szfātā.

šuvo Yzh. M, őzdū Ysh, g, r, u, šuved Mg, šveda (g), šr t, ši ti, šo Z shoulder. — do urjūg (šep) šo Yu. — Av. supti, Sgl. šved, etc.

šuved Mo the end tip of a bow.

šowi Yg vegetable, sauza. — Cf. Pashai šwāsi grass (fr. Ir.?), Psht. šābo a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v.).

ša’vīr Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Khow. word).

šu’vār Y, šu’vār Z horseman. — ro parizāto šu’vār kar Yu he put the fairy on horshback; (oko) yū yasp vāzir luqdo sō šūį the vizier’s daughter mounted one horse. — Prs.

šu’vārom Yzh, ősm g, šu’vārom sh, r
gold. — Borr. from older form of Kho. šōrom (Capus ‘sohoroum’) which has got its -m from drozum (cf. Kurd. šiwo ‘silver’ with z - from zar).

šauk Yzh smooth, slippery. — V. šxyu-

saxt Y, Mm hard, saxt Yr closed. — Prs. saxt < Av. ściy-ta close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilfsb. d. Phl., II, 200, from sax- to suit).

saxt(ša) Yzh loom (?).

šxyu-: šxyiš Yzh, šxyt-. šxum sh, šxum r; šxyu- Mm, šxaw-. šxyu- Z to slip, slide, lišmīdan. — šxyom Yr pf. — Related to or borr. fr. Prs. šaxīdan (Kho. šexē stumbling).

šušē Yzh, sauz sh, soxī g, sauz, sū Mm, ti, G, sauz Z, soxī green; šušē Yzh blue. — Prs.

šužī M(g) vegetable. — Prs. — V. šwi.

ša’yūrē Yzh, ša’yūrē sh, ša’yūrē r hawk. — Kho. sa’yūrē/j (but Palola šayürē) fr. Ir.?

šēza M, sī (g) thirteen. — Prs.

šawāqo Yzh, sī sh tarantula.

šužōn Mm, sūzān G hot. — Prs. — V. garm, prē.

šawīyo Yzh, sh, so Z, šiğī M(g) juju-beetree. — Prs. šiğjī, Khow. šiğjū (fr. Ir.?) ; Psht. ‘sażileh’ (= *san- ziš), (Lamsden, Mission to Kandahar, p. 215).

Š, (Ŝ) ¹

šāi Mm bridegroom. — Prs. šāh. V. šābuk.

šū Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh).

—Kho. šu(h) hedgehog, (porcupine, Lor.).
šū, šu'ū Yzh, šu'ū sh, r, šū g, M(sh), šūwi (pl.) m, šūi g, šuuc Z horn. — <*šūwi, *šūwac. Cf. Sgl. šūu, Wkh. šūw, Par. ši, Bal. šū, Kurk. šūrh, etc., Sak. šu, Av. šru. — Cf. also Paht. škar, Wanetsi šukar.

šūi Y, Mm, t, (šoi Ysh), kav Z, kev G he went, he became (v. oy). — Pret. 1 sg. dur luro pado šom Ysh to day I have walked far; šom zh, r, g; šo anila anga šuyam(!) r I woke; šiam Mm, t. — 2 sg. tu šuít-ah Ysh have you gone? wos ke šuít sh now when you have gone; tu šuik šuít(?) sh from where did you go? ku kî tu šuít, zo asm p wherever you go, I shall come. — 3 sg. šūi Ysh, Mm; ñšūi Ysh didn’t go; šuî na Čirőyâ sh he went to Ch.; pazô šuî r it became clean; šuy u ci aço Mm he went and didn’t come (back). — 1 pl. šom Ysh. — 2 pl. šof-ah? sh did you come? — 3 pl. šat, šat Y; šat na šuâraš u they went to town; gala'âren 'îr wulé šat u the cowherd got four wives; xošan šat sh they became happy. — Pf. 1 sg. šuyam Yr, plnpt. 1 sg. zo šuyum viš sh 'rafta buidim'; 3 sg. šon 'wulo šišô xo śuî 'viš sh 'zan i mä lič śuda bûd'; 2 pl. ku šuyaf viš sh 'kujâ rafta buidid'. — Av. ॐ śūta, etc.

šabuk Yzh, šabok B, śabuk(a), (q.v.) Ysh bride, bridegroom. — Khow. šubok; cf. Prs. šah bridegroom.

śabdokilai̱ Yr, śipalai̱ sh bat. — Fr. Prs. śabparak, šabpûr, cf. Orm. šavurkai̱, šanvarak, Shgh. šabgardak, Par. šaukurak, šaparak, Wkh. šau-para'k, Sgl. ॐ ek, etc. With sh *śipalang cf. la'evay rûso, žiede'raus.

śabâš Ysh bravo. — Prs. śeš, v. iščin.

śadar Yzh, ĺadda B servant. — Khow. śadar, Shina śadar.

śfe Yzh, śfîš sh, śför sh, g, śiy Mm, śfïi g. t, śfi (g), ti, śfïy Z, śfûy G, śfï LSIm husband. — wos ko mòn śfïm aqo'ir-r sh if my husband come now; to śfïen śkäy sh your husband sent it. — <*fūyaka, cf. Av. fûyant, v. Par. Vocr. s.v. xâl(i).

śfëko Yzh, ñco sh, Mm, śfëca g waterfall, śfûcî (g) irrigation channel. — Cf. Prs. śëftan to trickle?


śfìn (Z) Yzh, sh, Mg, śfin Yg, śfin r, śfin Mm, śfin ti, śin m. Z, śpun G comb. — Cf. Sgl. afïsîn, Ishk. šafïn, Kashan kohr. yôshën, Prs. bâna, bâna (with t < fÔ) <*bâna; Paht. bëmänj, etc., Wanetsi wûjën, Pashâi lw. wësâ'nek; Shgh. ecçûj. V. nurâš. śifina Yzh, śifino Mg, (g), t, ti, śfûna m. instep. — Cf. Hazara Prs. (Jaghrudi from De-i Zangi) šâne-i-pât instep, Bal. šânay backbone, nape, Pprs. ñâna shoulder. Reg. rašan, v. s.v.

śifôn Yzh, g, śfö sh, r clay used for plastering of walls. — V. śift.

śafšiyan Yzh, śayâna sh, śafšiyan g, šouk'iyân r armpit. — Originally an obl. case? Cf. Prs. šaf(athon), branch, a hooked reed. šafšaf a crooked branch? — V. tâqâš.

śiftam (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall with clay. — Cf. śifôn, and poss.
Vocabulary

Bal. šāfāγ rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v. NTS., 5, 51), etc. (with *ša-?).

šaftal Yg, Mm, g Iupine. — Prs.
šaf-tâlê Yzh, sh, o i g, oölü r, oölü Mm peach. — Prs.
šīyiško Yp a plant resembling sorrel;
šīyiško f. Mm rhubarb, rau. — V. vīr, selxiško.

šā'ūr Mm, g, šū (x) hedgehog (not known by the other informants). —
Prob. a lw. (note Mm γ!), cf. Sgl. ša'yor, Par., Prs. dial. šu-ur.
šōhōr Yzh, šer, šar sh, u, šār Z town. — šēi tro šō Yzh, no šāharen u. —
Pra. V. Šākār.

šušiko Yzh, šūško sh, g collar-bone. —
— V. šīzyasti, pāršyasti.
šōb: śkāhō Z to lift up, raise. — Cf.
Sak. šakam - to raise, construct, Av.
škamb-, v. EVP., s.v. šcavuš.
šaklām Mm dew. — Cf. Sgl., Khow.
akg'nəm from Prs. šabnam + Wkh.,
Ishk. šak. v. nāb, prā'gār.

škr̩'a Yzh, šk̩ra r, sk̩ra p, šk̩r̩'a r;
šē'ıə r, šk̩r̩uro Mm, o a (g),
šk̩rä t, o ra G, šk̩rä Mm,
šk̩är, t l f. Z, šturo B, ičeuro LSiy,
šk̩ır m. — nar šk̩yur Mm male camel.
— < *us'tūrā, cf. Av. us'tra, etc.
Camels are not used in Chitral, and
the Y forms with šk are prob. born.
form or influenced by M. — šturo B
is a doubtful form. Cf. G s.v.

škōr-am: škāγ̩r̩-m Y (šk̩r̩-γ̩), šk̩r̩ am:
škar-um Mm; šk̩r̩-šk̩û or - Z, šk̩r̩-G to send (a thing). — šk̩r̩ imper.
2 sg.; yo šēr̩a nā-man kō šk̩r̩?
Ysh who sent me this burden? kāγ̩s

kāγ̩s, šk̩r̩-an sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us)?. — Cf. Sogd.
("škr̩- to push, bring, Prs. šk̩āγ̩r̩
hunting, chasing.
šk̩āγ̩r̩ Yu hunting, shooting. — no šire
šī, no šire šō ke'nam! — Fr.
Pra. šk̩āγ̩r̩.

šo'kor Yzh, sh sugar. — Khow. < Prs.
šk̩rafta G scorpion. This word was not
known to any of my informants.
—
Connection with Av. xraft̩ra- as
suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course,
extremely doubtful (cf. Prs. xastar
reptiles, insects?). But the assertion
that xraft̩ra- should be identical in
meaning with spīš. (Benveniste,
Studia Indo-Iran., 244) is hardly
borne out by the texts.

šk̩t̩ zh, šk̩yā̃t sh insipid, tasteless, Khow.
šk̩āγ̩r̩. — The Khow. word has not
been recorded by Lor. or myself.

šk̩yui Mm, ošy g, ošy t, oši ti, (g), šk̩iy
m. Z neck; šk̩yui Mg neck of a horse.
— < *šk̩AYA, with very early con-
traction < *uš̩d̩k̩ahya, cf. šīle?
šīle Yzh, sh, o r, g, rice in the field. —
Khow. < Prs.
šēl Y (šōl r), šēl Mm, šal Z lame. —
Pra. šōl.

šīle Yzh, šōl'ı sh, šōl g, r, šīle B, neck;
št̩ėle LSiy del-tēši m on his
neck. — drio tra šīle he threw it on
his shoulder. — Cf. Sogd. šk̩̱ḵ'ḵ neck;
Av. uš̩d̩- name of a part of the
back, puš-t-i tēš? V. šk̩yui.

šolo Ysh, o a u, šo sh near, at, together
with, pēš. — šolo 'won ai Ysh 'ba
pēš i (ba buru'; šolo daryahan u 'pēš-i
connected with šīle.

šulo Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled
together. — Cf. Prs. šilā rice-soup (< "šālāya"?).
šalāku Yzh centipede (?), lizard (?), (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. šalāk lizard (?), grasshopper (?) (Lor.).
šilāx Yzh, *ox sh, g, B, *āx Mm, *ax, *sālēg' Z naked, destitute. — mon zono'akk ṣa mun wulo šilō'xo (f.)
šii vio Ysh my child and my wife have become destitute; šilax pl. —
Cf. Sgl., Wkh. šilax, Shgh. ši'läk.
šām Y, šām m. Mm, Z, šām G evening. —
Cf. V. xēśma.
šām Ysh ripe. — Cf. Bal. šām moist?
šām-. šam-. šam-. šam'd-Mm, šōm-. šām'd Mm, šōm-. šām'd Z, šām-G to drink. —
yawo šamam Yr; cāt šam! Ysh, šāmām zh, šāmām I don't drink; šāmēf-ešte sh you are drinking. —
Av. šām-, cf. Prs. āśāmād, Zaza šūm to drink, Paht. šūm drinks (Yūnuf u Zulaixā, ed. Qandahār, p. 157, l. 12), Orm. šam-to sip, (but tor, Par. ār- to drink), pā, pība-, in Sgl. pōv, Wkh. pōv, Sak. pā; *upa-rāt: Shgh. berēz, Yzhb. bīrāz, etc.; cāš-.
Sogd. čāš, Paht. čāš (but War. yōz < gōz + š?); xwar-. Prs. xwar-udan, etc.; Oss. nūz-?.
šām'ēr Mm, *ēr Z, G sword. — Prs.
V. zorog.
šīn Ysh, in ēr mič šīn 'four days ago'.
šīn'ō Yzh, sh, g, *šē’ō g vulva; šīn Mm, *ō g, *a Z anus; šīne Mti podex; šīna G behind. —
Cf. Wkh. šīn, Sgl. šen podex, anus, Ar. šramihip, podex. Cf. also Wkh. s.v. šīnj.
šīnjo Yzh, sh, *ọjo g, šun'jo r, šīnjo Mm, *ō g, *a t, šīnāa f. Z needle. — With assim. of ʃ- ʃ > i- ʃ from *s(a)uju-
cani, cf. Niya Kharoshthi sjūfila, Prs. sōzan, Kurd. šūzin, E. Bal. šīsin, Sgl. šṭon, Paht. šon. jn > nj also in Khow. lw. šūnj (v. BSOS, VIII, 663), Wanetsi sunzn (?). — Prs. sunjāq pin, Oss. śunj thor, etc., is a different word. — V. xar-śīn.
šīnāmī (pl. śīnāmi) Yzh, *ōnāmā sh,
*ē r, *i (pl. ?) p, u girl. — loh śīnāmī niāstī sh two girls were sitting; do čātir loh śīnāmī viet u there were two girls in the tent. — Av. strī-
nāman- female sex (about animals). Cf. Lhd. tremit, Panj. timat, etc. woman < strī-mātrā.
šōnzda Mm, *ōx'ō m sixteen. — Prs.
šuŋ'gā Yzh, sh corner of a house. —
Prob. fr. Khow. śuŋ (of Ir. origin?).
śpāc Ysh, očopoč Mm, śpācin B, īspa (?) p behind, after. — śpāc na to fštā Ysh he rose after you; śpāc c'ēnān zh
śpāc-kēra Yzh hind quarters of animals; śpāc-kēra sh podex. — V. 'pero.
śir Yzh lion. — no śēren īskūr ūt they went to shoot the lion. — Prs.
śūr Yg (in yu-śūr), B. yū śūr LS1y, 100. —
Khow. V. sad.
śārm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs.
V. ēsārm.
śe'vēqt Yu Islamic law. — Ar.-Prs.
śūr'vēqt Yzh, sh, g, oha r, owa Mm soup.
— Prs.
śeśo Yp. In muna ʃ do 'Warto da
pežə a word of unknown meaning, explained thus: 'nām na dārad, hamtarī yak gap ast (it is merely a
word); mā ba tu āeq šudam'(?).
śēśa Yzh a kind of wild vegetable
Vocabulary

growing in the hills. — Lor. compares Khew. šëi a kind of mountain plant + šäx (Shina ša) vegetable.

šëo Yzh, šë'do sh glass; earthquake. —

Praš. šëa glass, bottle. — V. zib'jirm.

šuš Mm, šëš g, šiš (g), šëš Z lung. —

Praš. V. 'ip'pas.

šë'šo Yzh, ə'tio r, šë'yo zh, sh mirror, šëa'ga G bottle. — Cf. šë. V. ñuna.

šëškët Mm podex. — Cf. špačkere, 'pere.

šëspëz Mm spleen (?), šëpë'zok Z belly. —


šëst fish-hook.

šëči Mm, šëti Z, šët LSm what? — tu

šë'loši? tu šë'lošikiy? — < *čëši sti

< čëši (cf. Tedesco, Diatlektologie,

MO., 12, 212). But cf. Oss. 'isti,

yestī?

šët Mm honey. — Ar.-Praš. — V. agš'min.

šët Mm near. — V. nazdik, qarib.

šët'hun, šët'm Yzh, šëthan B below,

under. — šë'lo mëzàn below the table; šë'luštäm I place it below.

— šë + Praš. tah.

šëta-šeizkan Yr hamstring.

šëtan ná polo Yzh sole of the foot. — šë

adj. from šët'hun.

šëти-ca Mm, šëti-ca (šë?) t something.

na to šë'lošolam; šë'lošavam.

V. isti.

šëum Yzh, šëv M(g), šëv: šëvd Z to

suck. — ěšëvè doesn’t drink; šëvë

sucks, Yzh; šëyin šëvd M(g). — Cf.

Wkh. šap (Shaw), Par. šap kan, Oss.

šëdi sucking.

šëv'aa: šëv'ãud Yzh to suck (used about

the mother).

šëvazi Yp n. of a flower, forget-me-not.

šax Ysh n. of a plant, sièik. — Khew.

šax green vegetable (Lor.).

šëxó Yzh, g, əšx r, šëxó Mm, šoxa ti,

Z, šëx G branch. — šûr əš Yr a big

branch. — Praš.

šëxeq Yzh tinder. — Praš. šëxak a small
twig?

šëxek-i sar Mm temples. — V. əp'yapako,

poxa'yak. Cf. s.v. ušk-mâčiko.

šëxév M(t) stream divided into many

branches. — Praš. šëxìba. V. baxäyo.

šëy Yzh, Mm, ə'd g, šëyo Ysh, g, r, ə

va G, šiyo Z female. — < *šëyä-

Cf. Sgl. yëc, Wkh. stëi, Or. šëtëi,

Psh. yôja (q.v.), Oss. sil, sëla (with l

from nûl male).

šëynk Mm cëekoo. — V. ka'ãkëk.

šëyü Mm hawk. — Praš. šëhin.

šëyoz Yzh, sh glacier. — Khew.

šëž Y, Mg, šëš Mm eagle (m. and f.),

vulture (Yzh). — Cf. Sgl. šëz < *šëch.

šëzo-yun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread. — V.

¿'id'an'neo, paxta'i wirë, wåsîles.

šëzo-yun-žëg Yzh, šëzo-yun-žëg sh woman’s

cloak.

T

-t encl. pron. 2 sg. — Cf. § 205.

tâ Yzh, u until, in order that. — xâvô
tâ mëc sh night and day; wa'men

'muzdëvo na mën déi, tâ so o'im
give me my wages so that I may

go; ãs tâ lu'ron u. — Praš.

ti-m: loyo'im Yzh, tiš-m: lôi'yí sh,

tô'y-im: lôi'oi Mm, tuw: luwy Y to

enter. — ydwo tim (loyo'im) Yzh I

bathe(d); lôi'yí do këyâ, tro kiyâf, do

ma'ëit sh, u; dadrâm tim = dô som

zh, dâ kiyât tim sh, do kiyâl tò'yim

Mm. — ti- < *'ati-i, cf. Sgl. atiy.,
Sogd. tys. (cf. Pkr. aīcchatī passes on), Sar. dišt, Yzgh. dišī (?diyd); Khuri tiom I come. But loyoi < ṭ + gala.

tu Yzh, sh, ṭu sh; u, Mu, Z, G thou. — Cf. § 203 sq.

tāi Mm, g, ti, tūy Z, G mulberry. — Anc. lw. from Prs. tūl. Acc. to Laufer, Sino-Jr. 582, not from Semit. V. mēraj, tūlt.

tubīr Yzh, ṭu, tam³ Z guitar, rubāb, tambūr. — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs.

twbot Mm, g down of birds. — Cf. Sgl. twbot, Sar. tibīt down, Turk. Prs. tibīt soft goat’s hair.

tācīṅga (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafirs. — Khow. tācīnga pubboos, footwrappers; Palola thačiṅga.

tū-duniā Y the lower world, ta Z under. — Prs. tah (in tah-xāna, etc.). Cf. tāhē alarsnē, štāhān, tākas.

tu Yzh, tef sh, tuf r, Mm, tufo Yg, tufo M(g), tūf G, tuf–Z saliva. — Prs. Cf. Shgh. tuf, etc.

tfak Yzh, twfak r, twfak Mm, tw³ Z, G gun, riote. — twfak da’ham Yzh I shoot. — Prs. — Wkh, Sgl. have the Turk. word miltiq, Shgh. etc. the native can. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 659.

Pfoc.: tifed Z to put fire to. — V. Zu, s.v., and cf. Par. tapēw to heat.

tago Mm, ta’ga G, tang Z narrow. — tang fr. Prs.; tago may be genuine. — V. tang, trok.


tagbīr Yu plan, explanation. — na tagbīren o’im. — Also Paht., Par., Khow., Ashk., Awromani tagbīr < Prs. tadbīr.

tīyo Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p; used for fastening the handle of a spade, v. III.). — Cf. Wkh. tik willow, Prs. tak branch, trendril, vine, etc.; Paht. tāy a elm or poplar.

tu-ś-dum: tuśdāy-sm Mm to shave, turda (?) B to cut. — Cf. tiś. V. ḵxaun, xtrd.

tuś-dam Y (tu³ G), tuvym Z grain, corn. — Cf. Prs. tuxm etc., Z s.v.

tahē alarsnē Yzh threshold. — Cf. tā-duniā. V. siri.

ta’qio Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, takiya Z pillow. — Ar.-Prs. takya. — V. virzānē.

tēiko Yzh, ṭā³ g eye-apple. — Cf. Bakht. tē, ti eye, Par. tē?

toko Mm, toqa Z alone. — Cf. Wkh. toko, Sgl. tāke, Rosh. tōqā, Prs. tāqa. — V. fkgiηga.

tukmo Yzh button. — Turk.-Prs. V. tūqa.

tukun-sm Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf. tik, kik Z to beat?

tākas Mm, g, tā-i-kas (g), tāx-kaš Z armpit. — Cf. tā-duniā, Prs. kaš. — V. tafṣiyān.

tāl Yzh, sh, g, tōlo r, ṭa m Mm, Z, tāla G kettle. — Sgl. tāl, cf. Kati tōl, Lh. thālī dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh, etc. tōbē plate, tray (< *tābaka > Y *tiβe) as proposed by G.

’tāl-im: tu’lī-m Yp to whittle, tēlī; tēlīy Z to kill, slaughter. — tālīm vo pōqī I whittle the log, pāra pāra mekunim’. — < *tard, v. s.v. potōpī. te’la-um: tu’lī-im Yzh, tula’-im: tūliy-sh, tūlav-um Mm, telev-am t, tēlāw-.
tēwiy: Z to seek, search for. —
gadā'ī t² Ysh I beg; rud'sat tuli-yō
he took leave, 'talbist'; ēi tala-wā
gadā'ī don't beg; šūi no tuli-yān
'ba gadā'ī talabistan raft'. — Ar-
Prs. talabidan.
'tlā Yzh copper(!), ti'lā Mm, te³ g,
tillā B, LSiM gold. — Prs. — The
meaning 'copper', if correct, must
be due to a recent adjustment caused
by the introduction of Khow. su'worum
gold' (LSly gives zer 'gold'). B has
lok copper (< Khow.).

tal'kān Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. —
Badakhsh Prs. (not in lex.). But
ef. Prs. tal'sā parched grain, pulverized
and mixed up with water? — V.
citriččē, kō'vē, pučē.

tulis'mād Yzh flood, river in spate. —
Khow. (O'Brien) tisilmād id., but acc.
to Lor. tilmād means 'many, a
crowd (of men)'.

tell Yzh, te² sh, te³ Mm, B old, shabby,
tattered, šōrp(?). From Ar.-P rs. tils
old, ancient, dirt of a garment?
talx Yzh, r, g, Mm, g. Z, ḍPx Ysh
bitter. — Prs.
talx-karda'ē Yp dandelion. — *Prs.?
Bailey suggests connection with Phl.
(Bund.) kārda, kārtak n. of a flower,
Pandanus(?). — Cf. Khow. trippīy
dandelion: Y trēp sour, acid.
tām Ysh food. — ḍ kvēt-isti she is
preparing food. — Ar.-Prs.
ta'mākā Yr tobacco. — Ind. fr. Prs.
'tono Y, g. B, ta'nā Z, tan G body;
tana Mm stem of a tree. — Prs. tan(a).
tanou B rope. — From Khow. tanau
(v. BSOS. VIII, 664)? But ef. Shgh.
tanōv (Skōld).
tandene'ū Yp threads connecting the
wings of a spinning wheel (v. Ill.),
Kho. tānde'ū. — The Khow. word
is unknown elsewhere. Cf. Prs.
tananda a weaver's instrument, etc.?
tandur Yzh, sh, 'tondrō Mm, ḍa g,
tondrō G thunder. — Prs.
tondār (< 'f Ysh thin.
tan'drast Yzh, r, ḍun² sh, tondrē² u
well, in health. — Prs.
tunuk Yzh, t'inek M(g) shallow, Khow.
tonk; tunkā B thin. — Prs. tunuk
(cf. BSOS. VIII, 670).
tang Mm, Z saddle-girth. — Prs. — Cf.
tojo, trok.
tp'lāya Yzh drum. — Prs. tabla(k).
tu'putis' Ym dried mulberry-flour.
— V. puśe, tabkān.
tro Ysh, r into, on, etc. — 'tūi tro šskar
Ysh he entered the town; 'nā to tro
lās ko'īum I put it in your hand;
tra sōl č'ayoi 'ba yād ī mā na ayad';
tra avu zyūstā r he flies through the
air. Cf. § 219. — Av. tārō and
antarō². Cf. Parachi, tar (IIFL. I,
§ 101).

tāra Mm a single hair. — yū ḍ².
— Prs.
'turo Y, ḍa M(g), 'tūro Mm darkness, ḍ'ra
G dark. — Av. tuṭra- (pl.). Cf.
EVP. s.v. tōr.¹
'toru Yzh, g lower. — ḍ' pōtikī sh
lower lip; toruk-drāi g bedding,
kurpa (': put-below').
tūr Z trap. — Cf. Wkh. tor, v. EVP.
s.v. tōr².

tūr Yzh, p mountain-ah. — Khow.
tro'boda Yzh, t'ālo 'trobōn boda g ankle;
trobo n tā lasboda sh wrist. — But
Prs. tarband means only 'a wet
bandage'. V. boda, ušk'māžiko.

Prf.Z: Prfšt Ysh, Z to steal. — šitkīki

trok Yzh, sh saddle-girth. — Kho. ṭrang, Wkh. ṭr̥anga, Shgh. te'r̥anga (v. s.v.).

— Cf.:

troc Yzh, ṭg g, r narrow, troqo B tight.
troq-kəlīko Yzh, troq-kəlīko sh irrigation rivulet running across a field. — Prob. from troq narrow, and not related to Or. (Lentz) tur-κəlī Hochgraben, or to Phsh. trai small stream, mill-race (v. EVP. s.v.).

təryo Y (t° g), tərgiko Mm shed for goats and sheep, aël-i māl. — Cf. Bur. tərk(h) walled enclosure?

trey Yzh, r, t° sh, tə̅ryō Mm, tə̅rya g, Z, tə̅ryo B sharp. — Av. tiṃra-, cf. Kohru, Keše tir, etc.

trik Yzh thing, matter. — coqm in t° astet?

'ti ḍi ći asti'


teta'mad Mm, g, t° autumn. — Prs. — V. pa'iz.

ta'rān Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese; tə̅r̥indā Z fresh, new. — Cf. Prs. tar(r) moist, fresh.


trispo Yzh, r tr° sh, g, trispo Mm, ṭe g, tə̅ris (Prispd f.) Z trispo B sour, acid; trispo B thirst(!). — Cf. Sgl. te'ṛeṣ (lw?), Wkh. te'ṛeṣ, Bal. truṣ. Poss. *tuṣa < *tuṣa (v. EVP. s.v. truvs)., cf. Russ. terpyk spik spark. — Z compares the group of words mentioned s.v. co'роx.

tarzā Yzh, t° sh scales; Trāzū g, n. of a constellation, Libra. — t° a'vres, mām do t° Ysh bring the scales, I shall weigh. — Prs.

'trāṣ Y: troy Yzh, trēži-em sh, trējvē-m r, trāṣ: troy Ym, t'prōj: t'prayd-t, trōj: troy Z, tprōj- G to bind, tie. — mlān trāzm Yg, trēžvēm pf.; no 'adam 'avō tre, mai 'ādām 'avō 'avō trāzē zh, tu nā'ko va 'avō trāze -. — Prs. tərənjādān to tighten (v. Z s.v.). (Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 138).

'tasa Yp copper tray. — Ar.-Prs. ʧās goblet.


tuṣko Yzh, to g, to° r, to° sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf. Prs. tēği, tāk.

tāt X, tō Mm, g (g), Z, tōt G father. — āt tāt; na to tāt; yo kyei mān tāt kyei Yr; mō a'maf tāt this is your father; taken āt the father said. — Sgl. tāt, Wkh. tat, cf. Z s.v. tāt Yr mulberry. — Prs. V. m'rix, tāi.

'tūta Mt Adam's apple. — Cf. Prs. tūta a sty on the eye-lid (orig. 'swelling')?

'tavdōq Yzh, tovdaga M a tree with small berries, tauda, Khow. čilāzum (?). — Prs. *tāfūta is unknown in this sense.
Vocabulary

to'vün-oyo Yzh, 'tovu' ah, p box, chest. —
Cf. Prs. tabang(u), Peht. tawang tray,
wicker basket, chest. — V. sanduq.
tu'vor Yzh, sh, Mm, to° Yr, tű'vor g.
to° Z large axe. — Cf. Prs. tabar, etc.
tu'ner'zin Yzh battle-axe. — Prs. tabarzin.
Kho. taparzin is an early lw.
tu'nu'əton Yr, tōwi° Z, tāvi'stān Mg summer.
— Prs. V. 'wāro.
'twanu'y Mm stirring-stick; tew-: tēd Z
to stir. — Z compares Ishk., Shgh. tēw-
etc. to stir (but connection with
Prs. tāftān is improbable). tēw-<
*tawaya- fr. IE. *teu-, cf. *tvern-
(Walde-Pok., I, 749).
taxta'bandē Yp boarding enclosing
the hearth, ədi Z fence. — Prs.
tīx-im: čāst-əm Y (tē g); čēx-im: čāst-am
Mm, čēx-im: čāst-t, čēx-im: čōst
(g), Z, čēsta B to fall. — wes tēx
Yg, psē tīxim sh, čēxt 3 sg. M(g).
< *hācā-had, cf. nić, čad-
tāya Yzh, g, r, tā'la sh, 'tō-i Mm, tō-ika
g coll. — Cf. Sgl. tā'yāk, Wkh. tōy,
Sar. tāč. — Turk.
ta'yār Yzh, tō° B ready, completed.
—
tō šūi, κψ. — Ar.-Prs.
tāzo Yzh, g, əa ah, tāzo Mm, tāzo B
well, in health. — pādūa tō šūi Yzh;
to tat tāz-ō tānu'rus astē? u.
—
Prs.
tiz Yzh quick, g sharp. — tiz an! —
Prs.
ta'zi' Yzh heron, Khow. maŋdāy.
tīx-im: tēyə-im M(g), tēx- to cut, split.
— Z compares Shgh. tēx-
to shave (with -ā from the preter!)
Rosh. tōw, Wkh. tōx, etc. (with which
17 — Kulturforsknng.

cf. also Sgl. tūl, Peht. toṣl, Oss.
dadin to shave) < Av. taš. — But
tīz- points to *tācaya-, *tājaya, cf.
Oss. tajin adze. Acc. to Lidēn fr.
IE. *tēg.- — tūyd- (q.v.) to shave is
based upon the past stem.
tāzi'ān čog'gū Yzh a kind of pear. —
Cf. taža!

T

tīfo Yzh, tīfo g n. of a small bird which
says "tīf tīf", Kho. tīf. — Acc. to
Lor. Khow. tīf is a kind of hunting
bird.
tok Yzh, tok sh wild pear. — Khow.
tōng, cf. also Peht. tānqū fruit re-
sembling an apple. A more recent
lw. than kyōgo, čogo, q.v.
takyē Yzh n. of a part of the plough.
tī'pē Yzh much. — boh ti'pe dau'let. —
Kho. tīp full.

Θ

θam LSIy come, đamus then. — Very
doubtful forms. θ is not found in
any other Y word.

V

-va a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef.
'tīo Y, Mm, viyā, əa Z, viša G he was.
— šū'wān v°, yū 'wulo v°, lok pūrē
vi'et Yzh; mun wulo šiloxo šūi vio
my wife had become destitute; 'tīo
yū 'dādam, wo hādāmen tu lūdi vi'at
Mm; yū wiya vio; mūn uzir lūvo
vīm. Cf. §§ 226, 233, 250. — vī as irrealis and cond. v. § 253 sq. — Av. būta-, Wkh. vīk, etc.

vad: -vāst Yzh, r, vōnd: vōst- Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), 'pēvand mēkinam'; to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt). — yau vastam Yr. — Av. band-, cf. Sgl., Wkh. vānd-, Shgh. vīnd-, etc. — V. trāž.

vedum: vest-am M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — *upa-han-tap-, with secondary preterite(?). Cf.: 


vōlo (wō) Yzh, sh, wō r, valo Mm, wō (g), wō MFB, walo LSI, wel(o, y, būro(!) B up, above. — vōlo a'im, vōlo o'ym Yzh, vōlyā a'yaam M(g): mān kyēi vōlo aśā t Yzh my house is above; sōt vōlo Ysh 'raftan bālā'; vēlyō 'bālā āmad'. — Av. vēlva-
+kā might result in Y *vēlo, wēlo, but in Mm we should expect *vēlo(?). 

vēlyōr Yr, wēlyār M(g) shoulder-blade; wēlyār M, t, wōgar m upper part of the back, between the shoulders; wurgar m. Z spine. — Prob. <*wēlygōr. Cf. Paht. wulaia shoulder-blade.

velico Yzh, velo sh lightning. — Prob. <velico < *ve-dai-pā, cf. Sogd. wy'd'yp'h (Buddhist), wy'dym'p (Chhr.): *wēdēmbā, Bartangi (Sköld) wēdēbj < *weidaipaka-, Sar. (Bellow) wadāfz (d = ḏ). Sak. hūtava t, acc. to Konow <*witapā. — A root *daip-, *dip- is unknown from Ir., but its existence is proved by the Sogd. and Bart. forms.

vēn Yzh, g, r, vēn sh main root, bottom, foot of anything. — Av. buna-, Prs. bun, etc.

vēn-im: vēn-dēm Yzh, sh, vēn-: vēt u, vēn-im: vēn-dam Mm, vēn-, vēnd, wō Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings). — vēn wulo (vō to wulo) vēnem YU I bring a (your) wife; vō mō vēn 'mārā bigār'; 'pūra vēn-dēm Yzh I brought my son; vō mara vēt solo pādāāan sh they brought the man before the king; ṣō pādāāan vō wulo vēt galavēnēn u the cowherd took his wife away from the king; vēt ṭāro sh 'burdan pāyān'; vēt Mm 'burda'; vō wulo zōwēn ce vēt kone YU zan-ī-ara na mētānī girīftan. — < *upa-nt, upa-nīta- (v. § 118), cf. Par. ēn-: ānt- <*ānt-, and v. Bloch, Lindo-aryen, p. 44.

vēna-yaro Yzh, g, r, vēna-yāriko zh high hill, cliff, 'sāx-ī kālān', Khow. zm. — Tulaś Mīr vēna-yaro Yr. — Cf. vō and ār.

vōn Yzh, sh, g, vōn r, vōn'ou Mm, vōn'oua g, vōn'ou Z, vōnaj G long. — wos vōn šāi Ysh now he stretched himself. — *bārān-, cf. Av. bārzan-(bārēnā), bārṣnu-height, hill.

vrai Yzh, sh, r, u, B, vōrai Yzh, g, vōra Mm, wōgi g, t, ti, Z, wōdāy G, vōrī M(g) brother, cousin. — man vōraī ū ṭo tō vrayen ustūr Yzh my brother is bigger than yours; āē vōraī, ce xōtēf-ēste sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av. bātār-, cf. Sgl. vōrūd, Wkh. vōrit (also from the nom.).

vri-im: vri'om Yzh, vri-im: vri'om (ū) sh, vri-im: vri'om r, vri-im: vri-im g, vri-im Mm, t, G, vōri-: vōri-, vōrik- Z, vōristā B to
break. — mën va skud všlm Yg
I broke the stick; všlet 3 pl., všia
imper. 2 sg.; mo âdam vš, mën
âdamo všlet zh. — Orig. vš: vškšv,
všššl: vššš, Shgh. všorašt, etc. Cf.
§ 238.
všr M(t), všr LSIm time. — ydîr všr
fša wšn m I see you a second time.
— Early lw. from Pers. bšr < *wšra?-v
But note the vowel. V. § 58.
všro Ysh after. — ti mol vš 'az i bâd'.
— Cf. Av. aparš postea.
'vša Ysh, sh, 'o M(g), vša, vša
burden. — yo vša kši-kšn? whose
is this burden? wo 'vša lašado da
kšši Ysh he put the burden down
in the house. — Av. bšrš, Sgl. všš,
Wkh. všš.
'vš-um Ysh : vššved-sh sh to load, 'bšr
kardan'. — Cf. 'vša.
všr Z light red. — V. Z s.v.; Bartholo-
mæ, Mir.Mund., VI, 5; and Göte-
borgs Högskolas Årskrift, 36, 3, 67.
'všč-um: vššč-um (? Ysh to roast.
The forms are not clear. všč-(with
č from the imperative *všč?<
*vrč(n)j) < *brčn, cf. Khw. lw.
všč-im; Bal. brčjag, Sak. brčš,
Paht. wrčšt (if < *brčštš). But Wkh.
vščšš, etc., v. EVP. s.v. wrčšt.
vrčšššš Ysh to that side, 'úsun'. — Cf.
všš < aparš and v. mirščšš.
vščšt Y, wruszšš: wruszššš Z to
fly. — vrčšt 3 sg., vrčšt 3 pl.
Z compares Shgh. wruszšš to stand
(cf. Notes on Shgh. s.v. wruszšš) cf.
Wkh. wruszššš-id., Yazgh. wruszšš
and v. Bailey, Orient. Stud. in hono-
or of C. E. Pavry, 22. — Y *vr̩ > vš-
Cf. vrčšt.
calf of the leg; Yg, r arm below the elbow; buzga B muscle. — Cf. Av. bāzu-, Paht. wōzai shinbone, etc.

vōz-γūnsū Z goat's hair. — Cf. Paht. wōzγuṃ, etc., v. EVP. s.v. wōz, wōz.'zān-em: vōz-'zad-em Yzh, sh, 'vān--

vād-g, 'vān-- vēnd-r, vōz- 'vōz-ēd- Mm, vōz-'ōn- vēz-nd-t, vōz- vēz'n-d, vōz Z, 'vān- G, wōzād B to

know. — vēzit 3 sg.; zo Fārsē vēzām Yg I know Persian; zo dūr āgō yēi wēzīdām B I couldn't come to-day.

— Cf. Shgh. wēzān, Sak. wēsān-to recognize, etc.; Sgl. pāzīn-. V. Z s.v.

*wā-, abi- or upā-zan-?

wēzāō Yzh womb, pregnant (animal),

Kho. garbin. — wēzā- or *api-

zābā, cf. Av. aipī-zābā the future

birth. V. pēzāže, zāzāko.

vīzvēnγo, v. rezvēnγo.

W

wo that, ille. — V. Gramm. § 208.

wo Ysh, Mm, u Mm, u Yu, Z and. —

Prs.

wēi Y, Mm, Z, G, wēy Mt, wēy ti, wēi- g, wi (g), wēix (l) B wind. — wēi kit(eta)

Yzh, g it is blowing. — Av. vētā.-

Cf. Wūi.

wē-ōpāč Ysh, vispač (ṣf) u back (adv.),

weśpač LSly behind. — wo žīnıkko

vō sūi Yu the woman went back.

— Cf. špāč.

wāčārum Ysh alms, 'gadāi'. — vō nā-

mōn del give me alms. — Khow.

wečārum, etc. (Lor.).

wōdγo Ysh, r separate, jūdā. — wōdγo

kenem sh I separate; wōstō 2 gō'wem

wōdγo sūi r the husks were separated

from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of wār-.

wōfšlo Yzh, wōš'to sh small wasp, wāššīyo Mm, ə t, G, wāššīyey M(ssh), əgə t. Z wasp. — V. NTS. V, 46, s.v. Bal. gowdzab.

wāhāray Yzh hungry, wāhār-ksh, wawrāx B hunger, wawrāx pl. Mm, wawrd Z hungry. — zo wə, tu wə-a? Yzh; maï 'uwıld niwāstat 'uwo, wə Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry. — Tomaseck (BB, 7, 205) suggests derivation from wē-khorrāk 'without food'?.

wōjou Yr span from thumb to little finger, wažab Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs. wajab.

woko Yzh, r there, 'uko'. — wə nínomə Yr there is the spleen; woko cós dāru vio, woko cós kīmat vū Yzh 'ūko či dāru būd, ūko či kīmat bāsə'. — Taj-Prs. ūko + wo.

wu'l-um: wuʃst-um Yzh to throw. — pa γar wu'lum, wu'le I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf. Ishk. wēd- to put; Feili Lur bistin to throw, Siw. Zaza wist he threw; and cf. EVP. s.v. wēstl (wułom) to throw, shoot.

wu'lo Yzh, sh, wu'lo Mm, ə g, wu'la Z, wu'lə G large irrigation channel. — Cf. Wkh. u'la, and v. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. wala. Cf. wēliko.

wu'lai Yzh, wə g, u'lə'yə r, wəlio'yə sh, wu'lo Mm open, wu-l Z to open. — Cf. Skr. vi-dhā to spread, diffuse? Cf. wulēyō.

wu'lo Yzh, Mm, wu'lo Yzh, u, w'u lo g, r, wu'la M, g, t, wu'la (g), wu'la ti, wu'la Z, wu'la G, wu'lo B, wual LSiM wife. — Pl. wu'li Yzh, wu'ul t, wo xoi wulo IšŠ Ysh he saw his own wife; wo xoi 'uulə nam li'o he called his own wives; no 'ābeli 'pūrəf 'uuli mawəde sh he brought wives for both his sons. Cf. Av. vašu-, Sogd. wōw, etc.

wāši Yzh, wāšx sh, wāšli Mm, wāšli LSiM feast, merriment; wāšx B marriage. — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf. Prs., etc. sīr; tī 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (upa-)ead. to marry; v. Sgl. wōtuk.

wu'la Yzh, wu'la (pl.) sh, wu'la kə r, wu'liya Mm, wu'liyəə g, wu'liyə (g), wu'liyə pl. t, wūlx, pl. wulxe ti kidney. — *wərdkə- or wərdkə, t. < Av. m. dual wərdkə, from which also Khorasanī bulkus (Hontum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "pulk", Ishk. gul, Kurd. gula, etc., Yazgh. wīgəd (Sköld), Sak. bulga. — Orch. pulkak, Sgl. wolk may be derived from *wərdk or *w̥ık. — Oss. wrg (and the Ir. lw.s Syrīyān wōk, Cheremis bārγ) with early loss of the dental, cf. Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220. — Prs. wurda < *wrtaka-, cf. Bal. guftay, iy with iy through IA. influence? — *wərdk normally from *wert- (Marstrand IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109), — V. EVP. s.v. puštawarga and cf. Wkh. wāltk, Sgl. wołk.
wëliko Yz, wə̈ sh, wə̈r, g, wə̈ Mm
small irrigation channel. Cf. 'weco.
wëlyə Y, Mm, ʔə́ (g), wëlyə g, wëlyə t,
wëlyə Z span (from thumb to little finger). — Cf. Shgh. wëldə, Sgl. wëldit,
Wkh. wələt, Sogd. wəldt ('foot' acc.
to Benv., JA, 223, 221), formally <
Av. wəldi- distribution, cf. Skr. vıldhā-
spread. Kati velyōn is possibly borr. from Mj. — In N. Bal. we
should expect *gīdāth, but we find
instead girārth, guə. — V. vōjou.
wëlyəyo Yz, wëlyəyo sh, wëlə̈yə Mg
n. of a small shrub, 'girya, uryan'.
Cf. Av. varə̈d- shrub. V. Wkh. guyorə.
wałna Lßlm (for) hunting. — Cf. Av.
vạg'- to chase, hunt?
wën: lišē Y (sh also lišē-am), wën-
lišəv. Mm, (t), (g), lišə Z, lišəv G
to see. — wënēm, 3 sg. wën Yz, wo
tə təzmonəf lišə sh ak sah his own
children; lišə-və, (v. § 252); mon
və̈tə lišəm g; yə̈ adamen xüben
lišə u a man saw a dream; wo
xüben ku lišənt u where did you see
that dream? mon xüven lišəəm r;
mon fta lišəm M(t). — < Av. vaṇna-
Par. dhər. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the
small group of Ir. dialects which
has neither the western (incl. Paht.) type
bin: did, nor the north-eastern, Sgl.,
etc. wën: wënt (Sogd. wënt). Cf. in
E.Ir. Sak. di: dəta-, Par. buch-: dhны,
Orm. juž, jum-: dwē-k (and Bal. gind-
dit, dist).
wën-um: wën-um Yz, wën-ə́m: wënt-ə́m
g, wën-ə́m: wënt-ə́m Mm, (yuven):
wënt-um m to untie, loosen, 'yala
mekunim'. — Cf. Skr. vi-tan- to
unfold, spread. — V. yuweən.

wind, v. ə́.

wën Yz, sh, wën r, g, wëng Mm, g,
(g) marmot, 'wunduk'. — Cf. Sgl. yuŋəə,
Wkh. wînə, wundək (from Taj., Prs.
(dialect) vanak).
wə̈rm: wə̈rm Yz, sh, wə̈rm: wə̈rm
Mm, wëtə B to separate. — wäd'yo,
wə̈dyo kənəm Yz, sh I separate,
'judə̈ mekunem'. — Cf. Av. var- to
select, with secondary preterite (v.
§ 238)? — Cf. wə̈d'yo.
wə̈r Yz, sh, wə̈r r, wə̈r g oath.
— wə̈r xɔrm zh, wə̈r xɔrəm g I swear.
— Av. varə̈-, cf. Phl. var, Orm.
varə̈. V. qasm.

wə̈rm Yz, wə̈rm g upper. — wə̈ pə́rə̈k
zh, g upper lip. — < *u(ə)var. < Av.
upara.

wə̈uro f. Yr a large duck.

wə̈rə̈ Yz, rə́ g, wə̈rə̈ sh, Mm, g,
wə̈rə̈ tə̈, wə̈rə̈ tə̈ f. Z, öta G snow.
— Av. wə̈fra-, and Orm. yə̈r m.,
but Paht. wə̈rə̈, Zaza və̈r (Kurd.-
Pers. Forsch. III, IV, 170) and Saka
bə̈rə̈ f. (not Saka m. as supposed
by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf.
§ 177. Meillet's rejection of the
derivation of wə̈fra- from Skr. və́pra-
(BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf.
e.g. Palola kə́r 'snow': Skr. kə́r.
wə̈rə̈yo Yz, wə̈ro sh rain. — Av. tə̈rə,
Wkh. wə́rə̈, Khow. (lw.) wə́ru.
wə̈rə̈yo, öpiko Yg, wə̈rə̈yo f. zh, wə̈rə̈ko
Mm, wə̈rgika t. Z she-lamb, one year
old, 'worth one rupee' (yak rupā
wə́rkə. — V. wə̈ryə.
wə̈ry Y (wə̈ry g), Mm, (g), t, wə̈ry Mm, Z,
wə̈rə̈ M(ə), wə̈rk, wə̈rg G wolf. —
Av. wə́rkə-, cf. Sgl. work, Burnashski
(lw.) urk.
Vocabulary

wur'yär, v. vul'gör.
wary'jin M(g) n. of a water-fowl, 'kāl-
miry' (?). — But cf. Wkh. s.v. 'kal-
mury.

wöryiko, v. wöryo.

war'waden Yzh trouser-string. — Prob.
< *war-vaden < *warta-bandana-
wärwan Yg the Milky Way (?). V. 'pado.
war'weaye Yzh, wör'wëns sh, wer' r,
wö'renë g a kind of wild, uneat-
able berries. Prob. a pl. form.

wörya Yzh, wo' g, wör'i r, wë'rë (pl.
weather). — 'waré Grammoph., wörya
Mm, wöryogo g, 'wöry Y new-born
male lamb. — Cf. wöryio and nar-

wörlya, prasi'ilanë wë'rë.

weř Yzh, r, Mt, weř Yzh, Mg, weř m.
Ysh, Mm, Z, yöř Yg, wëř G woollen
thread. — < *gu'gyzo, cf. Sgl. weř,
Yazgh. wë, poss. Bal. gužg root
(fibre). V. EVP. s.v. wësa.

wëf (pl. weřë) Y, wör Mm, g, (g) main

*warsta dissim. from *wartra. "pro-
tection". V. wëro.

wöoro Y, wörö Mm, ö a t summer; wöö M(g), ö ti early spring, 'ame-ë-bahar'.
< *wëhät ë, cf. EVP. s.v. wëra,
and Par. Voc. s.v. wëra.

wör-uum: wöüš-uum Yzh to knit, wöor'-um:
wöśi-ëm sh to weave (?), war-: wöšk
Z to stretch the warp on the loom.
— wöšk he knitted. — Cf. Av. wart-
to turn? Oss. yë'dart (reel on) spinning
wheel with dissim. < *wa(r)tadra-
(but cf. Miller, Osset. § 3, 21)?

wöyo Y, wöro Mm, wöra f. Z, ö'rea G
trousers; wero B clothes. — Cf. Sgl.

wöfl trousers, Prs. garda leather
breeches of a wrestler, Arm. vartik'

trousers (v. Nyberg. MO. 25, 181),
Orosh. tar-wëg belt, Psht. niµräi
belt of a pair of breeches; perhaps
from Ir.: Kati wai, Waiq. of Kafir
breeches. — Av. xar- to cover.

wöro Yzh, 'wörg' Z quail. — V. Z s.v.
and EVP. s.v. wöraig (de Morgan
gives Psht. ourladza = *wöraig),
Phl. vartak, Prs. wörig, waij, etc.,
Brahui börü from Ir.? Cf. Ishk.

wërc.

wös Y, wös Z now, then. — wös öto ke
then he said; to yär wös küt' where
is your friend now? wös do nüg ëxom r
‘alí da kuca mërum’. — V. EVP. ös
(s.v. öedol), and cf. Paikuli 'xes now.

wösä Yzh, wösä sh, wös' r, wösë wide,
broad, wašsa B loose. — Cf. Sgl.

wësë. Cf. Av. wëř (adv.) unlimited,

wösöro, wësöro Yzh, wösë sh widow,
unmarried woman, wösöro B widow(er).
— Prob. from Khow. wësöro, in its
turn from Ir. *bë-sar- (cf. Tomaszek,
BB. 7, 199 and Morg. BSOS, VIII,
670). V. bësö.

wëst-um: wëstâ(y)-im Yzh, sh, wëstö-y-um
M(g), wëst: wëstö Z to place, leave
behind. — Pres. 3 sg. wëst; pret.
3 sg. wëstâi ‘mänd’; stëän wëstâim Yzh
I put it below. — Av. ava-stâ- to
place, put.

wësto Y, wëst G, LSIIm; but bist Mm,
g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. visaiti,
cf. Sgl. wëst, Wkh. wëst.

wëš Yzh, g, r, Mm, Z, uš Yzh, uš B,
wëš Mt grass. < Av. vëstra-, v.
EVP. s.v. wëšë and cf. Sgl. (u)ëš,
Wkh. wëš.

wëšë Yg morning; wëšk M(g) it dawns,
'rëz mësawa'. — Cf.:
wisko(bottom) M(g) flew up, 'ba hawa raft';
: wiskvay-am Mm, wisk': wuskoy Z
 to rise. — < uštə < uštəvū, cf.
 Par., Bal. ušt- to rise; Sogd. ušt-
 (Benv. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av. uštāna-
vital force: Skr. usthāna-, and v.
 Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.
wuskuf: wuskufeg- Z to seek. —
< uštunj-, cf. Skr. tu(h)ō-strike, push,
etc. + t?- wuski-ostia Mm ankile, wrist.
— Cf. uśk-'māčiko.

wusīles Mm cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh.
wusāi, Ishk. wosī id. + loso (q.v.)?
wusīyo Ysh, r, usīyo zh, sh, usīyo g
hunger, hungry. — zo usīyo penem
zh I am hungry, wusūma u.ō. kit
this man is hungry; wusīko kēr sh
he became hungry. — From. *wrsītā(?),
cf. Prs. gurs, etc.

wusīyadāoy Ysh, usīyady zh, usīyādiy
Mm, (wusīyādiq) Z hungry; (w)usīy-
(wusīyādd- Z to become hungry.
— no usīyādom Ysh I am not hungry;
zo wusīdāy-em sh, zo usīyady-em zh
I am hungry; no ādam usīyadē, maī
adamē usīyadēt zh. — usīyad-
< *usīyanta- 'hungering' > 'having
become hungry'? wusīyad- used as
a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248,
250.

wo'zo Ysh, r, p, wo'zo sh, wo'oz g, wo'āzo
Mm, əa ti, wāza t, Z, wāza G root-
 fibre. — Cf. Prs. bēx, Psh. wēx, Shgh.
wēyā, etc. V. § 162.

wo'zēn Ysh tasteless. — From Khow.
wezāl < Ir. *wēzāqd (BSOS, VIII, 670).
wezōreg, v. waharay.
wezā Ysh to grow (about plants). —
wezē-este it is growing; uméd aste
ke mēn you wezē I hope that my

barley will grow; yōn wuxxē the
barley grew (?). — Av. wuxx-

wuxa M, Y, Mm, Z, əo Mg, (g), t, ti
long-leaved, wild willow. — yū 'wuxa
ō' Mm. — Av. wuxti-, Ishk. wēd,
Sak. bi, V. EVP. s.v. wala. — Cf.
Oss. yēs, yēs brushwood, scrub; Saka
bisu bush, tree < *witsē- (but Skt.
vetasā). — V. a'wust, ēlīkēyō.

woyo'wma, v. yāmo.

wuxā-im Ysh, wuxā-im g, uzāy-om pt. r
to be tired; uzāy-em: uzāy-em sh,
uzāy-am r, wuxā-im Mm, uzāy B
be to left behind. — uzāy-om Ysh
I am tired, uzāy-em t you are tired.
— Cf. Par. ūxōh- to be left behind,
Oss. d. izayun to remain, Turf. NW.
wezād left, Av. *ava- (or vi-) zaya.-
Cf. also Sgl. s.v. forind.
wuzā-um: wuzāv-ad-um Ysh, wuzāv-ām-um:
wuzāv-ad-om sh, wuzāw-r, : wuzān-um
r, wuzān-om Mm, wuzāw-: wuzād Z to
extinguish, to blow out a fire.
— yūr uzāndum Yr I extinguished the
fire; zo na yūra wiz-um; yūra
uzānāl r. — Cf. Yazg. ūzēw-: ūzōl
intr., ūzān-ūzād- tr., v. wuzēw,
and cf. Z s.v. — Z compares Prs.
wazidan to blow, but cf. Turf. NW.
wezād (Mir.Man. III, 64), Saka buysu-
to extinguish.
wazā Ysh, sh, wazdā r, waz g, wazd
Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed
animal). — V. EVP. s.v. wazda, and
cf. Sgl. wōst, etc., Wanchi waz (Lentz),
Yazgh. wūzd (Sköld), and from W.Ir.
Zaza wazā tallow, Kurd. bāz. — Cf.
Charpentiier, KZ, 46, 25.
wazād-um: wazādā-im Ysh, sh, uzām-um:
uzām-ām Mm, (g). wuzn- Mm, t, (g): wuzn-āy-
m, wuzn- wuznōy Z, wuzn- G to
Vocabulary 265

wash (hands and clothes). — wuζ’dë
3 sg. Yzh. last uzdam g. — Cf. Wkh.
uzuad and v. s.v. z'nuay.
wuζ’yo Yzh extinguished. — yur wuζ’yo
‘āteh murd’. — Perf. ptc. of wuζ’, intr. of wuζ’-.
wuζ’ir Yu vizier. — yu wuζ’ir luya’do a
vizier’s daughter. — Prs.
wuζ’ir Y, Mm, t (g), wuζ’ir B, wuζ’ir Z
yesterday. — Cf. Zaza vízéře, wizyri
yesterday. Acc. to Tomasek, BB 7, p.
196 from *zy’ζ + ayar, but prob.
< Av. uzayara (= uzirah-) afternoon, cf. Oss. izär id.? V. izko
and Sgl. wc’ir'm.
wč’ziyi M(g) a large kind of pine, resin,
wčajijo m pine.
wč’nu Yzh garlic. — Khow. wč’nu.

X
x’äm. — Cf. Sgl. xiy: xüi’d, Or. xay:
xüišt, to thresh, Bakht. axü threshing,
W.Oss. xwayun, E.Oss. xoïn to crush
with one’s feet, ár-xoïn to thresh
< *xcoh. Saka head- to crush, Av.
x’asta- threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir.
Mund, II, 27 sq., who wrongly com-
pares O.Engl. swadu trodden path).
xio Yzh (with post-velar x) a fruit-
bearing shrub growing in the hills
(dar koh ast, měna dărad).
x’i’aban Yu, in the Prs. formula x’u bar
x’u, bi’aban bar bi’aban. — Prs. xiyá-
đan flower-bed.
xúbun, v. xó’um.

xabar Yzh, u news, information. — x’u
lá’vom ‘sumúndam’; x’u kor no adám (if
he proclaimed to the people; to do if
x’u češ-ář don’t you know anything
about them? xo x’u’rom I get
news about s.t. — Ar.-Prs.
xá’čír Yzh, ká wuζ’yo mule. — Turki qačír,
Paht. qačara, Bal. khačar, etc., but
Prs. qátír.
xw’dá(i) Yzh, xuζ’yo LSI God. — ba nám-i-x’o;
xw’dáyén ‘bande the slave of God;
a x’u oh God. — Prs.
xw’d’ba Yzh, oζ’ sh wedding. — Ar.-Prs.
xw’tba sermon, xw’tba asking in marri-
age.
xádem Yzh, xádom sh baker, or dis-
tributor of food at a feast (baxš
mékina da tui). — Ar.-Prs. xádim
servant.
xw’i’ya Yzh play, game (Khow. iš’ik);
xw’i’ya B to play. — Inf. of xw’i’yo;
xw’i’yo Yzh, xw’i’yo sh, xw’i’yo g,
xw’i’yo r: xw’i’yo M, xw’i’yo: xw’i’yo
Mm, t, xw’i’yo (t), xw’i’yo: xw’i’yo Z,
xw’i’ya G to laugh. — Pres.
3 sg. xít Yzh. — Cf. Prs. xandand, Sgl.
xánd, Wkh. kánd, and in Kafiri:
Ashk. kóm, Kati kán, etc.
xóf Y, xof Mm, Z scum, foam. — Cf.
Sak. khvá, Sgl. xóf, Wkh. xep, Shgh.
xóf (lw., but háf ‘drivel’ is genuine);
Oss. xóf ‘pus’; Prs. kaf, v. Z s.v.
xw’i’yo Y: xw’i’yo-m, xw’i’yo zh, xw’i’yo-
sh, r, xw’i’yo m, xw’i’yo: xw’i’yo Mm,
xw’i’yo (g), xw’i’yo (t), xw’i’ya B to
cough. — xw’i’yo-m-sté Yg. — Cf. Sgl.
xw’i’xk, Prs. xafa, xafa, Bakht. kafa,
Par. khuf, Khow. (lw.) kap, Oss.
xw’i’xu.
xw’i’xi Mm, xw’i’xi Z, xw’i’xi Yzh cough.
— xw’i’xi ‘drclé it stuck to me(?), ‘ćašpida
kát-i-má’ (?). — V. xóf.
xafa’bandé Yzh tight-fitting necklace.
— *Prs., cf. xafa’i strangled, choking.
xafa: xafed Yzh, u, xafa: xofad M(g),
xafs=: xavid Z to descend, 'xambidim', Khow. xwamminan. — da yu tāghr xavid(e)t he (they) alighted in a town (dar yak šahr xambidan). — Cf. Z s.v., and Sgl. xar-, Sar. šāwš, Wkh. šam-, etc. — Ir. *xa(m)b̥/p- to bend, curve (Prs. xam(b) crooked, dome, etc., xamēz slightly curved, xabidan to be crooked, etc.), and xam/p. (Prs.  ámb crooked, ambar circle, ēstāft vaulted, curved, etc.). V. xap-.

xuflan Yzh, sh evening. — Prs. xu̱gor Y, xugor B sword. — From Khow. kong̱gor, etc., in its turn from Ir., cf. Sogd. xynr. — V. BSOS, VIII, p. 668.

xu̱go Yzh, g, r, xu̱goko sh, xu̱go Mm, xu̱ga g, xu̱ga t. Z, xu̱ga G (acc. to Junker with unvoiced g) spring, fountain. — Cf. Wkh. kik, Orm. xako, Av. xā. V. Xu̱goko.

xāki Yzh, u earthen; greyish green, earthcoloured, xāki G grey. — bända-i-xāki a human being. — Prs. xākova Mm first watering of the fields.

— Cf. Shgh. xākāv. — Prs. *xāk-āba? xalān Mm, g, ònc Z wet. — Prs. xalāb water mixed with mud.

xāl Yzh (not zh) taste. — From Khow. xāl, in its turn from an Ir. dialect with l, cf. Prs. xiwāl, etc. V. BSOS, VIII, p. 670. — V. mazā.

xālē, ã Y empty. — Ar.-Prs. xiwālē Yp thought. — Ar.-Prs.

xīl Y, xa'la G perspiration. — Cf. Wkh. xīl, Sar. xāi, Yazgh. xīlā (Skālād), Khow. (lw.) xēl, and EVP. s.v. xivala.

xūlo Yzh, Mm, xūlo Yzh, xūla t. Z, o'la G embroidered cap. — Cf. Pahl. xul, Prs. xōl, etc., Georg. lw. khudī cap.

xal'sān Yzh, xal'sān sh, òmc Mm large skin bag for keeping flour; 'xal'sān Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from *xad'sān < *xwarda-pāna- 'food-keeper'. Z compares Roshan, kālūw, etc., but this is not possible.

xal'dr̥yō Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls; mud, bog. — Cf. Prs. xadr black, viscous clay (with dial. rd < rd?). Shgh. šarr, šark wet clay. V. Xalārdī.

xalās Yzh, u finished. — əx ko'yet they finished it; əx šī (the work) was finished; šingkīko əx šī the woman got rid of them. — Ar.-Prs.

xalxādī Yp nettle. — Cf. xīl?

xōm Y, xōm Mm, g, Z raw. — Prs. xōm-: xowat- Yzh, xowt- Yp: xowāt- g, xōm-: xot- sh, r, xan- xot- Mt; xar-am: xot-am m, xar-âm- xot-âm (g) to buy. — Pres. 3 sg. xīl, 1 pl. max xōmnam Yzh, 3 pl. xōnem; Pret. 3 sg. xot zh. — xar from Prs.; xon, etc. prob. from *xarn- (with secondary rn, cf. § 133) < *xaran-, cf. Sgl. xorn, Oss. dīxān- < *xaran- (scarcely *xān). The explanation of the -a- is doubtful. Cf. also Orm. širin, Zaza širin, Tur. Phl., Sogd. xirin- and v. Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — xot- < xōn + t.

xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, xōm Yzh, xōm M. Z raven. — Cf. Sgl. xorn, Yazgh. xorn, Wkh. (lw.) ūm. V. Notes on Shgh. s.v. xūr < *h(u)warana- or *k(u)warana- (cf. Nep. kupañkhi crow). Cf. also Ostyak varñai' crown, etc. (v. Jacobsohn. Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 36)?

xūno Yp lid of a wooden trough. —
Cf. Prs. xudın covered table, spacious tray.
xuna'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker. — Prs. xānadār house-keeper.
xaq Yzh, u silence; — xaq ken ṣh be silent; xo xaq kɔr he kept silence; 
mo xaq ɛt ki? why is he silent (xaba ɛt mēkina)? — Prs., cf. Sgl. xaq.
xaq- (xab-?) Yu to fell. — amboh pēz xaq fell much timber, ‘bizambān’. —
< *xamb-, cf. xaʃs.
xāpu, v. xɔˈfui.
xoro t. Y (xɔga g), Mm, xərd g, xara Z, 
xara G donkey. — Av. xara-, cf. 
Sgl. xɔr, Wkh.xùr, etc. Reg. the gender, 
v. § 179.
xɔːry- Yzh, xur- sh, xu'ɾəm r, xu'r-um g : xu'ɾ-yum, o'm Y, xu'ɾ-um : xu'ɾ-əm 
Mm, xar-am : xu'ɾ-am t, xu'ɾɨm (g), 
xer-Z, G : xu- Z to eat; xorovda 
B to feed. — mo ɬadam nɔyən xut 
Yzh this man eats bread; va mu nəx 
put; məx nɔyən xu'ɾəm sh; xorift- 
esti you are eating; yo ɬadam (mən 
puren) nəyən xu'ɾo sh this man (my 
son) ate bread; xu'ɾət you are ate; 
na'nən xu'ɾət-a? sh have you eaten 
bread? no xu'ɾən na'nən ɛcɛ sh there 
is no bread to eat. — Ax. xəɾ-, cf. 
Sgl. xu'ɾ-, etc.
xuři Mm itching. — Cf. Sgl. xůr-, xuɾus, 
Prs. xəɾ. V. loxë, xuɾiʃə.
xuɾi Mm, xuɾiʃə Z sister’s son. — 
*huvaria-, cf. Sgl. xuɾ, Wkh.xarigən, 
Shgh. xəɾ, v. EVP. s.v. xoɾi'. V. 
na'vəsə, vraipur.
xarāb Mm lean. — Cf. Sgl. xarab(e), 
Wkh. xarab < Ar. Prs. xarāb bad 
(cf. also Sköld, Mater., p. 89, n. 216 a).
On the other hand Prs. ləyir ‘lean’ 
has acquired the meaning ‘bad’ in 
several Ir. dialects, and some Ir. 
words for ‘good’ originally mean 
‘fat, stout’.
xarə́za Yzh, ɔ o r, ɔbuzo g, ɔbuzə G 
melon. — Prs.
xəɾə́m: xəɾə́m Yzh, xəɾə́m Mm to shave, scratch; 
xəɾid-: xəɾid Z to comb, scratch. — 
xəɾidm Yzh I scratch myself; xəɾide 
3 sg.; xu'zir va yəɾə xəɾidəm g 
I have shaved my beard yesterday. — 
*xəɾint- : xəɾinta- (cf. § 227), through 
contamination of *kət- and *xəɾi- (v. 
EVP. s.v. xəɾingə). — V. fxu, twęd.
xuɾiʃə Mm, ɔ d Z sister’s daughter. <
*huvaria-, cf. vəɾiŋo and v. xuɾi.
xarə́giə Mm, g. (g), t. (sh), Z harel. —
Prs. V. sli.
xəɾiʃə Y, xəɾiʃə Mm, ɔ ya g, ɔgə G, 
xəɾiʃə t. Z water-mill. — xəɾiʃə 
ya'gəɾəm Yzh ‘šəktə́m’. — Cf. Sgl. 
xuɾdəɾi, Wkh. xuɾdəɾ, Z s.v., and 
Notes on Shgh. s.v. xuɾdəɾə. With 
rətəs ‘self-fire’ = pistol.
xəɾiʃə Yzh, g, ɔyə r a bird resembling 
a dove, but larger, Khow. gənas (?). —
Can the name mean ‘donkey-eared’, 
cf. Prs. xarə́giə harel, etc.? 
xəɾiʃə, v. s.v. xəɾaʃə.
xuɾə́k Yzh food. — yəɾd ɔ no xu'ɾə́n 
she bought food to eat. — Prs.
xu'ɾə́m Yzh, p, xu'ɾə́m r, xu'ɾə́m Mm, 
xu'ɾə́m (g) threshing floor. — xəsto 
lyadəm da xu'ɾə́m Yr I threw the 
straw on the threshing-floor; xu'ɾə́m 
M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl. xoɾə́mə, 
Wkh. xoɾə́m, xoɾamə (NB -ə), Sar. 
ʃəɾim, Oros. ʃəɾəm, Shgh. xoɾaniʃək
(lw. < *xram-jak?), Par. kha’môr (< *xamarn < *xraman), Orm. šramand, xarmanjât (lw.), Prs. xirman(gâh); (cf. also Bal. khurmânî, Brahui xurrum grain-pit). Prob. from xram = Skr. kram- to step, tread, etc., cf. Khow. krom-, Kati kr’am-to thresh (cf. Paht. ṣo-bal < *gə(u)-pada-threshing), but with various phonetic aberrations.

xurom-i’tia Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.

xurmuyo Yzh, ᵇ-muṣo sh, xurmuyo g, xurdiyo Mm pea (Taj. majik, prob. = musung Pisum sativum), but acc. to Yzh = patek, Lathyrus sativus. — Prs. xurd + muṣo, q.v.?

xirman-i-b’bât Yu (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor.

xîr-pûl Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs. xîr bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui xîr open gravelly ground, and polo.

xar-pa’lân Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.?

xar-pîst Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. pu’fûk. — Prs. *xar-pôst on account of the greyish colour? V. pu’fûnek.

xors Mm, xors g, xors (g), t, (sh), xors, xors Z bear. — Prs. V. yarô.

xôris M(t) moraine, heap of stones; (g) pebbles, ‘zâk’; ti pebbles, sand. — Cf. Prs. xår(d) a hard stone; but -is?

xûri’so Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, but larger, which attacks ibex’es, Cyon Alpinus Pallas? — < *xrausâ- ‘crying’ (Prs. xuroś, xuroch cock), cf. Sgl. xresag.

xursa’go Yzh, xîrsa’go Mm, ᵇ-gə g; xîr’yar Yr millstone. — Cf. xîrîya and *sago (= Prs. sang), ñar; cf. Wkh. xdoq’yar, bort, Par. xera’gîr,

(but Oss. gür-guroine ‘stone-quern’, hand-mill).

xarišê Yzh itching. — Prs. V. xuri.

xerîšê Yzh, xô sh, xerîšê r, xesō g, xerîš’kiyî Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, ‘xarišta’; xerîsta M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs. xarišta an arched roof, etc.

xarîšn M packing-needle. — Acc. to Steingass xar — (e.g. in xar-am’ûd) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind. Cf. šinjo and V. jual’dûs.

xarve Yzh hut on a mountain pasture, Norw. “seter”.

xar’ay Yzh mattress. — Khow. xal’läng mattress; Sâr. ‘khavung’ (Bellow) bedding?

xîisk Mm small anvil (?), xûisk Z sledge-hammer. — Cf. Prs. xûisk, Wkh. xîisk, etc. sledge-hammer.

xô’s mânek Yzh, r, and Burbunn (acc. to p), xô’s mânek Yp, xô’s mâng pellet-bow. — Prob. < *sangk(a)mânak, cf. Wkh. som’bônak < *sangbônak < *sangk’mânak. V. § 137.

xis’mat Yzh service, work. — mîn mîn xô kûrum I have done so much service (work). — Ar-Prs. xû’sur Yzh, sh, Mm, xû’sur Yr, xû’sur g, xû’sir Mg, xû’sur Z father-in-law, husband’s brother. — Genuine, or from Prs.? Cf. Sgl. xû’sor, Wkh. xô’sor, xûrs, V. yûi.

xô’erbî’rô Yr wife’s brother. — Cf. Sgl. xûsebo’re, Par. xûsebo’hra, Prs. xusarpûra, Brahui (lw.) xîspar < *xasura-pûra-. V. rôwun.


xîsto Yzh, tî sh unbaked dough —
Vocabulary

Prs. farxaštā dragged along the ground; but kaštāna to pull, etc. V. § 182.

Prs. xušo Mm, a g, xūša Z, xūša G mother-in-law. — *husurū -u-ā. Cf. Sgl. xoš, Wkh. xuč, etc., Prs. xūsrū, etc.

xūša Mm, xūša ti ear of corn. — Prs. V. sor, yūya.

xušē Yzh, sh, e LSly, xušī Mm, xušk'oy Z, xušk'vē G greater, elder, 'kalāntar'. — xušē-dē vrai Yzh, sh, xušīvī Mm; iž to xušē sh elder than yourself; źo xūštən xuščen xismat ken serve one who is greater than yourself. — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. ḡwēš master, Sak. ḡwēša- principal, first. Cf. also Oss. xistēr, xestar elder, eldest, poss. from Av. ḡwēša- best, greatest, eldest. But the vocalism is not clear. Cf. also Tedesco, BSL. 25. 53.

xuško Yzh, xušo sh rice with lentils. — Prs. xuška boiled rice without butter.

xušen Mm, xušen g, xuša G horse-dung. — Cf. Peht. xaršin (Mohmand xwaršən, Wanetsi xarsina). The Mj. word is prob. influenced by xušen (q.v.).

xušlenyō Yzh, xušlāo sh reed. — o-len ∧ nō, q.v.?

xušma G supper. — Cf. Sogd. xšām, etc. < Av. xšənyo-. Early Iw.? Cf. § 96. V. šām.

xušān Yzh happy. — ādāmē xošān šut.


xušānē Yzh, xušānī LSly pleasure, happiness. — xošet they will make merry. xošēl. — Khow. xošə-nil.
xšira m. Yzh, g. Mn, Z, xširá Yr, xšira sh, xšério Mg, (g), xšivo Č milk.
— Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Sglh. has xšved (< Av. xšvépta), which is found all over Ir., and Sgl. xwm, Wkh. šařčé are isolated. Pshl., Par. and Orm. have retained the usual Av. word payah. — V. xššved.

xššo Yzh, g, 1vo sh, xššo'ro r, xššava Mo, xššava g, ša (g), xššava t, 'asha ti, 'ashač č. Z, 1vvo G night. — xššo'ro tā māx, xššo vušyī mīx Ysh by day and by night; no xššo'ro xššo'ro če ša don't call the night 'night'. — Av. xšapā, Psht. špa, etc.

xššved Yzh, sh, g, xššo r, xššvedo Mo, xššeda g, xššveda t sweet. — < Av. xšvépta-(vant) milk (v. EVP.sv.šavu), Sak. xvidā cf. Ktesias οπτα-χόρα n. of a tree which means γεωργία, ἣδου (cf. Psh. šir-in sweet). Prob. also connected with Psh. šiftan to trinkle.


xšala Ysh fault. — Ar.-Psh.
xstratlý Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf. Khow. khātor id. (Lor.).
xčum Ysh, 1n r, xčum zn, 1n u, 1čum Mo, G, kčum B, xuč(e) (Psh.) Yg sleep, dream. — xčum aš'ro Yi I fell asleep; xčum liščim Yzh, xčum liščem a; xčum liščem Yu; xučum weinem-este viο I have been seeing a dream; xučum aš'ro k'yušm r I woke from a dream. — Cf. Sgl. xočm, etc. V. Benveniste BSL. 30, 75 sqq. (add

Phl. Ps. 'xwmm sleepless). Reg. v/b v. § 59.

xšewed Yzh master. — Psh.

xšaš Yzh, sh, p thistle. — xšra-xā, cf. Psh. xār thorn?
xšālē Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower.
xēyo Yzh, p, g, xēyo sh, r, xēyo Mo, 1a t, xēya g, xēya t, cēya t, Z, xēya G wall. — *xatal–. Cf. Gabri xada, Khow. xatan house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660).

xši (in sandhi also yoi) Y, xdy Z own.
— vo xoi wulo, x'monfr lišē Ysh he saw his own wife, children; no xoi pūrfr for my (own) sons; do xoi kyri to his own house; wo yoi yam livo, wo yoi yam yam lio he gave his own and his son's name; tu čamin vo xoi naf's kene? what shall you do about your own soul (family)? vo to xai vri yurdun a. — Av. x'atō, etc.

xšoy Ysh self. — xčoyo aš'ir-a he would have come himself; xčoyo kš śuś where did he go himself? we na xčoyin lo zo kšnim now I let build a house for myself; na xai'n no xurān češ there is nothing for him to eat; xo xo'ir 'aš xuđ; na 'xøjī k'vo k'iri he makes trouble for himself. — V. xoy.

xuščeno Yzh, xuščeno sh, xuščeno Mn wife's or husband's sister. — < *hvaḥā-ynā-. Cf. Psh. xāzana < *hvaḥā-šanēkā, Par. xijinjek, Kurd. xuščin, Wkh. xuyn, Sār. xayān.
Vocabulary

'xuzd-um: xuz'dái-m Y, xuzd-um: xuz-
dáy-m Mm to send, dispatch, 'rahi kardan, méfistam'. — wo mun xuz-
dái 'mára raawín karda ast'; ádam xuzdum. Possibly < *xwazm, but no similar word traced in Ir.

Xušbú Yzh, xuš' r sweet smell. — xuš-
lárm, xušbi náyoiste 'búš méáya'.
— Prs.

X

Xu'máné Yzh, xu'mén g, r, xuš sh, grammophone, énumna B male ibex.
— Phonetically < *(a)óménaka-
(scarcey *óó), but connection with Skr. átmán-
(ct. e.g. Ishk. jwhwar markhor, jándar ram, etc.) is ex-
ceedingly problematic.

Xu'roi Yzh, xuš p, xu'roi g, xu'roi Mm, ōoi g, xu'rai (g), (sh), xu'roi Yr, sō sh, xu'rai Mt, xu'ray Z, xuš G three.
— xu'roi púrë Yr. — Av. áhruñ, etc.

Xira'sal Yzh three years ago.

Xu'roveist Yr sixty.

Xu'roxt: xu'roxt Yzh, xu'roxt M(g) to shy; ct. kíráx: kíráx Z to tremble?
— yasp xu'roxt. — < *xruž <
*préth < *préth, v. Nyberg, Hilfs-
buch d. Phl. II, 199.

Xíržen Yzh, r, xu'ráen sh, xu'ráen Mm, xu'ráen t, xu'ráen B the day before yesterday. — Tomasechek, BB, 7, 196 < *xri + azin; better <
*xrita°.

Y

Yá Yzh, yó Z or. — Yá pùšak škór, yá na'yon škór send either clothes or
food. — Prs.

Yáí, v. is.

Yó Y, yó Mm, Z that, G this. — Gr.
§ 207.

You Yzh, yó sh, you r, Mm grain
(collective). — 'you yal'bal kenem Yr;
vo you rúš kerom r I heaped up the
grain. — Av. yava-, ct. Sgl. you, etc.

Yú Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, yú Yzh, u,
g, Mm one. — yú wulo; yó ašerافی
yu érëft she stole one of the gold-
coins; vo yú mara this one man;
da ū shār Yr in a town; yú pāðsā
pír... ù wazir luqdo Yzh; yu çad miłci Mm a few days, 'yak čand rāz';
žō Yzh from one. — < *ēy < Av.
awo, ct. EVP. s.v. yau. Scarcely
with Junker (Sitz.Heid.Ak.Wiss.
1914, 22) < *ajúä.

Yú Mm, yígy g husband's brother, 'yíwær'.
— Poss. from *yátah, a secondary
masc. of *yát (Sgl. yá) husband's
brothers wife. But Kabul Prs. yívar
(Par. hívar), Bad. yívar points to
an ancient form *yívar with unex-
plained loss of d, from *démvar (cf.
on the other hand Sgl. lún, and v.
Meillet, BSL, 30, Ch, 90), and a
secondary m. sg. *aívar (instead of
*(d)ávsed) might also have resulted
in *yú. Possibly a cross between
the two stems. V. yú-wulo and
rowun.

Yábü Yg pony. — Prs.

Yóba Mm, ñába LSIm dance; yób: yéby-
Z to dance. — Cf. Wkh. yìbiyè very
quick ambler (Sköld)?

Yád Yzh, sh memory. — námen yád
astet zh I remember; yád kerom fto
sh I remembered you. — Prs.

Yáde Yzh, sh, 'yáds g, p, idyo(?!) r,
yó'diy Mm, yúndi ti, yó'diy g, yó'diy t,
'yandiy (t.), yad'ay (t. 'yadiga) Z. ṣy G. blind. — mo 'maya ('yiqika) yadē Yzh this man (this woman) is blind; but yu 'mar 'yandiy, yu 'yiqika yand'iy M(t). — Av. anda-, Sogd. 'nt, etc., v. EVP. s.v. ründ.
yu'dūr, v. dir.
yaf 'eqiko Mm, yung m. Z. arrow. — Av. iśu- + — V. pl.x.
you'go Y flood. — y in hāwāz kit zh the river roars. — Y g must represent Ir. yk/g. Prob. < *tšangā < Av. afant-. (q.v.) + kā-
'yowro (yuw?) Y, ṭa Mm, ṭa g, ṭe ti, yowrā (g), 'yowga Z, yawga G, yawā LSIm, ṭay water. — yowro tim, lāyom Yzh I bathe(d). — < *ōpākā, cf. Wkh. yupk, Sgl. yēk, Zaza 'avākā.
yu Yzh, sh, r, yuṣ g. Mm, yuṣ Z yoke. — Prob. < *yugə- (Prs. yoy, Bal. jōy), not *yūga-. Cf. Sgl. yoy.
yuço Yu, yuço Z one (among several), 'yak'. — wo yūyén nām Z. viō the name of the one was Z. — Prob. from yu one, not from *yītaka separate, other (Shgh. yīyo). V. yukvēgo.
'yūwēn Yzh, yuś sh, g, r liver. — *yaznya-, cf. EVP. s.v. yina (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With ji'gar (q.v.) cf. also Sak. yagarrva-
yu'yūmo Yzh, yuś sh four days hence; 'yu'yūmo Mm, woyūmo t, woyū yūmo B the day after to-morrow; yūymo G to-morrow (?). — *yītaka-separate (cf. Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s.v. żā) + yūmo, q.v. — Cf. syūyūmo.
yokta'ha Yg, yakta'i Z shirt. — Prs.
yaktači, Shgh. yektā yeć (Lentz).
*yukvēgo Mm one (among several). —
wo yukvēgin kedo və zomin one of them dug in the earth. — Cf. yūyo.
yāl Yr, yāli (pl.?) Mm, g mane. — Prs.
V. čalo.
eyu Yzh stack of corn. — Cf. Wkh.
yād- to pile up?
yilka Mm little.
yilko, v. yeğko.
yāmō Yzh, sh the day after to-morrow (?); yāmō B, yāmō Mm, yowan t, yem Z to-morrow; yāmō Yg, ye'ma G yesterday (?). — Cf. sūyāmō, yūyāmō and sa'ba, sa'ar.
yūmenā M(g) n. of a shrub, Khow. medräx (?).
yana Yr husband's brother's wife. —
Cf. Kab. Prs. yangga brother's wife?
V. ičećo, yūi-wulo.
yūnçilā M(g) lizard.
yāg-om: yāgvi-im Yzh, yāg-om: ya'g-it-m, yir-om g, yim-um: ya'g-it-um ah, yān-um: 'yir-um Mm, 'yir-esm: 'yir-un t, yōn'g': yēn'g' - Z to grind. —
Pres. sg.: yäm, yānē, yeikw; pret. 3 sg. yāg'yo Yzh: xiryo ya'gytim sh 'ṣakidim'; yirōn = polm krōm g. — < *arnē-: *arē- (*ā + yta-);
yāgvi-, etc. is a secondary formation from *yanṭ < *arnīta-; yēn'g'- is formed from the pres. stem (v. § 243). Cf. Sgl. yūn-, Shgh. yān-: yind- (cf. Z s.v.), Orm. hīnl-, el-, Psh. anāl-; Or., etc. yeć- from 3 sg. yećt (< *yanṭ, cf. kēht he does); pret. yūg- or yećt-
from the pres.). Cf. also Bakht. arda, Talish hore to grind; Gazi 3 sg. ärē (Bailey). V. yārē.
yār Yzh friend. — Prs.
yārē Yzh assistance. — yō dalir-m. —
Prs.
yōrūya, v. arārē.
Vocabulary

yār̥mē Yzh, o sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, o p arm above the elbow. — Av. arōmā. Wkh. yur̥m forearm, Sar. yaran (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = yorn elbow?), Prs. arm arm from elbow to shoulder, Zaza ērmē, ārmāś, Talish ām shoulder; but Oss. arm hollow of the hand.

yur̥silo Yzh, o uliko sh shoe-string. — yur̥o < Av. aʊdr̥a- shoe + si/uliko, poss. < *losiko (v. loso) with assimilation of o to the preceding or following vowel.

yars Y, yers B bear. — Av. arṣha-, Shgh. yär̥, etc. V. § 132. V. xera.

yarsío Yzh, yarĕšto sh, r, yarśiyə o g, yersiyo B barley. — Connected with Sgl. wors, uras, Psh. ərbaš, wurs, arbši, etc., Sak. risiša, but the original form is uncertain. *ar-pasya-? V. aršimin.

yure Mm, yir̥ g. (ti), yire t, (g), yīre Z, G mouth.

yūrya Yzh delay. — ỵ o k◆et you came too late.

yurzun Yzh, sh, yūr̥zun g, r, Mm, g, ti, Z, cjr Mt, (g) millet, Panicum miliaceum. — < *(h)ār̥zana-. Cf. Wkh. yir̥za, Sgl. wušdān, Psh. ədān, Wanesli ədān, Par. ār̥za,Orm. ə'zan, Kurd. hirz, Prs. arzan, Sak. ]anā (<*alysana) Bakht. halum (with Prs. l and -um from ganum), and (acc. to Bailey) Prs. alum, Phil. (Bund.) īrum. V. AO. 7, 200. — Cf. yavarso. V. arzmin. The resemblance to Greek ξυρώζεις (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidential.

yur̥zyo Yzh crushing-stone in a handmill (yēčio); yur̥zyo sh, yūr̥zyo g, yur̥zyo r, yūr̥iko Mm hand-mill for grinding snuff, Khow. purduynėču. —

yūr< *ydr̥a-. Cf. Sar. yār-ačāk (Bellew) handmill?

yūr̥o Y, yo Mm, yor̥tə g, t, o a (g), ti, yor̥ta Z, yar̥tə G beard. — With metathesis from *rača- < *rača-, Prs. rəč, etc. Cf. Psht. žira < *riča.

yarē Yzh, o sh, g, r, yōr̥iy Mm, yāo g, yār̥ g, yōr̥y Z flour. — yə kecem Yr, yadmī yə g. — < *ārtaka- (=ā + r̢), cf. Psht. ərə, etc. — But Psht. ərur 'small' < *xta-, Prs. xurd < *hu rta-.

yūr Yzh, sh, r, LSIy, yūrə Yg, p, yūr Mm, g, (g), ti, Z, G fire. — zo va yūrə uziavum (zaftum) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire. — Y r points to *ār̥t (cf. Par. ār̥ and Sogd. 'ər̥, v. Reichelt, ZII. 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av. stem ār̥- (a cross between ātār- and ādr̥).

yiskig, v. isčy.

yasp Y (yasp sh), yōsp Mm, g, (g), Z, yōsp G horse. — yasp Yr pl.; yaspə yazdət sh 'aspara davāndan'; vo yaspə palān žio he saddled the horse; sko yu yasp pāddšā pur swār hū the prince mounted one horse. — Av. aspa-, Wkh. yas, etc.

yaspə Yzh, g small yellow and white locust. — Diminutive of yasp? Cf. Ital. cavalletta, Germ. Heupferden id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed. diall. of Finland hästmōra 'large ant', etc.

yuspən, v. respēn.

yastē Yzh, sh, o g, r, yostiy Mm, ya- g. yasti ti, yāstsy, yostiy Z, yāstęw G bone. — < *astika-, cf. Sgl. əstək, Sogd. əstk, Wkh. yasč̣, Prs. ast, etc.

yistən Mg, yistən m. Z, o čin G felt. —< *wi-staran-? V. liečə, tāmyo.
yu'saxo Yzh one year old. — Cf. lohsaxo.
yāšk Y, yośk Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear. — *asruka-, cf. Sgl. āśik, Wkh. yaśk.
yāwursu Yzh, r, yo'o sh, yu'oso r, yāwursu Mm, yāwursa ti, yāwursā (g) a kind of juniper, arča. — Av. hāparastî, cf. Ar.-Prs. aviras, v. NTS. I, 46; V. 40.
yułow Mm, t, ti, o'ārām (g) upper part of the door-frame. — *uparayaṇa- V. alārsārṇa.
yuoqo Mm plough-wedge, fāna.
yui-wu'lo Mm, yīy-wula g husband's brother's wife, 'yanga'.
yueistolos Yzh, sh, r, o'los g thirty.
yu'weiz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khow. iieis.
yox Yzh, B, yax Z, G cold. — no yox 'sto he did not say it was cold. — Prs.
yaxio Y (sh also yā°), o'igo Mm, yāxiiya g, yāxiī (g), yēxya, yēx° Z ashes. — yaxio xawret-ā Yzh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < *ād(y)a- (v. § 1). Av. aṭrua-, Shgh. ṯār, Or. aṭār, cf. also Pašt. ṯār, Sgl. uvet, Sogd. s'y (Prs. xaw-ir ashes beneath which are latent sparks). But why x'? Cf. yečio.
yuks'am: yuks't-am Yzh, g, 'yuks'am: yuks't-am Mm, wuka B to learn. — Cf. Sogd. yuks to learn, Wkh. yek, Sar. īxman learning, Sak. ṭaška 'accustomed' (*ni-yučaka), ašuta 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13

< *ni-yang-, but j + k not > sk).
yečiory, v. laxrēرك.
yečio Yzh, yečo sh, yečo g, r, yēxio Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), šymkī, dašū(?)). — *yuḍiyā-, v. yew-zyo (cf. § 101).
yečio Yzh, yāxio, yāxiko Mm, yečika g, yeč t. Z nest. — Cf. Shgh. yeō, Or. yoō, Wkh. yō(t), Ishk. yeča, etc. (v. Z s.v.). < *yādyya- < *ā-hadya-? Prs. ādyān(a), Phl. hy'ng(Mir. Manich. III, 48), Keshe hyūn'e, etc. — Cf. ag'min-yēx.
yēxko Yzh, g, r, ye° sh, yeško LSIm, yēlko Mm, yēlka g, o*a (g), ēlko LSIm duck. — yeč- might be derived from *ādyy-, cf. Skr. aṭī, but M yēl?
ye'ya Y, ye'ya Mm, o° g, ye'ya m. Z, ye'ya G bridge. — Av. hāetu, cf. Sgl. yotuk, etc. V. § 175.
yeyā Mt, (g) ear of wheat. — *(h)auša-ka-, cf. Prs. xosā, Psht. wažai. V. sör, xušo.
yešda M, (g), t, (sh), o'da Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z
zo Y, Mm, z'd Z, za G, ze LSIm I. — V. § 204. — B's zo 'that' (rel.) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.
zo'o, v. zombd.
zibijr M, yim earthquake. — < *zam-
bijnūm < Prs. zamijūm (also Sgl.), Brahui (Iw.) zamijūmb; cf. Sgl. zlēžum, Wkh. (Bellew) zaljam (ind. by zal-
zala), Sar. zmād'jum. 
Vocabulary

'zifkyän Yzb, 'zafkyin p, rolling-pin.

'zigaki (pl.? Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V. III. Cf. zik.

'zböyo Y, Mm, 'zöya Mg, 'zöya Z, crow. Prs.

z'ye-u.m: z'ye-u.m Yzb, z'ye-u.m:
z'ye-u.m Mg to twist; z'ye-u.m Z to rub, grate. — Cf. yac- + *uz.

zuy-u.m: zuy-u.m Yg to pour out. —

yava da zuy-u.m (drin) I pour the water
(into a wooden bowl?) Yr.

z'yl(r): u.m: z'yl-u.m Y to walk about,
fly; 'ga'sta', z'yl Mg flies, z'yla
walk, z'ylurdu u.m I walked LSiy.

zyäa as! Yzb come quick; tra awä
zyä-stg g he is flying through the
air; 3 pl. zyäät. — *uz-gaub-p.? —

V. z'yäy.

z'yal-u.m: z'yal-u.m Yzb to run away
(from a wild animal). — Av. zgad-,
to flow, fly away; cf. Sgl. zid-: zust
to follow. Paht. zyal: z'yal- to run
away, Sak. hayalgästa "he was
run away (Lenmann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), waysgad-
to dismount.

zöno, v. za'na'x.

z'oriq(u.m) Mg, öiri Z, ze'ori'ya G,
ze'ergu LSiy thirsty. — *uz-garaka,
cf. Paht. yäräi glutton, Prs. zar
glomerate; etc.

zalöö Yzb, g, Mm, zår (g), G poison. —

Prs. V. sa'köyo, zaro.

zik Y, zük Mm, Z, G, ziq Mg, (g); t,
ok ti kneecap. — zken porvekän sh
Wedesi züng (but Kurd..Initialize etc.
< zuv).

zil Yzb, r, zıl sh, z'ila g, zülb Mm,
zülb (g), zil t, zıl ti, (du Z)
heart. — mon trö zil astet Yzb, r
I remember; trö zil é-a'qsi I did not

EVP. s.v. zö.

zul Yzb, sh difficult, violent, 'zör'; B
strong; z'ulær G strong. — Prs.
(with i from zulm).

za'mai Yzb, za'möö sh, g, ööi r, za'moi
Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband,
za'mäy G sister's husband. — Av.
za'mätar-.

za'm-um: za'm-um Yzb to yawn. — From
Khow. zomäik, in its turn from Ir.
'zombo Mg, t, öö (g), ööi ti, zöö m gums.
— Cf. Psht. zama'jaw, Wan. "zam"abae,
Skr. jambha- (v. AO. II, 280); Sogd.
zmbo, Or. zimb river bank, side?

z'omin Mm, za G, B earth. — këdo vz
zomin Mm he dug in the earth.

Prs.

z'omöö Y, Mm, zuman LSiy child,

zo xoö z'monaf liöö sh he saw his
own children; z'mon paidä a child
was born; jingö za paidä kit r the
woman bears a child. — Cf. EVP.
s.v. zööl.

z'monak Yzb a small child. — mon za
za mon uulo my child and my wife;
no mon za'zi; mon zomana'ken obi.
— Cf. Sgl. z'ma'nik. V. z'möö.

z'margire M(sh), öga't small, yellow
animal, resembling a mouse, 'zaman
gira'; z'märgirä (g), ögärmyo g
yellow, large lizard (?). — Cf. Av.
zamar-guz- hiding in the ground,
Or. zimär earth, ground (Lenitz).

z'mëstän Yzb, sh, z'moö g, z'mëstän r,
zamö Z, z'mëstän Mm, g, t winter.

Prs.

z'möö Yzb, zënöö sh, zënöö g, zö ö r,
zëniyo Mm, öya g, z'niyyä (g), z'niyya
Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,
zānī'ya G husband's brother(?) — āī zā'ni pl. sh; zānīf, zānīf prst the daughters-in-law asked. — *snušū, cf. Wkh. sntaš, Sgl. wuš'ni, Shgh. zenaš, Sar. 'zinul'.

(ī)zānī Yzh, zīān g. r early afternoon, pēšın. — *uz-ayana, Av. uz-ayara-or *Av. uzayevirina- (v. § 133). V. wužir.

zīn Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle. — Prs. V. pa'lan.

'zindo Y, Mm, g alive. — amax tad zō rii Yzh if our father were alive. — Prs.

za'nāx Yzh, sh, g, zē'nox r, 'zoyno Mm, o g, o. a t, Z, 'zoyna Mti, o (g), zāx'na G chin. — Y from Prs., M with metathesis from *zon(o)xa (v. § 137), cf. Gas za'gan.

za'nāy-um: za'nā-i-m Yzh, za'nāy-um: za'nā-i-m sh, za'ney-um r: za'nā-i-m g, M(t), wuž'niy-um Mm to bathe, swim. — Av. na'nya-: snāta-, cf. Sgl. zenē, Shgh. zenē- (q.v.), Par. snī, Sogd. sn'y, Oss. nān. — wuž-, wužn- (q.v.) 'to wash' < *awo-snā- (with shortening in compound), Skr. awa-snāpaya, to wash; cf. Or. wēš-ado to swim(?). Wkh. wužd- to wash, pres. 1 sg. wēšd'ey, 3 sg. wēšdēš (Sköld) has been influenced by dē, dēš (q.v.).

Note also Oss. nān to bathe, but oksin (W. Oss. oksm: azxsn) to wash; Prs. šināf(h) swimming, but šunān, ušnān a herb with which they wash clothes.

zaŋ'gar Yzh, zaŋ Z rust. — Prs. zaŋ'gar(ār).

zōpē Yzh, zōpē sh, r clothes, quilt, 'bistara', Khow. zap. — zōpō ādām Yr I put on clothes, zōpō lio sh, zōpō obl. pl. LSIIm.


za'vrū Yzh necessary. — na maf cē zarūr? na max zō šūi, kw... — Ar.-Prs.

za'vrūi Yzh necessity. — no xoi zarūrien out of (my) own necessity. — Ar.-Prs.

'zariškko Mm, zārviškyika g spider. — Av. *zaiř-poroštī 'yellow-back'?

zīt Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, zito (f.?) Yr yellow. — Av. zārūl-, cf. Par. zītō (v. § 125), Shgh. zīdō, Wkh. zart, Sgl. zāf. V. azīto.

zō'vī Yzh, p, Mt, ti, (g), zeō g, ze'bē Yzh, zōg g, zōvī? (?) r, zōvū Mm, Z, G, zeō? LSIIm tongue. — *hizvūka-, cf. Sgl. zevūk, Yazgh. zēvē (Sköld), Wkh. zik. Cf. §§ 107, 181.

ze'vīrō Yzh, zōg r, zibō sh, 'evezurgo Mm, 'ezvīrō g, 'ezvīrō t, oū (g), 'ezvīrō ti, 'ezvūl'ya Z. birch, 'haft-pōst' (Yzh birch-bark). — Y zeō < M ezvō, dissimilated from *ezvurgo, cf. Shgh. evēzō (v. Z s.v.), Tajiki burz, bīrk (< birkt); Par. bīn tree. V. also Sgl. bīrē, Wkh. fūrū s.vv. — *byza-nārakā- (with v < w after z, cf. § 107), or 'pābrakā- "birch bark"?

zaćëči'din Yzh kettle. — Cf. Khow. či'din, Ishk. čūdan kettle; Prs. čūdan cast metal.

zaxm Yzh, r, G, zaxmō Ysh, g, zoxm Mm wound. — Prs.

zax'mo Yzh, B, Mm, zō Yp, zax'ma Mg, 'zaö Z field. — Obl. pl. zaxmaf LSIIm. — *zamayā-, cf. W.Oss. zīnēā.

zākko Yzh child-bearing. — žīngō zō šūi
Vocabulary


žiy: žiý-. Z to bear a child. — Av. zaya-. V. pūke-zē.

Ž, (J)

ži: ži Y, žiy-am: št-om Mm, žiý-am: št-äm t, žiý-; št- Z, žiý- šta G to say, speak. — Pres. 1 sg. žam Yzh, žem sh, r, žem g; 2 sg. tu ču žut? zh what do you say? to če žū žū don’t say, ‘na gu’; 3 sg. žut zh; 1 pl. max žam; 2 pl. maf či žaf? 3 pl. žet; imper. 2 sg. žā; pret. 1 sg. štīm zh, štīm r, štīm g, na to štīm sh; 3 sg. štī(y)ɔ̄; 3 pl. štīyom r. — *jaf-: jasta-, cf. Goth. qīpan, etc. V. NTS. VII, 116 ff.

že, že Y, Mm, ža Z from. — že xošin sh, ‘az xud’; že dalen from below; že lurayān ‘az dūr’; že im kyesen from this house; žeři from one; yo amūno že pūren astet r this apple belongs to the son. — Av. haça. V. § 50.

jāi Mm, jēi (g), žōy Z place. — jēi kinam M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs.

ži Ysh still (?); ži, ji Z but, also. — wos wa žū nō tat kyēn-ā, da kyīži že fomā-ā? has she now gone to her father’s house, or (?) may she be at home? — Av. čōlf? Bailey compares Kashan diall. jī ‘ham’ (Zhuk.).

žīo Y, jīiko Mm, ɔ a g bow-string (Ysh thin string for a pellet-bow, v. say).— Av. yūā, Wkh. jīi, Sgl. ɔ, Paht. žāi.

žūi Yzh, sh lake. — Khow. žūi irrigation-channel (< Prs. jōy?) does not fit the meaning. Poss. < Av. zrayah.

žīin Yzh, šū sh, šūg leather (for shoes), xūm, Khow. yūču. — *jauka-< *g(eu- (a base theoretically expected in the loc. sg., etc.)? Cf. Skr. go, Kalasha gao ‘leather’?

ju-, v. čū.

žīb-: žīb- Y to rise, juba B to stand, jibām awake. — žībām zh, ɔm r, g žībām sh; imper. žīb; pret. žībīm; wos žīb tār óym nów I rise and go. — *jimb-b- to bend (upwards), v. W.P. I. 545??.

žuāb Yzh answer. — zo yna to žo dalzm. — Ar.-Prs.

žaf-um: žaft-um Yzh, g to chew, masticate; to light a fire; jaft-um: jaft-um r to embrace, ‘caşpānum’. — žafum-ste Yg, yūra žaftam g ‘atēša kardam’.

— With žaf- cf. Prs. żawidan to masticate, Paht. žowul; jaft- may be a separate verb connected with Prs. jafšidan (= žafšg, časp) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is jaf-: jįf- Z, jįft LSlm to send, command. *jafā-, in wā lažino żafšā’u Yū put fire to the wood-pile. — Cf. žaf.-

jįft Yzh pair, LSlf. united. — Prs.

jįgar Mm, g, (g), t, Z, žo G, žig er B liver. — Prs. V. yėgon.


žaya Yu place, spot. — da žaya šūi he came to a place; mo ča’mīn ‘za-ya from where is he? — Khow. (Ir. lw.).

žūg Y, žūg Mm cloak, female dress, šež LSlm clothes. — žūg aδom; cf. nºur šojo.

žūwūrg Z crop of a bird. — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs. žāyar, j³; žāpar, ŋur.
žw̃us kur'mo Yg scorpion.
ža'hánd Ysh, r, jo'hánd r, jo'hón Mm, (g), ja² Z, jahān B very, much. — j° žinland Yr very high, j° ādame many men; ḫ° sāl sh many years; j° ūpūyō Mm many rupees. — From Pṛs. jahān world?
žikyā M(g) n. of a water-fowl. — Cf. žingo.
žīl Yg blanket. — Khw. žīl, Wkh, etc. jīl. But Pṛs. žīlū, zālū a kind of woollen blanket.
žūlažhū'ān Mm hailstorm. — *Pṛs. juβaždū' Ysh large packing-needle. — Pṛs. jalaž Mm saddle-covering.
žimež-im; žimež-im, žimež-m Ysh to pull up weeds.
žen Ysh, sh, žen g, jen r bed. — Khw. žen.
ju'āna Mm, ayaš g, (g), jūmcažna Z male calf, 1–2 years old. — Cf. Wkh. ju'āna, Sgl. juwež. *Pṛs., cf. Arm. jūmanak young of an animal.
žuna'ge Ysh, ayaš r, zu'no sh, žingyigo M(g), žingyigo ti, žingyigo LSI m small boy. — *a-farana, cf. Psht. za'na, za'na? But z?
žena'yeri Ysh giddy. — Khw. žen-pāliko Ysh foot of a bed.
žina'zo Ysh bier. Ar.-Pṛs. jināza.
žež Ysh, sh war, flight. — zaž kenēm = dušm. — Pṛs.
žangal Ysh, g, u (corr. by zh into kyesina), "gal sh, jāngal r, jang'ul Mm forest. — no žangalen šot they went into the forest. — Pṛs.
žinko Ysh, koš sh, r, koš g, p, žinko Mm, a a, a žaš (g), žink'ā Z woman. — žinko žumān paidā kit Yr the woman bears a child; žinko zāžko šū žh; wov loh žink'of avēzdō u he brought the two women. — Av. jaini + kā.
žinkiko Y, iga Z woman, wife. — žinkiko igitō sh the woman said; žinkikī igitō. — Dēmin. of žinko.
ža'ara-um to bear, endure, Khw. žirēman. žer Ysh, u surrounding. — žer niẖam zh I surround; *stārī po fīz žer šut the stars surrounded his face. — Cf. Khw. jēr in a row?
žirabē Ysh, a a, jūra'ba r, žerāb sh stockings. — yū ū o zh. — Pṛs. jurāb, and Khw. (lw.) žarāb.
žir'yām: žir'yā-im Ysh to scream, Khw. žir'yik. — Cf. Pṛs. žayār cry, clamour? Khw. žir'yik, etc. from Y?
žir'mālē (pl.) Ysh, žil'mál p kernel. — Cf. Khw. žol kernel?
žor'žo Ysh, žor'žo sh, g, r, zarō Mm, zarē g, jorjo B partridge; zārō B bird. — *zarē, cf. Iṣhk. ujirj, Pṛs. zarē, v. EVP, s.v. zarka.
jāusa'vēn Ysh, jāu'sē sh at daybreak. žiedērāu Mm bat. — Cf. žib- to rise, (fly?) and raūso (s.v. rūso)? V. āwērēva rūso, šābparakīlay.
ju'wān Ysh young; žhuwān sh, jewān G youth, young man. — žuwa'n vio; žuwa'nē ēsto, lē ne žuwa'nē. — Pṛs.
Vocabulary
279
ju'wārī Yzh, r, c\• sh, ju'āro g, jowārī
Mm jowar. — Ind.
zi\•-am: zi\•-m Yzh, sh, zi\•-m r, zī-
um g, zi\•-m Mm, zi\•-am:
zi\•-am t, zīy: zīy Z to sew. — zīyum
vi\• g plpf.; zīyā bas sh 'ba dā\•xan'.
— "ux-{h)yū", cf. Skr. ut-sūta- sewed
up?

*żezi, in śoła żešikan Yr hamstring.
ja'zir Yzh ruin. — Khov. ja'zir ruin,
from Ar.-Prs. jasr slaughtering, de-
creasing?
ja'jiro Yzh, ja'jiro p, zājiro Mm, 'zajira
Z chain. — Y < Khov. jan'īr (cf.
Shgb. 'infiṭ, Skół), M from Prs.
zan'īr.

List of Names.
I\•y, v. Yidg.
I\•dak Yr, I\•dāk Mt, Yuy\•dāk m, (g)
vill. in Munjan.
Imir'dino Yzh, Imurja u (Taj. form)
vill. in Lutkoh. Khow. Imirgin.
Undu\•stān Yr 'Hindostan'.
Injigān Yzh = I\•yef 'the Yidgha speak-
ing part of Lutkoh'; Skół Indijāṇi
= Minjiṇi (?) Taj. form of *Indio.
Anju'mān Yzh, ạ\•n r, Anjumān Mm
the Anjuman Pass.
Apecīyo Yu vill. in Bashgal (Bragamatal),
Kati Apecī
ti.
Ar\•cū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the
top of the Lutkoh valley into the
Bashgal valley).
Oro\•bī Ysh Orghuch in Chitrāl.
I\•rīkā Y vill. in Bakhshir, Ovirik.
I\•rīk Y vill. in Bakhshir, Yorjogh.
'Anjumān, v. Anju'mān.
Ar\•zīko Yu vill. in Lutkoh.
I\•rāk Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.
I\•skutul Ysh, Iskutul u Iskutul in Sanglech.
A\•wātā Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Khow.
A\•wātī.
Oc\•zīso Yp n. of a place in Parabek
(Lutkoh).
I\•wim, v. Yu'wim.
I\• Yzh, I\• u vill. in Bakhshir, Izh.

*İyar Yu Shah-i-Sidim, at the foot of
the Dorah Pass; acc to zh ı\• is the
name of the big rock (the 'Snake-
stone'), not of the hot spring at
Shah-i-Sidim.
Bada\•xān Ysh, r Badakhshan; B\• ter
zh the Dorah Pass.
Bera\•st Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Boghošt).
< *Ba'ga\•stā, cf. Bassir?
Buruwu\• Ysh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Bur-
buwu.
Bre\•yeyo Ysh, Br\• o u, Bra'yayo r Mun-
jān. V. BSOS VI, 439 sqq.
Bir\•zin Ysh, Bi\•rīzn u vill. in Lutkoh,
Khow. Bi\•rīzan (< Ir. *wīzana-?).
Bā\•s\•kār Ysh Bashgal.
Bassir Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Beshkar);
Bassira Ta'gou zh 'the Boghošt
(Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh
river at Izh'. Survey map Beshgar.
Baya\•št (Cf. e.g. the relation between
Khow. šaptr and Wkh. šap\•t 'wolf').
V. Tori Bassir.
Či\•rīqul Yu n. of a place near Drosop.
Či\•trēyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitrāl. na, da
Či\•trāqī 'in, to Chitrāl' Ysh, yū ızı
Či\•trēyen Mm 'a man from Chitrāl'.
Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 sqq.
Yidgha-Munji

Da’yerio Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Deam’bi Yr, Deam’bèh Mt, Diam’bè (g) vill. in Munjan.
Dangula’dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh.
De’rā Yr, De’rā the Dorah Pass.
Droṣp Ysh, u vill. in Lutkoh.
Dra’wusso Ysh Drosh in Chitralt. na’ Drausso  sprzę.
Dāst-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, between Millyeg and Shahr.
Dāst-i-Ru’bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.
Frast ufi Mt a lake in Munjan, Frastof.
Go’ik Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gobiik.
Gu’lyū Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gulugh.
‘Gr’stini Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Gistini.
Gocar’bax Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.
Göri’stın Yr, Göori’stın u, Gauri’stın sh Kafiristan. From Prs. gabr Zoroastrian, pagan.
Gazam’dore Yzh a clan in Zhitir and Imirdin in Lutkoh.
Gol’amandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū in Lutkoh.
Gharmai vill. on the Kokeha in Ymsgān
(acc. to the map India and Adjaecnt Countries, 37, C. 4). *arm hot.
Gāz Yr, Gāz Mt, Gāz (g) vill. in Munjan, Ayāz (acc. to M(g)).
Haidar’dore Yzh clan in Gistini and Parabek in Lutkoh.
(H’artef Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor-valley in Chitralt. Badakhshi Hart.
Kūa Yg ‘the Kho tribe, the Khowar language’. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 n.
Kōbul Ysh Kabul.
Kalā Mt a vill. in Munjan; Kal’ā Yr a vill. in Kuran, Kalaomir.
Kale-i-Šo Yr, ‘Khalal-i-Šo M(g) vill. in Munjan.
Kām Yuh vill. in Bashgal.
Kom’dish Yuh vill. in Bashgal.
Kandužala Yuh vill. in Bakhshir, Kandojal, Kundzar.
Kunj’kaf Yuh a mythical mountain, Koh-i-Kaf.
Ko’rūn Ysh, Bōla-Ko’rūn r, Krān Mt a district in Munjan.
Kahwārti Ysh Kitiwi in Kafiristan.
Ku’bām Ysh Kulum in Kafiristan.
‘Lāliko Yuh vill. in Bashgal.
Līz Ym vill. in Munjan (≡ Kala, Qalā?).
Mādūgāl Yuh vill. in Bashgal, Mandogal.
Ma’na’sın Ysh, Mt, ơcıl Yr vill. in Munjan, Vavilov Meynul. Cf. Av. ma’yna-naked?
Mīlīgēg Ysh vill. in Munjan, prob. ≡ Miandeh. — mili- < madya; yeq for yā’eq < *kakāka-, cf. Madhyān-kath (Barthold, Turkestan, p. 128)?
‘Monio Yuh vill. in Bakhshir, Khow. Manur. ≡ *Mānūtā?
Miāndēo Yr, Miāndēa Mt, Miāndia (g), Miandeh Mm vill. in Munjan, Manji, pl. Munjiy Mm a man from Munjan; Mun’ji rō̄i the Munji language; Mun’jiy G Munjani.
Munjān Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 439 sqq.
Mur’dān Yuh a place near Droshp.
Mō’rātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh.
Māstiko Yp n. of a woman.
Nōu Yr, M(g), Nau t vill. in Munjan.
Narku’rata Yuh vill. in Bakhshir, Nar Karet.
Pećxūgo Yuh a place in Lutkoh, Garm Čïšma, Khow. Peć-uc, ‘Hot Springs’.
Pa’nāi M, Phané (g) vill. in Munjan.
Panjişir Ysh, Panjiš ir Panjahir.
Pūrūy Ysh, ‘Parūy u vill. in Sanglech.
Sgl. ‘Pūroy.
Vocabulary

Parnuko Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Kh.
Parabek.
Par‘kyān Ta‘gou Yzh the part of the
Lutkoh valley inhabited by Yidghas.
‘Pārsē Yg Persian. — zo p'o vzānem I
know Persian.
Par‘weos Yr vill. in Kuran.
Rūi Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Rui.
Rūbāt Ysh, Mt, Rūbōt Yr vill. in
Kuran.
Rūbāt-i-Tang Ysh vill. in Kuran.
Rām‘gīl Ysh Ramgul in Kafirstan.
Rāzer Ysh, r vill. in Kuran. — Poss.
fr. Av. razura- forest.
Sāker Ysh, Sāker r vill. in Kuran.
— *Uskā-Razer? Cf. Sar-‘Jangāl,
Sākoe Ysh, Sāk‘vō r vill. in Kuran,
Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Din
Sekui.
Sumbul'dore Yzh a clan in Wart, Lutkoh.
Sūmāldore Yzh a clan in Upper Zhitir,
Lutkoh.
Sānek Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sanik.
Sānlīc Yzh, Sānlīc r, u, Sānlīc sh,
Sānlīc Mm Sanglech.
Sarjangāl Yr, Mm vill. in Munjan.
Sṭr‘yo Y vill. in Bakhshir, Sīhin.
Sterfī Y the Strunik Pass (Mil. Rep. Shifchik), near Dorah.
Sūrūlāno Y vill. in Bashgal, Bar-
gramatāl, Khow. Luftdeh, Prs. Deh-i-
Kalān.
Sūr‘ūn Y the Ustich Pass, near Dorah.
Sūd‘gol Yu vill. in Bashgal. Robertson
Shidgol.
Sūyo‘yo Ysh, Sūyo‘yo Mt Shoghor in
Chitrāl. Badakhshi Sūyot.
Sāhar Ysh, M(g), Šār Yr, Šāhr Mt,
Sāhr-i-Munjān (sh) vill. in Munjan.
Sā-i-Pari M(g) vill. in Munjan.
Šāh-i-Sʻdīm Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, at the
foot of the Dorah Pass.
Šā‘xān Yp n. of a man.
Šō‘rūn M(g) vill. in Munjan = Šāhr
(cf. Burhan-ud-Din Şāran).
Şexcīśdore Yzh a clan in Zhitir, Lutkoh.
Şexcōmandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū,
Lutkoh.
Şū‘yo Yu vill. in Bashgal; Robertson
Shui, Pahur.
Ta‘gou Ysh, r, Ta‘gou-i-Munjān Mt vill.
in Munjan.
T‘yakaf Ysh, T‘yokaf r vill. in Kuran.
Tēlī Ysh, Tēlī r, Mt, Tīlī Mti, Tēlī
(g), also Tēlī ti (local form) vill.
in Munjan. < *h(abad), or a similar
base.
Tūlaš Mīr Yr Terich Mer in Chitrāl.
Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.
Tuniko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Thonek
Thunik.
Torī Bāx‘ār Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Turi
Bashker.
Torko Yzh Turikho in Chitrāl.
Wīlū Yr, Mti (g), (sh) vill. in Munjan.
Wulf Ysh, r, M(g) vill. in Munjan. —
Cf. Av. wulfwa- flock, troop (cf. Pashai
sātha ‘village’ < sārtha, etc.)?
Wīrān Ysh, ō‘ān r, Wīreno Mg, ō‘āne
ti, ō‘āno Yu “Veron”, Prasun, Pārin,
in Kafirstan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.
Wart Ysh, Warto p vill. in Lutkoh,
Wharth,
Wayo Mt vill. in Munjan.
Xe‘ykko Yu vill. in Lutkoh. V. xu‘yo.
Xolāyrāī Ysh, Xolāyrāi a pass between
Munjān and Sanglech. — V. xolār‘yo.
Yidg, pl. Yidgī Mm, ‘Idg, pl. ‘Idg
Yu, Mti ‘a man from Injīgan’; ‘Idg
Yr, sh, ‘Idg‘af zh, Yid‘yūn Mm ‘In-
jīgān, the Yidgha-speaking part of
Lutkoh: Yed'ā Yg, n, Mt, Yid'gāno rōi Mm 'the Yidgā language'. — Prob. Yidg < *Hinduka. Yed'ā < *Hindukaka-. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443; and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n. 2 about T. ʿānātkāk. If this derivation is correct, the Iranian settlement on the south-eastern, “Indian”, side of the mountain-range must be of considerable antiquity. Cf. § 14. — V. Injigān.

Yuy'dāk, v. Iy'dek.
Ya'mak Yr vill. in Kuran.
Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map). Cf. lax'arrē, ꙽ar.
Yu'wim Ysh, Tu'm r a side-valley of Kuran. Survey Map Yo'm.
Zī'bak Ysh, 'Ziba' u Zebak.
Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah.
Jūrn Mm vill. in Badakhshan.
Zitr Yzh, Zut'ar u vill. in Lutkoh, Jhitur.
SANGLECHI-IshKashmi
INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages". The 116 words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct, but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomachek in his Centralasiatische Studien II, and by Geiger in GIPh.

Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the LSI and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami" embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein. These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his Munji vocabulary.

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

1 JASB, XLV, 134 sqq.
2 Note e.g. yur (ديور) "fuel" for *yúz (ديور); zulúk "tongue" for *zvúk; vurd "brother" for *v rud, etc.
3 SWAW, phil.-hist. Cf. XCVI.
4 R. A. S., Prize Publication Fund, Vol. V.
5 Cf. above Y—M, § 1.
From Ishkashim I had two informants. They were, however, both of them "so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings.

1. The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (Ishkāšim) Ishk. proper. His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used. He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk. forms and gave Prs. ones instead.

2. The other was Malak Muhammad, a native of the Zebak Zb. district, but settled in Ishk. (Škāšim). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb., which in the main appears to be correct. But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. wöl "ear"; nāyd "night"; mīs "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs. words in several cases where native Zeb. ones are still in use.

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4. Aziz Bēg and his brother Daulat Bēg were natives of Sgl. p 1 the hamlet of Porogh. They were kind, and willing to do their Sgl. p 2 best, but even this was rather poor. Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to eachother's peculiarities of articulation.

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects. I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

But recruits from Ishk. and Zeb., whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Sköld, Materials, p. 3.
5. Also Laškar Bēg came from Porogh. From his lips I took Sgl. p 3 down a short tale.

6. A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was Gul Mahamad from whom Sgl. p 4 I compiled a list of words.

7. Āšūd hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh. From Sgl. is him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various peculiarities of its own.

8. Baxtawār was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech Sgl. s proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all I could do was to write down a list of words.

9. The material collected by the late Dr. Sköld and incorporated Sk. into this work belongs to the Ishk. dialect. Nothing further is known to me about his informants.¹

Ishk. or Sgl. forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are marked “Wkh.”

Ishk. material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Gr. Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.). Quotations from Zarubin are marked Gr.(Zb) Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) Zar. MFB.

3. An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglech-Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk. is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to a few villages on the Russian side of the river,² and it will be seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan.

It is doubtful whether the subdialekt called Zebaki is spoken at all in the market village of Zebak (Izivūk) itself. My informants, both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs. was the exclusive language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

¹ Cf. Materialien, p. 3.—I have found no texts among his material.

² Acc. to Sköld it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut.
truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages. We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgīr, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb. was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak.

Acc. to Grierson¹ Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech. Sgl. s. asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Faregh (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each. But Vavilov,² who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'." The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km. above Zebak at a height above the sea of about 2900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a height of 2840 mètres. Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km. above Isketul, and 3280 m.³ above sea-level.

4. As observed already by Grierson,⁴ Ishk., Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call Ishkāšmi".⁵

Ishk. is clearly distinguished from Sgl. in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk. ō corresponds to Sgl. ā, Ishk. ū to Sgl. ō and Ishk. a to Sgl. o. Cerebral ū is not known to Ishk., and the use of þ is more restricted than in Sgl., while on the other hand Ishk. usually has þ < /owl>, corresponding to Sgl. t. Ir. ȱ in

---

⁴ Ishk. etc. p. 3.
⁵ Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi.
some words apparently results in Ishk. s, but Sgl. t, and Sgl. ő has been dropped or replaced by d in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e.g.: Ishk. štok “girl”; šofún “comb”; rēmus(d) “sun”; kwróćin “cock”; rošni “fire”; purneč “to dress”; fak “thee”; but Sgl. ošćak; ašćùn; őrmőzd; kurćun; şonài; poneč; tafak, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix va in Ishk., the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk. (but also Sgl.s) 1st sg. -m and Sgl. p. is. -n, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk., which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl., has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect. Thus e.g. Ishk.: yőzda “11”, dwőzda “12”, bışt “20”, garm “warm”, gardak “neck”, safēd “white”, mātou, mā “moon”, šab “night”, lab “lip”; but Sgl.: kođos, didus, višt, jōrım, yörök, vsepēd, ušlēk, fősōu, rivlav, etc.

5. The variations recorded within Ishk. are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels. Thus, e.g., from my material: mut “fist”, wuluk “flour”, kwróćin “cock”, owd “seven”, vërū “brother”; Sköld: mut, uluk, wulak, krówćin, wvd urūd, uru; Grierson: mut, uluk, kurćin, uvd, urūd; Zarubin: mot, wuluk, ———, (w)vūd, vërūd.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature. To a certain extent they are probably due to the “personal equation” of the recorder. But forms such as førēt “asked”, avul “brought”, das “ten”, as compared with Sköld’s forast, avul(d), dāh and Grier. son’s frut, avul, dāh, etc., point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk.

6. Zeb., as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl. than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk. several characteristics.
Thus e.g.: ō, ā for Sgl. ā; cf. also Voc. s.vv. mēn “apple”, štāk “girl”, roshnī “fire”, pumec- “to dress”, atayd “entered”, etc.

In a few cases the Zb. forms of the LSI agree with Sgl., but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf. e.g.: kørćin “fowl”, rēmōz “sun”, tūnē “thy”. It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh., or simply incorrect forms. It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk. and Sgl.

7. Sgl. itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical.\(^1\)

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglechi Valley hamlets.

Thus e.g. Sgl. p. has wōrves “fox” (Ishk. wūrvēs etc.), but Sgl. p. s. wōrvēs; Sgl. p. mokođok “frog” (Ishk. mukuduk, etc.): is, s. mojōd; Sgl. p. nōmējok “salt” (Ishk. namułāk, etc.): Sgl. is. s. nōmējōd, etc.; Sgl. p. wužinjak (Z wujinjak) “woman”: is. s. wužinjak; Sgl. p. kul, ku’d “did”: is. s. kul. Cf. also: Sgl. p. xawār “to eat”: s. xor.; Sgl. p. wāl “trousers”: is. wāl; p. rig/vlāv “lip”: is. s. rivlāv; p. woništ, wunižd “turned round”: Sgl. is. wonižd, s. wunižd.

Sgl. p. 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of ē. Cf. e.g.: tēym, mēl, dēr, rēyn, etc. Sgl. p. and is. agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words: wužižir “partridge”; žanžōk “entrails”; žan- “to kill”; šonāi “fire”; 1st sg. -en, 1st pl. -em; but s wužiržir; žanjōk; jan; rošnāi (cf. Ishk. Zb. rošnī, etc.); -em, -en (= Ishk., Zb.). Cf. also Sgl. p. pōvd “drank” (Ishk. pōvd): Sgl. s piḍ.

In some other cases it is Sgl. is. alone which differs as well from

\(^1\) Cf. the vacillation in the use of the personal endings -m and -n (v. § 132), and in the preterital stems.
the villages below as from s. Most characteristic is the transition of \( \text{\v{z}} \) to \( \gamma \) in \wawniy \text{d} “turned round”; \( \text{\v{w}y\text{d}ân} “millet” and \( \text{\v{w}y\text{d}ûk “long”}. \) We also find Sgl. is. \( \text{\v{f}r\text{r}ö\text{s}} “to ask” and \( \text{\v{y}\text{\v{c}x\text{o}a}i “sister” corresponding to p. s. \( \text{\v{f}r\text{r}as-, fr\text{\v{c}s} and \text{\v{c}x\text{\v{c}w\text{\v{c}w} “dai, \text{\v{c}x\text{\v{c}w “dai. In Sgl. is. there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf. Voc. e.g. s.vv.: cûm, kûzûk, astamayæzæk, sað, jandûr.

8. The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl., not the Ishk. type, existing in western Wakhan. My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh., but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl.-Ishk., not of Wkh. origin. Some of them are typical Ishk. words. Thus, e.g.: \( \text{\v{p}o\text{\v{c}s}ir “cheek”}; \) mukuduk “frog”; \( \text{\v{v}uks “snake”; k\text{\v{c}r\text{r}ust “bark”; \text{\v{c}v\text{\v{c}w\text{\v{c}w “apricot”; r\text{\v{c}x\text{\v{c}w “fire”; n\text{\v{c}c “nose”; p\text{\v{c}s “hide”; \text{\v{c}d\text{\v{c}k “egg”; \text{\v{c}\text{\v{c}c “tare; \text{\v{c}\text{\v{c}m “eye”; z\text{\v{c}l “yellow”; and others with \( \text{\v{a}, \( \text{\v{a} corresponding to Sgl. \( \text{\v{a}. But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl. Thus e.g.: \( \text{\v{o}r\text{\v{c}\text{\v{c}z\text{\v{c}d “sun”; b\text{\v{c}r\text{\v{c}z “birch”; f\text{\\v{c}r\text{\v{c} “night”; f\text{\v{c}s “nose”; yic “coal” (Sgl. \text{\v{z}ic, I \text{\v{z}ic); p\text{\v{c}r\text{\v{c} “neck”; k\text{\v{c}k\text{\v{c}d “roof”; m\text{\v{c}r\text{\v{c}k “sparrow”; \text{\v{c}r\text{\v{c}r “work”; p\text{\v{c}d “meat”; s\text{\v{c}h “hare”; sp\text{\v{c}d “white”; \text{\v{c}au “horn”; x\text{\v{c}w “black”; tiwde “burnt” (Sgl. \text{\v{c}ov, Ishk. s\text{\v{c}w-); w\text{\v{c}w\text{\v{c}d “millet”; \text{\v{c}w\text{\v{c}m “moon”; wu\v{c}e\v{c}r\v{c}r “partridge”, etc., etc. Cf. also \( \text{\v{c}k\v{c}n “I do” and t\text{\v{c}r\v{c}k “thee”. “Wkh.” of Wark employs the fricative \( \delta \), and it changes \( \text{\v{z}} \) into \( \gamma \) (besides \( \delta \) into \( \v{c}, \v{\v{c} \), just as is the case in Sgl. is. Note also f\text{\v{c}r\v{c}m “kid”, which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. f\text{\v{c}r\v{c}m, and the curious (hybrid?) form hibd “7”.

It is, of course, quite conceivable that Wkh. of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh., Sgl. and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and
Wakhan. The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot.

9. On the whole Ishk.—Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir. Especially Ishk. in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh. But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship. The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd.—Mj.

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl.—Ishk. will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects.

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir. normal than that of other Pamir dialects. This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass.

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl.—Ishk. (speaking) communities. But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken. It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlan.

The future of Sgl.—Ishk. is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh., Yd.—Mj. and the Shgh. group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan.

1 Acc. to Sköld, p. 2 sq., Namatgut, just below Wark but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh. and half Ishk.
2 Cf., however, · for · in both dialects, and e.g. pqe. · to drink'.
3 Herzfeld's identification of Paikuli ṣxrelh, ṣxrelh with Sanglech (AIM; VII; p. 58) is not convincing.
PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system. About the phonology of Ishk. I do not venture to make any assertions.

Consonants.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Labial</th>
<th>Dental</th>
<th>Retroflex</th>
<th>Palatal</th>
<th>Velar</th>
<th>Uvular</th>
<th>Glottal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plosive</td>
<td>p, b</td>
<td>t, ð</td>
<td>t, ð</td>
<td>c, ð</td>
<td>k, g</td>
<td>q</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affricate</td>
<td>f, v</td>
<td>s, z</td>
<td>œ, ẓ</td>
<td>c, ŋ</td>
<td>x, y</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fricative</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibilant</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ẓ, [ʒ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>(ŋ) 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasal</td>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lateral</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rolled</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semivowels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The consonant system of Sgl. appears to be based upon the following correlations:

1 ęż is probably a variant of ę, v. below.
2 ę is a variant of ŋ appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme. When appearing alone it is probably a variant of ęg.
1. Voiced: $b, d, ð, g, j, v, r, z, (z)$.

Surd: $p, t, t, k, c, f, x, s, s, s$.

The surd sounds $c, q$ and possibly $s$ have no voiced counterparts.

2. Plosive: $p, b, k, g$.

Fricative: $f, v, x, r$.

3. Plosive: $t, d, t, ð$.

Sibilant: $s, z, s, z$.

4. Oral: $b, d, ð, g$.

Nasal: $m, n, n, (n)$.

5) Plosive: $d, ð, or, perhaps, Lateral: $l, l$.

Nasal: $n, n$.

Labial: $p, b, m, f, v$

Dental: $t, d, n$, $s, z$

Retroflex: $t, d, n$, $s, z$

Palatal: $c, j$

Velar: $k, g, (n)$ $x, r$

12. The uvular $q$, the glottal $h$, and besides $r$ and $w, y$ are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds $q, h, ð, b, g$ (except in sandhi for $k$) and possibly $c$ are found only in loan-words.

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of $p$, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl.

While $n$ is a variant of $n$, the cerebral $n$ must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following $t$ or $ð$.

13. Labials: $f$ and $v$ are labio-dentals. Sk. does not always distinguish between $v$ and $w$.

Dentals: In Sgl. postvocalic $d$ is usually sounded as a $ð$. Sgl. p1 frequently pronounced $dð$, while p2's $ð$ approached, and often was mistaken for, $l$ (e.g. in $silok = šiðok$ 'become'; $kolos = koðos$ '11'; $Iskituð = òūl$). Also Sk. gives $ð$ in a few words. Note $ð > ð$ in p2 $dän-pəð$.

1 Cf. below regarding $v$.

2 Bilabial $φ$ was, however, noted in $cφür$ '4'.
t and d are nearly, and ō quite inter-dental. r is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk. writes rd for rd, cf. the similar tendency in Psht., Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic n is sometimes retracted towards the position of n.

Palatales: It is possible that ţ and ã are distinguished in initial position, ţ being used in some loan-words in preference to ã. But in postvocalic position ã is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial y is a fricative, not a semi-vowel. But it forms a pair with w.

Cerebrals: ţ and ã are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words ţ easily becomes t. ŋ and ã are usually readily distinguishable from ŋ and ã in Sgl., but perhaps not in Ishk. Note Sgl. is. ã > ŋ.¹

l is not always clearly distinguished from l. It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht. r. Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf. § 4.

Uvulars: It is doubtful whether q is always distinguished from k in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound. But I always heard qiv- `to call'. Sk. and Gr. give q in several Ishk. words.

There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl. But Sk. has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g. in albatt, yalla, kull, etc.

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear. Thus, e.g.: tā(t) bē 'to the father'; Izīv[īk] bē 'to Zebak'; xā(n) 'house'; nilo[stōk] 'is sitting'; mōmiš xā rō-tana = ma 'mio xān rōi tan-ān 'there are three persons in our house'; ko = kūd 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in au̱ā dūd = au̱ā du̱d, etc.

¹ Cf. § 7.
Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs., recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in t nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl. Those appearing only in compounds (e.g. af-mahā, am-dak, dān-pədf, γοβ-naduk, γαμ-gin, jwēd-nərdi, tōk-sari, wēl-vōs, xōn-bərš, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words. Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e.g. ifō).

Through elision there arise—especially in Sköld’s material—groups such as aʃcāk, ēpōšt, jnūb, psād, pxōk, pšaimāni, etc. Cf. also fsēk: fuv̢ek; pšūr: pəsūr, etc. Such combinations are probably not true, phonological groups. More doubtful is the case of kr-, pr-, etc., e.g. in Sk. krūst: Sgl. koρōst.—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with t or d seems to be possible. Thus, e.g.: kird, kurt, xext, təvət, talapt, xēbt, spārδ, āwulδ, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are: dç (namēdk), dʃ (pədf, etc.), dm (xōd/δm), vd/δ (passim), vz (ovzui), vr- (vər), x̃, x̃; γ(°)m, γ(°)m, γd/δ, fš, fər, st, sk, sp, št, šk, šp, zd, z(°)n, z̃, z̃d, rv(δ), r̃, r̃g, r̃x, r̃, r̃f, r̃s (?), r̃s, rz, rn, rw, lm, lk, nd, ñ, nz, ng, mb.

In initial position we find: b(°)r-, d(°)r-, f(°)r-, [fl-], t(°)r-, v(°)r-, x̃r-, x̃w-, z(°)n, (°)sk, (°)st-, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes: ə, ɛ, ɪ, ʊ, ɔ and, possibly, æ.

ə is usually palatal [a̯].

ɛ is most frequently a comparatively low [ɛ], but ɛ tends to be raised into [ɛ] and is sometimes diptongized into [ɛː].

ɪ is usually open [i] and may even approach the position of [i̯], [ɜ̯] or [u].

1 V. Voc. s.vv.
2 Cf. § 7.
Similarly *u* [υ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ɔ].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ɔ], [υ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual. Cf. e.g.: Sgl. p 1 *yir* 'stone'; *šat* 'dust'; *mut* 'fist'; *yex* 'ice'; p 2 *yir*, *šit*, *mət*, *yex*; p 3 *yər*, *šət*, *mət*, *yəx*. Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshort svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e.g. in *b(ɔ)rut* 2ston, etc.

Sgl. ɔ is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ].

Diphthongs are *ou* [ɔu, ɔu, ɔu, ɔu], *oi* and *ai*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds *a* + *y*, etc.

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent. The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl. and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir. dialects.¹

¹ Cf. Y—M § 35.
HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial k-, t-, p- remain unchanged. Thus, e.g.: kādi ‘when’; kif k-, t-, p- ‘hump’; kas- ‘to see’; tu ‘thou’; tovōr ‘axe’; tēym ‘seed’; pōi ‘sour milk’; pū- ‘to become rotten’; pac- ‘to cook’; pōdf ‘meat’, etc., etc., v. Voc. s.v.

Acc. to Grierson, § 21, an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative. Of the two examples given xafūk ‘foam’ has x in all neighbouring dialects, while fei ‘shovel’ has original f, cf. fūk ‘shoulder-blade’. Ishk. sav/w ‘to burn’ (Sgl. taw-) is probably derived from a form in θ-, cf. Wkh. ṯaw- and v. § 37.

de ‘a particle denoting existence’ and dunda ‘so much’ probably have /modal < t- in unstressed position. Cf. Psht. de encl. pron. 2 sg. < *tai, etc.

19. Ancient ē regularly becomes c, just as in Y-M and Wkh. Thus: ēce ‘what’; cēmōnd ‘how many’; ca’mōk ‘winking’; carx ‘spinning wheel’ (but ēcarx borr. from, or influenced by Prs.). The majority of words in ē- are lw.s. Thus, e.g.: čel ‘forty’; čišmē ‘a spring’; čot ‘small’; čūl ‘penis’; čuwēl ‘apricot’ (Gr. ewēnd); čudan ‘cooking-pot’; čōl Z ‘multicoloured’ is prob. borrowed from Shgh. čū (Sar. čēl) with č- regularly from k-, cf. M kāš, Yazgh. kāw. čūt ‘she-goat’ may be somehow connected with Werchikwar čūl, and also

1 Cf. also Geiger, p. 299.

2 V. Wkh.
cumöl ‘basket’ appears to be a migratory word. The origin of cóv ‘little’ and cós ‘fart’ is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of č in any other genuine Sgl. word than čâm ‘eye’ (poss. with č from Prs.) it seems probable that also čen: čid ‘to pick’ is a Prs. lw. Reg. čiš ‘urine’ v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

20. In the -ka- suffix, -k- is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g.: ostok -k- ‘bone’, ustruk ‘star’, vok ‘one’, durk ‘wood’, and reduplicated in worokok ‘lamb’, ašik ‘egg’. I heard g in kirug ‘plough’, and once in gorug ‘neck’. These are probably sandhi forms. Also wulaki ‘first’ and wulyeka ‘alone’ contain the ka- suffix.

Other instances of intervocalic -k- in genuine words are not available. kodos ‘eleven’ < * aiwekadasa has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In (o)kovo ‘boot’ it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. võkölīn ‘the day before yesterday’; lākin ‘belt’, and čukan ‘a kind of dye’ are of unknown origin, and pakol ‘cap’, bakol, bakeni ‘calf’, and čuk- ‘to beat’ are lw.s.

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of -k- is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.¹ and Y—M.² šayor ‘hedgehog’ is certainly a lw., and in moydok (mokodok) ‘frog’ and n̄emēd (n̄emēd) ‘salt’ γ is due to assimilation with d.

21. Intervocalic -t- regularly results in Sgl. -d-, thus coalescing with -t- original -d-. Examples of -t- are: orod ‘came’; ad(a), id ‘that’; did ‘smoke’, dūd ‘gave’, kuđum ‘which’; kuđ ‘dog’; kiskūd ‘roof’; kōvid ‘pigeon’; numūd ‘felt’; pid ‘drank’; spēd ‘white’; sid ‘went’; xudāri ‘watermill’; zomūd ‘son-in-law’; zomūd ‘washed’; zōd ‘killed’, etc. In sad ‘100’; aštād ‘80’; amēd ‘hope’; mād ‘mother’, etc., d has been substituted for Prs. ˛. Čatrād ‘Chitrāl’ has probably been borrowed from a form in ˛.³

¹ IIFL, I, p. 330.
² With -t-, -p > -y, -v, but -k > -g_. Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq.
³ V. Voc. s.v.
In Ishk. we in most cases find $d$ corresponding to Sgl. $d$. Thus: $\ddot{o}yad$; $d\ddot{d}d$ (dud) $^{1}$ 'smoke'; $d\ddot{d}d$ 'gave'; $kudum$; $k'ud$, kskud; kvid; vurud Zar.; xodori; zenud; zad. Cf. also wedd 'willow'; ded 'fight', etc.

Ishk. $d$ does not represent a stage of development intermediate between $t$ and Sgl. $d$, but is due to the influence of Prs., which is much stronger in Ishk. and Zeb. than in Sgl.$^{2}$ Regarding the possible Prs. influence on initial $d$, cf. § 29.

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of $d$ in Ishk. Thus Wkh. kowidi 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk. and not from the more remote Sgl.; krii Gr. 'hut' is derived from $^*k(a)d\ddot{i}c = Wkh. kti\ddot{c}$.$^{3}$ Cf. also porniic 'threshold' $< k^*pad(a)n\ddot{i}c$ (Orosh. padin $< *p^*dani$) and pres\d\ddot{t} Gr. 'wrist' $< p^*d\ddot{e}st$ (Sar. parb\d\ddot{ust}$)$. Also Ishk. xo\ddot{d}m 'dream': Sgl. xo\ddot{d}m proves a secondary change of $d$ to $d$.

In Sgl. p\ddot{e}dit 'kindled', wudit (-d Zar.) 'span' the sequence $^*d\ddot{-}d$ has been dissimilated into $d\ddot{-}d$ (-t)$^{4}$. But notice p\ddot{r}d\ddot{u}d 'sold' (p\ddot{r}d\ddot{e})$, which has been influenced by the uncompounded form d\ddot{u}d and other preterites. d\ddot{u}d 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation $d\ddot{d} > d\ddot{-}d$. In Sgl. wud\ddot{y}d 'daughter' (Ishk. wudugd) the intervening $y$ has prevented the dissimilation.

A further reduction of -d- has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres. 3 sg. -u, -o$^{5}$ in ko = kud 'did', and in st\ddot{a}n $< \ddot{si}d\ddot{a}n$ 'they became', $\ddot{s}\ddot{u}d = \ddot{s}\ddot{u}d\ddot{\dot{o}}k$ (and $\ddot{si}\ddot{\dot{o}}k = \ddot{si}\ddot{\dot{o}}k$). Cf. also to-vo $= to-d$/d among other preterites. $d\ddot{u}d$ 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation $d\ddot{d} > d\ddot{-}d$. In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e.g. in vur\ddot{u}, vru (and v\ddot{r}d) 'brother', xud(d)ori Sk. 'watermill', cf. p\ddot{u} 'foot' $< p\ddot{a}da$.$^{6}$

$^{1}$ Gr. $dit$, with unvoicing of final d, not with retention of original t (Grierson § 22). Cf. also p\ddot{d}it 'kindled'; wudit/d 'span'.

$^{2}$ Cf. § 4.

$^{3}$ Prs. kuri, kuriz, etc. 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk. word. Cf. Prs. lex. yol 'ear', which is an Ishk. form.


$^{5}$ Once I heard isyu\ddot{d} 'may he come'.

$^{6}$ Cf. § 14.
In réčik Gr. 'entrails' ď has been elided before -čik.

As is the case in other Ir. dialects the prefix pati has been reduced to pə, etc., e.g., in pənec, pumec- 'to dress'; pədin- 'to light a fire'; pəzin- 'to recognize'; pa 'with, on'. Cf. potún 'thigh' < *pat- tôn, or *pat- tôn < paitištāna.


24. The preservation common to most Ir. dialects, of t in wist 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf. also yótk, yetik 'bridge' < *ētk, or *ēdk < *haituka-, and v. Voc. s.vv. vótk 'feast'; pātik 'eyelashes'.—vožduk 'high' is derived from *byzataka.-

aliy-: aturyd Zar. 'to enter' (Sgl. axto, with metathesis) may have got its t from a form corresponding to Sogd. tys-: tyl. it 'arrived' (tō-) goes back to a secondary past stem *it-t, cf. Or. yat(t) (from yaδ-) and the numerous Wkh. preterites in -tt.

Regarding zót 'son' and 'weter' ashes, cf. § 37. Final -t is found in lw.s, corresponding to Prs. -d/-t.

25. Ancient -p- shares the fate of -t- and results in a voiced fricative. -p-

As -v- is a sound which is not foreign to Prs., it remains also in Ishk.

Thus, e.g. kovōd 'pigeon'; tvō- 'to burn'; tavōr 'axe'; vōrvēs, etc. 'fox'; vin 'beard' (< *upāna-); vēk 'water'; va a particle denoting the acc. (< upa); riv (lav) 'lip'; yiuv-, yev- 'to spin'. Cf. also ōvzii 'heart' (v. Voc.) and Išivuk 'Zebak'. šab Gr. 'night' is a lw., but foršōu may be derived from *fra-xšapā-, with secondary change of -ōv > -ōu. The etymologies of sōvōk 'weeding'; sōval, šdval 'road'; šāvi 'shirt', and niv- 'to bring' are unknown.

kāpāl Gr. 'skull' is a lw. But api- 'to be lost'; apānis- 'to lose'; apāxš- 'to hear'; apčūn 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic p- remaining unweakened (cf. aliy-, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one.

26. The regular outcome of -č- is -č- as in Wkh. The affricate -č-...
evidently had greater power of resistance than t and p. Examples are: pac- ‘to cook’; vœurcün ‘smoke-hole’; œ from; kóc ‘anybody’; pewnc-, pewnc- ‘to dress’. The ancient suffix -ē appears in vric ‘eyebrow’; šec ‘female’; nœc ‘nose’; wœrc ‘quail’; wânic ‘female calf’; šic ‘coal’; fœc ‘mouth’ (?). Cf. also dœc(ak) ‘skin-bag’; Wkh. dēck; mărcik ‘ant’; Orm. marcoi, etc.; vœrin ‘three days ago’ (?), upe- ‘to copulate’ are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in šton ‘needle’ (< *š(u)čən) and in Ishk. štok ‘girl’. Sgl. əščak (< *ščak < *stëči + akə).

A suffix -ć, which occurs in ifć ‘spindle’; kric ‘hut’; pœnniē ‘threshold’; uœc Gr. ‘moth’; walc ‘rafter’; yarç ‘avalanche’; yēća ‘nest’, and, with sonorization, in xinj ‘whey’; jänj ‘woman’ and possibly in žanžok, etc. ‘entails’. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive *cyāh, cf. Konow, Saka Studies, p. 25. Cf. also mić, mōć ‘us’, § 111.

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p. 70, derives korćin (korćin) ‘fowl’ < *kark’in. More probably it contains a suffix -ćin (< *cyāna-?) cf. pećin ‘bullet’. Note Sgl. pećuk, but Ishk. pućuk ‘worm’.

**Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.**

27. Ir. g. is represented by Sgl.—Ishk. γ. Thus, e.g. γōl ‘ear’; γōndom ‘wheat’; γenōk ‘hair’; γōrm ‘hot’, etc.—γerðav, gо ‘whirlpool’ and γort ‘to wander about’ are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology. Reg. γrū ‘cow’, cf. § 92. Before i ancient g- has become y- in yir, yar ‘stone’; yiwr ‘to spin’ (Y γi(w)-); yivdok ‘thread’. yōz ‘firewood’ is probably borrowed from Wkh. ýuż, with substitution of y- for the foreign sound ţ.

28. Also Ir. b. results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e.g.: νōd ‘was’; b-vānd- ‘to bind’; vür ‘burden’; νoš ‘rope’; νoz ‘goat’, etc.

1 Cf. Parschi -č, IFPL, p. 34.

2 But Sk. ēpōšt ‘behind’.
Most words beginning with b- are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA., but some are of unknown origin.

29. Sgl.—Ishk. has no initial d. It is possible that this sound has never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl.—Ishk. at one time had d- in accordance with other E.Ir. languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf. Voc. s.v. śōdx ‘goat’s hair’ < *dōśx (?)

Examples of d- are e.g.: dōu ‘two’, dád ‘tooth’, dīr ‘far’, dīr ‘sickle’, etc., etc. Sgl. wūdγδ ‘daughter’ either goes back to *hu-дуγδα, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.


30. Ancient j- results in ṣ-, j-. Thus: ṣan-, jan- ‘to kill’, jōnj, jōnj j- ‘woman’; ṣōj ‘big’ (if = Skr. jyeṣṭha-). jih- ‘to flee’ is probably a Prs. lw.—ṣa ‘before’, ṣūṣ ‘male markhor’ (?); ṣanṣok ‘entrails’; ṣvondok ‘hungry’ are of unknown or uncertain origin.

The variant j for ṣ is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient j became ṣ too early to be dentalized into j. Gr. gives j in a few words, chiefly lw.s, corresponding to Zeb., Sgl. j. Thus, e.g. jā ‘place’, jūbār ‘canal’.

**Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.**

31. Ancient γ- (γ-) is retained. Thus oγδ ‘came’, γγγ, γεγγ ‘yoke’; γ-Σ ‘raven’, and, possibly, Pōγ ‘n. of a village’; Pāγ ‘Kafir’.

Palatalization takes place after *ai in mōi ‘cloud’ and after r (in secondary contact) in foγ ‘kid’. In foγ ‘to wander about’ the association with γ ‘wander’ has apparently prevented this development.

---

1 Zar.’s dēc = déc(āk) ‘goatskin’ is scarcely correct.
2 Cf. § 92.
3 Cf. wuōnjak ‘woman’ with *hu-, or prothetic vowel.
4 But Psht. j > j, j- > -ṣ- (ṣ > j-).
5 But Sgl. ṣγδδ, Ishk. ṣγδδ ‘brought’ (šēm-).
aronk 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs. ãrøq = ãrøy.

32. We find Sgl. -d-. in medi 'waist'; möd 'here'; wod 'there'; niø 'to -d-
sit down'; puð 'foot'; kàdi 'when'; kodos (kološ) 'eleven'; uñudid
'span'; zid- 'to flow'; pëdín- 'to kindle'; id- 'to arrive' (Orosh. yad-);
par-dë- 'to sell'.

Ishk. has -d- in medi, etc. Note puñ, but Zeb., Zar. puñd. As to
ma 'in', see § 107 a. xair 'perspiration', given by Gr., is not
supported by other sources.

us tíin 'hay-stack' is derived from *wušdān < *wastra-dāna-, and
wotuk 'feast' possibly < *waduka-

As to the special treatment of -d- in përníç 'threshold'; prëst
'wrist', cf. § 22.

33. Ancient -b- occurs as -v- in póv- 'to drink'; nav- 'to rain'; xav-
'b-to descend'; possibly also in rùv 'rubarb'; yòv 'cornbin'. Reg.
ávir-, avir-'to find', v. Voc. s.v.

The obl. pl. in -af is derived through *-aw from *-abís.

We find i-<j- in zmóndok 'hungry', if < *ajwántaka-

34. The derivation of išim- 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, -j-
but it is probable that the word contains ancient j—yèž- 'to say';
pižin 'clay-pot for milk'; rižuk 'male kid', nužì(r)žìr 'partridge'
are of more or less uncertain origin.—b'rež 'birch' is borr. from IA.

Cerebrals.

35. In words of Ir. origin we find, at any rate with some speakers
of Sgl.—Ishk., cerebrals developed from -v, -st-, -rtd and -rn.1 As
to rđ for rd v. § 13.

Sgl. çot 'small'; kòt 'short'; mänd- 'to rub'; bañendî 'calf'; nat
'play'; kundär 'destroyed' are probably IA lw.s. In hòt 'open'
(cf. hate 'loosened'); bëtäk 'sheep-skim coat'; sòtì-paðf 'calf of the
leg'; xamòndàk 'tick'; patàk (Sk. pàtûk) 'lentils' the origin of the
cerebrals is unknown to me.

1 Cf. §§ 41, 64, 70 and 73.
Surd Fricatives.

36. Ancient \( x \)- occurs in: \( xānd \)- 'to laugh'; \( xōr \)- 'ass'; \( xās \)- 'to rise'; \( x-xav \)- 'to descend'; \( xūr \)- 'to scratch'. \( xōf \)- 'scum, foam', and \( xas \)- 'to pull' have \( x \)- instead of \( k \)- also in other Pamir dialects.

Intervocalic \( x \)- remains. Thus: \( amox \)- 'we'; \( tōmox \)- 'you'; \( pēx \)- \( x \)- 'span'; \( wēx \)- 'root'; with an ancient suffix \( xō \)- also: \( alax \)- 'hill'; \( wolox \)- 'rib'; \( sōrox \)- 'ear of corn'; \( sōdx \)- 'goat's hair'. Other words with \( x \)- are: \( box \), \( bok \)- 'vomiting'; \( mēx \)- 'table' (?); \( sōx \)- 'hard, locked'; \( yax \)- 'animal's droppings', and the lw. \( malax \)- 'locust'.

37. It seems probable that the fricative \( θ \)- existed in common Sgl.— \( θ \)- Ishk., and resulted in Sgl. \( t \), Ishk. \( s \). Thus: Sgl. \( tōv \), Ishk. \( sav \)- 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. \( ḍāv \)-); Sgl. \( wuter \), Ishk. \( wusir \)- 'ashes' (Orosh. \( adir \), etc.); Sgl. \( zōt \), Ishk. \( zus \)- 'son' (NW Turf. \( zhg \)- 'child').

In \( yēca \)- 'nest' (Wkh. \( yod \), etc.); \( pēcūn \)- 'bullet' (Shgh. \( pūd \)-) \( θ \)- has been elided before a suffix.—\( mēı \)- 'day' may be derived from \( *mādyā \)-, and the exact form from which \( nōmēδ \), \( nōmed \)- 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (\( *nainδka \)-?). The relation between \( pūlāγa \)- Gr. 'dung' and Av. \( gūḍa \)- is doubtful.

38. Ancient \( f \)- before a vowel occurs only in \( f i \)- 'shovel' and \( fiūk \)- \( f \)- 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of \( fōc \)- 'mouth'; \( fusek \)- 'nose', etc. is uncertain.

In intervocalic position we find \( i/ \)- 'to weave'; \( kīf \)- 'hump'; \( rēf \)- 'broom'; \( xōf \)- 'to cough'; \( xōf \)- 'foam'; \( trīf \)- 'to steal'; \( puf \)- (and \( poł \)-, v. § 130 g) 'to blow'.—\( kūh \)- 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants.

39. Ir. \( s \)- remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and \( s \) between vowels. Thus, e.g.: \( sūi \)- 'hare'; \( sōr \)- 'head'; \( sūd \)- 'shoulder', etc.; \( apanis \)- 'to lose'; \( is \)- 'to come'; \( dos \)- 'ten'; \( fōnis \)- 'to forget'; \( f-ras \)- 'to ask'; \( kas \)- 'to see'; \( nas \)- 'to take'; \( rus \)- '30'; \( wōvēs \)- 'fox';

1 Cf. §§ 59, 91.
2 Cf. Yd.—Mj. rūfo.
40. Examples of ancient (Av.) ś- are ś-: śid- 'to go', and śürm 'horse-
dung'. ś- also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs.
lw.s.—most of which are of unknown origin. Cf. Voc. s.vv., and
v. also s.v. xom.

41. Intervocalic -ś-, whether derived from IE *s or *ks, results in l/l,
the intermediate stage no doubt having been ẓ. Cf. the parallel
development in Sar.

I always heard l (< ś-) in Ishk. and Zeb., and the same sound
is given by Grierson and Sk.1 The rules determining the distri-
bution of l and l < ś- in Sgl. and in the 'Ishk.' dialect recorded
by Zar. are far from being clear. But at any rate the treatment
of ancient *-ś- differs from that of ancient *-rt/d- 2 in two respects:
1) In words with ancient rt/d Sk. in several cases gives ẓ. 2) In
such words Zar. and Sgl. always have l.3 In Stein's and my own
Ishk. and Zeb. records rt/d and ẓ have coalesced into l.

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of
the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk.) l < *ś is liable
to change into l, while l < *rt/d usually remains. Possibly the
stage *r was long retained in the case of ancient *rt/d.4

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation l has also penetrated
into some Prs. lw.s in Sgl. Thus, e.g.: kali 'key'; ẓoyol 'jackal';
gol 'dumb'; cang-i-l/ring 'hamstring'. It is also heard as a variant
of final r in ce'ful 'four', angül 'grape', etc.

1 But note Sk. yol 'ear' besides yol.
2 Cf. § 70.
3 Written r(h) by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in ghür 'throat'; kirk 'knife'; zar 'trousers'.
   But also ghovar 'ear'; khoir 'six' (dulmik 'moon'; valvāsh 'trouser-band').
4 I once noted mər 'died'.
The presence of İM in some of Sk.'s words with ancient rt/d is curious. Either Sk. has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk., whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sangleh.

Examples of l< -š- are: Sgl. γoǔ (Zar. l, Sk. l/l, Ishk. l) ‘ear’; xuāl (Zar., Sk., Ishk. l) ‘six’; vreb- (Zar., Ishk. l) ‘to break’; yolāk ‘plough-handle’; āluzd (Sk., Gr. l) ‘to-morrow’; kōl- (Zar. l, Sk. l) ‘to kill’; nilōst (Zar. l, Gr. l) ‘sat down’. With l in all dialects: mēl ‘sheep’;¹ spol ‘louse’; tūl- ‘to shave’; wuznel ‘daughter-in-law’; wulmek ‘moon’;² Cf. also Zar. cōl ‘multicoloured’;³ nūml- ‘to shut the eyes’; Gr. ambol ‘moraine’ (Mj. abūya); zōl ‘sleeve’ (Shgh. zuž). If šlōk ‘wet’ is derived from *asušaka-, the sonorization of -š- is later than the loss of initial a. 

Words of unknown origin containing l- are, e.g.: wulo ‘before’; wulāki ‘first’; wulēka ‘alone’; flavuk ‘breakfast’.

Internal š occurs in lw.s (kašviš ‘armpit’;⁴ korišik ‘lizard’; nišorm ‘shady side of a valley’), onomatopoeics (trīš- ‘to sneeze’), and in words with original *(x)šy (dēš- ‘to milk’).⁵

42. Ir. ะ remains unchanged. Thus, e.g.: zōmud ‘son-in-law’; zōl ะ ‘yellow’; zūng ‘knee’, etc.; and az ‘I’; araz- ‘to fly’; pzein- ‘to understand’; vōzōk ‘fat’; vōrāz ‘above’; vōg ‘goat’; waz- ‘to fall’; xāz- ‘to rise’; yōz ‘firewood’.


¹ mai Zb., given as a side-form of mēl, is prob. a Wkh. word.
² Cf. § 55.
³ Lw. from Shgh., with l < š?
⁴ But Wkh. kalbun from Ishk.?
⁵ Cf. § 55.
Nasals.

43. Ir. antevocalic m-, n-, and intervocalic -m-, -n- remain unchanged. m, n Examples of m, n- are: möi 'cloud'; méd 'waist'; måł 'husband'; mêt 'fist'; nou 'nine': níc 'nose'; nič- 'to sit down', etc.

Examples of -m-, -n- are: nım 'name'; möd 'here' (*imadā); förım 'kid'; nān 'mother'; vin 'beard'; ken- 'to do'; pōdín- 'to light a fire'; potūn 'thigh'; pōzin- 'to understand'; -en suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl. pınec- 'to dress' (Ishk. pınec-) n is probably due to dissimilation, cf. Shgh., etc. penij-. Final -n is occasionally dropped in xā(n) 'house'.—Note n in Sgl. ıpōn/n 'iron'; ıpkoñok 'puppy'.

As for the verbal suffixes 1sg. -en, -en, 1pl. -un, -um, cf. § 132.

Liquids.

44. Examples of initial r- are: rēf 'broom'; rēf'n 'ghee'; rōsk 'truth'; r rūv 'rhubarb'; rūv(-lav) 'lip'.

Intervocalic -r- occurs in: mūr- 'to die'; mūr 'centipede'; vūr 'rain'; par-dē- 'to sell'; sōr 'head'; turkī 'darkness'; tar 'into'; worok 'male lamb'; xōr 'ass'.

xānī 'fire' is derived through *xānāt from rošnāt (v. Voc.), with a metathesis of ri- similar to that found in wūrùn 'smoke-hole'; w/uvēs 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, l occurs only in l lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin. vël- is dissimilated from vrēl- 'to break'. As for avzāl 'headstall of a horse', v. Voc. s.v.

Glottal.

45. Initial h- is lost as in most other E.Ir. dialects. Thus, e.g.: ővō h- 'seven'; andør- 'to sew'; ambol 'moraine' (*ham-), and, possibly, uygā 'cow'; uygōd 'daughter' (*hu-?). In Prs. lw.s h is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc. will show that it is a very

1 cf. § 92.
unstable sound. Cf., e.g.: ammām ‘bath’; aiwān ‘animal’; amin ‘this’. Evidently *h- in Sgl.—Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance.\(^1\) In *(h)ot ‘eight’ *h- has been introduced from Prs.

No trace of intervocalic -h- remains. Cf., e.g.: ormōzd, rēmuž -h-(anc. lw.?) ‘sun’; nīc ‘nose’ (*nāhači-); niḍ- ‘to sit down’; sū ‘hare’; vin ‘beard’ (*ūpāhana- or *upaṇa-?); wul-mēk ‘moon’; uēn ‘blood’; xūy- ‘to thresh’; yɔxɔai ‘sister’; ken-i ‘thou dost’, etc. Cf. also kō ‘whom’ < kahya.

jīh- ‘to flee’; kūh ‘mountain’, rāh ‘road’ are Prs. lw.s. kū, rā, mā ‘month’; pādsā ‘king’, etc. may have lost their *h already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words.

Semivowels.

46. Initial *w- is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. w in w-a great number of words, e.g.: wōd ‘willow’; wīn- ‘to see’; wōrk, wīrk ‘wolf’, etc., v. Voc.—if- ‘to weave’ is derived through *(w)ūf- from *(w)af-; cf. Sk., Gr. urk ‘wolf’.

Ancient intervocalic -w- occurs in: wa (ō, aū) ‘that’; wōd ‘there’; -w-wōk ‘one’;\(^2\) nōu, nāw ‘nine’; nōwōd ‘nineteen’; nōwōk, nōu ‘mill-race’; nōwōk ‘new’; you ‘grain’; tēu ‘husband’s brother’; tēw- ‘to stir’. In unstressed position we find tō ‘thy’, etc.

Reg. awir-, avir- ‘to bring’, v. Voc.—The derivation of šāw-Zar. ‘to chew’ is unknown, and ākik ‘egg’ contains ancient *āwyāa.


Intervocalic -y- remains in present stems, such as ādāy- ‘to give’; zənəy- ‘to wash’; api-, apay- ‘to be lost’. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in rōi ‘three’; pōi ‘thick milk’, cf. -ou < *aw-.

\(^1\) Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 80.

\(^2\) But kōdōs ‘eleven’ with complete loss of *aiwāa.
Prothetic y- and w-

48. Prothetic y- is found not only in yótuk 'bridge', but also in y-
yún- 'to grind'; yűnek 'marten'; yoxóai 'sister'; yëça 'nest', and, possibly, in (y)ărë 'avalanche'; yarx 'animal's droppings'.

Yet it is much less common than prothetic w-, of which numerous examples will be found in the Voc.

Prothetic w- appears chiefly before u (or ə < u), e.g. in: wudëôd 'daughter'; wulôk 'flour'; wúrcùn 'smoke-hole'; wúzdûn, uđdûn 'millet'; (w)usûk 'elbow', etc. But note, on the one hand, Ishk. wastûk 'bone' (Sgl. ostôk), and, on the other, yûn-, yûnek mentioned above, with prothesis of y- before the change of *ā, *ö to u.

The tendency is the same as in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., but it has developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of the words mentioned above the initial *u- is of secondary origin (e.g. in wulôk, wurcûn).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with wu-. Here w- may, or may not, be prothetic. Such words are, e.g.: wudî 'dung' (*wi-?); wulo 'before'; wurmêk 'poplar', etc.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

49. If we are to judge from fôris- 'to remain' < *fra-riêya- and mus ęy Gr. 'clothes' < *muêya-(?), the affricate has lost its occlusion before y in ęy < ęy. In that case môc, miê 'us' must be derived from *ahmaêya-.

First Component a Voiced Stop.

50. We are not able to decide whether ęd, e.g. in wudëôd 'daughter', ęd goes back to gd (ydl), or to xt any more than in the case of the corresponding words in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.  

1 Cf. Grierson, § 19.

2 Reduced to mës, miês before a consonant.

3 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.
No example is available of ancient gr or initial gn-, but we find gn- in rēγ(ʷ)n 'ghee'.

51. Ancient dk appears in nāmēk 'salt' < nāmaθka, with transposition dk into a more usual group in nāmēyōd/d, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. namur/lγōk.

Ancient dr- occurs in derāy- 'to reap'; dōrnāk 'bow-string', dr 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in dōrām 'pine-tree'.

In cām-mōrdikig 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., rd goes back to -dr-.

52. In vōr 'door'; vōzōk 'fat, thick' we find a development of dw- dw corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects: Yd.—Mj. pv-, Wkh. b-, Shgh. dvr-. The common starting-point, however, must have been *dv-.¹

dōvin- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh. devin-.

It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of dw- in this word. dōu 'two' is derived from *duwāu, cf. Y loh, etc., Or. dau.

The development of -dy- is shown by mōd 'waist' and zid- 'to dy flow' < *zdadya.

53. Ir. br- results in v(ʷ)r- in v(ʷ)rīc 'eyebrow', v(ʷ)rūd 'brother';² vrel-br (and vrel-) 'to break', vrāz 'above' < *barz.—Sgl. arvēšum 'silk' is a lw., cf. Ishk. (a)brēšum.

First Component a Surd Fricative.

54. In Sgl. xt and ft develop into γd, vd,³ and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage γd, (-id) and -vd found in Yd.—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh.⁴ Ishk. γd, vd are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of d into d in this dialect.

¹ Regarding vox, vaks 'snake' v. Voc.
² Sk. and Gr. Zeb. give the scarcely correct form (a)rūd.
³ Cf. Yd.—Mj, § 90 sq.
⁴ I heard, however, ūdā 'seven', etc., from one Shgh. informant.
Examples of ancient xt are: tōyd Gr. 'he went'; atōyd (Sgl., with xt metathesis atšōd) 'he entered'; ḍōṛd 'milked'; ṭenavōd 'dressed'; vōyd Gr. 'nightmare'; sūvd 'took' (sənz-); probably also wūtōd 'daughter'.

Ancient ft > vōt/d occurs in: ōvd 'seven'; səvd 'shoulder'; okovō ft 'boot'; yovō 'spun'; andūrd 'sewed'; nīrd 'brought'; xavd 'descended'; belavād, belavd 'said'; pōvd 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in -v-.

Reg. iht 'wove'; tōd 'burnt', etc., v. § 138, IV.

55. Ancient xs is retained in apaxs- 'to hear' (ap-xus-), with the x̌ secondary forms apaxs- and apux-. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. šxes- 'to cross' and wogx 'snake'.

x̌isd, x̌sin 'to weep' (Yd. x̌šn-) is a fairly certain example of the x̌s transition of Ir. x̌š > x̌s-. Cf. also sūwin Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. x̌samob-. In internal position we find fərəsōn 'night' < *fra-x̌sapā-, and dēš 'to milk' < *dauxšya-(?).

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to *x̌wəsə < *x̌wəsə. Possibly also xum 'milk' < *x̌(s)x̌waudman- < x̌waodman- + x̌vipta.

The group x̌sm was reduced to šm at an early date, *u(x)x̌-mahya-ka- x̌sm, x̌m resulting in wulmēk 'moon'. ŝnāi, rōsnāi 'fire' is an early lw.

56. The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. -fs- is mis- fs 'to sleep', if < *ham-(h)usə-

In the group fs followed by another consonant f is lost: ḍskōd fō 'cattle-shed' < *fsu-kata-; ṭfnōk 'new-born kid' < *fštanya-ka-(?), and in pētān 'udder' < *paya-fštana-. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. ʧfūn, Ishk. ʧfūn, etc. 'comb': Yd. ʧfin.

57. Initial xr- occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in x̌rīd 'bought' xr (pres. x̌řn-, with metathesis), cf. also x̌řseg n. of a mammal. Inter-vocalic xr is subject to metathesis. Thus: cərx 'spinning wheel'; sərx 'red'; narxōk 'nail'.

1 Reg. apaxt 'learned'; Ishk. puməxt 'dressed'; Zar. dēst 'milked', etc., cf. § 138, V, b.

Similarly *fr in: *fri 'good'; *förərt- 'to wander about'; *fərəs- 'to *fr ask'; *förənis- 'to forget' etc. (v. Voc.); but *warz 'snow'.

In fai 'much, very' r appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *dr, however, has been reduced to *hr and further to r *fr in all positions. Thus: röi 'three'; rūs 'thirty'; dūr 'sickle'; turkı 'darkness'; wo-çərən/m 'three days ago'.

In *təraf, *t̪r̪uf- 'to steal' tr- is due to a secondary development (v. Voc. s.v.); *triš- 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoetic; and traš- 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars-, or of IA origin.

58. Ir. x is sonorized before m in təyəm 'seed', just as is the case in xm, xn the neighbouring dialects. But xn apparently resulted in n in *frin-d 'remained' < *fra-rixa-.

The only certain example of Ir. fn is xədm 'dream', regarding fn which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq.—mın(d) 'slept' (<*həm-(h)ufn-?) Ir. may have been influenced by *frənd 'tired'.

59. Ir. xw (<hw and Indo-Ir. *kw) is retained in xwər- 'to eat'; cf. yəxəwai xw 'sister'; xuəł 'six'. But w is lost before a rounded vowel: xuðəri 'mill'; xədm 'dream'; x(w)əł 'ate'; Ishk. xəł 'six'; xuɣ- 'to thresh'; cf. also pux- 'cooked'. It is not clear why w should have been dropped in xe 'own' (unstressed?), and xir Zar. 'sister's son'.

Ir. thw probably became dh, cf. the development of dh > *dv. thw dh is retained in Sgl. is. pədh, but Sgl. p. pəd, Ishk. pət, pəd 'meat' < *pədəw-. *çəfər 'four' was simplified into çəfər, and *θəfak 'thee' was differentiated into ʧak in Sgl., but resulted in Ishk. fak. It is, however, also possible to assume that thw regularly became f (as in çəfər, fak), that ʧak has got its t- secondarily from tu, and that pəd, etc. goes back to *pədəf < *pituθma.

The only possible example of dh is məi 'day' < *məhy dh < *məθya.

1 Mulla Faiq Bakhsh's trəi can scarcely be correct.
2 Cf. § 55.
First Component a Sibilant.

60. Initial *sk- occurs only in *skonok, s'könük ‘puppy’, and in the sk place-name (I)skitül. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups st and sp.

In pāsk ‘cow-hide’ and rōsk ‘truth’ sk goes back to *-st(ak)-.

We find Sgl. *stin, Sk. stin, Ishk. ustun (lw.?) ‘post’, but, with a st full vowel, Sgl. ust'rük, ost-, ist-, Sk., Gr. struk ‘star’; Sgl. astar-, Ishk. sitar-, s'tar- ‘to sweep’.

Internal st is retained. Thus, e.g.: ast ‘is’; ast-, ust- ‘to stand up’;

ostök ‘bone’; aštay- ‘to send’; döst ‘hand’; korost ‘skin’; nilöst ‘sat
down’; pəstāk ‘bark’; röst ‘bound’; züst ‘flowed, ran’; xëste ‘bread’,
etc. In the lw. bilis ‘span’ the loss of the t may belong to the Prs.
dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīšt ‘twenty’ is derived from *weis't'(i) < *wisati,1 and prešt Gr. ‘wrist’ possibly from *pr(̂)as't'(i) < *pari-dastya-. It seems doubtful whether peštān ‘udder’ is derived, with palatalization, from *payah-
stantya- (cf. Yd. pīstān), or from *fštanyā.2—s’tur Gr. ‘calf’, which
Gr. derives from staora-, must be a sandhi form.

61. Initial *sp- appears with or without a vowel in Sgl. *spēḍ ‘white’; sp
Sgl. *spōl, Ishk. s(̂)pul ‘louse’; Sgl. spēr, Ishk. (w)uspir ‘plough’;
Sgl. spār- ‘to entrust’. In the lw. spərz ‘spleen’ Sgl., too, has the
vowel inserted between s and p in the Modern Prs. manner.

Sgl. *spōn, Ishk. śpon, etc. ‘iron’ goes back to *ispōn, with palatali-
zation of s after the unexplained i.

The fate of Ir sē is uncertain. pāšt, pōsā(d) ‘after(wards)’ is pro-

bably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. če-pōst Sk ‘back-
wards, behind’ (< *-pōčt?), Sgl. pōc'waxēt ‘last’, and wuč Zar. ‘high’, which seem to indicate that in sē the palatal character of the č was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent
loss of the s.3 Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. sn is sonorized

1 Cf. Par. pūšt.
2 Cf. § 56.
3 Cf. č > c, § 19.
into zn: zenē- 'to wash'; wuznel 'daughter-in-law'; possibly also wūznuk Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir. sr and str are assimilated into ś, just as in the neighbouring sr,str languages. Thus, with *sr: āšik 'tear'; Žou 'horn'; Žen 'podex'; xas 'mother-in-law'; šud Gr. 'heard'. With *str: šoc 'female' ošcāk 'girl' (*strī-či + ākā); vos 'rope'; wūš 'straw'; uštin 'hay-stack'.

Palatalization of sy appears to have taken place in tōš Sk (= Wkh.) sy 'empty'. But note apanis- 'to lose'; sūyūk 'spleen' (*syawaka-??). Žui 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh. Žiu, Khow. lw. Žā.

63. margv 'marrow' and asta-margvk 'upper arm' are probably lw's, or zg influenced by Prs. margv. zid- 'to flow' is derived through *zyid- < *zyid- < *zyādya- with palatalization of γ before i. 1 The preterite zūst has been influenced by the present. The derivation of zvōlog 'humble bee' is unknown (*uz-gartaka-?).

Ir. zd remains in Sgl. ōrmōzd, Ishk. řemuz(d) 'sun'. But note the zd desonorization in wōst 'fat', cf. also Wkh. wōst. — The preterites yūzd and kozd (yuž- 'to run', koc- 'to copulate') are secondary formations. — Sk. gives zdār- 'to sweep' apparently with st- > zd- in unknown conditions, just as in Sar.

āluzd 'the day before yesterday' and pāruzd 'yesterday' contain zn a base *azena-, cf. Av. azan-, asn- 'day'. And vōzd Zar. 'pillow' must be derived from *vōzn < *vörzn < *barzn. But zn < sn did not share this development, and rz + n in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in vouzdn, etc. 'millet' < *u(r)zdzn < *hārzan. The derivation of rēz Gr. 'platform for sleeping', and rižuk 'male zy kid, one year old' (cf. rižyk 'small') from forms in zy is uncertain.

64. A characteristic feature of Sgl.—Ishk. is the change of śt into f, t. śt This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj. and from the Shgh. group. 2 Both Sgl.—Ishk. f and Yd.—Mj. šč, šky presuppose an earlier stage *šľ, with 'cerebral' ź.

1 See § 27.
2 Shgh. mut 'fist' is a lw. from Ishk.
On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. t, t < št reminds us of Psht. t (< *t?), e.g. in atō ‘eight’. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl.—Ishk. and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of št into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khowar, retains št unchanged. An early adoption of lw’s containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl.—Ishk., as well as in Psht.

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respect less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl., has retained the t in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into t. Thus, Ishk. ingiṭ ‘finger’; at ‘eight’; mut ‘fist’ šet ‘dust’; wat ‘fell’, and Gr. Zeb. kōt ‘killed’, but Sgl. ingiṭ; (h)ot; mēt; wat, kut.¹

Other examples of t, t < št are: put ‘parched grain’; potūn ‘thigh’, and the preterites arūt ‘ran’, etc., cf. § 138, III.

Some verbs have secondary preterites in št (cf. l.c.), and št appears also in lw’s, e.g. in novišt ‘wrote’; angišt ‘coal’; rašt ‘dawn’; ‘štor ‘camel’, and through secondary development of other groups, cf. štnōk ‘new-born kid’ (*fštanyaka-); *šton ‘needle’ (*sučani-); uštīn ‘hay-stack’ (*vasta-dāna), etc. The origin of yušt ‘fur-coat’ and wēšt ‘juniper’ is unknown.

It is possible that forgišt ‘walked about’ is developed regularly ršt from *frayoršt < *fra-grsta, but more probably foryort- is an early lw.

65. The only example of šp (< pš < fš?) is trišp Sk. ‘sour milk’, cf. šp teroš ‘sour’, awišp ‘ploughpole’ (Wkh. uōšp, Y dōusp) is of unknown origin.

Ir. šm is assimilated into m as in Shgh., Yd.—Mj., etc. Thus: šm cām ‘eye’; pām ‘wool’; tōmuc ‘you’.

No genuine word with ancient šn occurs. pāšnē ‘heel’ and šonāi, šn etc. ‘fire’² are borrowed from Prs.

¹ In lw’s we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl.
² Cf. under xšn.
ēd occurs only in dužd Gr. ‘thief’ (Sgl. dozd from Prs.), and in šd the secondary preterites yežd ‘said’ and pežd ‘wrapped up’; cf. wožd ‘went round’.

First Component a Nasal.

66. Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect ֳŋk to remain, but there is no instance of an-ֳںk in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk. word. Song ‘stone’ and angr ‘grape’ are Prs. lw.s, and in ziŋg ‘knee’ the contact is secondary.

Examples of ancient nt are: dànd (nt, -ṇ, -n) ‘tooth’; vòndom nt ‘wheat’; dûnda ‘so much’; kvondok ‘hungry’ (an ancient pres. ptc. ?); avand, etc. ‘they’². kandi ąk ‘thorn’ may be an IA lw., and vònd ‘stick’, wònt ‘calf of the leg’ are of unknown origin.

We find nd also in secondary past stems of the type wind/t ‘saw’; kond ‘dug’; f’rind ‘left behind’. Possibly punuk ‘pass’ < *pun(t)k < *pantaka-

In the unstressed ending 3 pl. -un final -d has been dropped.
Ishk. ambol ‘moraine’ probably contains ancient mp, v. Voc. s.v. mp

67. Ir. ąng is preserved in ingit ‘finger’; ingitok ‘finger-ring’. With ąng reduction in final position we find bau(g) ‘crow’ing’. The origin of inge ‘now, then’ is unknown.

Ir. nd remains. Thus: vánd- ‘to bind’; xànd- ‘to laugh’; andér- ng ‘to sew’. Reg. čuevên(d) ‘apricot’ and mënd (mēl) ‘apple’ cf. § 73.

Also sopond ‘hair, curl’ may have secondary d.

Reg. nd v. § 35.

Ir. mb remains. Thus: domb- ‘to card’; domb- ‘tail’; samb ‘hoof’ bm (lw. ?); sambok ‘hole’; namb ‘wet’. gåzdomb, gozdum ‘scorpion’ is a lw. (borrowed twice). Ishk. ambi ‘cave’ is of unknown origin, and samb- ‘to smear’ has no exact parallel in other dialects. — The lw. sambaka ‘tortoise’ (< sangbaqa) has mb also in Tajiki.

¹ Cf. § 20.
² Cf. § 116.
68. The only certain example of Ir. nō is pōnz, pōnj, pōns, etc. 'five'; nōʃ pōnzdūs 'fifteen'. The etymology of zenz- 'seize' is uncertain. — In jōnj, etc. 'woman' there is secondary contact.

In lw.s we find nj. Thus: bōrenj 'rice', Injīgan 'Lutkuh'. Reg. Mandēzan 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439.

A possible example of Ir. nm is šūrm 'dung' < *šānm- < šām(a)n.

First Component a Liquid.

69. We might expect k to remain after r, just as it does after a vowel. rk

And in fact we find this to be the case in wørk 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in dørk 'stick'; nārk 'male'; pōrk 'mouse'; pārk 'ashes'; turki 'darkness'. The etymology of karkšan 'handmill' is unknown.

On the other hand k has become voiced and palatalized in ari 'work' < *ary < *arg < *ark; koryos 'vulture'; xuđāri 'water-mill'; cf. kurčān 'fowl' < *kury or *kurk + *čun.

wørk can scarcely be a lw. But it is possible that k remained after vocalic r, but not after ar. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of ark > arg'. On the other hand -rak-, -ruk- would regularly result in -rk, and xuđāri might be borrowed from an early Shgh. *xwadārg' (from which Shgh. xedārj). It is very improbable that also koryos and ari are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of rg. rg meryōk 'sparrow' goes back to a form in r, cf. wørk, but mery 'meadow' appears to be derived from *margyā-. There is no example of ancient rg resulting in ry/i, but note foryom 'female kid' < *faryim (?) < *fryami.

čirzahek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl. word (v. Voc. s.v.), and dargāv 'valley' is also probably a lw.

70. In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance rt with Psht., Par., etc., Sgl.—Ishk. has obliterated the difference between r

1 Wkh. has šapt. But Burushaski urk may have been borrowed from early Wkh. *(w)urk, and not from the more remote Ishk.
ancient rt and rd, both groups resulting in /l/. There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both -t- and -d- result in Sgl.—Ishk. d/d. Ir. rt and rd coalesced in *rō d, which changed further into *r, from which ultimately /l/. Regarding the distinction between l and l see above § 41.²

Examples of Ir. rt are: Sgl., Sk. ḡār, etc., MFB ḡār, Ishk., Zeb. Gr. ḡūl, etc. ‘throat’; Sgl. kūl, MFB kūr, Ishk., Sk, Gr. kūl, etc. ‘knife’; Sgl. kūl, ³ Ishk, Sk, Gr. kūl, etc. ‘did’; Sgl., Sk. māl(ōk), Ishk., Gr. mōluk ‘husband’; Sgl., Zar. mōl, Sk. mōl, Gr. (Zb.) māl ‘died’; Sgl., Zar. wūl, etc. ‘dung’ (< *dyti-?); Sgl. Zar. wēl⁴ ‘trousers’; Sgl. wāl ‘roof-beam’; Sgl. wōl, Zeb. wōk ‘kidney’; Sgl., Zar. wōl, etc., Sk, Gr. wūlak, etc. ‘flour’; Sgl. wūl, Gr. avūl, etc., Ishk., Sk. avūl, etc. ‘found’ (avīr-); Sgl., Zar. x(w)ōl, etc. Ishk., Sk. xūl ‘ate’; Sgl. zūl (Wkh. lw. zōl) ‘yellow’, with secondary rt.

The etymology of Sgl. čumūl ‘basket’ is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh. forms with ancient rt. Sgl. gūl, Gr. gūl ‘collected’, etc., is an ancient lw. from Prs., while Sk. dār(d) ‘pain’ and jucān-mardū ‘courage’ are recent borrowings.

In wēr (Wkh. wēl) ‘quail’ < *wertiči there was an early elision of i, and *warte resulted in wēr. Reg. spārd ‘entrusted’ (spār-), kur ‘ploughed’ (kīr-), etc. cf. § 138, I, II a. yort-, and fürt- ‘to walk about’ appear to be very early lw.s from Middle Prs. gart-.

Examples of rd are: Sgl. asūl ‘this year’; pōrsūl, Sk. pōrsūl ‘last rd

¹ Prs. rd: l; Shgh. group d/g: rō; Wkh. rt: rō; Yd.—Mj. r/r: l; but Paht., Par. r: r.

² As -s- and -rt/-d- have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl.—Ishk., we are not entitled to assume that rt/d ever passed through the stage *s. Wkh. kōz ‘knife’ may have been borrowed from early Ishk. with substitution of s for r.

³ Sgl. p. also kūl, kūl, pt. kuū, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf. Yghn. ikta, Chr. Sogd. qt.

⁴ Sgl. p. 1,2 wāl, probably in order to distinguish this word from wāl ‘roof-beam’.
Cf. also wāl-wōk, etc. ‘trousers-string’.

⁵ But diminutive wāle ‘rafter’, with lē > lē?

⁶ Wkh. wōl from an early Ishk. form?
year';  

1 Sgl. wo⁸ox 'rib', Sk. álax, Gr. alax 'hill' (< 'side, flank?'). A derivation of al- 'to stand', Sk. ál- 'to wait'² from wro⁶wa- is improbable. — göla 'bread' may be an ancient lw., cf. Shgh. garda.

71. Ir. rp occurs perhaps in Sgl. wro⁶ws, Sk. urw³s, etc. 'barley', and rp in kørvišik 'lizard', if this is not an early lw. 

The only example of rb is war-, 'to boil' < *warb- (Par. yarw-, rb etc.), with early metathesis from *barw-.

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. rs, but rs there is a possibility of sō²x 'goat's hair' being derived through *dō⁶xe < *dorsx, cf. Sar. dors, etc.

Nor do we find ancient rs in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in xūš- 'to pul'.

andors- 'to sew' (v. s.v. andørv-) is a doubtful form, and in wro³z rs 'above', etc. (< *barz-) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar. vózd 'pillow' < *barrn- cf. § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic rs appears to have been:j. Thus, Sgl. vo⁶dük (Sgl. is. wo⁶dük) 'long' < *hrazaka; wužxan (Sgl. is. wo⁶dán) 'millet' < *ozn < *h(h)rzan; Gr. xazok 'sweet' < *xwaržaka; pēž- 'to wrap up' < *pati-drz- (?). The etymology of wōniš- 'to wander about' is unknown.

Ir. rm remains in yōrm 'hot'. The etymology of wurmek 'poplar' rm is unknown, and wur- may go back to rū-.

73. Ir. rn developed into *n, from which Sgl. կ, Ishk. n, nd. rn Thus: Sgl. mēl, etc., Zeb. mën, Ishk. mēnd 'apple' < *mɔrya-, cf. čucel, čucen(d) 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by mēl; Ishk. wanj 'coat' < virta-. In Sgl. yün-, yün-, yūl-, Ishk. yūn-, Zar. yun- 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite.⁴ Cf. also Sgl. yunək 'pine-marten': Y. wun, etc.—ken- 'to do' had lost its r at a very early date, cf. Anc. Pers. kun-, etc. It is possible that

¹ But sül 'year' probably from Pers.
² Also in Wkh.
³ Cf. § 88.
⁴ Cf. § 130 g.
In \textit{xarn} 'raven' and \textit{z̄rn} 'to buy' \textit{rn} is of secondary origin, v.s.vv.

Grierson (§ 30) considers \textit{r} to be the regular outcome of \textit{rn}. But, of the two examples given, \textit{waruk} 'lamb' shows no trace of \textit{n} in most Ir. dialects, and \textit{dir} 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from \textit{*darna}.

Reg. \textit{hy} (in \textit{xē} 'own' \textless{} \textit{*huahya}) cf. § 89.

\textbf{Assimilation.}

74. A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops \textit{t} and \textit{p} have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or \textit{r}.\textsuperscript{3} Similarly intervocalic \textit{-s-} has passed through the stage \textit{*\textcircled{x}}.\textsuperscript{3} Also implosive, postvocalic \textit{x} and \textit{f} have been sonorized in the groups \textit{xt}, \textit{ft}.\textsuperscript{4}

Intervocalic \textit{*b-}, \textit{-d-}, resulting from \textit{-p-}, \textit{-t-}, have been opened into \textit{-v-}, \textit{-d-}, thus coalescing with ancient \textit{-b-}, \textit{-d-}, which had probably been opened at a very early date.\textsuperscript{5}

Ir. \textit{sn} was assimilated into \textit{zn} while \textit{*x̄m} (\textless{} \textit{sm}) was reduced to simple \textit{m} owing to the articulatory weakness of \textit{x}. Also \textit{*rd/\textcircled{d}} (\textless{} \textit{rt}) was assimilated further into \textit{l}, \textit{l}.

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of \textit{x̄š}, \textit{rs}, \textit{rz}, \textit{sr}, \textit{str} and \textit{th}.\textsuperscript{6} Cf. also s.vv. \textit{namēk}, \textit{pćuk}, \textit{pāsk}, \textit{pēz}, \textit{rēcik}, \textit{ṣonāi}, \textit{wōrē}. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of \textit{zn} \textgreater{} \textit{zd}.\textsuperscript{7}

\textsuperscript{1} From \textit{šān} + \textit{žak} \textless{} \textit{žaračit} + \textit{kā}?
\textsuperscript{2} Cf. §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.
\textsuperscript{3} Cf. § 41.
\textsuperscript{4} Cf. § 54.
\textsuperscript{5} Cf § 32 sq. Note the regression from \textit{δ} \textgreater{} \textit{d} in Ishk.
\textsuperscript{6} Cf. §§ 55, 62, 72, 57.
\textsuperscript{7} Cf § 63.

21 — Kulturforskning.
Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in yi > yi and rk/g > *ry, ¹ as well as in sy > š, cf. also wist < wisati ‘20’. ²

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e.g.: vrel- < vrél- ‘to break’; jañj ‘woman’ < žanj; nasm ‘half’ < *nasf; wàrvès, wàrvès ‘fox’ < *wàrvès; ṣouži: Shgh. sëvje, etc.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. štok < șcak ‘girl’; șton ‘needle’ < *sçon; šurm ‘dung’ (also Wkh.) < *šum; šagam ‘dew’ has probably been borrowed in this form, cf. Mj. šaklam.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in pònc < punecc ‘to dress’; viglav < riklav ‘lip’; wuzinjak < wuzinjak (with assimilation wuzinjak) ‘woman’; čakmax < čaxmax (? ‘fire-stone’; dadorok ‘thunder’ < *dor-dorok (?); Frāxmarig < Fraxmarig. Cf. also pòdit, wùdit for *pò-òdò, etc. ³

Metathesis.

The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups -fr-, -xr-, -br-, -gr.- ⁴ Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. tił ‘child’ > telf. The development of fra- > for- may have passed through a stage *fora-, with subsequent loss of a. Cf. also đornak ‘bow’ and xorn- ‘to buy’.

Peculiar to Sgl.—Ishk is the metathesis of initial rû- (< *rau-) to (w)ur-, ur-. Cf. § 88.

In noméyé ‘salt’ < nomek and balyé ‘beans’ < *balyé easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

¹ Cf. §§ 27, 69.
² §§ 62, 60.
³ Cf. § 22.
The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect:

\[ \text{axtd} < \text{atyd} \text{ 'entered'}. \]

\[ \text{kiskúd 'roof' } < *\text{esk}-\text{kdúd}. \]

\[ \text{vřáz 'hill', 'tall' } < *\text{varz- (?).} \]

\[ \text{amásyé 'neighbour' } < *(h)\text{amsáye.} \]

\[ \text{šódz 'goat's hair' } < *\text{dőšx (?).} \]

\[ \text{zič } < *\text{čič 'coal'}. \]

**Vowels.**

**Ir. a.**

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir. 'a' in Sgl.—Ishk. we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., viz. our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir. sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of 'a', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date.

78. The different developments of 'a' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. 'a' is represented by Sgl. ŏ, Ishk. usually u.

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find o/u in: Sgl. ŏvđ: Gr., Sk., Zar. ŏvd (but my Ishk., Zb. ŏvd) 'seven'; Sgl. okővđ: Sk. kvđ (but Gr., Zar. kővd) 'boot'; Sgl. dőšt: Ishk., Zb. důšt 'hand'; Sgl. korost: Ishk. kurošt 'skin'; Sgl. yõndom: Sk., Gr. Zar. yundum (but my Ishk., Zb. yondum) 'wheat'; Sgl. ļormozd: Ishk. rêmuz 'sun'; Sgl. moydős: Ishk. můkdůk, etc. 'frog'; Sgl. song: Ishk. sung 'stone'; Sgl. pônz: Ishk. půnz 'five'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. pôrk 'rat'; vůš 'rope'; xoš 'mother-in-law', and the preterites f'röt 'asked' (f'rós-); kárd 'dug' (kan-); kót 'saw' (kas-); nilóst 'sat down' (nīd-); vůst 'bound' (vánd); xôt 'rose' (xāz-).
The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e.g. in Sgl. kōvid: Sk., Gr. kû/ueid, but Zar. kovid ‘pigeon’; Sgl. tovōr: Ishk. twur ‘axe’), and in the ancient masculine suffix *-akah (e.g. in Sgl.) vroāk: Ishk. Sk. wruk ‘horse’; Sgl. worok: Ishk. waruk, Sk. wruk ‘lamb’.

But also Sgl. ūspōn ‘iron’; jōc ‘mouth’; ūxox ‘hard’; xoř ‘donkey’; zōt ‘son’, and the preterite noun ‘took’ (nas-) have forms in ū in Ishk.

Sgl. yorōk ‘neck’; yōrm ‘hot’; kodos ‘eleven’; koryos ‘vulture’; škōd ‘cattle-shed’; wōst ‘fat’, and xōdm ‘dream’ have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr. (Zb.) has ā, corresponding to Sgl. ō. Thus, e.g., dāst, ferāt, tewār, wās, but xür. I heard o/u in Zb. pōnţ, pōrk, sīng, sur, tovōr, worok, xēr, etc., and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) ā represents the correct Zb. sound.

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. ō, Ishk. a, in Sgl. ovd ‘came’; dos ‘ten’; mōd(ak) ‘here’; numōd ‘felt’; vōr ‘door’; xōf ‘foam’; wōtuk ‘feast’; wo/asōk ‘calf’; zōd ‘killed’; Ishk. ōyad; das; madak; namad (lw.?) var; xast(uk); watik; wasuk; xud. Besides Sgl. is. fros- ‘to ask’ we find ā not only in Ishk., but also in Sgl. s. p. 1 Ishk. māyţ ‘marrow’ (Sgl. māyz) may easily be a lw. from Prs., and in Ishk. wastuk ‘rib’ (Sk. vāstuk, Sgl. oštōk ‘bone’) the initial w- may have had a differentiating effect.

c) A number of present stems have ā in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. araz- ‘to jump’; astrar- ‘to sweep’; kan- ‘to dig’; kas- ‘to see’; pac- ‘to cook’; waz- ‘too fall’; xas- ‘to pull’; xaz- ‘to rise’; ūz- ‘to kill’. Known only from Sgl. are: nas- ‘to take’; nav- ‘to rain’; xav- ‘to descend’.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following a in ūmī, *kanūmī resulting in kanūn, cf. Shgh. xārum ‘I eat’, but 3 sg. xīrd, etc., and the -a- (not ō-) of Parachi present stems, e.g. astrar- ‘to rub’; bar- ‘to carry’; xar- ‘to eat’, etc.

1 Cf. below sub c.
2 See NTS, 1, p. 84.
Cf. also *warf ‘snow’ = Par. *yarū < *warī(h).¹ *tar ‘into’ might be derived from *tarā,² and *mak ‘me’ has original long ă, while Zar. *park ‘ashes’ might go back to a form in -ā; but I am unable to explain the a in nārk ‘male’ (infl. by Prs. ?) and narxōk ‘nail’.

d) In initial position we find a- in ari ‘work’; apanis- ‘to lose’; az ‘I’, etc.³ Note, however, Sgl. ostōk ‘bone’, etc., and, with vowel harmony, ingīt ‘finger’.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. ā, Ishk. ā, ā.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by ā.⁴ Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl. vān- ‘to bind’; xān- ‘to laugh’; wārv- ‘to boil’: Ishk. vōnd-, xōnd-, wōrv-.⁵ Ancient stems in -an, with nominatives in -ā,⁶ are: Sgl. cām ‘eye’; pām ‘wool’; dānd ‘tooth’ and māl ‘husband’ (Av. marētan-): Ishk. cām, pām, dōnd, mōl, etc. Sgl. wāl: Ishk. wōl ‘trousers’ goes back to *wartā (Y waro) and also Sgl. γāl ‘throat’; pāsk ‘hide’, and Ishk. vōzd ‘pillow’ may be derived from forms in ā.

Cf. also Sgl. asāl ‘this year’, parsāl ‘last year’ < *sardā (cf. Par. sār ‘year’) and Sgl. jān (but also jōn): Ishk. žōn ‘woman’ < *janā + ē, or influenced by māl. The vocalism of Sgl. zāl: Ishk. zōl ‘yellow’, of Sgl. xuāl: Ishk. xōl ‘six’, and of Sgl., Sk., Gr. āšīk etc.: Zar. oṣik ‘tear’ must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that āš(ik) goes back to a n. pl. *asrū, nor that xuāl represents an Ir. form *xwaspā, with ā in contradistinction to ovā < haftā and Psht. špāz < *xwaspā.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 178, and see IIIFL, I, p. 23.
² Cf. Par. *tar ‘before’ < *tarā.
³ See Voc. s. vv. Cf. Y zo ‘I’ < *azā ?.
⁴ Cf. above sub. c.
⁵ Cf. Par. *khan-, *parv-, etc.
⁶ Reg. nom. in -ā from neutral stems in -an cf. Psht. lūma ‘snare’.
⁷ Cf. Par. bān(ap) < *barznā.
A few lws with ā have been included in this series. Thus, e.g. Sgl. xān ‘house’; tāt ‘father’; xudāri (lw.?) ‘water-mill’: Ishk. xōn, tōt, xudōri.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix *-akā, and in Sgl. pl. *-akāh, e.g., in Sgl. ašcāk: Ishk. štōk, etc. ‘girl’; wērāk ‘female lamb’ (m. worok), etc.;¹ and oyodā ‘they have come’; nilōstarg ‘they have sat down’; zomōnak ‘boys’; vōrūdār ‘brothers’.*² Cf. sub c). Cf. also Parachi nērōk ‘male’: šīcāk ‘female’; phōr ‘grain’: pl. phar.³

f) Quite irregular developments of ‘a’ occur in Sgl. (h)ot: Ishk. őt, ut, at, őt ‘eight’, and in Sgl. wok: Ishk. wōk, wūk, wak ‘one’.

g) In unstressed syllables a is reduced to o in Sgl. co ‘from’; csfūr ‘four’; zomūd ‘son-in-law’; vōrōk ‘horse’; pōzin- ‘to know’; nowōk ‘mill-race’ etc. Cf. also pa, pə ‘on’.

h) In Sgl. kuḍum, Ishk. kuḍum ‘which’ < *kuḍum the u is due to vowel harmony. Cf. ingāt ‘finger’ sub d). In am unable to explain the u in zust ‘flowed’ (zīd), and in yuz- ‘to run’. Cf. also -uk for ōk and -ū(z) for -ō(z) after narrow vowels.⁴

i) An early contraction has taken place in sūi ‘hare’ < *sah(a).

Ir. ā.

79. Ir. long ā was a less labile sound than short a, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl.—Ishk. ľū.⁵ The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: āstūd ‘sent’ (āstāy-); ustūrāk ‘star’ (<*stārāka- <*stāraka-?); cfātīr ‘four’; dūd ‘gave’; dūr ‘sickle’; fūrmūd ‘ordered’; mūr ‘centipede’ pūd ‘foot’; rūd ‘rhubarb’ (Yd. rūv); sūi ‘hare’;⁶ šūz ‘eagle’ (Y ūz); ūz ‘black’ (?); tūl- ‘to shave’; vūr ‘burden’; vīrūd

¹ Cf. §§ 96, 3.
³ See HFL, I, p. 23 sq., and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 195.
⁴ Cf. §§ 96, 5; 132.
⁵ Cf. the parallel developments in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.
⁶ With secondary ā, cf. § 78? Cf., e.g. Pšht. sēc.

Other possible examples are šūrm ‘dung’ (cf. Av. šāman-?); kiskūd ‘roof’ (*uska-katā-?); ałūzd ‘day before yesterday’; pārūzd ‘yesterday (*āzana-?); wuzdān, uțdôn, etc. ‘millet’ (*hārazana-?); wūs, uss ‘to take’; wūlōk ‘flour’ (*ūrlaka-); yūz ‘fire-wood’.

A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in durk ‘stick’; turkī ‘darkness’; kuđum ‘which’.

80. Before a nasal we find ū in ofšūn ‘comb’; dūńk ‘grain’; frūm ‘plank’ (*frānana-?); Sgl pottūn (but Wkh. patin from Ishk.?) ‘thigh’; wourūn ‘smoke-hole’ (*warūčana-?); yūn ‘to grind’; zūng (Sk. ŋ, etc.) ‘knee’; possibly also in kουrūn (Ishk. kοrēn) ‘fowl’, etc.; pērūn ‘bullet’.

But in several cases we find īn, ĭm. Thus: uštīn ‘haystack’ (*uṣtradāna-?); nim ‘name’; vin ‘beard’ (*upān(y)a-?); vusīn ‘whetstone’; dīvin- ‘to winnow’; pēzīn ‘to know’. It is scarcely possible to attribute the ī in all these words to the influence of a following y.

The prefix ā- has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as ā-, o- in araz ‘to jump’; āstāy ‘to send’; ovoč ‘came’. Also in the pronouns mak ‘me’; tafak ‘thee’, Sgl. amax, amex, Ishk. muξ ‘we’ ancient ā has been shortened.

Initial ā- (or a ?) has been lost in vēk ‘water’. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. (w)uṣpir ‘plough-share’ (Sgl. spər), and of Gr. uṣ ‘baking pan’.

81. Sgl. nāf, Ishk. nāf ‘nave’; rōsk ‘truth’; xuđāri, xuđōri ‘watermill’ are probably lw.s. Cf. the more recent lw.s from Prs., such as Sgl. čepān ‘shepherd’; ĝārdā ‘14’; čirg ‘lamp’; čōrvā ‘horned cattle’; dīgdān ‘fireplace’; šaftōlū (NB ọ!) ‘peach’; Ishk. čupōn; čārdā; čiro; čörvō; dīgō; šaftōlū. Sgl. xuđāuman ‘wife’s brother’s wife’ is irregular.

Ir. i.

82. As in other Pamir languages, i is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf. e.g. foris ‘to be left behind’; Sgl. nilōst, but Ishk. nūlūst ‘sat down’ (nīd-).
In most cases Ir. \( i \) has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation. Thus: \( yıır, gır, yǝr \) ‘stone’; \( lęt \) ‘licked’ (lüs-); \( cε \) ‘what’; \( čεn- \) ‘to pick’ (lw.?); \( ǝsıc, \ etc. \) ‘female’; \( xǝrn- \) ‘to buy’ (*xərin-).

After a labial we find \( ǝ, u, \ etc. \ in: \ pədf, puvdf \) ‘meat’; \( puv \) Gr. ‘parched grain’ < *pišta-; \( pǝv-, \ puv-, \ pav- \) ‘to drink’; \( numul \) Zar. ‘to shut the eye’; \( ǝspəl, ǝspuɭ, \ etc. \ ‘louse’; \( ambol, ǝmbul \) Gr. ‘moraine’ (*ham-piša-?); \( wudɪɭ \) ‘dung’; \( wudɭɭ \) ‘span’. But why \( rus, rvs \) ‘thirty’ (*θrisas)?

A lengthening has taken place in \( fri \) ‘good’ (< *friya-), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in \( forin-d \) ‘left behind, tired’, if < *frai-rixa-. In \( kwondačk \) ‘hungry’ (< *a-j(i)wantaka-), the loss of \( ɭ \) may be very early, cf. Av. \( ɟvanta- \).

**Ir. \( i \).**

83. Ancient \( i \) remains in \( pιd \) ‘drank’ (pvǝv-); \( xǝnɪd \) ‘bought’ (xǝrn-); \( wîst \) ‘twenty’; \( niq- \) ‘to sit down’ (< *nιq(ǝ)iɖ-); with shortening in \( ɭiɭ \) ‘picked’.

\( ɭi \) ‘to weep’; \( nιv \) ‘to bring’; \( niq, nuduk \) (< *niitaka-) are of uncertain derivation.

**Ir. \( u \).**

84. Short \( u \) shows the same tendency as short \( i \) to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in \( ǝ \).

Thus, e.g.: \( doβ, doβ, doβ, \ etc. \ ‘tail’ (lw.?); \( doβ- \) ‘to card wool’; \( doβd \) ‘milked’ (dεs-); \( doβd \) ‘thief’ (lw.?); \( doβəčt \) ‘rough’ (prob. lw.); \( yʊndəm, yʊndum \) ‘wheat’; \( kuq, kəd \) ‘dog’; \( kuq- \, \, kəq- \, \, \ etc. \ ‘to kill’; \( mət, mət, mət, \ etc. \ ‘fist’; \( paf, puf \) ‘to blow’; \( pənəd, pənəxt \) ‘dressed’; \( pəɾəqsk \) ‘dung’; \( suɾəm, suɾm \) ‘hooft’; \( səəɾb \) ‘lead’ (lw.); \( sərəx, \ etc. \ ‘red’; \( səd, səd, \ etc. \ ‘shoulder’; \( tuə \) ‘thou’; \( θəə, θæ̂g \) ‘goat’; \( wʊdə/wuq, \ etc. \ ‘daughter’; \( wuqənə/ul \) ‘daughter in-law’, etc.

Initial \( u- \) has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. \( aʊt- \) (but Ishk. \( ust- \)) ‘to stand up’, and in the lw. \( aməd \) ‘hope’. But cf. also \( raʃt \) ‘morning’ (lw.?).
329

*ingūt* 'finger' is derived through *₂ongūt* (cf. Wkh. lw. *ingūt*)
< *angūta*-. Sgl. *šīd* (but Ishk. *šūd, šēd*) 'went, became' must also
be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (*šūt < *šiyuta*?);
cf. Par. *chi*.

Ir. *ū* has been elided in *ştūn, etc. 'needle' < *sučani-* and in
the suffix -uka-, cf. *zung* 'knee'; *pork* 'rat'; *durk* 'stick'; *yōluk,
*yetik* 'bridge' (< *ēlk < *haituka*).1

**Ir. ū**

85. Ir. ū results in i as in Wkh. Thus: *diḍ* 'smoke'; *dir* 'distant';
*vric* 'eyebrow'; *ştīn* 'pillow'. Possibly also from secondary ū in
*dīus* 'twelve' < *duv(a)dasa*, and in *ingūt, šīd* (v. above § 84).

*angūr* 'grape' and other words with ū are evidently lw.s, and
also *pū Żar* 'to be rotten', *pūdūk* 'rotten' may have been influenced
by Prs. It is, however, possible that ū was retained after a labial,
cf. *vēd, vūd* 'was' < *būta', with shortening, as in Psht. *vē* and
elsewhere.

Sgl. *nēr* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūram*.

**Ir. ť**

86. Ir. ť results in *ur, vrr, etc. in *wurk, wurk, urk* 'wolf'; *murvōk,
murvuk* 'sparrow'; *andrē* 'to sew'; *mōl, mul* 'died'; *kul, käl, kōd*
'did'; *kurčūn, etc. 'fowl'; *vōzāl, etc. 'long'; *wōlk, wulk, wōl* 'kidney',
and possibly in *wōlōk* 'flour', if from *értaka* and not, as seems more
probable, from *uōlōk < *ārtaka*; *al* 'standing' is scarcely derived
from *orōwōa*, with ū > a-, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened. Thus: *xōl,
x(w)ol, xūl* 'ate'; Sgl. *stōl* (Ishk. *stul*, etc.) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōl* (Ishk.
*āwul*, etc.) 'found' (āwīr).

*Kil* 'knife' is a mutated form (< *kṛtyā*), and so is possibly
*wūdl* 'dung' (< *wi-dṛti*?).

1 *Cf. § 96, 1.*
Ir. ai.

87. Ir. ai regularly results in ē. Thus: ʻspēd ‘white’; mēl ‘sheep’; wēd ‘willow’; wēd. Sk. ‘to put’; wēc ‘root’; tēn ‘husband’s brother’; lēs ‘to lick’ (lw.); wēn, wēn ‘to see’; yēv, yiv ‘to spin’; apēd ‘was lost’ (*apa-ita-). In mōi ‘cloud’ < *mēi (?) < mēy the ē is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled. Besides complete loss of ai in special conditions (wōk ‘one’), we find iō ‘iste’ (< *aita-),1 and īs ‘to come’ (< *ä-isa-?), but Sgl. yōtuk, Ishk. yotik, Zar. yatik ‘bridge’.

Ir. au.

88. Ir. au generally results in ē, probably through an intermediate stage *ō. Thus: reyn ‘clarified butter’; tērm, tēyrm ‘grain’; yēnok ‘hair’; dēs ‘to milk’; rēf ‘broom’; rēvīk ‘entrails’; xērēg ‘n. of an animal’ (M xurūso); ūn ‘podeks’; pōnek-, pōmec-, pōmuc- ‘to dress’ (< paiti-mac-); wēn ‘blood’ < *wà(h)uni-. We find, however, i in kōvid ‘pigeon’; kif (and kēf) ‘hump’, cf. the ancient lw. Kivi (Chinese K’o-uei) ‘Chitrali’.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring v and f, cf. rēf above.

A special development of initial *rau- appears in wūrcūn ‘smoke-hole’ and wūrves, wūrves ‘fox’. In these words rau- has apparently become *rū-, from which *ur-, before au > ē.

Also yōl ‘ear’ is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh.?). dōn ‘two’ may go back to *dwāu and Ishk. yōu to *gāuš.

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of Ir. final -aya(h) are rōi, etc. ‘three’ and pōi ‘sour milk’. Internal aya results in ē in pē-št̂en ‘udder’. Ancient present stems in -āyə have generally Sgl. ē(y), but Ishk. ay. Cf., e.g. Sgl.

But cf. Wkh. yēt-, yōt- < *ita-.
derāy-, derē-: Ishk. deray- 'to reap'; Sgl. dāy-. Ishk. day-, dey- 'to give'; Sgl. astē-: Ishk. astay, etc. 'to send'; Sgl. zene(y): Ishk. zene-, zenay- 'to wash', etc., cf. § 130.

Ir. awa.

90. Ir. final -awa- occurs in nou, etc. 'nine'; you 'grain'; ŝou 'horn'; ð, au, pl. awand 'that'; Sgl. tō 'thine'. Internal -awa- occurs in nowdōs 'nineteen'; nōvak 'millrace'; nīvak 'new'. Sgl. uyūi 'cow' may perhaps be derived from *(hu)-gānyā.

Umlaut.

91. I- and y- mutation appears in mēd 'waist' < maiōya; mēry 'meadow' < *margyā; nūmōdy 'salt' < *nāmaški (?); mēl 'apple' < *marnyā (?); wūlmēk 'moon' < *uxš-māhyaka; mei 'day' < *mādyā; pēšen 'udder' < *payah-fštanya; dēr- 'to hold' < *dāraya; wērak 'she-lamb' < *wari + -akā (?); vēk 'water' < ṣūpkiya; vōrvēs 'fox' < *raupāsi-.

Without any apparent cause we find, however, í in wūdīt 'span' < *wi-dāti; zīr 'sister's son' < *hwahryā; zīd- 'to flow' < *zyaḍya; čiś 'urine' < *cāśya (?); nīc 'nose' < *nāh-či, or *nahya-či. Cf. also i < ɨ in kil 'knife', if < *kṛtyā, and wūdīl 'dung' < *wi-dṛti.

The only certain example of u- mutation is pux, pex 'boiled' < *paxwa-

Regarding vowel harmony cf. §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132.

Prothetic Vowels.

92. A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e.g. in ust'rūk 'star'; astar- 'to sweep'; aśūm 'comb'; aścāk 'girl'.

1 V. Voc. s.vv.
Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic (u)- which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by ù.\(^1\) Thus: ụuḍṛḍ ‘daughter’; ụuzṇḍ ‘daughter-in-law’; ụụ́ ‘cow’; ụụzṇūk ‘inflated goat skin’.

In spite of the difficulty of explaining ụuzinjak ‘woman’ and ụṣid Gr. ‘baking pan’ (cf. Wkh. ṣdt) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that u(u)- does not go back to a prefix ụu.

Regarding the word for ‘sister’ (yoxōai, ixō, etc. < *(h)ahuā < *huwah(w)ḫa), cf. Voc. s.v.

Note also the o- in okovd ‘boot’: Prs. kafš.\(^2\)

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

93. There is possibly some connection between the Sgl.—Ishk. tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels.

Cf. e.g. am(a) ‘this’: Yd. mo; aḍa ‘that’: Yd. yo; az ‘I’: Yd. zo; amax ‘we’: Yd. max; ṣnḍrav- (Sk. ḍrav-) ‘to sew’: Yd. dix- ‘to bury’, etc.; āstay- ‘to send’: Wkh. sṭḷỵ-; ővzui ‘heart’: Wkh. p̣ẓāṿ; Ḁapān ṣ- ‘to lose’: Shgh. benes-.

We find, however, loss of initial u- in vin ‘beard’ < *(u)pāna; va < upa, and possibly in ṣ̣ḷōk ‘wet’ < *a-sušaka; žvondok ‘hungry’ < *a-jiwantošaka; of ū- in vēk ‘water’; wa ‘him’; Sgl. ʂ̣p̣ū, Ishk. ʂ̣p̣ṇ ‘iron’; and of ai-, or even of aiwa-, in the unstressed numerals wok ‘one’; kođos ‘eleven’. Cf. also wdl ‘found’ from ōvir.

Regarding the doubtful derivation of mis- ‘to sleep’, v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllabics, final vowels are elided.\(^3\) Regarding am(a) ‘this’, ad(a) ‘that’, cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending -ahya, v. §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

---
\(^1\) From which in some cases modern ə.
\(^2\) Cf. Sogd. c. ḋkrt < ḋkrt ‘deed’, etc.
\(^3\) Reg. traces of final -ū(ḥ), cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101.
Accent.

94. The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type.

Thus: ə in dos 'ten'; az 'I'; ə in orfur 'four'; po'tün 'thigh'; körvid 'pigeon', etc.; ə in zul 'yellow'; pörk 'mouse'; nörk 'male'; jön 'woman', etc.; ə in wist 'twenty'; züng 'knee'; yörndum 'wheat'; possibly ə in didus 'twelve' (< *duvadasa?)*.  

Words in -ök are probably derived from the oblique form, thus yë'nök 'hair' ]<*gau'nakahya.*

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in krič 'hut' (< *katici?*), possibly in orfur 'four', and before a secondary suffix in ošcük 'girl' ]<šoc + ŏk. I am unable to explain the loss of u in oštn, etc. 'needle' ]< sučani-

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lw.s (e.g. Sk. bčák 'he-goat'; bland = bšland 'high'; brút = bbrúl 'moustache', etc.), and may be of recent date.

1 But note ko'dos 'eleven' ]< *aiwaka'dasa?*  
2 Cf. § 96, 2 a.  
3 Cf. § 59.
MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

95. No distinction is made in Sgl.—Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.¹

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj., are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in -a- (e.g. ingil ‘finger’; did ‘smoke’; dūr ‘sickle’; yōl ‘ear’; potūn ‘leg’; wāl ‘roof-beam’, etc.); stems in -ū- (e.g. uṣṭīn ‘hay-stack’; yāl ‘neck’; kil ‘knife’; wuznel ‘daughter-in-law’; wāl ‘trousers’); stems in -ū- (e.g. ṣorym ‘female kid’; met ‘fist’; sāv ‘shoulder’; wēd ‘willow’; yēr ‘stone’; ṣew ‘female’; ḫān ‘woman’²); stems in -ū- (xor ‘mother-in-law’); stems in -au- (wūi, wō ‘cow’; šō ‘horn’(?)); stems in -r- (wṛūd ‘brother’; wudēv ‘daughter’; yūd ‘husband’s brother’s wife’; yōxai ‘sister’; yamūd ‘son-in-law’); stems in -n- (cām ‘eye’; dānd ‘tooth’; māḷ ‘husband’; nim ‘name’; pām ‘wool’; šūrn ‘dung’(?); cf. also pār-uzd ‘yesterday’); stems in -s- (sōr ‘head’); and, ultimately, ormūz ‘sun’), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e.g. pō ‘milk’; you ‘corn’; warf ‘snow’; wolk ‘kidney’, etc.).³

Suffixes in k.

96. Various types of suffixes containing a k are found in Sgl.—Ishk., and some of them are still productive. The forms in g are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal.

¹ The only exception known being the ‘irregular’ pl. of wṛūd ‘brother’, see §102.
² Cf. § 26.
³ As for traces of ancient -ā(h), cf. § 78, c, e.
1. A simple -k, derived from *-ka-, appears in wo̱lk 'kidney', cf. nəmę̱γy/k, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. *-akah, -ukah probably result in -k, cf. nərk 'male'; pərk 'ashes'; pəsk 'hide'; rōsk 'truth'; durk 'stick'; pōrk 'rat'; zung 'knee'.① Reg. yō̱luk, etc. 'bridge' and wotuk 'feast' cf. § 24.—ginjišk 'sparrow'; pušk 'dung' etc. are lw.s.

2. A suffix Sgl. -ōk (Ishk. regularly -uk, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns.

a. In names of animals. Thus: moy’dōk, etc. 'frog'; mərov’ōk 'sparrow'; jila’yōk ‘spider'; əskonōk ‘puppy'; št’nōk ‘kid'; vōrk ‘horse'; wōrok ‘male lamb' (Mj. uəwroy); uosōk ‘calf' (Par. ga’so); zvōk ‘male markhor'; zo’yōolog 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to *-akah, or, perhaps, *-akahya.②

b. In names of parts of the body and other nouns: ostōk ‘bone' (Y yastē); vēnōk ‘hair’ (M yüny); vo’rōk ‘neck' (Psht. yarai); narxōk ‘nail'; mālōk ‘husband' (Y mara); wulōk ‘flour’ (Y yärē, etc.); yivōk ‘thread' (pf. ptc.), etc.

c. In many cases -ōk is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in: parwinekog ‘moth' (parwinek ‘butterfly'); wōrok ‘small lamb'; ingi’tōk ‘finger-ring’ (ingi’t); mala’ōk ‘husband'; vōrok ‘window' (vōr); nəwōk ‘mill-race’ (nōu); eʊmənōk ‘boy’ (əʊman); ni’yōk ‘reed’ (< Prs. nai).

d. In adjectives: nuwōk ‘new'; əs’lōk ‘wet'; vəzōk ‘fat'; əzwondok ‘hungry'; xoʔok Gr. ‘sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: nilosłog ‘having sat down'; no’dōk (nas-) ‘has been seized'; Sgl. kwōk, Ishk. kułuk ‘has done' (Par. kwuł); duduk Sk. ‘has given', etc. Cf. pəxōk ‘cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type daryōk ‘reaping'; vi-diōk ‘watering'; deyuk Sk. ‘to give'; no’vōk ‘rain', etc.

① Cf. § 84.
② See § 94.
③ And also vəzōk ‘branch'; but not *vəzōk ‘male goat'.

Morphology 335

---

1. A simple -k, derived from *-ka-, appears in wo̱lk 'kidney', cf. nəmę̱γy/k, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. *-akah, -ukah probably result in -k, cf. nərk 'male'; pərk 'ashes'; pəsk 'hide'; rōsk 'truth'; durk 'stick'; pōrk 'rat'; zung 'knee'. Reg. yō̱luk, etc. 'bridge' and wotuk 'feast' cf. § 24.—ginjišk 'sparrow'; pušk 'dung' etc. are lw.s.

2. A suffix Sgl. -ōk (Ishk. regularly -uk, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns.

a. In names of animals. Thus: moy’dōk, etc. 'frog'; mərov’ōk 'sparrow'; jila’yōk ‘spider'; əskonōk ‘puppy'; št’nōk ‘kid'; vōrk ‘horse'; wōrok ‘male lamb' (Mj. uəwroy); uosōk ‘calf' (Par. ga’so); zvōk ‘male markhor'; zo’yōolog 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to *-akah, or, perhaps, *-akahya.②

b. In names of parts of the body and other nouns: ostōk ‘bone' (Y yastē); vēnōk ‘hair’ (M yüny); vo’rōk ‘neck' (Psht. yarai); narxōk ‘nail'; mālōk ‘husband' (Y mara); wulōk ‘flour’ (Y yärē, etc.); yivōk ‘thread' (pf. ptc.), etc.

c. In many cases -ōk is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in: parwinekog ‘moth' (parwinek ‘butterfly'); wōrok ‘small lamb'; ingi’tōk ‘finger-ring’ (ingi’t); mala’ōk ‘husband'; vōrok ‘window' (vōr); nəwōk ‘mill-race’ (nōu); eʊmənōk ‘boy’ (əʊman); ni’yōk ‘reed’ (< Prs. nai).

d. In adjectives: nuwōk ‘new'; əs’lōk ‘wet'; vəzōk ‘fat'; əzwondok ‘hungry'; xoʔok Gr. ‘sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: nilosłog ‘having sat down'; no’dōk (nas-) ‘has been seized'; Sgl. kwōk, Ishk. kułuk ‘has done' (Par. kwuł); duduk Sk. ‘has given', etc. Cf. pəxōk ‘cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type daryōk ‘reaping'; vi-diōk ‘watering'; deyuk Sk. ‘to give'; no’vōk ‘rain', etc.

① Cf. § 84.
② See § 94.
③ And also vəzōk ‘branch'; but not *vəzōk ‘male goat'.

Morphology 335
3. Sgl. -āk occurs in words denoting female beings in əčāk (Ishk. əʃək) 'girl'; wērāk, etc. 'she-lamb'. Other examples are: Sgl. kyēvāk, etc.: Gr. kévûk, zar. kēvēq 'magpie'; dōrāk 'bow-string'; γοράκ 'plough-handle'; ṣoṣāk 'bark'. Besides, as a secondary suffix, in ṛef(āk) 'broom'; dēv(āk) 'goat-skin'; čōv(āk) 'little'; xuč(āk) 'dry'; kəlāk 'knife' (kîl); táyāk (táy) 'colt'. -āk probably goes back to -akā, cf. § 78 e.

4. In some cases -ak appears to be an unstressed variant of -āk, cf. Sgl. p. 2 wērāk: p. 3 wērāk; Gr. kāndāk: Sgl. is. p. 1, 2 kan'dāk, Zb. kondok 'thorn'; Sgl. p. 2 ṣulāk: is. gułāk (but Sk. ṣulak 'pellet-bow'.

In other words -ak has been borrowed from Prs., cf., e.g. das'tak 'rafter'; gilimbōfak 'spider' (gilam'bof). In gar'dak 'neck'; kamak 'spine'; parak, parık 'rib'; dând(ak) 'tooth'; yuržak 'violin'; tiyaxarak 'donkey's foal'; wučinjāk 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < *-akā. Cf. also mak 'me'; (to)sak 'thee', and mōd(ak) 'here', vōd(ak), etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix -uk goes back to -āk in əvūk 'tongue'; Izivuk 'Zebāk'. With -uk < -aka- after a narrow vowel (cf. § 78 h): fiūk 'shoulder-blade'; ust'ruč 'star' (<*stūrūk <*stārako-?); vočūk 'long'. Cf. also Ishk. avzūk (Sgl. ovdzi) 'heart'; yurūk 'lucerne'; kužūk 'bull'; ničūk 'buttermilk'; sūyūk 'spleen'; wučūk 'elbow'.

Verbal nouns in -uk are: kirūg 'plough'; minduk 'asleep'; yūnūk 'grinding'; əqūk 'coughing'. From the past base are formed misūk 'sleep'; jistuk Gr. 'swift', and žādūk Sk. 'murderer'. The same may be the case with batūk Gr. 'beetle'. Cf. also flavūk Gr. 'breakfast'; Sgl. prūk 'worm'; rižūk 'male kid', etc.

tanūk Gr., tan' Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to *tanukahya. From *tanukah we should expect *tunuk.

6. The suffix -ik appears in a number of words, most of which are lw.s. Thus, e.g. būr'k Sk. 'thin'; čučik Sk. 'chicken'; tōrik

1 All of which have shortened stem-vowel before -ak.
‘darkness’; kauležik ‘tadpole’; pätik ‘eyelashes’. I have noted both ākik and ăkik ‘egg’; ăšik and ăšik ‘tear’.

Other examples are: bândik ‘elbow, joint’; câm-mârdîkîg ‘pupil of the eye’; curîk Gr. ‘a shed’; dünîk ‘grain’; kîruvišik ‘lizard’; mâčik ‘she-dog’; márčik ‘ant’; mužik ‘pea’ (Bad. Prs. mužuk); ročik ‘entrails’; sôdik Sk. ‘porridge’.

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged in Sgl.—Ishk. -îk.

7. The suffixes -êk and -ôk appear mainly in lw.s from Prs. with original -ak. Examples are: ‘ainek ‘mirror’; âtašêk ‘lightning’; șauparêk ‘bat’; parveînek ‘butterfly’; damsâžêk ‘yawn’; gazo ‘tamarisk’; xênik ‘cold’; gulbâðôk Sk. ‘whirlwind’; xôłôk ‘maternal uncle’; xardôk ‘carrot’. Also some words of probably non-Prs. origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e.g. astamâyzêk ‘upper arm’; sârek ‘cream’; xréseg ‘n. of an animal’; fêseôk, fôsôk ‘nose’; čânôk ‘entrails’, etc.


9. In ari ‘work’ and xođari ‘water-mill’ r + k has developed in a special way. Cf. § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97. Prs. -î and -îš have been borrowed and occur, e.g., in žandÔkî ‘hunger’; kîviš ‘ploughing’; yûniš ‘grinding’.

The ancient suffix -xa occurs in woloz ‘rib’, etc.; sôro ‘ear of corn’; sôôx ‘goat’s hair’ (<*dôsx?).


— Kulturforskning.
Gender.

98. As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl.—Ishk.\(^1\) Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words. Thus kužuk ‘bull’: ḥu′ū ‘cow’; taḵe ‘male kid’: ḥeryom ‘female kid’; juction ‘male calf’: bakenji, wanič ‘female calf’, etc. Note, however, wōrōk ‘male lamb’: wōrāk ‘female lamb’, and cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes -ōk and -āk.

Number.

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl. vruśār ‘brothers’ = Shgh. virośār < *brātarā(h),\(^2\) and zomanāk ‘boys’, from zomanāk, etc.; cf. the Pf. and Plupf. pl. forms, §§ 144, 147. Examples are: m-amič tāt xān hōvō vruśār-ān Sgl. p. 2 ‘there are seven brothers in my father’s house’; am xān mēś vruśār-en Sgl. is. ‘these houses belong to my brothers’; men xān hōvō zomanākō Sgl. p. 1 ‘there are seven boys in my house’.

100. A more recent formation is the pl. in -ūn, -ān.\(^3\) Thus, e.g.: amand ādāmēn rōsk yēzān Sgl. p. 1, 2 ‘these men speak the truth’; amand ādāmān p. 1; ādāmān xwārān p. 2 ‘the men ate’; ada āda’mā (= -ān?) ‘ari kenān p. 1 ‘those men are working’; waźiren yēzān p. 3 ‘the ministers said’; gōl ken xē waźiren ‘assemble your ministers’; xarźigiren nōs la-kuān p. 2 ‘the custom-officials did not let me go’; mō Kāfīren xūn p. 2 ‘they arrived among the Kafrs’; məxuʾākān gudom xas’tān p. 2 ‘the people (?) plundered the storehouses’. In bōtā fūrd p. 3 ‘he broke the idols’, and in ṭēa xāšān p. 2 ‘they drag the goats’, -ā may have been borrowed from Prs. -ḥā. Also Sk. observes that Ishk. ʿalāʾād ‘hills’, ṭēmuʿdā ‘suns’ are recent forms,

\(^1\) Cf. also Gr. § 42.

\(^2\) The existence of a parallel pl. *wūdārāhār was denied.—Cf. “Wkh.” vōrāhār-

\(^3\) Cf. Gr. § 43.
corresponding to more archaic rémuz'don 'suns'; tâton 'fathers';
na'ôn 'mothers'; lâtâkon 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also -ân, Gr. -an may be of Prs. origin,
while -ən, -en is genuine and corresponds to Shgh. -ən, -in.¹

101. I never heard the Zb. pl. forms in -e, -ai, which appear to be
used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives
(naukar, muzdur, kancani), while -an, -en is reserved for human
beings considered as individuals. The difference of use prevents
us from identifying this ending with -en.² On the other hand, it
is impossible to derive -e, -ai from -âh, as proposed by Tedesco, l.c.
All final syllables are lost in Sgl.—Ishk., and a development -âh
> -ai is in any case most unlikely. Reg. traces of -â(h) cf. above.

102. After numerals, fai 'many', comônd 'how many', kull 'all', etc.,
the sg. is regularly used. Thus, e.g., fai muluk ari k'enû Ishk.
'many men are working'; fai woduyd-ô Sgl. p. 2 'there are many
daughters'; azem fai (wok) wêz wêndô wôd p. 2 'I had seen many
goats (one goat)'; comônd âdam ôsto? p. 2 'how many men are there?'
do zôt 'two sons'; cöfûr za'min-ô, cöfûr 'zôt-ô mênên, va cöfûr baxñ
keñen p. 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four
(fields among them)'; rôi xêaî mênen-ê p. 2 'I have three sisters';
ma miç xan rôi tan-ân 'there are three persons in my house'; wog,
dô, rôi mëî p. 2 'one, two, three days'; cël darwâza wôd p. 3 'there
were 40 gates'; cël haf'sar ... nîdyf p. 3 'you forty officers shall
sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg.
after a pl. demonstrative: a'wand âdam kwondok-ân Sgl. p. 2 'those
men are hungry', and even—if correct—ô (sg.!) âdam xësta xucûran
p. 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in
the sg. even with an animate pl. subject.³

¹ See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.
² With loss of -n, cf. Grierson l.c.
³ But cf. Grierson l.c.
Case.


Agent Case.

103. In ḫut zōti xē tā-vē Ḧeṭ̄ē Sgl. p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and tāte xē māl taxšim kuḏ p. 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in -i, -e. But it is possible that -i, -e is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e.g., pādštā formūd 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that to is used as an agent. I have noted no instance of obl. pl. in -af of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk.'s material. But Gr. gives ca wasirāw 'from the ministers', etc.

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in -i mentioned by Gr.² from Ishk.—Zeb.

Thus, e.g.: Ishk., Sgl. p. 1, 2 ari kenum, kenen 'I work'; Ishk. vēk ḥanum 'I drink water'; Sgl. p. 1 pudf-un pudm; Ishk. pudf-un puxt 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun: Sgl. p. 1 xē dōst zenēyen 'I wash my hand(s)'; tāte xē māl taxšim kuḏ 'the father divided his property'; ama ḏādam-un wēnt 'I saw this man'; p. 2 ḳa kilāv kő-ve dē 'give this book to somebody'.

In Sgl. a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix va.³

Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 va ṣenāi ḷan 'extinguish the fire' (but also

---

¹ Cf. § 112, and see Gauthriot, MSL, 20, 64.
² § 44.
³ Regarding the derivation of va cf. Yd.—Mj. § 220.
Morphology

341

šenāy-əm žōd); va uyū dēsom, va uyū-m droyəm 'I milk(ed) the cow'; va kīlāb diūdīn mum bē 'they gave me the book'; va cəfūr baxš kenen 'I divide the four (fields)'; nēr-əm kuḍ v-ūri dək 'imruz hamū kār kardam'; p. 1 va māl taxšim ke 'divide the property'; p. 3 va koryos vōst 'he bound the eagle' (but cəfūr koryos nas 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object: Sgl. p. 1 a'max va ˈtfak ˈwēndən 'we saw thee'; p. 2 wēndəm va ˈtfak; az-əm va ˈtfak wēndo vəd; az va ˈtfak yēzen 'I tell thee' (but also ˈtfak bošānem 'I make thee sit down'; az ˈtfak kasən-i 'do I see thee?'); is. va tō gap-am apəxt 'I heard thy word'.

In Ishk. I never heard va used. Thus, e.g.: yundum derāyen 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl. p. 2 va yōndum yalbēl kenen); azi ɚfak wēnduk 'I saw thee'; mak dēd 'he beat me'.

Genitive.

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk.,¹ by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 ma mič tāt xān 'in our father's house'; ma xān miyāne-mō 'I am in the middle of the house'; wəro yāl 'the horse's mane'; p. 3 Özər zōt 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech. Examples are, e.g.: Sgl. p. 3 mə rām-i mādar 'in his mother's womb'; beyār-i mak 'except me'; Sgl. is. har qism-i xīzi-i xūb 'every kind of good things'.

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix -en (≪*-aina-?). Thus: Sgl. p. 2 am xān (wəro) məm vərūden-ə 'this house (horse) is my brother's'; am xān am ādamen-ə; p. 3 āhūn wok šāx da vəd 'the stag had one horn'; is. am xān məs vərūdaren-ə 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note: Sgl. p. 2 wok ādam de zōt vəd 'a man had two sons'.

¹ Grierson § 44.
In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix -nā, -nā, cf. Sk. *ṛiṃud-nā-
*nur ‘the light of the sun’; ḍlāc-nā-i warf ‘the snow of the moun-
tain’; tāt-nā-i kītāb ‘father’s book’; Gr. pādšā-na wak udoyd ‘a
daughter of the king’. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from
-nā- is phonetically uncertain.

Note also the use of the oblique pl. in Gr. xē wazirāw dur ‘the
house of his viziers’.

Dative.

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition -bē ‘to’.
Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 rōi rōpē ṣūkum-be ḍūdin ‘they gave the governor
three rupees’; xē tā-vē (= tāt bē) yēzā ‘he said to his father’. But
the original local sense of -bē is evident in Sgl. p. 2 o wōd šiḍ
Mandežān-be ‘from there it went to M.’; o’yōd Gazkestān-bē ‘it
arrived at G.’.

The Ishk. form is bō, bā. Thus: I mūm bō ‘to me’; Sk. *ṛiṃud-bā
‘to the sun’; nān-bā, tā(’)-bā ‘to the mother, father’; pl. nān-em-bā,
tātom-bā (with -em < *-anām?).

bē, bā is probably derived from *upāi.

Other Local ‘Cases’.

107. Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any
preposition or postposition. Thus: Sgl. mēn xān hōvō zomanāk-ō
‘there are seven boys in my house’; p. 3 o’yōdām pēnūk ‘we arrived
at the pass’; o’yōdān Kō’estān ‘they arrived in Chitral’.

In other cases prepositions are used:
a) ma, mē ‘in’: Sgl. p. 2 cōmūd tanān ma tēmē xān? ‘how
many people are there in your house?’ psāt mē Skī’tūl fāuž ‘now
the army is in S.’; p. 3 mē sār ēl darwāza vēd ‘there were forty
gates in the town’; is. mē wāxt-i qādim ‘in olden times’; mō xēm
wēnd ‘he saw in a dream’; a’rāz mē vyēk ‘jump into the water’;
p. 2 mē Kāfīren i’tīn ‘they arrived among the Kafirs’.
ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of *maḍ < maidoī, maidōm. Cf. also Parachi ma yus ‘in the house’, etc., but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin.\(^1\)

b) cə ‘from’ < hača. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 cə kū yuza xašom ‘we fetch fire-wood from the hills’; ce har xori dak də rōpē nōd ‘he took two rupees from each donkey’; p. 3 cə asmān paše xavd ‘mosquitoes came down from the sky’; cə pešt-i pədar ‘from his father’s loins’.

c) pə ‘to, into’ < paiti. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 šid pa (nəsm-i) asmān kafoš ‘the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky’; pə wāda hit ‘he arrived at the time of marriage’; rō p-xē xodā kəd ‘he turned towards his God, rū ba xudā kat’.

d) tar ‘through, between, to, in’, < tarō. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 tar asmān še:xt ‘he passed through the sky’. Cf. Voc. s.v.


**Adjectives.**

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl.\(^2\) Thus, e.g.: az ūwandok-mō, aməx ū-an, amənd ūdam ū-an, toməx ū-an-i? ‘I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry’; janə amədvar-o ‘the woman is pregnant’; am xən ūst, həd xən riziak ‘this house is big, that house is small’.

The izāfat is occasionally used in idioms of Prs. origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms. Cf. the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p. 2 ūrvā cə voz ūst-o ‘cattle is bigger than goats’; mič tət xən wəkiak kalān-i ‘our father’s house is a little larger (yak-taš kalāntar a)’; Sgl. is. am ūdam cə mak (tʃak, məʃ) ūst ‘this man is bigger than I (thou, we)’.

\(^{1}\) Cf. IIFL. I, p. 52.

\(^{2}\) But note the ptc. nilostog, pl. nilostag, etc. § 146.
The main forms of the numerals ¹ are:

2. dōu, dāu, Ishk. dōu, Zeb. dū, Sk. dōn < *duwā(u).
3. rōi, Ishk. rōi, Zeb. rū, Sk. rūi < ḍrāyō.
5. p(³)ōnz, -s, Zeb. p'ōnš, Ishk. pōnj, Sk. pūnz.
6. xuāf, etc., Ishk. xol, Zeb., Sk. xōl.
7. (h)ōvd, Ishk., Zeb. ōvd, Sk. uvd.
8. (h)ōt, Ishk. at, Zeb., Sk. ōt.
10. dōs, Ishk. das, Zeb. (lw.) dāu, Sk. dah.
11. ku'dos, etc.< *aiwakadasa; Ishk., Sk.(lw.) yōzda, Zeb.yōzdāu.
12. dīdhus < *duwadasa; Ishk. (lw.) dwāzda, Zeb. dwōzdāu.
14. (lw.) čārdan, Zeb. čōrdāu.
15. pōnzōdōs; Zeb. (lw.) pōnzdāu.
16. xuāf(³)dōs; Zeb. (lw.) sōnzdāu.
17. ōvdōdōs; Zeb. (lw.) hadāu.
18. hōtōdōs; Zeb. (lw.) haždāu.
19. nōvdōs; Zeb. (lw.) nūzdāu.
20. wēst; Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) bist.
30. rus, res < *brisat.
40. (lw.) čēl, čēl.
50. ³pang̲ā.
60. saš/st.
70. (h)af tād̲.
80. aštād̲.
90. na'wād̲. (NB ā/).
100. ³sād̲.
1000. ha'zār.
¹/₂. ³nim.

¹ For phonetic details v. Voc. s.vv.
110. Pronouns.

**Personal Pronouns.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Prs. Sg.</th>
<th>2nd Prs. Sg.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nom.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Sgl.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>asi</td>
<td>azi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>az-əm</td>
<td>azi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(va)-mək</td>
<td>mak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cə-mək</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pə-mək</td>
<td>mən</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mən</td>
<td>mən</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mən'ōn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pred.Gen.</td>
<td>mən'ēn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Iness.'</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>'mə/um-bē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comit.</td>
<td>'mən-gōl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Anteess.'</td>
<td>'mən'-jē</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Prs. Pl.</th>
<th>2nd Prs. Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nom.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Sgl.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ama/ax</td>
<td>məx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(va)-mıčəf</td>
<td>məx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cə-mıčəf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pə-mıčəf</td>
<td>mıš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(a)mıč</td>
<td>mıš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mıčən</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pred.Gen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Iness.'</td>
<td>mıč-ência</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>mış-bē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comit.</td>
<td>mıš gōl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[315]
111. The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases". They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1st Sg.</th>
<th>2nd Sg.</th>
<th>1st Pl.</th>
<th>2nd Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>aze</td>
<td>to</td>
<td>amax</td>
<td>tomax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td>mak</td>
<td>ts'ak</td>
<td>mi'af</td>
<td>tomax (af)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>tö</td>
<td>mič</td>
<td>tomax</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl.—especially in the 2ndprs.—than in the Sg. aze and to go back to ancient nominatives, aze perhaps to a form *az'am, cf. Sogd. b. 'zw and Yd. zo, etc.

mak and ts'ak, s'ak represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and men and tö ancient genitives. Ishk. (and Zeb. Gr.) tö corresponds to Wkh. tī, and may go back to *taī. Regarding this system of cases cf. Gauthiot MSL, 20, p. 69.

In the pl. the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir. —amax goes back to *amāxam as proposed by Gauthiot i.c.; mič, however, must be derived from *ahmāciya- (cf. Shgh. māš and possibly Psht. mūni), not from *mak'ēβ (Gauthiot, i.c.). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix -af < *-aiβis (Gauthiot, i.c.).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl. by the addition of t- from the sg., just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh.

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf. § 103.

The oblique base is used:

a) Without any addition as an accusative: Sgl. p. 1 tu mak kasi ‘thou seest me'; ts'ak dehēm 'we beat thee'; aze tumuxuv kasan 'I see you'; p. 2 ts'ak wēndem 'I saw thee'; Ishk. azi tumux yēzum 'I say to you'; azi s'ak wēnduk 'I have seen thee'.

b) With va as a definite or emphatic accusative: Sgl. p. 1 az ts'ak kasan, kull va ts'ak kasan 'I see thee, we all see thee'; to va mič'af kasi; aze va tumuxuv kasan; asem va tumux wēnt (va tumuxwedem
went); az-əm va tfaq went ‘I saw thee’; tō-u va mak went, p. 2 az-əm va tfaq went; tō-vō va-mak went.

c) With the izafat: Sgl. p. 3 bēyār-i mak ‘except me’.

d) With o as an ablative: Sgl. p. 2 tō o-mak piān-dō ‘thou art below me’; o tfaq vorāz-mō ‘I am above thee’; Sgl. is. am ādām o-mak (o-tfaq, ce-mōč, ce-tomōč) jōst ‘this man is bigger than I’ (etc.).

e) With pə as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113. a) As an attributive genitive: Sgl. p. 1 am mōn xān, ō tō xān ‘this is my house, that one is thy house’; p. 2 am xān mom vorūden-ē ‘this house is my brother’s’; ma mič (tomox) xān ‘in our (your) house’; p. 3 ma mēn xōdīm ‘in my sleep’; tō lavz ‘thy word’; Ishk. ti zvūk ‘thy tongue’; wadak ti (miś) xān ‘there is thy (our) house’.

b) With the suffix -(n)ēn, Ishk. -nō as a Predicative Gen.²: Sgl. p. 1 am xān kull mōnēn-ē ‘all these houses are mine’; oṣūr zōl-ō mōnēn ‘I have four sons’; p. 2 mōnēn wok kitāv-ō ‘I have a book’; ō xān-da tōnen-ē ‘this house is thine’; Sgl. is. am xān mōnēn- (mōčen-, tomoxen-) ē ‘this house is mine (ours, yours)’; Ishk. amīn xān mōnō, wadak xān tinō ‘this house is mine, that house there is thine’; mēnō wok kitōb vōd ‘I had a book’. Note Sgl. p. 3 mōnē zī Xudāī nēst ‘az mā ātāri Xudā nēst’.— Cf. § 105.

c) With the preposition ma as a locative.

d) With the postpositions Sgl. bē, Ishk. bo ‘to’ as a dative, and with jē ‘in front of’, gōl, gul ‘with’. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 mum-bē tu wok ropēē dē ‘give me one rupee’; az tō-bē wok ropēē dāyen; p. 2 miž-bē pūl dē ‘give us money’; va kitāb dūdin mum-bē ‘they gave me the book’; Ishk. azi tu-bo deyum ‘I give thee’; tō mum-bo čīz yāzi? ‘what dost thou say to me?’ — Sgl. p. 2 az tū-žā-mō, tō mōn-zā-dō ‘I am before thee, and thou art before me’; p. 3 mōn-jē; p. 2 tō-yōl ‘hamrā-i-tu’.

Note Sgl. p. 2 aze-i tfaq(?) xēsta xwārem ‘I and thou (?) eat bread’; but Ishk. aze tō maduq ari kenon ‘I and thou are working here’.

¹ Cf. Sogd. č‘m‘k.
² Cf. Grierson § 52.
Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl. enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk. dēdāk-am-a 'I have beaten him'.

In some cases, however, the Prs. pronominal suffixes are being used. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 mə šēn kenen-et 'mā tura mēgāyam-et'; p. 1 nivō-et 'he brought it to thee'.—Sgl. p. 2 belarzānu-š 'he makes him tremble'; belišmānu-š 'he makes him slip'; čukō-š 'he beats him'; dā-š ambār 'they put it into the granary'; nō winō-š 'he doesn't see him'.—Sgl. p. 1 kull-mōn-dag nilōstag-an 'we are all sitting'; kull-mōn dag va ṭfak kasem 'we are all of us looking at thee'; am xān-dag kull-mōn-dag-ē 'this very house belongs to all of us'; Sgl. is. windō-mōn 'he has seen us'.—kull-šōn-dak sāar xwārān 'all of them will eat tomorrow'; kull-šōn-bē taxsim kenen 'I shall distribute it to all of them'; zamān kull-šōm baxš kenen 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; hōr kull-šōm a de šuān xe xān 'they shall all go to their homes (hama-išān buran xōnā-i xuḍ)'.—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg. is possibly contained in Sgl. p 2 ənāy-əm nərōk 'the fire has died for me(?).'

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl.—Ishk. possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

1 Ace. to Grierson, § 62. But cf. Sgl. is. windom-ən 'I saw them (?)'. Cf. also Voc. s.v. -i.
2 But why Sgl. p. 2 trāsen be apiō(ş) 'I fear that he will become lost'? Note the addition of the Sgl. suffix of the predic. gen. to the Prs. enclitic pronoun.
3 Read -šōn?
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Original</th>
<th>&quot;HIC&quot;</th>
<th>&quot;ISTE&quot;</th>
<th>&quot;ILLE, IS&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. am(a)</td>
<td>am(a)</td>
<td>o (aui)</td>
<td>wa-dak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>wa/o</td>
<td>wan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag. amé</td>
<td>adé</td>
<td>awé, ò</td>
<td>awé, ó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. im</td>
<td>id</td>
<td>yó</td>
<td>ñó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pred. Gen. imen</td>
<td>iden</td>
<td>yonen</td>
<td>am-bé (?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. id-bé</td>
<td>yó-vé</td>
<td>(awai bé)</td>
<td>e-wo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loc.</td>
<td>Zeb.(Gr.)</td>
<td>(awai bé)</td>
<td>e-wo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>amänd(e)</td>
<td>aðánd(e)</td>
<td>awánd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag.</td>
<td>miv (Gr.)</td>
<td>awánd</td>
<td>awándán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pred. Gen. amänden</td>
<td>aðánden</td>
<td>iwoná</td>
<td>iw-bá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. amám-bé</td>
<td>aðám-bé</td>
<td>awám-bé</td>
<td>iw-bá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 This is said to be the correct form, but also aw is used.
116. The Sgl. bases are:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{am} & \quad \text{a} & \quad (a)\text{o} \\
\text{im} & \quad \text{i} & \quad \text{y} & \quad (<*\text{i}o).
\end{align*}
\]

Cf. also Ishk.:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{man} & \quad \text{dan} & \quad \text{wan} & \quad (<*\text{oan}) \\
\text{miv} & \quad \text{wev}.
\end{align*}
\]

In the modern Sgl. system the nom. sg. is formed by prefixing \(a\) to \(m\), \(d\), \(u/o\); gen. by prefixing \(i\) to the same consonants; acc. by adding \(-a\) to them, etc.

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems \(ima\), \(a\text{eta}\) and \(ava\) is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom. \(am\) and the gen. \(im\), etc. cannot be traced with certainty. \(i\) can scarcely be derived from the acc. \(a\text{etam}\) (from which we should expect \(*i\)d). It is possible that \(am(a)\) goes back to \(ima\)- and \(im\) to \(ima\)-, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown. \(iv\) might perhaps be derived from \(a\text{ebyo}, a\text{ebiš, cf. wev.}\)

\(y\)\(ö\)\(nen\) is formed on the same principle as \(t\)\(ö\)\(nen\), which in its turn has got its \(-n\) from \(m\)\(ö\)\(n-en\). With \(am\), \(aw\) cf. Sogd. \'\(wy\), \'\(my.\)\]

As for the pl. forms cf. Yd.—Mj. § 206. In Sköld’s paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up.

**Examples of the use of the demonstratives.**

117. 1. \(ama\): Sgl. p. 1 \(am\ \text{m}\text{en x}an, \text{o} \text{t}\text{o x}an \) ‘this house is mine, that house is thine’; \(am\ \text{xan }\text{z}\text{ost}, \text{ha}d\ \text{x}an \text{r}i\text{zi}k \) ‘this house is big, (but) that house is small’; \(ama\ \text{a}\text{đ}\text{am k}ar\text{i}b-u, a\text{đ}\text{a a}\text{đ}\text{am d}ir\text{-u} \) ‘this man is near, (but) that man is far off’; \(ama\ \text{a}\text{đ}\text{am-}\text{m} \text{w}\text{e}nt \) ‘I saw this man’; \(h\text{a}ma\ \text{a}\text{đ}\text{am (a}\text{m}\text{and a}\text{đ}\text{am-}\text{m}) m\text{in}d\text{uk-}u \) ‘these men are asleep’. p 2 \(am\ \text{x}an \) \(am\ \text{a}\text{đ}\text{am-}\text{e} \) ‘this house belongs to this man’; \(am(a)\ \text{x}an \text{im}\text{e}, am\ \text{x}an \text{y}\text{ö}\text{nen-}\text{e} \); \(am\text{e hēcī nes x}\text{orok} \) ‘he has not eaten anything’; \(i\text{m-}b\text{e}l\text{ak w}\text{ok mi}\text{ël-}\text{m} \text{dū}\text{u v}\text{od} \) ‘I had given this man

\[1\] Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 124 sq.
an apple'; amând ādamēn rōsk ḡežān 'these men speak the truth'; am xān-da amānden-ē 'this house belongs to these people'; is. am xān mōnen-ē; p. 3 wa-yim (== *va im) Xudā žanēn 'I shall kill his god'.

2. āda: Sgl. p. 1 āda ādam 'āri kenō' 'that man is working'; āda ādamā 'āri kenan; āand ādamen 'those men'; āda ḡežō; āndō ḡežān 'they say'; az-ēm ūd-bē wok rōpē dūd 'I gave him one rupee'. p 2 āda xān-da idēn-ē 'that house is his'; ūd-be wok rōpē dēyen 'I give him one rupee'; āda ḡežōd 'he said'; ūd-o hēci nēs xērōk 'he has not eaten anything'; is. ūd xān dir-ūi 'that house is far off'; Skōld dan vrūk vūnd 'bind that horse'.

3. ū, aū: Sgl. p. 1 aū āri kenō 'he is working'; ū to xān 'that is thy house'; avand ādamen (awande) kenan 'they are working'; az-ēm yō-be wok rōpē dūd. p 2 ū ādam xwārōi (xwāran) 'that man eats (those men eat); ū ḡežō; ū xān-da yōnen(-dak); am xān yōnen-ē 'that (this) house is his'; avand ādam tēcondok-ān 'those men are hungry'; yo (gen.) žondoki šiō 'he became hungry'; yo-vē wok miel dāyen be, wok miel-ēm yō-vē dūdū vēd 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple'; avē hēci nēs xērōk 'he has not eaten anything'; cē wē čut-ān 'they are smaller than he'. Note avēt be wok rōpē dēyen 'I shall give him one rupee'. Sgl. p. 2 az-ēm wa žōd 'I killed him'; p. 3 wo žanēn 'ura bukušan'; wa-dō wē gacetlog 'thou hast done it'; yō-va dāya šiō 'she became his nurse'. Sgl. is. ū xān dir-ūi 'that house is far off'. Ishk. azi waan dēdum 'I beat him'. Skōld in nīm čīz, čīz nīm inā? 'what is his (corr. 'this person's') name?'. ū, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle -dak is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns. Thus, e.g.: am-dak 'hamin'; aďak (== *aď-dak) 'hamū'; im-be-dak, imen-dak, etc. Cf. also the use of -dak after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in am xān-dag 'this very house'. Cf. Wkh. ham-dak 'hami'.

In Ishk. I once heard a Prs. demonstrative in aмин xōn munō 'this house is mine'. Sgl. p. 2 i ādam mēr 'this man died' was
probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has in.

Reg. dunda 'so much, thus', v. Voc. s.v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. paisr vənf, paisr vədnəf 'after those things (?) (bāqi bi ʿu)'.

**Reflexive Pronoun.**

118. The reflexive pronoun is xē 'own' < *xwahya. V. Voc. s.v. Note: Sgl. gōl ken xē wazırēn 'assemble my ministers'; wa xē kūc 'O, my wife'.

**Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.**

119. kō(i)² 'who?' < kahyā.—Sgl. p. 2, is. am xān kōinen-ē? 'whose is this house?' ma kitāv kō-ve dē? 'to whom wilt thou give this book?'; Sgl. p. 3 kōi gaxtoq? 'who has done it?'. kudum? 'which?'.—Sgl. p. 2 kudum ādam-ē? 'which man is it?'. Sgl. p 3 ma kudum mah-ō? 'in which month is it?' < katāma.

cē? (adj.), ceci? (subst.) 'what?'.—Sgl. p. 1 tu ce ari keni, p. 2 ce/i (h)arī kē 'what art thou doing (čī mēkuni)?'; p. 2 tu ce nīm do 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; tomāx cie ḳēzāf? 'what do you say?'; ceci (cico) ṛēz? 'what dost thou say?'; čīs Ishk., Sk., Gr. 'what?'.—Ishk. tu mum bo čīs ṛēz? 'what dost thou say to me?'

—Cf. Voc. s.v.

cemund? 'how many?'—Sgl. p. 2 cemund ādam āstō? cemund tan-ān? 'how many men (persons) are there?'.—From *čumanta- < ċ(u)want? kōci 'any(body).—Sgl. p. 3 kōci digar Xudā 'any other God'.—Cf. Av. kāsvēt.

iško 'anybody' (< *hič kō).—Sgl. p. 3 iško nes ferīnd 'nobody remained (hēčkas na mānd).'

hēči 'anything' (< *hēč-ci).—Sgl. p. 2 nērmō hēči nes xorōk 'today I have not eaten anything'.

cand 'some' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 cand rōz paisr 'some days afterwards'.
čizi 'something' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 čizi-m nušođ 'I drank something'.—V. Voc. s.v.

har 'every' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 ce har xöri-dak 'from every ass';
Sgl. is. har qism 'every kind'. Cf. Sgl. p. 2 hör kull-šöñ 'all of them'.

cull 'all' (< Ar. Prs.).—Cf. § 114, and v. Voc. s.v.

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs cē-ba 'why?', cōnā 'how?',
kādi 'when?', kunjā 'where?', and kirā 'why?' (adapted from Prs.).
I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

"To Be".

Present.

120. 
Sg. 1 Prs. -mō, Ishk. -m
   ∗ 2 ∗ -dō
   ∗ 3 ∗ -ā(i), -ū(i), -ē, Ishk. -ō
Pl. 1 -ān
   ∗ 2 -ān
   ∗ 3 -ān.

121. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 az-mō nilostog 'I am sitting'; az ma xān darūn-mō
'I am in the house'; az zinda (wulyēka)-mō 'I am alive (alone)';
Ishk. azī-m bōdōr (ferind) 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. az-im öst 'I am'.
Cf. LSI, X, p. 491 -ma.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 tu ma xān darūn-dō 'thou art in the house'; tu
sust (šilax, ḏurōgū)-dō 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; tu žvondok-
dō-i? 'art thou hungry?'; tu ce nīm-dō? 'what is thy name?'. With
vō < -dō1: tō-vo va mak vendo vēd 'thou hadst seen me'; p. 1
tō-vō nilosto-do (= p. 2 tō-dō nilostog) 'thou didst sit down'.

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl. p. 2 cōnā-i

1 Cf. § 23.

Kulturforskning.
Sg. 3: The final -i of -ō/ūi (LSI -a) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are: Sgl. p. 1 aða aðam dir-ūi ‘this man is far off’; p. 2 vór sōx-ōi ‘the door is closed’; Sgl. is. am xān qarib-ūi ‘this house is near’.

The distinction between -ō and -ū (LSI -a) seems to be due to vowel harmony, -ū being used after a preceding narrow vowel. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 xūb rōst durk-ū ‘it is a quite straight stick’; kitāv ca-pēyr-ū ‘the book is above’; but mēx sōr-ō ‘it is on the table’. There are, however, several cases of -ō being used also after i and u (e.g. vēk xōnūk-ō ‘the water is cold’), and in one case I heard kalān-ū ‘it is big’.

The sg. -ō/ū is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e.g. hōvd zōmanāk-ō ‘there are seven sons’; fai wūduyd-ō ‘there are many daughters’, etc.

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than -ō (e.g. wadak xōn tin-ō ‘that house is thine’). But in Sgl. a special form -ē is employed after an abs. gen. Thus, Sgl. p. 1, 2 ama (aða) xān īmen (idden)-ē ‘this (that) house belongs to this (that) person’; rōi xwāi mōnen-ē ‘I have three sisters’; kōinen-ē? ‘whose is it?’ mōnen nest-ē ‘it is not mine’. Note kuðm uðam-ē? ‘which man is it?’ (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 am mōn xān ‘this is my house’; am xān kōst ‘this house is big’.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 kull-mōn day nilōstg-ān ‘we are all of us sitting’; amōx žvondok-ān ‘we are hungry’.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 tōmux fay-ān ‘you are many’; tōmux sust-ān ‘you are lazy’; tōmux žvondok-ān-ī? ‘are you hungry?’.

Pl. 3: Sgl. p. 2 hōvd vruḏār-ān ‘there are seven brothers’; comōnd tan-ān ma tōmux xān? ‘how many people are there in your house?’.

Sgl. ōsto, Ishk. ūst correspond to Prs. hast ‘exists, is’. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 mōn wēo kitāv ő(st)ō ‘I possess a book’; comōnd ādam ōsto? ‘how many people are there?’ Ishk. mōnō wōk čiži ūst ‘I have a certain thing’. Cf. Gr. Ishk. āst, Zb. āst, inflected Gr. Zeb. āst-im,
äst-ai, Sk. az-im öst, tu-t öst, öst (e.g. muna öst 'I have'), etc. Cf.
Sk. astā 'kunā gap 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across
such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl. p. 2 wog, dō, roī meī mē Mandažū-st;
psād wōda ast, wok mā wōda hast¹ is not certain, but ast here seems
to mean 'was', cf. Par. hōst 'was'.²

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. nesimō,
3rd sg. nēs(t) 'nēst'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 az pō tō Xw'dāi kā'būl nēsimō
'I am not satisfied with thy god'; p. 2 kirā nēst ōyōd? 'why has
he not come?'. But note also, e.g., nes kēd 'na kard'; iško nes
ferind 'nobody remained', where nes is used as a simple negation.
Cf. Voc. s.v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain,
but Ishk. āst, Sgl. *ōst probably goes back to accentuated asti,
while -ō/ū represents the unstressed form, and östō is a cross between
the two forms. But -ō may also go back to -ati.³

In Sgl. ahmi and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg. -mai would coalesce
in (ɔ)m. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the
verbal ending -ō. This has led to the employment of the ancient encl.
pron. 2nd sg. Sk. -t, -δ, Sgl. -d/δō (with secondary ő) both as
a verb and as an encl. pronoun.

2nd sg. *ē < ahi has disappeared in Sgl., probably on account of the
collision with 3 sg. ē. But cf. Gr., Ishk. ai.

While 3rd pl. ān may be derived from *hanti, and 1 pl. ān has
been influenced by the encl. pron., the 2 pl. in ān is an unexpected
form (< -adāna?).⁴

125. The preterite is vēdēm, -em vēd, or az(-em) vēd 'I was'; vēd 'he
was', e.g., wok telf vēd 'there was one child'; adim frī tēd Sk.
'that would be good'. Sk. na-wēdük, transl. 'he isn't', is probably
a pf. form.

¹ Texts, II.
² IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. §§ 175 sqq.
³ Cf. Gr., LSI.
⁴ Cf. Prs. dial. -ēn.
“To Become”.

126. The same root is used both in the meaning of ‘going’ and of ‘becoming’.

**Present (Aorist).**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sgl.</th>
<th>Ishk.</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1 Prs.</td>
<td>ʃân</td>
<td>ʃûm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ʃûvi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ʃuÔó(i)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thus, ʃarwo vê ʃuwöi ‘the snow melts’; ʃuân xê xûn ‘let them go home’; az ʃân ‘I become, I go’; ʃuân ‘buran’; ʃûm ‘let us go’.

**Imperative.**

SgL. ʃâ biavân ‘go into the desert’; Sk. 2nd sg. ʃau, 1 pl. ʃûn.

**Preterite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sgl.</th>
<th>Ishk.</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1 Prs.</td>
<td>(az-om) ʃûd-om, -em ʃûd</td>
<td>ʃûdum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ʃûi Ôî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ʃûd</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thus, bêdär-em ʃûd ‘I awoke’; ʃûdum biavân ‘I went into the desert’; to ʃûndok ʃûi Ôî? ‘gušna ʃûli Ôî?’ wok sêr paidû ʃûd ‘a lion was born’; ʃûd Isivû bê ‘he went to Zebak’; psût sêr ʃûan ‘now we became satisfied’; rûxat ʃûan ‘they took farewell’.—ʃûan < *ʃûd-ûn.

**Perfect.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sgl.</th>
<th>Ishk.</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1 Prs.</td>
<td>-mô ʃûk</td>
<td>ʃûdôk, -ô ʃûk</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thus, az-Ôô razêmî ʃûk, zâx(m)-mô ʃûk ‘I have become wounded’; kar-mô ʃûk ‘I have become deaf’; kûr-ô ʃûk ‘he has become blind’; balûwân ʃûdôk ‘jäng ʃûda ast’. Cf. Pluperfect: ʃûdô vedem ‘I had become’. See §§ 144, 147.
The Present Stem.

129. In Sgl.—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem.

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive. A causative in -ān- has been borrowed from Prs. Thus, be-čarānem 'I herd cattle'; belarzānu 'he makes it tremble'; be-lišmānuš 'he makes him slip'. Reg. pīz-: pāz-, sīw-: saw-, v. below § 130, c.

130. From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in -a-, -ya-, -āya-, -na- and -sa-. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl.—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in -a-: Sgl. araz- 'to fly'; vānd- 'to bind'; pāc- 'to boil' (intr.); xwār- 'to eat'.

b) Stems in -ya-: iʃ- 'to weave' (*usya-); mur- 'to die' (*mrya-?); zid- 'to flow' (*zgadya-); dēs- 'to milk' (*dauxšya-).

c) Stems in -āya-: Sgl. api-, Ishk. apay- 'to be lost' (*apāya-); āstay- 'to send'; dāy- 'to give'; derāy- 'to reap'; formē- 'to command'; nūmāy- 'to show'; pār-dē- 'to sell'; zēnē- 'to wash'.—Of roots ending in consonants: awir- 'to find'; pēzīn- 'to recognize'; kīr- 'to plough'; nēnd- 'to plant'; iṣim- 'to bring'; Sk. pīz- 'to cook' (intr. pāz-); sīw- 'to burn' (intr. saw-).

d) Stems in -sa-: is- 'to come'; fōrōs- 'to ask'; wōrōfs- 'to stand up'; mis- 'to sleep' (?); trās- 'to fear'.

e) Stems in -na-: čen- 'to pick'; ken- 'to do'; xeru- 'to buy'; yūn-, etc. 'to grind'; Ishk. šin- 'to weep'; possibly also pešin- 'to kindle'.

f) Irregular formations are pōv- 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem *pība-, and id- 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. ido 'I go' and the Av. presents in -dā-, but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg. Av. āiti.

1 Cf. also Tedesco, ZII, II, p. 282.
2 Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.
g) Some of the Ishk. present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems. Thus, *apux*—‘to hear’ (pret. *apuxt*), for *apaxz*; *jas*—‘to flee’ (pret. *jist*) for *jih*; *m̃l*—‘to die’ for *ma*; *sid*—‘to weep’; cf. Ishk. *yůn*—(pret. *yuld*) ‘to grind’ for *yūn*. Also Zar. *trūf*—‘to steal’ has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

**Present.**

131. ken-‘to do’; ṣē/āẓ-‘to speak’; *xwār*-‘to eat’; *pzīn*-‘to know’.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1 Prs. kenem</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓen</td>
<td><em>xwār</em>n</td>
<td>kenem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kenī</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓi, ṣē (?</td>
<td><em>xwār</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kenō</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓi(?)</td>
<td><em>xwōr</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1</td>
<td>kenun</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓem</td>
<td><em>xwār</em>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kenaf</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓaf</td>
<td><em>xwār</em>af</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kenaf</td>
<td>ṣē/āẓf</td>
<td><em>xwār</em>af</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sgl. s.</th>
<th>Ishk.</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
<th>Gr. (Zeb.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1 Prs. kenem</td>
<td>kenem</td>
<td>yażn*</td>
<td>-i/em</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kenī</td>
<td>yażi</td>
<td>-ē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ziō</td>
<td>yażu</td>
<td>-i, -ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1</td>
<td>kenon</td>
<td>yażn</td>
<td>-en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kenū (?)</td>
<td>yażn*</td>
<td>-en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Gauthiot’s Ishk. paradigm* (*avār*n, avar, award, avār*n, avar*ē, avār*n) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W. Wakhan (*m*, *i*, *t*, *an, *v, *an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

---

1 And *pzīnem, pzīn*, etc.—Reg. *wūn*/*m, wūnē, wūnu*, etc., v. Voc.  
tribution of -n and -m in the 1st Sg. and Pl. should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting -n in both cases.

The 1st Sg. in -n probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,\textsuperscript{1} while the 1st Pl. has got its -n from the enclitic pronoun. Apparently ‘Common Sgl.—Ishk.’ at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in -m and a subjunctive in -n, possibly also a present 1st Pl. in -m and a preterite in -n. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out.

Ishk. -um may be derived from -ami, while Sgl. p. -en (more rarely \(\&n\)) would seem to go back to \(\ast\).ayani.\textsuperscript{2} If this is the case we must assume that -en was transferred secondarily to \(\text{zenên}\) (\(\text{zenên}\)) ‘I wash’, \(\text{dâyen}\) ‘I give’, etc.

2nd Sg.—Sgl. \(-i\) (Gr. Zeb. \(-\tilde{e}\)) \(<\-ahi, \text{or } -ayahi\). If \(-i\) is derived from -ayahi, the irregular forms Sgl. p. 2 \(kê, kê, ken\) ‘thou dost’; \(\text{apanis} \) ‘thou least (\(\text{yum mëкиnî}\)’; \(\text{cico} \, \gammaι\zeta\zeta\) ‘what dost thou say?’ are derived from -ahi, cf. also Gauthiot’s \(\text{avar} \) ‘thou bringest’. But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon.

3rd Sg.—Regarding the distribution of \(-i\) and \(-o\) and the particle \(-i\), cf. above § 121.

From \(-ati\) we should expect \(\ast\)-\(ô\), but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf. the 3rd Pl. \(-\text{ân}\). It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form \(-\text{o}^u\) \(<\ast\)-\(ov\ \(<\-ô\)?) which was heard occasionally. But \(-\text{o}^u\) may equally well be a recent diphthongization of \(-ô\).

Twice I heard Sgl. p. 3 \(\text{isyûd} \) ‘he shall, may come’, which may be the older form. Gauthiot’s \(\text{avard} \) is probably a Wkh. form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg. appears to be foreign to Sgl.—Ishk.

Gr. (Zb.) \(-i, -ai\) probably goes back to -ayati.

\textsuperscript{1} Cf. the corresponding forms in Oss., Bal., Kasban diall., etc.

\textsuperscript{2} Pace Tedesco, ZII, 2, p. 284 sq.
2nd Pl. — Sgl.—Ishk. -əf, -əv corresponds to the forms found in Yd.—Mj. and W. Wakhi.\(^1\) The derivation from the enclitic pronoun *icah\(^2\) is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres., but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in v/f from Av. imper. and opt. medium -adom.\(^3\) Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl. as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl. would explain the perseverance of the middle form. -ān of the Pret. and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from *-adana, cf. the survival of -athana in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl. — Ancient -anti (and -antai, -anta?) resulted in *-ant, from which -ān with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations.

133. Grierson gives Zb. az-im deh as an equivalent of az dehem ‘I beat’, but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par. ān-em dhē.\(^4\)

134. The Sgl.—Ishk. ‘Present’ is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist. Acc. to Gr.\(^5\) the particle bi is added in Zb. to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present.

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of bc (bə, ba) appears in several cases. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 be nasō ‘mēgirud’, xāndem bu-š ‘me-xāndem’; šakem bē-š ‘mēšakam’; wēn be zidū ‘blood is flowing’; Sgl. p. 3 kasaj ke mēn došman bo kūnjoy-ō ‘look where my enemy is’; Ishk. sāj bu bōrū ‘bisyar mēbārad’; Sk. im-bā be-fārū ‘he wants’.

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl. p. 1 trāsen ki fōrniṣen be ‘I fear that I may forget it’; p. 2 trāsen be apīo(3) ‘I fear that it may be lost’; nēr be sān āri kēnūk ‘to-day I shall go and work’.

---

\(^1\) Cf. now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian -fi.
\(^3\) Reg. Par. -ěr, -ēr, cf. HFL, I, p. 89.
\(^4\) HFL, I, p. 89.
\(^5\) LSI, X, p. 494 sq.
In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of be. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 psād ba xēsta xumārī? no xumārām be 'art thou eating (shall thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)'; yō-vē wok miēl dāyem-be 'I (shall) give him an apple'; am ādam mūrō be, or be mūrō 'this man is dying (going to die)'.

135. Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic be. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 apaxwēm, dāyem, yuwm, šīxwem be 'mēšuawam', etc.; Sgl. p. 3 išēm, trēlum, šām, wunişim bē; Sgl. s. dēem, kūlom, šūm, no xumān be, etc. Cf. also Sgl. p. 2 boh be kēnem 'I kiss'; p. 3 aćećān be kēnem 'I hang up'; pār be dēn 'I sell'.

In some causatives in -ān-, -ān-, borrowed from Prs., be is regularly prefixed.\(^1\) Cf. Voc. s.vv. bečārān-, bēdwečōn-, bēlazān-, bēlisānān-, v. above § 129.

A form boš, buš is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although -š is probably borrowed from the Prs. enclitic. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 aq ni šām boš, p. 2 ives, xūrum boš, Sgl. is. yarten, nasem boš; ase im bē wok rūpāyē dāyem boš 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'.

In a few cases I heard be, ba used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 sāxar ba xōtan 'we rose in the morning'; ... do rōpē nōd, ba əɾ kuō 'he took two rupees and let them go'; dir watan ba śiṇ 'he went to a distant country'; guzar-en be śiṭwēm 'I passed over'; pārūzd ək wēl čiši to bē be spārdōvē 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday'. I am unable to determine the meaning of be in these sentences. At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht. ba, which forms the Habitual Past.

Reg. the use of the particle da, v. Voc. s.v.

**Imperative.**

136. Imper. 2nd Sg. is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk. is, Sgl. p. 1, is., s. is 'come'; Sgl. p. dē(i) 'give'; p. 1, 2 dē 'beat'; Ishk. išōm, Sgl. p. išim 'bring'; Ishk. nid 'sit

\(^1\) Cf. Yd.—Mj.
From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.¹

A. I. Ir. *-ata:- žōd ‘killed’ (ţan-); ḥođ ‘came’ (iś-); nod ‘took’ (nas-). The derivation of ḥođ ‘brought’ (iţim-) is uncertain.²

In some cases preterites in -a/əd may go back to ancient Ir. forms in unstressed -ata-, -it-,³ but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations. Thus, xaşd ‘pulled’; mändad ‘rubbed’; Zar. lisud ‘licked’; kirōd ‘ploughed’, etc.

II. Ir. *-aţa:- dūd ‘gave’ (dāy-); par-dūd ‘sold’; āstuđ ‘sent’ (āstay-); formūd ‘ordered’ (prob. Iw.); zœnūd ‘washed’ (zœnē-); wūd ‘took away’ (wus-).

III. Ir. *-it:- šid, šud ‘went, became’ (š-); vəd ‘was’; cf. Zar. pūdūk ‘rotten’.

IV. Ir. *-it:- Sgl. s. piţ ‘drank’ (pəw-); xərid ‘bought’ (xərn-); ād ‘picked’ (čin-, Iw.); šid ‘wept’ (šid-); pədl ‘lighted’ (pədin-); xənūd ‘threshed’ (xəy-), and xərid ‘scratched’ (xər-) may be secondary formations. Cf. also d(əh)đd ‘beat’ (deh-); dərəd ‘reaped’ (deray-); apēd ‘lost’ (apī-); nəmayd Sk. ‘showed’ (nəmay-).

138. \[\text{B I. Ir. *-yta:- *stol ‘swept’ (astar-); wōl ‘found’ (awir-); məl}\]

¹ Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl. ones.
² Sk. has a secondary pret. ḫəmd.
³ Cf. Psht. *alai, etc., Yd.—Mj. lat < *dārita.
‘died’ (mur.-); škūl- ‘sought’ (škār-); xwol ‘ate’ (xwār-); kul, kuḍ ‘did’¹ (ken-).

Secondary formations from the present base are: spārd ‘entrusted’; torād Sk. ‘had’; yūrd ‘ground’² (yūn-, etc.), and, of more recent origin, kurt (Zar. kirōd) ‘ploughed’ (kir-). A secondary d has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk. sערuld ‘swept’; awulūd (Sk. avulūd, avud) ‘found’; yūld ‘ground’; Sk. meḍ ‘died’ (from which a new pres. stem. med- has been formed).

The present stems of Gr. Zb. kel ‘consumed’ and the preterite of nucar- ‘to draw water’ are unknown. Sk. zdūd ‘swept’ (zdār-) and avūd ‘found’ are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. *asta-: vōst ‘bound’ (vānd-); nilōst³ ‘sat down’ (niḍ-); xūst ‘ran’ (zūḍ-). jist ‘fled’ is a Prs. lw.⁴—Also čarāst ‘grazed’ (čārān-), and bolaxāst- ‘made to slip’ (*bolaxān-?) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs. dialect. Cf., however, belišmand.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of xōnd- ‘to laugh’ is xūnd.

b) Ir. *ista-: No example is known.

c) Ir. *ysta-: forjōst ‘wandered’ (forjōr-); yōst ‘walked about’, both of which are probably early lw.s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in ūt from roots in -d/t. Thus, wūt ‘put’ (wēd-); att ‘fell’ (at-); dēt ‘entered’ (dēd-); nūt ‘sat down’ (niḍ-); sitt ‘wept’ (śid-).⁵ Cf. the corresponding Wkh. forms.

III a) Ir. *asta-: kot ‘saw’ (kas-); fūrōt ‘asked’ (fūrōs-); avut ‘flew’ (araz-); wauté, wāt ‘fell’ (waz-); xōt ‘rose’ (xāz-). With i from the Pres. Stem: āpanit ‘lost’ (āpanis-); ērniit ‘forgot’ (ērnis-).

b) Ir. *ista-, -usta-: let ‘licked’ (lēs-); vrēt ‘broke’ (vrēl-); kut ‘slaughtered’ (kul-).

¹ Cf. §§ 13, 70.
² But wuľōk ‘flour’ from the original past stem.
³ Sk. only in ṛēnub ‘nišūst, elsewhere nūt-.
⁴ Sk. jōt: jōt.
⁵ Ishk. šūn: śūd, but Sgl., quite irregularly, šūd : šūd.
Secondary formations from the present stem are: yuзд ‘ran’; пѣзд ‘wrapped up’; Sk. араззд ‘flew’; фораст ‘asked’; кзд ‘slaughtered’; Ishk. в’ѣлзд ‘broke’; Zar. лиззд ‘licked’ (Ishk. лизд from Prs.); тѣлзд ‘shaved’.

Cf. also xәзд, Sk. xәзд ‘pulled’; нѣзд (Gr. нѣзд) ‘threw, put’; нвызд ‘wrote’; Sk. нзд (Gr. нзд, нызд) ‘went out’ (нѣ-); вуд, вънзд ‘went round’ (вънз-); пѣзд ‘said’.

Note Gr. Zb. yѣл, тѣл < пѣзд, тѣл.

IV a) Ir. *-аѣл: x vandal ‘descended’ (xав-); 1 skовд ‘was cold’, which may be a secondary formation.

b) Ir. *-ѣл: yѣл, ив ‘span’.—нив ‘brought’; повд ‘blew’ (пов-);

ра ‘drank’ (ра-); Gr. qив ‘called’ are all secondary forms.

c) Ir. *-ѣл: (фбд): андэрв ‘sewed’.

Roots in f, p, b have secondary preterites: иѣл ‘wove’; Sk. тѣл ‘stole’; Gr. кѣл ‘pierced’;* Sk. talap ‘wanted’; хѣл ‘beat’.

Note Sgl. тѣл, Ishk. сѣл ‘burnt’ (тѣл, сав-), with the same irregular development (*дата < *таѣл) as is found in Sar. тѣл, Wkh. дѣл (тѣл-).

V a) Ir. *-аѣл: Gr. тоѣл ‘walked’; аѣл, етѣл ‘entered’ (алѣ-).

b) Ir. *-уѣл: дѣл ‘milked’ (дѣл); ныл ‘dressed’ (пѣл). The derivation of сѣл ‘seized’ (сѣл) is uncertain.

From verbs in x are formed the secondary preterites: сѣл ‘passed’ (сѣл-); аѣл ‘heard’ (апѣл); 3 гѣл, Gr. Zb. гѣл ‘made’ (гѣл). Similarly Zar. дѣл ‘milked’ (дѣл); Sk. дѣл ‘threshed’ (дѣл); козл ‘copulated’ (козл). Note Ishk. пунѣл ‘dressed’ (пунѣл).

c) Ir. *-аѣл: пун ‘cooked’ (пун-), Ishk. with secondary -t: пунт.

Sk. distinguishes between пис: пунт ‘to boil’ and паз: пазл ‘to cook’.

VI. Ir. *-иѣл is possibly preserved in Gr. frин ‘he remained’ (< *fra-иѣл), regularized into Sgl. and Sk. фрин. The old present is фрис (cf. Voc. s.v.), but Sk. фрин- has been remade from

1 Prob. adapted to the Past Stem.

* Cf. also Sk. пѣл ‘(sun)rise’.

* Sk. пун ‘has been adapted to the Past Stem.’
the preterite. mis- (Sk. min-): mind ‘to sleep’ has been formed on
the pattern of foris.

VII. Roots in -n and -m usually form their Past Stems by adding
-d. Thus, wînd ‘saw’; pozînd ‘knew’; vrînd ‘scolded’; dovînd
‘winnowed’; kînd ‘dug’; belîsmånd ‘made to slip’; Sk. poðånd
‘kindled’; Zb. kîmd ‘wished’; Sk. ižåmd ‘brought’; Gr. sæmd
‘smeared’. For exceptions v. A, I.

139. The above list will serve to establish that, although a number
of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular
in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in
all dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. (thus, wënd, yûrd, yuzd, etc.), or at least
in some of them. Sgl. has on the whole preserved more irregular
forms than Ishk., and within this latter dialect the variety described
by Sk. is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but
also the Present Stems. Note, e.g., the Preterites ižåmd, poðånd,
måld, fôrast, arazd, kôld, nóst, pada, nitt, and the Presents apux,
forin-, jôs-, mîl-, min-.

140. From the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. dialects the
formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the follow-
ing way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in
adding d/d, or, after surds and plosives, t to the Present Stem.
These Stems in rð, vð/d, ið, zd, ðd, ld, nd, md, st, ñt, ft, xt, pt, kt,
tt, bt, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring
forms. In some cases the addition of d is accompanied by a change
in the root-vowel,¹ in others the d is preceded by a short vowel a/a.²

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are
irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. phonolo-
gical and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

¹ Cf. A, II, IV.
² Cf. A, I.
arranged into groups. Thus, -d (-n-); -l (-r-); -st (-nd-, -d-, -n-, -h-); -t (-z-, -s-, -l-); -xt (-xš-, -č-, -z-).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems. Thus, e.g. yín-: yúld; pów-: píd; děš-: dýd; zenz-: zvúd; pac-: púx; f̓ris-: f̓orin(d); atiy-: atórd, atxód; wus-: wúd; něnd-: néd; xónd-: xónd; tóv-: tód; ižim-: ojód; zdr-: zdúd.

**Preterite.**


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oyód-ém</td>
<td>Xwór-ém</td>
<td>Az-ém</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-ém oyód</td>
<td>Az-ém xwór</td>
<td>Frót-ém</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-i oyód</td>
<td>(tɔ-vɔ) xwɔr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>oyód</td>
<td>xwór</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1</td>
<td>Oyód-án</td>
<td>Xwór-án</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Oyód-án</td>
<td>Xwór-án</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Oyód-án</td>
<td>Xwór-án</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sgl. p. 1</th>
<th>Sgl. s.</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wěnd-ém</td>
<td>Dúd-ém</td>
<td>Az-ém pzníd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(az)-ém wěnd</td>
<td>Az-ém dúd</td>
<td>tɔ-ð</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>tɔ-vɔ wěnd</td>
<td>Avv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>dúd</td>
<td>Max-án</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1</td>
<td>Amax wěnd-án</td>
<td>Dúd-ın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tɔmax-tɔv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>Avãnd-án</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

142. In Sg. 1 -em, Ishk., Zb. -im the transitive *-mai and the intrans. *ahmi have coalesced. Sg. 2 -i, which originally belongs to the intrans., is used also with trans. verbs in Sgl., alone or combined with the trans. -dó.¹ Ishk. has the old trans. suffix -o, Gr. -at <

¹ V. § 124.
*tai, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr. Ishk. *wu*dat, but Gr. Zb. *wodi* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl. has 2nd Pl. *-an*, while Ishk., and also Zb., have -avr, -av. 1st Pl. *-an*, Zb. *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl. *-an* is an originally intrns. form. Besides the usual form in *-an* (o*po*dan 'they brought'; *yezd*án 'they said'; *xastán* 'they pulled'; ap*ax*lan 'they heard'; *xoten* 'they rose'; *kuán* 'we, they did'), we find -in in *dūdin* (kitūv *dūdin* mun-bē 'dādan ba mā'; rōpē... *dūdin*, *o*po*dan) and itin 'we arrived'.

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrns. preterites has for the most part been obliterated.

There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite.

The most common ones in Sgl. are the types *-m kud* and *az-om kud*. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 va *tumush*-*m* wēnt 'I saw you'; *bēdār-*m *sid*; *for-*m *gōst* 'I wandered about'; p. 2 *ārit-*m kud 'I worked'; Canlēs-*om* *gōd* 'I came from Sanglech'; *cənā-i* o*po* *cītur āmādi*; Sgl. is. va *tō gap-*an ap*ax* 'they understood thy word'; *-m *xist* 'I passed'; Ishk. *-um *sid* 'I wept'; putf-*um* *pu*x 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl. p. 1, 3 *az-*m *ari kud* 'I worked'; *az-*m wēnt 'I saw'; *az-*om *yezd* 'I said'; p. 3 *az-*m va *tō lavz pez*īnd 'I understood thy word'. Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) va *māk wēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-m kud-*m and *az-*m kud-*m are in use, but are less frequent.

Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *gūzā-*m be *xist-*m 'I crossed the ford'; *zamin-*m *kond-*m 'I dug in the field'; *puq-*m *puq-*m 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *ādam-*an... *xwōr-*an 'the men ate' is of this type.

Sgl. p. 1 *az-*m frō*om* 'I asked'; *az-*m *vēk pūq-*m 'I drank water'; *az-*m *sid*-om 'I went'.

A type *az *kud-*m does not seem to exist, *az-*m being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite. But note, e.g., *tōmox xēlta xwōrān-*i? 'have you eaten bread?'. In Ishk. the most frequent type is *azi wulo *roz* 'I ran in front'; *azi xē dust zenūd 'I washed my hand'.

Perfect.

144. The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl. -ök, -uk, Zb. -ök, Ishk. -uk to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf. of most other Ir. dialects. In the Pl. we find -ak. In some cases the final -k (-g) has been dropped. Thus, nilostö-mö ‘I have sat down’; öyödo-mö ‘I have come’, etc.

145. In Ishk. the perf. is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, azi fak winduk ‘I have seen thee’; azi ev minduk xočuk ‘I have risen from sleep’; azi ari kulk ‘I have worked’; azi madak minduk-um ‘I have been asleep here’; niduk-um ‘I have sat down (= I am sitting)’; madak-um ustuk ‘I have risen here (= I am standing)’; šedük ‘šuda ast’; apěduk ‘gum šuda ast’; Sk. az-im, t-o, au, mo-x-an, tơmơx-ơv, a’wänd-an yajduk ‘I, etc., have said’; mišuk mag naduk ‘sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)’; šedük ‘he has gone’, etc.

146. In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect.

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 az-mö (mo möo) nilöstok, p. 3 nilostö-mö ‘I am sitting (here)’, p. 3 öyödo-mö, p. 2 (hari)-mo öyödočk ‘I have come (to work)’; p. 2 astöo-mo, is. psa-mö astöč ‘(now) I have risen’; p. 3 něr-mö heči nes xoröč ‘I haven’t eaten anything to-day’; nyěr-mö xočm winduk ‘I have seen a dream to-night’; la-kulčo-mö-i ‘I have left behind’; šidu-mo ‘I have wept’.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 1 t-o-dö nilöstog, to-vö nilöstö-do (<*t-o-dö nilöstok-dö); p. 2 t-o-dö xočm winduk; t-o něr-dö heči nes xoröč; p. 1 t-o-dö ... gaxtog ‘thou hast done’.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 adë-o heči nes xoröč, něr heči am-o nes xoröč ‘today he (this man) has not eaten anything’; xoʃuk-o noočk ‘he has

1 We find -uk after ثلاثة and े in the preceding syllable. Thus, minduk, winduk, kenuk, but note štook.
2 Cf. § 100.
3 Cf. § 14.
4 But once xočm-um winduk.
got a cough (silfa giristast); daryā-o yəx-o kuōk ‘the river has frozen’; apēdok-o ‘it has been lost’; šak-o ničōsk ‘dew has fallen’; p. 1 am ādam minduk-ūi ‘this man has fallen asleep’. But without the verb substantive: p. 2 auve hēci nes xorok; hari kenuk oyōdok ‘he has come to work’; arazok ‘he has flown’; p. 3 šidok ‘he has gone’. Note p. 2 kirā nēst oyōd ‘why has he not come?’.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 kull-mōn-dag nilōstag-an ‘we have sat down all of us’.

Pl. 2: Ishk. tunux mak wendo, yā ne? ‘have you seen me, or not?’.

Pluperfect.

The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final -k. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1 az-əm šīdō vem ‘I had gone’; p. 2 (az-əm) arī-m kuō vō, parūzd arī-m kuō vō ‘I had worked (yesterday)’; az-əm wok vē (va tfak) wendo vō ‘I had seen a goat (thee)’; wok miēl-əm yō-vē dūdū-vēd(əm) ‘I had given him an apple’. Note az pārūzd oyōdō vō ‘I had come yesterday’.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 to-ərī kuō vō-i? ‘hadst thou done the work?’; to-vō va mak wendo vō? ‘hadst thou seen me?’.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 parūzd wok čīzi tō-bē be spāro vē ‘yesterday he had entrusted something to thee’; p. 3 nilosto vō ‘he had sat down (i.e. was sitting)’.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 aməx (h)arī kuō vō ‘we had done the work’; aməx pārūzd oyōdā vō ‘we had come yesterday’.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 təməx ārī kuō-vō-i? təməx kādi oyōdā vō?

Compound Verbs.

Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv. yalbēl ken-, kai ken-, kō ken-, la ken-, puf ken-, pök
ken-, šōše ken-, šat kən-, təš kən-, etc. Cf. also isā̀h dē- 'to calculate'; pāṭik dē- 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. deh-), and paltəm šid 'I rolled, fell'.

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is -i, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg. But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (-a, -ə, -e) are found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA. languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are: to-ʋə əri kuɔ və-i? təməx əri kuɑ və-i? 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' təməx xwɔrən-i 'did you eat?' to ʃwɔndok-də-i? təməx ʃwɔndok-ən-i? 'art thou (are you) hungry?' 'ae tʃfək kasən-i (tʃfək-i kasen)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

150. No present participle has been noted in Sgl., but Sk. gives ʃai pəʃinuk(ə)s 'he who knows much'. ʃwɔndok 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres. ptc.

Regarding the perfect, ptc. cf. 145.

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding -ək, -ək to the present stem.1 Examples of the use of the infinitive are: Sgl. p. 2 šən(n) naɔ kənuk 'I go to play (mərim bəzi məkim)'; hari kənuk ɔyodok 'he has come to work'; nər be šan əri kənuk 'to-day I am going to work'; pasi vənəf dəryək əsu, xərmə xuyək, pasi va dovinuk, xədəri yənuk (= yəniš) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill'; ari kənuk kəken 'I can work'; pərəz-əm šəvəri kənuk nəstəm kə-kʊd 'yesterday

1 Cf. Grierson, § 82.
I could not travel'; andorzök-em kud 'I have sewn(?). Cf. Sk. 'dëyuk 'to beat'; škarruk 'to seek'; šouuk 'to do'; šëwuk 'to become, to go'; fornituk 'to forget' (but perf. ptc. fornituk), etc.\(^1\)

The Sgl.—Ishk. infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh. in -äk, -g (vand-äk 'to bind', wëng 'to see'), of Bal. (kan-ag 'to do', band-ag 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn. (vinak 'to see', but kar-ak 'to do' from the root). In Yd.\(^2\) and in most cases in Par.\(^3\) the infinitive in *-aka- is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,\(^4\) and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used.\(^5\)

\(^1\) Cf. § 99, 5.
\(^2\) Cf. § 260.
\(^3\) Cf. HII, I, p. 78.
\(^4\) HII, I, p. 358.
\(^5\) Cf. Benveniste (Les infinitifs avestiques, p. 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite. I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in -tao can be derived from *-taka-. "cirao" (ciraw, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw. with substitution of v for y, and no instance of intervocalic -k > -v- is known from the Shgh-group. Note Shgh. j < -aka- in past participles (e.g. sujë 'gone, become'). There is no reason why -tao should not go back to -tawai.
TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p. 2.

I.

Wok 'adam de zōt vəd. Čuť zōti xe tā-ve
One man-to two sons were. Small(er) zon-by his-own father-to
'yeṭəd: Ō tāt, va 'māl tax'sim ke, mən a'sē mom-bə də
said: O father, (acc.) property divided make, my share me-to give.
'Tāte xe 'māl tax'sim ku'd. Čand rōz pa'si diga
Father-by his-own property dividing made. Some days after however
xe 'māl gor ku'd (= kə), dir wa'tan ba 'ṣid. Ma'wōd
his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went. There
'sid, xe 'māl 'āpa'nit, yo žondoki 'ṣid.
he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became.

II.

1. Yak sāl fauz o'yəd Gazkeştān bē. 2. Maxlu'kän gu'dōm xaştān
ce 'ūṣə, ce 'yūzə, ce 'yowə, 'rēynə. 3. Pəs 'dēdam Gazkeştān. 4. Psāt

II.

1. One year an army\(^1\) came to Gazikistan. 2. They robbed the
storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3.
Then we(?') enter(ed) Gazikistan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskitul.

\(^1\) A troop of Afghan soldiers.
III.


5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9. It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1. When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter (?), it becomes full (?). 3. After that (?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6. Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed. 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting (?) (the flour) in the store-room.

1 Cf. § 122.
2 For xalāś šlān.
3 Var. yûnîš.
Grammophone Text.


IV.


IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring⁴ salt (there). 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3. (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5. (But) Ghulam Hakim⁵ afterwards did not let us go, (saying): 'Give (me) money, and then go.' 6. We gave the governor three rupees. 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs.⁶ 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

¹ The meaning of mic is unknown to me.
² For *fē'rinid*
³ Prs. āwurdum.
⁴ The Afghan official.
⁵ Or. 'even then'?
⁶ Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley.
V.


V.

1. There was a shopkeeper. 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that boat.
4. (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6. A lioness appeared and became his nurse. 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage.
8. He came to a town. 9. In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there. 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier: 'It pushed me off from my throne.' 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said: 'An enemy has been born for thee (?)'. 18. He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength. 20. He said: 'Look, where my enemy is.'

1 Or va kišti 'the boat'?
2 This sentence was spoken in Prs.
3 Prs. mēra az taxt-i mâ čapa kard.
4 Prs. dil-iš tāqat na kard.
21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22. (The king said:) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?).’ 24. He said: 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates.' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble. 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me.' 30. Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father’s loins into his mother’s womb. 31. Then he went into his mother’s womb. 32. They (?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33. Then the boy came into the woman’s belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35. A cave appeared. He came (a child) was born. 36. The child grew big. 37. He said to his father: 'God is in heaven.' 38. The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival. 39. Azar’s son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?’ 42. They said: ‘Azar’s son has done it.’ 43. They brought the boy. 44. The king said: ‘O,

1 First: dahi mâ.—The formation is not clear.
2 I cannot analyze moyobak which was translated amad.—Or faulty for mòdak 'here'?
3 Prs. aminora (= hamînhâ-râ) ki kâri kardast.
son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?" 45. He said: 'A fight has begun (between us).' 46. (The king) said: 'I do not recognize your God.' 47. Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: 'My troop is here.' 48. Nimrood (the king) said: 'My army is here. Where is your God?' 49. He said: 'My God is in heaven.' 50. Then (the king) said: 'What shall we do? Let us go and kill the God of this (man).' 52. The ministers said: 'Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures, and feed them.' 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers, and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56. The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59. A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on. 63. It went towards the heavens. 64. A wind rose. 65. But the cage went on. 66. When it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage. 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens. 68. The king pulled out his hand-arrow, and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

1 Repeated: Tw-dó zi cë-ba 'gaztag'? 2 Ke: Balu'wá šidôk.
2 Prs. čirâ-matarî kardî? čirâ hamî kûri kardî-ast(!)? jang šuda ast.
3 Prs. ba xudâ-1 tî kabûl na dáram.
4 Javelin?
70. Ma möi yär ba tir-i dast de'hēd, a'wā Ḭūd, de'hēd. 71. Tir-i dast oyod, mē pādšā bar de'hēd. 72. Va koryos teske vōst mē kafas sōr. 73. Va tāhame sōx kēd cē-vīṣ. 74. Oyod cē āsmān īxav(d) me vīṣ. 75. 'Va Ibrōhim ɣezef ke isyūd.' 76. Ibrōhim oyod, pādšā jē. 77. Pādšā ɣezed ke: 'Ibrōhim, va tō Xēdā-im ɣōd.' 78. ɣezed ke: 'Mēnī zī Xu'dāi nāst, kē wō żanān.' 79. Ibrōhim ro-p-xē Xēdā kēd, cē āsmān pāše īxav. 80. Namrūd af-ma'hā fauji vōd. 81. Paśa wok nēsi la-koi. 82. Pādšā tākē fērīnd. 83. 'Isko nēs fērīnd, tākē da fērīnd. 84. Dun'da vēd.

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air. 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he (?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75. (The king said:) ‘Tell Ibrahim to come.’ 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: ‘Ibrahim, I have killed your God.’ 78. He answered: ‘I have no such God which they can kill.’ 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone. 84. Thus it happened.

Sk.

VI.

(Quatrain from the village Rān.)

Ĵāna, Ĵāna, īṣbā tā mak na-kasī?
My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?

ar xēlāi ūn (or tūn?) -sāti tu-wan xāivrā kāsī.
In every way? ? thou him well seest.

xalqān-i jīhān cēmak tu'bā bad-yāījān,
The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,

zin'hār bā zin'hār tu wāv gap-na-nasī.
Beware, again beware, thou their word don’t take (: hear).

1 Note ğ- in sandhi.
VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl. p. 3 O. — e ŏzar zôt! — Prs. Ct. ē, wa.
i Sgl. izafat. — Prs.
f Sgl. p. 2 this. — f ādām mēr this man died. — V. § 117.
?l Sgl. p. 2, 3 enclitic pron. 3 sg. ?? —
wušinjak zmanok ojod me dēr-i p. 3
a child entered into the woman’s
womb; oezū-i (or oezū) tākat nēs kāθ
p. 3 ‘dil-iš tākat na kard’; wēn-i
šuwi p. 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114.
?l interrogative particle. — V. § 149.
ō Sgl. p. 2 O. — o tāt.
ō(?i) he is. — Ct. § 121.
§ 116, sq. (Add: Sk. gen. pl. viu (Texts, VI).
əblä Sk. stupid. — Ar. Prs.
abr Zb., Sk., ābr Ishk. cloud. — Prs.
abrū Zb., avrū Ishk. eyebrow. — Prs.
abrid Sk. waterfall. — Prs.
að(a) that (iste). — Ct. § 116, sq.
dā: (h)āt Sgl. p. 2, 3 to arrive. — wok
jā iđen ‘yak jā mērasam’; nādīm
lām ‘raftam, rasād’; so wōd iš-līn
bāzār p. 2 from there they arrived
at the bazar; pā wāda hīt p. 3 ‘ba
wāda rasād’; ēdā-wē Gr. (Zb.) falls
(to me) = arrives. Ct. Orosh. yād-
yait(t) (indād: indād to enter); Wkh.
ﬁat (?). — 3 sg. īd < Av. ātī
generalized as a present stem? Ct.
§ 130, sq. V. dēd.
ī Sgl. p. 3 Id, festival. — namāz-i ī-
Ramāznā. — Ar-Prs.
a’dāb Sk. politeness. — Ar-Prs.
a’dāk Sgl. p. 1. V. amdak.
a’dām Sgl. p. 1, 2, ə’dām Sk. man. —
Ar-Prs.
if.: ift Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Zar. to weave. —
ifm bošt Sgl. p. 2. — < *uf. < ufya-
(v. AirWb., 1346), cf. Yd. wāf-
if Sgl. p. 2, is., if? Gr. spindle. — Ct. if-
afmā’ā hā Sgl. p. 3 a period of seven months.
— Namrūd a° fauji vēd. — Prs.
ǒfa’rin (℉'fa’rin) Sk. bravo. — Prs.
əfšūn Sgl. is., p. 3, s., afšūn p. 1, 2,
əfšūn Ishk., ʃū Sk., ʃū Sk. Gr. comb.
Yd. afmān.
afta Sk. week. — Prs.
aftāb bar’āmadān Sk. east; a° nišastan west. — Prs.
aftāvē Sgl. p. 2 water-bucket. — Prs.
uthū Sgl. is., s., p. 1, ə° p. 3, uthū p. 2,
you Ishk., γū Sk., Gr. cow. — va uthū

oydə, v. is.

`āhu Sgl. p. 3 stag. — wok `ā° paiddā sid a stag appeared; `āhuin wok søx da wed the stag had a horn. — Prs.

`āhūn Ishk. iron. — Prs.

`āhā'ın Sgl. p. 3 made of iron. — ka'fas a°. — Prs.

īgai Gr. cheese of sheep-milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk.

a'qa/āb Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.


ākum Sgl. p. 2 governor. — Ar.-Prs.

`okk Sgl. is., p. 1, kūd Sk., kūd Gr., Zar. boots. — *kaf-ta-, cf. Prs. kafš < *kafša, Arm. kapem I bind?

al. Sgl. is., p. 2 to be standing; āl: āld-Sk. to wait. — `alem `istāda-em, bestim; tu all. — Av. erode-. — Cf. Wkh. āl, Sar. hāl- to stay, stand.

albatt Sk. perhaps. — Prs.

al'ki Sgl. p. 2 net, snare. — Ar.-Prs. ħalqa a loop.

allo nō Sk. but.

ala'laš kon. Sk. to mix. — Turki aralaš, `alam Sk. world. — Prs.

alma'sti Sk. demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s. 153 n.; Turki alvasti.

ala'she Sgl. is., p. 2 `aləše p. 3, a'laša Zb., o'sha Sk., alax'dā Ishk., a'laša Gr. jaw. — Prs. (alausā Badakhshi, Sk.). — Cf. Wogul lw. uleš (Jacobssohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p. 218).

ālax, ālax Sk., alax Gr. (Zb.) hill. — V. wolox.

āluzd Sgl. is. the day before yesterday (?);

āluzd Gr., o'lužd Sk. to-morrow. — *āuža-azni, Av. asmi. Cf. Shgh. afsə day after to-morrow, Bal. pšū. V. pāruzd.

āluzdev Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?

am(a), obl. in this. — V. § 115 sqq.

a'mē Sgl. p. 1 mother's sister. — Kab.

amsara father's s.

am encl. pron. 1 sg. — V. § 114.

ambol Gr. a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. a'bya.

am'bāy Sgl. is. co-wife. — Prs.

am'būr Sgl. p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — dā-s a° (they) put it into the corn-bin. — Prs.

'ambar Sgl. p. 1, am'būr Sk. pincers. — Prs.

amdak this very. — Cf. § 117.

a'mēš Sgl. p. 2, w'mēd Sk. hope. — Prs.

amēd'vär Sgl. p. 2 pregnant; umēd'vār Sk. hopeful. — janj amēd'vār-o.

'amok Sgl. p. 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin. — Bad. Prs. amuk.

'amın Ishk. this. — V. § 117.

'ammā Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.

'am'mām Sk. bath. — Ar.-Prs.

'ın'wil Sk. this year. — Prs.

'amāsī Sgl. is., ham'siya p. 1 neighbour. — Prs.

'amax, mox, etc. we. V. § 110.

'ın Sk. yes = balē. — Prs. hān.

'ın Sk. this. V. § 117.

antīv: antīvē Sgl. p. 2, antīvē: antīve (?) p. 3, antīve- s., antīv-Zar., d'prēv: d'prēv Sk. to sew; antīvun Gr. awl. — antīvaro bu; antīvor; antīvor-ke kūd I have sewn. — Cf. Wkh. d'pēv, Par. andarf-, Orm. und'wēv-

'ainek Sgl. p. 1, 'āina Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.
insâf Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
insâfdâr Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.
îngê Sgl. p. 2 now, then (âlt); înga Gr. then. — 10 rzxsat šân then they were dismissed. — Prs. in-gâh.
angîr Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., ô Sgl. is. grape. — Prs.
angûš Sk., îšî Zb. coal. — Prs.
angûšlîrê Zb. finger-ring. — Prs.
ingîlt Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., îf Ishk., îngîl Sk., Zar., îngûl “Wkh.” finger. — Cf. Yd. ogušo; Khow. (Iw.) angûš finger hole in scissors (Lor.).
api-: a'pêd Sgl. p. 2, 3, 'apay-: a'pêd Ishk., apay: Sk., :a'pêd Gr. to be lost. — trâsen be a'pi ê I fear it will be lost; a'pêdôkê p. 2 it has been lost; mûne wok çizi a'pêd p. 2, 3; 'apayu; a'pêdûk Ishk., 'gum şuda'. — Av. apai.
apênê Sgl. p. 3 winnowing fork. — = Wkh.; cf. Yd. çuânînô?
apanis-: a'panit p. 2 to lose, apnît Gr. lost. — az wok çizi a'panism I lose a thing; a'panis 'gum mêkini'; xê 'mûl a'panîn he lost his own property.
Av. apa-nasya- (intr.), Shgh. benes. a'paxê- Sgl. is., apaxê- p. 3, s.: a'paxt is., s., p. 3, a'paxê-: a'paxt p. 1, 'apux-: a'puxt Sk. to hear. — apaxedôm be p. 3; va tô gap-am apaxt is. I heard thy word; apaxsen, a'paxten p. 1. — < *apudux/s/, cf. Yd. yuks.
arça Zb. juniper. — Prs.
arçê Sgl. p. 3 eructation. — Cf. Yd. ararêy.
arqa Sk. back. — Turki.
a'rûq Sgl. is., oaq p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.
orîmûz Sgl., ô Gr. (Zb), "Wkh.", 'remûz Ishk., Gr., ôoz Zb., ôzêd Sk. sun. — Cf. Saka uyrmaysdân, Khwarizmi réma'd < Anc. Prs. Auranâmadah. — *ermûz (v. § 88) > rêmô, or, with assimilation, > orûmsgô?
dûrinj Zb., Ishk. elbow. — Prs.
arûlê Sgl. p. 1 a saw. — Prs.
arûs Sgl. p. 2, o'vis Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
ara'el Sk. yearly. — Prs.
ara'ëshûm Sgl. p. 2; brëshûm Ishk., Sk., Gr., abrô Zar. silk. — Prs. (abrô early Iw.).
araz-: a'râç Sgl. p. 2, s. to fly, run, jump; 'araz-: 'araçê Sk. to jump. — psât ara'çaô p. 2 it flies now; ara'çaôk perf.; a'râçt, sîôô p. 2 'parrid, raft'; a'vaz mo vyêk, avbëzi ken p. 2 jump into the water and swim (ba-parr da au); vêk árazôu p. 3 the water flows. — < *ê-râç, scarcely (with a. < ha. < braç < fra-raz. cf. Shgh. re-wâz, etc.
ara'd Sk. staff. — Ar.-Prs.
ara'sê Sgl. p. 2 share. — men aô mom bê dê give me my share. — Ar.-Prs. hûsûa.
is- Sgl. p., Sk., Gr., Zar., is-Sgl. s., Ishk.: oryôô Sgl. p., s., ôyad Ishk., Sk., Zar., ôô Gr. to come. — Pres. 1st sg isen Sgl. p., îsum Ishk., Sk.; imper. ûs Sgl. p.; yêzef ke isyôô p. 3 tell him to come (biyad); ama âdam kûsi oryôô p. 2 when did this man come? oryadum Ishk., ôô Sk. I came; êmex kûsi oryôôô p. 2 when did you come?
'srôdok p. 2, 'srâdok Sk. he has come; az (amâx) pâruzd o'roôd(-dâ) vê d I (we) had come yesterday. — *â-isâ-: â-gata', cf. Sogd. "ya:" ût, see Tedesco, ZIII, 2, 34 sq.

î'sâb Sgl. p. 2 calculation. — ût be kenen.
— Ar.-Prs.

w'sâid Gr. baking-pan. Cf. Yd. sú't
w'suk, v. wun'suk.

askar Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.

â'sâl Sgl. is., o'al Sk. honey. — Ar.-Prs.

â'sâl Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 this year. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. â'sâl.

â'sî'mân Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Gr., â'sî'mân Sk. sky, heaven. — Xô'dâ ma â'sî'mân-o p. 3. — Prs.

î'sâ'î'mân Sgl. p. 2 easy. — Prs.

î'sîrî'v Zâr hole of the ear. — < Prs. survâx.

î'stitâ Sgl. p. 2, â'î'stitâ Sk. slowly. — ût aô ût is p. 2 come slowly; tê ya'a î'stitâ Sk. speak slowly. — Prs.

ast- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, ust- Ishk. to stand (up). — psâ-mo astôk Sgl. is. now I have risen; astom p. 2 'bêstom'; asto-mû, asto ve'd p. 3; ustum Ishk. I rise; madak-un ustuk I am standing here.
— Av. us-stû, cf. Bal. ustat (Zâr); but Mj. ustakvoi.

ôsto Sgl. p. 2, ust Ishk., ôst Sk., âs Gr., is., ast was (?). — psêd vêda ast then he was there; vêda okôd ast he had come there; wok mâ vêda hast he was (stayed) there for one month; mò Mandazâ-st he was in Munjan; mone(n) wê botû v(sto) p. 2 I have a book; azi'um ôst I am, tu-t 'ôst; wêd was; ôstuk been Sk. — Cf. Shgh. yast, Yd. ast-st. See § 122.

us'tâô Sgl. p. 2 blacksmith, ûd Sk. artesan. — Prs., cf. Madaglahti ustâ(d) iron-smith.


î'sta'kân Sk. glass. — Russ.

astamô'zak Sgl. p. 2, is., o'zak p. 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. ma'yê, o'zak.

astar-: astôf- Sgl. p. 1, sîtar-: sî'tûld Ishk., sî'tar-: sî'tûf- Zar. to sweep.

astaren Sgl. p. 1, sî'taram Ishk. —
— Cf. Yd. âs'tor-. — < *(â-)star-, not *us-tar-.

ôstonrûk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 ostonrûk s., yastuk (??) Ishk., struk Sk., Gr. stiruk "Wkh.", sitâra Gr. (Zb.) (< Prs.), star. — Cf. Yd. stôrê.

âs'tay-: astûd- Ishk., astî-: astûd Gr. (Zb.) to send (a person). — wok tûm ba astêen Sgl. p. 3 'yak tûr a racon mekenim'. — Cf. Wkh. sî'îy. — V. EVP s.v. astawul, Horn s.v. fîristâdan.

î'sko Sgl. p. 3 anyone, hêc kas. — iško nes ferind nobody was left behind.
— Prs. hêc + ko.

î'skêz Sk. key, o'uz Gr. lock. — Cf. Sar. aqû, etc. < Turki?


î's'tûn Sgl. p. 2 haystack (?), kâldân (kâhân?) 'kah mâzana'. — Cf. Yd. u'dêmo, Wkh. wa'sdûn.

(ô)çêcûck Sgl. is., oçêcûck p. 2, 3, ôs'çɵg p. 1, sôtok Gr., Sk., xedûk "Wkh.", stêkûk Sk., Gr. girl. — Demin. of ûç, q.v.

â'âcîk Sgl. p. 1, âcîk p. 3, 'âcîk Sk., oçêk
Zar., ʻôzik "Wkh." tear (Gr. also "a spring", denied by Sk.). — Cf. Yd. yâšk.
aṣfād Sgl. is., p. 2-ṣt- p. 3 eighty. — Prs.
at-: att- Sk. to fall. — atum, at, attum, ṣatuk.
et encl. pron. 2 sg. — V. § 114.
ātāšek Sgl. is., ātūšak Sk., ātišuk Gr. lightning. — Prs.
āvbdáṣ Sgl. is., āwbow p. 2 swimming.
āculo kenep p. 2, āvबूः ke'nun is. we swim. — Prs. — (Cf. s.v. arāz).
vōvaḍas (vōvaḍ) Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, is., ḡowāḍos p. 3, Grammoph., ābdāwā Ḡr. (fr. Prs.) seventeen.
ōv'zui Sgl. is., ḡoz p. 1, 2, ḡozāc p. 3, s., avgzūk Ishk., (h)āvāk Sk., Gr., āvāzak,
āvūzen Gr. (Zbh.) heart. — ov'zui tākāt
nā ḡād p. 3 'ād-līṣ tākāt na kard'.
avzdāl Sgl. p. 2 headstall, av'zāl. — Prs. afṣār, cf. ḡabdu aŭsēl, (Zhuk.), ṭaj. afẓāl (Semeno). Cf. also Prs. afṣār.
āwīl Sk. and; a'vīl a'culo I and thou. [Does aŭsal mean 'both']?
āwē obl., a'wānd pl. of ā that. See § 115.
a'wāle Sgl. p. 3 throwing. — aculo dēm be
I throw. — Prs. hawāla kardan to transmit, brandish, strike.
āwul-, v. āwēr.
āvēdān Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.
āwēr-.: wōl Sgl. p. 1, 2, wōl p. 3, āwul-
āwuld Ishk., āwēr: avūd (avūld) Sk., avir: avul Gr., āwēr: avōl Gr., (Zbh.)
to find, obtain. — āwēren Sgl. p. 1; ācīt-m wōl p. 2; wōl p. 3 'yāftam'; āwulūm Ishk. 'mēyāban', āwul 'yāftam'. — Cf. Sogd. āyr-, Sar.
varē: vīg, Or. vērāi: (vīg), Shgh. vūd, Yaxgh. vīr-: vīg', etc. — Contaminated in Sgl. with *ā-vīr- to bring (cf. Yd.—Mj, āv∂-, Sogd. "āyr").
ēvā Ḡr. to obtain. But why not āwişp Sgl. is., āwōp "Wkh." ploughshaft.
— Cf. Yd. āwusp.
auxēn Sgl. p. 3 hanging. — aculo bo kenep.
— Prs.
īzō, v. yāzōi.
aw'maq Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
āxor Sgl. is., āxurēc p. 2 manger; āxarēd Sk. barn. — Prs.
āxēr Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.
axse Sgl. p. 3, aq/x'sa Sk. sneezing.
— aculo dēdēm. — Prs.
ax'ta Sk. bull. — Also Shgh., etc.; cf. Prs. āxa castrated, axtānā.
āxotō Sgl. p. 3, ałōyd Gr. he entered;
atīy-: atīyd Zar. to enter. — axtō mō ka'fās, mō kīstī he entered the
cage, the boat. — Cf. Sogd. tīs:- tīb, V. Yd.—Mj. lu'yāy.
āxtōnā Sk. stable. — Prs. V. Yd. axtaxānā.
ā'yā Sk. shame. — Ar.-Prs.
(h)āyās Sk. cold (noun).
'I'. — aze-i āfak āstā ḡawārem p. 2 I and thou eat bread; azi to madak
ari kenon Ishk. — V. Gram. § 110.
īzā Sk. Ar.-Prs.
āzōr Sk., azār Gr. (Zeb.) 1000. — Prs.
īšim:- ōyōd Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., īšim:- āyad Ishk., īšim:- īšimd- Sk., īšim Gr.
to bring (a thing). — īšimen, āzēm ōyōd p. 1; īšim imper. 2 sg., īšim p. 2; īšimūn bē, ṣōdo-mō, va zū'manok
'oydan p. 3 'āwurdand'; waś tūm 'kāh bi'ār', tūnum, wek ēlīz ąyadum Ishk.; 'tūm, tūm! tūmām Sk. — Cf. Yazgh. ajan- to send (ace. to Gauthiot, JA, 1918, 255 < ḏ-fāmāya-), Sogd. "γ' to bring (Reichelt, Sogd. Texts II 73); cf. also Wkh. wūzēm- to bring Mir. Manich. II, 54 ą'm- 'schicken, führen' (but note the i), and possibly Sak. ājum- to lead, bring.


B

ba, bo, Gr. (Zh.) bi a particle denoting the future, etc. — V. Gramm. § 135.
ba v. bāz.
be Sgl. s., etc., bo Ishk., bā, bē to, for (postpos.). — V. § 106.
bōi Sk. rich. — Turkī.
būi Sgl. p. 2 smell, Sk. good smell. — būi dekōi p. 2 'būi mēzand'; būi kon-
Sk. to smell. — Prs.
būbi Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Gr. grandmother, father's sister. — Prs.
bōbā Sgl. p. 1, Gr., bābā Sgl. s., būbū Sk.,
bāva Sgl. (paternal grandfather.) —
Afg. Prs. bābā, etc.
babr Sk. lion. — Prs.
bēč Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf. Wkh.
bēč. V. amēk, vuc.
bēdāk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. Notes on Shgh.
buēdāk.
bēdē'ra Sk. poor. — Prs.
bād Sk. bad. — Prs.
bād Sgl. p. 2, 3 Sk. after(wards). — bād pādā ομδ; bād ω wēd xēt after-(wards) he rose from there. — Prs.
bāa'dāb Sk. polite. — Ar.-Prs.
bāe'dāb Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs.
bādt Sgl. p. 3, bād Ishk. wind. — wok
ba'd paidā ści = samāl paidā ści.
— Prs.
bū'dōq Sk. bachelor. — az-um bō i am a bō.
ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.
bēādār Sgl. p. 2, 3, bē'dār Ishk. awake. —
bō-em ści ce misūk p. 2 I awoke from sleep; bēādār ściān p. 3; az-i bē'dār
Ishk. — Prs.
ba'dōon: ba'do'wond. Sk. to gallop. —
Prs.
bād'xāna Sgl. p. 3 temple (in tale). — Prs.
bēd Sgl. is., p. 3, s., bēd Zar. willow. —
Prs. V. wēd.
bā'dak Sgl. p. 2 dividing, baxā(?). — wo'kī
wo'kī za'min kullīkōn bō kiken they all divide the fields among them-
selves, one to each. < bō'dak?
bā'dām Sgl. p. 2 almond. — Prs.
bēfār. Sk. to please. — Impersonal con-
struction: mumba na būforu I don't like it; imbā bēfārī az mez ya'ām
he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs. fāridan.
,bēgu'nā Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bu'gāy-um: bugāy-um, bugāyuk Sk. to copulate. — Prs.
bāy Sk. garden. — Prs.
bō'yē Sk. male cousin.
bō'yaib Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs.
bayal Ishk., bayal'vās Zar. armpit. —
Prs. Cf. kaś'vīs.
bēyār Sgl. p. 3 except (in tale). — bō ści
mak kōci digar Xēdā nō yāītef don't call anybody else God except me. —
Ar.-Prs.
bō'yās (ba'ōs) Sgl. p. 2 bellowing, bleating;
bāy Zar. to bellow. — ēyāvā, vēr
way. — Reg. as v. Parachi Voc. s.v.
bā'nas bleating.
be'lav: be'lavô. Sgl. s. p. 2, bo'lav: bo'lavô. Ishk., Sk. to read, Sk. also to sing.
— ki'tâv be'lav; ki'tâv-am be'lavô p. 2; bo'lav Ishk. 'buzân'. — Cf.
Shgh. lûv, etc.; Prs. labidan to brag.
balâwân) p. 3 fighting. — balâwân, balâwâ šîšk 'jang šuda ast'. — Prs.
balâvâ disturbance.
bolôt-, v. laxê.
bê'mâr Sgl. p. 2, 'bê'mâr Sk. ill, unwell. — Prs.
bêmâ'ri Sk. illness.
ba'na Sk. body (read ta'na?).
bând Sgl. p. 1 1) shoe-string; 2) dyke. —
Prs.
bând-i' dest Sgl. is., p. 1, Zb., band-i-dost p. 3, 3) dust Sk. wrist. — Prs. (with
partial adaptation to the dialect).
bândik Sgl. p. 1 elbow; bandik Sk. finger-nail (corr.; 3) joint?). — *Prs.
bandar Sgl. p. 2 custom-house, païra. —
Prs. harbour.
bons) Sgl. p. 2, 3 crowing. — xu'rûs
bons) kon(i) the cock crows. —
Prs.
bar Sgl. p. 2, 3 breast; Gr. (Zb.) embrace.
— ma pádâ bar dehê (the javelin)
hit the king in the breast. — Prs.
ba'âr Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, bo'or Zb., ba'hâr
Ishk., ba'dâr Sk. spring. — ko bârê
šucô p. 2 when spring came. — Prs.
bôr Sgl. p. 1 grey; bûr Sk. greyish white.
— Prs. (Bal. goray grey, Kurd. guer (Soane) brown, guer, etc. brown, grey
(J. J.) would seem to point to original w, not to *barwa- (Barthol. Miran.
Mund. VI, 5)).
bôr- Ishk. to rain. — fai bu bôru it
rains much. — Prs. V. nav-
barf Zb. snow. — Prs. — V. warf.
barq Sk. lightning. — Prs.
'bark Sk. narrow, thin. — Prs.
bā\'rān Sgl. s., bā\'rān Ishk., Sk. rain. — Prs.
— V. no\'ēvak.
'bā\'rān Sgl. is., o\'inj p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk.
brīnā p. 1 rice. — be\'rinjā ke\'nān p. 2
they cook rice. — Prs.
bē\'rinj Sg. brass. Prs.
brē\'sum, v. ar\'e\'e\'sum.
bē\'rūt Sgl. p. 1, 3, brūt Zb., bu\'rūt Ishk.,
bū\'rūt Sk. moustache. — Prs.
bē\'rē\'z Sgl. is., o\'ez p. 1, 3, Zb., o\'ez p. 3,
o\'uj Ishk., bruj Sk., brē\'z "Wkh.
birch. — Cf. Or. bē\'rē\'z, etc. from IA.
— Cf. Yd. ze\'vir\'o, etc.
bas Sgl. p. 2 enough; bas is\'um (bas
ō\'jadum) Sk. to be able. — Prs.
bist, v. wi\'st.
bist\'yak Sk. 21. — Prs.
bā\'so Sgl. p. 2. — In: mi\'z be pūl dē, bā\'so
give me money, and then go away
('bā bura' = ba\'d burau?); to pūl
dē, bā\'sa ('bā\d bora'). — Prob. from
ba\'d + so.
bā\'zē Sgl. is., p. 1, bā\'za Ishk. sparrow-
hawk. — Prs.
bō\'z verbal particle. — V. Gramm. § 135.
bī\'s Sgl. p. 3 under. — ce kafas bi\'s 'as
tā\'i kafas'. — Cf. s.v. yal\'vi\'s.
bā\'shač Sgl. p. 3 children, bā\'shāč (in tale).
— Prs. Cf. bā\'cha-ka\'ča\'o family (Zar.,
Oč. razg. yaz. samarkandsk. ebreev,
no. 530).
bō\'sān Sgl. p. 2, bi\'sān Ishk. to make
to sit down; az to tfak bo\'sān(v)?in
Sgl. is.; tfak bo\'sān p. 2; azi fak
madak bi\'sānum Ishk. — Prs.
be\'i\'st Sk. heaven. — Prs.
bat Sgl. p. 2 sweets given at a feast.

Cf. Or. bā\'t a kind of porridge, ritual
food. — Hind. bhāt?
bō\'t Sgl. p. 3 idol. — botā f\'rēd ku\d pō
tocor he crushed the idols with his
axe. — Prs.
bō\'tal Sgl. is., p. 1, o\'alēa p. 3 mare. —
— V. mādī\'yān.
bē\'tāk Sgl. p. 2 sheep-skin coat, posteen.
bī\'a\'nān Sgl. p. 2 outside. — sā hō 'berūn
mē\'rān'; șī\'num hō 'ra\'flam berūn'. —
Prs.
bē\'vea Sgl. is., p. 1, bē\'veil Sk. widow. —
— Prs.
bā\'war Sk. hopeful. — Prs.
bâ\'xil Sk. a miser. — Prs.
bā\'xā Sgl. p. 2, 3 dividing, division, portion.
— bā\'xā(h) kē\'nen I divide, distribute,
cō\'fūr za\'mī\'n, cō\'fūr zū\'t mōn-ēn,
cē cō\'fūr bā\'xā kē\'nen p. 2. — Prs.
bā\'z Sgl. p. 1 falcon. — Prs.
bā\'z Sgl. p. 2 then. — Prs.
bā\'zē Sk. play. — Prs.
bā\'zū Zb. the arm above the elbow;
bā\'zą Sk., Gr. elbow. — Prs. V.
astāmā\'yāzāk.
bā\'z Zb. goat. — Prs. V. vōx,
bā\'zār Sgl. p. 2 bazar. — ce wō\'t ilīn
bā\'zār from there they arrived at
the bazar. — Prs.
bā\'zār\'gān Sgl. p. 3, Gr. (Zb.) merchant.
— Prs.

cō Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, Ishk., ca Gr. from;
ce mēz vi\'s p. 2 (from) under the table;
cā\rēvā cō vōx ē\'sāt-ō a cow is bigger
than a goat; Cang\'les-ṃ cōdō (= cō
Sō) p. 2 I come from Sanglech; azi
cō minduk xo\'tak Ishk. (cō misūk) p. 2
Vocabulary

I rose from sleep. — < Av. haća, Cf. Yd. že. V. § 107.
cécî, císo what? — V. § 119.
'czăcu Is., 'czăcu p. 1, că’cău s. a kind of hawk or falcon, çârça.
camok Sgl. p. 3 winking. — Cf. cám.
cームnd Sgl. p. 2, cumand Gr. how many. — cö dham xôn? cö tan-an ma xôn xôn how many people are there in your house? — Cf. § 119.
căm-mordîkig Sgl. p. 1 the iris of the eye. — Cf. ‘Wkh.’ mordîk pupil of the eye, Gr. mordîk a small ring, Yd. s.v. mordîçë.
cônà Sgl. p. 2, 3 how. — cônà i òqos p. 2 ‘çitour âmadî’; cônà ma hari ken? how do you do this work? cena gâxan p. 3 how shall we do?
carx, v. carx.

Č

cüb Ishk. wood, firewood. — Prs. V. durk.
câbrî Ishk. fat. — Prs. V. cûst.
cûëk Sk. chicken. — Prs.
cûkûr Sgl. is. a kind of dye made from resin.
caq’yar Sk. deep. — Turk. çukur (cf. Par. çukuri a well).
cal Sk. soaking wet.
cél, Sgl. is., çél p. 2, s., çél p. 3 forty. — Prs.
cë’il Sgl. p. 1 the coldest part of winter. — Prs. çêla forty days of winter during which the weather is most severe, cf. Psht. cêla, Bal. çhilav, Kurd. çilân, etc.
çêl Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 penis. — Cf. Yd. çula.
célik Ishk., çalîå Sk., cêlik (Zb.) finger-ring. — Hi. challá, Psht. çala ear-ring?
cên-: çên- Sgl. p. 2, 3 to pick. — çênen, çênum. — Prs.
cand Sgl. p. 2, Gr. some. — çand rôz pasî. — Prs.
cênâr Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, çênâr Gr. oriental plane. — Prs.
cénggal Sgl. p. 2 claw. — Prs.
céng-giling Sgl. is., céng-giling p. 1, céng- 
'ring p. 3 hamstring. — Prs. céng-i 
ling.
cáp Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. left (hand); cábing 
Sk. the left foot. — Prs.
cápá Sgl. p. 3 overturning. — va kít 
é koḍ overturned the boat; mo jangal 
é koḍ was thrown ashore in a forest. 
— Cf. Prs. cápidan, Psht. cápa kawul 
to turn over.
cápán Sk. cotton cloak. — Turk.
— Prs. Cf. Mj. cúpán.
cpósé Sk. backwards, behind. — Assim. 
from *cpósé? Cf. Yd. cpáé.
cárvāken Sgl. p. 3 to graze. — Prs. 
cér, v. cfár-
córvā, v. cárvā.
cárda Sgl. is., p. 2, s., óda p. 3, cárde 
Grammophone, cárdu Zb. fourteen. 
— Prs.
cáfande'gi Sgl. p. 3 sprinkling. — va 
vék é koén. — *Prs.?
cfrág Sk. candle, light. — Prs.
cfrágydán Sk. lantern.
cfrágyzak Sgl. p. 1, cfrágyzak p. 3 a spark. 
— Cf. Mj. Khow. cfróx, Or. cferzak. 
< *cfrágyzak, cf. Prs. demin. suff. 
-zA?
cár'máj Sgl. is., p. 1, s., cár'máj Sk. 
walnut(-tree). — Prs.
cárán: cárás p. 2, Gr. to graze, to 
herd cattle. — Prs. cárándan.
cárán Sk. animal.
cárángest Sgl. p. 1, cárángust s. span, 
from thumb to forefinger. — *Prs. 
— V. bális, péx.
cár'vā Sgl. p. cárā Zb., córvā Sk., cárā 
Gr., cárpa Gr. (Zb.) horned cattle, 
flocks. — é co roz éshí-tó p. 2. — 
Prs. éárva quadruped.
cár Sgl. is., p. 2, cár x. 1, cár x. 3, 
Ishk. spinning wheel. — Genuine, 
but with é from Prs.?
cár-xaiz Sk. galloping. — Prs. *cár-
xez?
cós Sgl. p. 3 a fart. — cós de 'guzi-dan'. 
— Prs. éus, Kándulát tís. 
'oz bá Sk., éiz-ba Gr. (Zb.) why? — Cf. 
Prs. éitz.
cís'me Sgl. p. 1, éís'me p. 3, éís'ma Sk., 
cis'mak Ishk. a spring. — Prs.
císí Sk. is., p. 1, 2 noon. — Prs.
cís Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, cís Zarár. urine. — Cf. 
Prs. sásś?
cút Ishk. kid, cút Zár. he-goat. — Cf. 
Wershikwar cút?
cúf Sgl. is., cút p. 1, 2, cút Ishk., cút Gr. 
(Zb.) small. — diga'rí co wo cút-an 
'digaz ù maida astin'; cút sót-i 
p. 2 thou art a small child; cút konum 
Sk. I break to pieces, I tear in two. 
— Acc. to Gr. from IA. Cf. Burush. 
jút. V. rizýák.
cév Sgl. p. 2, côcák p. 3 little, small. 
cú'wêf Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., cú'wêf p. 1, cú'wen 
Zb., cwenêd Sk., cwenêd Zarár, cwenêd 
Gr. apricot. — Cf. Wkh. cú'wen, 
cwen, Rhyming with, and prob. 
influenced by, mél, ménâ apple. Cf. 
Yd. céré??
cáx'max Sgl. is., cák'max p. 2, cák'max-
sang p. 3 flint(-lock). — Prs. — Turk. 
cíz Ishk., Sk. Gr. what? — to mum bo 
cíz yeš? Ishk. what dost thou say 
to me? in nim cíz? cíz nim in-d Sk. 
what is his name? cíz tót 'ništ 
óyad Sk. why didst thou not come? 
cíz-bá ke Sk. since. — Prs.; cf. Wkh., 
Shgh., Gr. (Zb.) cíz.
čizi Sgl. is., p. 2 a thing, something. —
čizī-m nūšō I drank something; wok čizi be nüšen; mene wok čizi a'pēd p. 2 I lost a thing (yaq čizi); har qism-i čizī-i xūb all sorts of good things. — Prs.

D

da, de Sgl. p. 2, 3 a particle denoting existence. — ʔähun wok šāx da vođ p. 3 the stag had one horn; tāke da fa'rinnd p. 3 he remained alone. Cf. HFL, 1, Par. Gramm. p. 76; Benveniste Gramm. Sogd. II, §§ 82, 133, etc. — Cf. dak.

-dō, -dō thou art. — V. § 121.

dōu Sgl. is., dōu p. 2, dōu p. 3, dāu p. 1, dou s., dōu Ishk., dū Zhb., du Sk., dau, dō Gr., du Zar. two. — dō zōt; dō ru'pē; wog dō ro'i mēš some two or three days Sgl.; dōu-γāž Sk. repeat. — From *duwāu? Cf. Or. dāu, etc.


deč Sk., in deč žwam I box, fīght. — Cf. Shgh. deč war, or, more probably, Sgl. deh- (v. below).

diš Sgl., Zhb., diš Ishk., did Sk., did Zar., dit Gr. smoke. — Cf. Yd. lūi (Ishk. from Prs.).
"dičis Sgl. p., ñus s., ñidus is.; dwōzdēu

Zb., dwōzdēa Ishk. twelve. — ċi- < *
ci- < duwa-?

dig'dān Sgl. is., p. 1, Gr., dig'dōn Ishk., dig'dōn Zar. fireplace, hearth; dik'dān Sk. kettle(?). — Prs.

diga Sgl. p. 2 now, then. — čand rōz pasti diga xē mâl gōf kuđ. — Prs.
diğar Sgl. p. 3 other. — Prs.
diga'ri Sgl. p. 2 still, more. — ḍo

cowo čut-ān you are still smaller than he.

dah, v. dos.

deh: deč Sgl. p. (p. 3 also dehēd), deč-
dēsh s., deč: déd Ishk., Sk., deh: déd Gr. (Zb.), deh: ded- Zar. to beat. —
tsfak deh'en, tu a'mak dé; azem a-tsfak deč p. 1; dehōi 'mēzand'; worfə dhō
snow falls; vēkī diān they irrigate;
tēm dān they sow; dāndē deh'en I
bite; axēc dāzm I yawned; dehēd 'zad'; gab dechef speak (gap buzami)
p. 3; dāzm Gazkastān p. 2 we reached
("struck"?) G. (zadam); dēum; azī
wān dēum; mak dēd 'mara zad' Ishk.; dēm, imper. dé, dēdum, dēduk,
dēyuk; az fak dēm I beat the Sk. —
Cf. Yd. dah-, Shgh. de-, etc.

dēku'ša Sk. felt-pad placed under the
saddle. — Sk. compares Gr. 1dakoša
stirrup.

dak Sgl. p. 2, 3 emphatic particle.

xuwpō-dāk I eat; xuwpō-dāk he eats;
nēr-ũm kuš vāri 'dak; nēr-ũm kōkō va
hāri-dak to-day I did (have done) the
work (imrūz hamū kāra kardam); ma mūn xōm-dak gab dechef explain
my dream; im-bā-dak wok mīj dūsā
vešom I had given him an apple;
ce har xōri-dak 'az har zar'; kull-
šōn-dak they all; am xān-dag kull
mōn-in-dag-e. Cf. §§ 114, 117.
dwp'waq Sk. trotting. — Cf. Shgh. dwp'dwag, and Prs. lwp' lwp 'raftan.
dwp'wādē Sk. gallop. — Cf. Prs. qulāc prancing of a horse.
dēkā'ānī Sk. field. — Prs.
'dala Sgl. is. weasel. — Prs.
dālē Sgl. is. 2 porridge made of barley
(said to be a Farsi word). — Cf. Prs. dila rye? V. pa' ūr.
dōldo'roko Sgl. is., dōldo'roko.p.1,3, dōldo'roko s. thunder. — Onomatopoetic word,
cf. Peh'ī. dānārī, Par. bumbu' rū, etc.
dāl'lt Sgl. is., p. 2 veranda.
dam Gr. (Zb.) back (of an animal). —
Cf. Shgh. dam upper part of the back, Or. dām spine, etc., Par. damāī behind. Shgh. d- points to borrowing.
domb Sgl. p. 1, domb p. 3, domb Zb., Ishkh.,
domb Sk., dam Zar. tail. — Genuine,
or from Prs. dum(ī). Cf. Yd. lom.
dom-b Sgl. p. 3 to card wool. — pāme
domōd Ishkh. son-in-law, domōd Sk.
bridegroom, dāmōd sister's husband,
son-in-law. — Prs. V. zomu'd.
dam'fātek Sgl. p. 2, s., o'āzsk p. 3 yawn.
— dō xasem I yawn. — Prs. dam
breath + fāz yawning; cf. Par. jāza.
dēmāy Zb. nostrils. — Ar.-Prs. V. fšok-
poa'čē.
'dāman Sgl. p. 1, 2 hem of a garment. —
Prs.
dānā Sgl. is., dānāhā Sk. a horse's bit.
— Prs. V. lažām.
dānā Sk. wise. — Prs.
din Ishkh. day (?). — Doubtful word,
unknown from other sources.
din Sk. religion. — Ar.-Prs.
dīn Sgl. is., dīn p. 3, dīn p. 1, dīnt s.,
dōn(f) Zb., Ishkh., dānd Sk., dānd(ak)
Gr. tooth. — nasam be po dānd Sgl.
p. 2 I bite it; na'sok pa dān is;
dānd dehēn p. 3; dōnt kenem Ishkh.
I bite. — Cf. Yd. lād.
dunda Sgl. p. 3 so much, amika (= hamin
qadr). — dundā ved thus it happened.
— Cf. Gr. (Zb.) zo-dund, Sar. dund
< *tā-vant-?
dūnik Sgl. p. 2 grain. — dūnik xorō
' dāna méxura'. — Cf. Prs. dāna.
dē'numa Sgl. p. 1 hoopoe, huthut.
dān'pāh Sgl. p. 2 gums.
dōn'yā Sk. world. — Ar.-Prs.
da'rē Sgl. is., da'rē p. 1, da'rā Sk.
valley. — Prs. But Gr. dir 'ravine'
may be genuine.
da'rū Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dēr Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, s., Ishkh., Sk., Gr.,
dēr p. 3, ' Wkh.' dēră belly. — wuxinjak
zamanok oqod mē dērā the woman
became pregnant. — Prob. < *udarya-
(v. KZ, 61, 32), cf. Yagh. dara.
dēr: dēră Sk. to have. — dīrm. — Av.
dāraya, Par. dēr, cf. Yd. lār.
dir Sgl. p. distant, far. — dir watān ba
šīb; ada ādam dirū, ama ādam
ku'ribū p. 1 that man is far away,
this man is near. — Cf. Yd. īra.
dār, dr ('with Swedish u') Sk. penis.
dār Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishkh. sickle. — Cf.
"Wkh." dār, Yd. s.v. Pw₂us.
dard, dar(d) Sk. pain. — 'mānō 'dard-
kun it hurts me. — Prs.
dār'gāv Sgl. p. 1, dar'gō Zb. small valley;
dar'gāb Sk. brook. — Prs.
dūrūy Sk. a lie. — Prs.
dūrūy'gū Sgl. p. 2, dūrūy'gū Sk. a liar.
— tō dō Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
durk Sgl. p. 1, 2, dūrk Zb., Ishkh., Sk.
stick, wood. — va durk to'vör māida
kenen p. 2 I cut the wood into pieces
with an axe; xūb rōst durkū it is
a quite straight stick. — *dārūka-, or *daruka- (v. § 79), cf. Shgh. dōry, Psbt. largai.


dār'nāk Sgl. is. arrow (?), p. 2 bow-string.

dv'ost Sgl. p. 2 straight. — Prs.

dv'ost Sgl. p. 2, is. rough. — Prs.

drāw-, v. derivation.

dar'wāza Sgl. p. 3 door, gate. — cēl dō vo; mā dō midef sit down at the gate. — Prs.

darwāz Sgl. is., draxt p. 1, dār'wāz Sgl. a tree. — Prs.


daryāi Sgl. is., s., dar'yā(o) p. river,
div'yā Sk. Amu Darya. — dar'yāo yxoo kuok p. 2 the river has frozen (yxāx kardast). — Prs.

dar'yāk Sgl. p. 2 reaping, harvest. — dō isū. — V. derivation.

dar'ād Sk. long. — Prs.

dos Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., dōs p. 1, Gr. (Zb.), dāu Zb., dah Sk., Gr. ten. — Cf. Yd. los (dāu, dah < Prs.).

dosad Sk. 200. — Prs.

dv'sin Sgl. is., p. 2 wild oats. — Sk. rōi-dvō'suk. — Cf. Yd. lsoo.

dvāst Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, dūst Ishk., du'ost Sk. arm below the elbow, hand.
'dūdum, 'dūduk, 'deyuk Sk. — *daya-
(ct. Tedesco, MO, 1921, p. 224); but
cf. Yd.—Mj. dūl-
dez Sk. p. 2, Sk. thief. — Prs. — Gr.
dužd, if correct, might be a genuine
form.
dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

F

fai Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), Sk. much,
many, very, still more. — fai wəz-wən
wend I saw many goats; fai wənuð-ə-
there are many daughters; tmux
fayän p. 2; fai muluk many men;
fai ferənd very tired; fai bu bərū
'bisgər mēbārad' Ishk., fai lip Sk.
very much. — *fra-aya-, cf. Ben-
veniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 162:
fy'tr, etc.?
shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh."
ft; cf. Yd. fia.
fəc Sgl. p. s., Gr. (Zb.), fəc Sgl. is., fəc
Zb., fəc Sk. mouth. — Cf. Yd. fəsko.
fauji Sgl. p. 3 soldier. — Ar.-Prs. V. fauti.
fak Ishk. thee. V. tu. — Gr. fak
1) self, 2) your honour is due to some
misunderstanding of fak 'thee'. Cf.
§ 111.
fi'ūk Sgl. is., p. s. shoulder-blade. — Cf.
Yd.—Mj. fia, Shgh. fyak, etc.
fekr Sk. thought. — fikr kən consider.
— Ar.-Prs.
fəld Sk. is., p. 2, ədə Sk. steel. — Prs.
fila Gr. beefsteak milk, Sk. buttermilk.
— Prs. fi'ya.
fala'xamūn Gr. sling. — Prs. palaxm(ən).
fār, v. befāru.
frī Sk., Gr., ferī Gr. (Zb.) good, dear.
Sk. bravo. — Sk. frī dir. (kas) to
love; fak frī dīrəm I like thee;
frī Many better; a'd-im frī wəz that
would be good. — Cf. Av. frīya-
Sak. brria.

far'be Sk. fat (noun). — Prs.
frərēd Sgl. p. 3 broken. — bəlta fə
tovor he broke the idols with an
axe, šikast. — Cf. Wkh. frīl- to
crumble? V. vre-

fər'ort: fər'orit Sgl. s. to wander about.
— fər'ortm 'mē-gardam', fər'orim rəit
I wandered about. — Adapted fr.
Prs. V. vərt.

for'mē: for'mūd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to order,
command. — pətā for'mūd p. 3. —
Prs?
frūn Gr. shelf, plank. — Wkh. rūn, Sar.
rūn < *frāna-, cf. Lett. plāns floor,
Lit. plonas thin, etc.?

fər'is: fər'ind Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., fər'in:
frə'ind Sk. to remain, be left behind;
frin Gr. he remained. — forisəm
'mēmənam'; forənəm 'məndəm';
frə'indi for'ənə mə po'nuk thou didst
spend the night on the pass p. 2;
pətā tāke (q.v.) fər'ind p. 3. — <
*fra-riça-, *fra-rizena-, cf. Wkh.
varići: wargn, Sar. rəs: reid, Or.
rəs-: rəd.

fər'ind Ishk., frin'duk Gr. tired, Sk.
lagging behind. — From frə'is-, cf.,
semantically, Wkh. vərəxk tired, Prs.
mənda, Sindhi virto, Yd. vəzə-, etc.

for'nis: for'nīt Sgl. is., p. 2, Ishk.;
for'nīt: fornīt Sk. to forget.
— for'nisən: forni'tem p. 2; fornitum,
na fornī Ishk.; az-um fornī I
forget, az-im forni'tem) I forgot,
for'nīt, fornītuk, fornītuk Sk. —
< *fra-nya-, cf. Shgh. renis, Yazgh.
anis: anuxt (*ā-, or *fra-?)

*
Vocabulary 393

G

gi'd Sgl. p. 1 grass. — Prs.
gû kon Sk. to grow (intr.). Cf. Wkh. gê car.

gu'dom Sgl. p. 1, 2 store-house, ambár. — maxlu'kân gō xaštān p. 2. — Ind.
yogord Sgl. is., p. 2, 3rd p. 3 sulphur. — Prs.

guh Sgl. is., p. 3, gû p. 1, Ishk., Zar. human excrements. — But cārīät
goh Sgl. is., goh p. 3, go p. 1 cow-dung. — Prs. (double borrowing?).
gel Sgl. is., gel p. 1, 2, Zb., gul Ishk.,
gul(uk) Sk., gulok Gr. flower. — ispē
gol p. 2. — Prs.

gil Sgl. p. 1, gil s. clay. — Prs. — V. lôi.

gôla Ishk., gôla Sk., Gr. (Zb.) bread. —
a'z-im nûr gôla 'nêt xûl Sk. to-day
I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh.
garða wheaten bread. — V. xêste.

gul Ishk., gôla Sk. kidney, Gr. liver. —
Prs. gôla a ball. — V. wôlk.
gulbâd(ûk) Sk. whirlwind, gulbâduk Gr. cloud. — *Prs?

gola'gâu Sgl. p. 1 herd of cows. — Prs.
gülâm Ishk. rug (?) or coat?) Prs.
gilimbûf Sgl. is. weaver, gilimbûfak p. 1,
golimbûfak Sk. spider. — Prs. Cf.
Shgh. gilimbûf, Wkh. gilimbûf spider.

gilâs Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 cherry. — Prs.
gul'zadr Sk. briar. — *Prs.

gûl Sgl. p. 2, 3 collected, assembled,
together with, gul Sk. with, gul Gr.
assembled, -gal Gr. (Zb.) together with.
— xê māl gol kuš p. 2 he
collected his goods; gol ken xê wâzîr
assemble thy ministers; xê bâskâ gol
'kat-i bâskâ'; xê wâzîrmen gor p. 3
together with his ministers; tō gol
gōl Sgl. p. 1, 2, gūl Ishk. dumb, gūl Sk. deaf. — gōl mā šyuk p. 2 I have become dumb. — Prs. gōl stupid?
gām Sk. pace, walk. — Prs.
gin'jīśk Ishk. sparrow. — Prs.
gnik Sk. resembling, like. — urwēsak-gnik, xūg-gnik mañūk a fox-like, pig-like man. — Cf. Prs. gunā?
gap Sgl. is., p. 3, Sk., Gr. word, conversation. — ma men zoqm dāk gāb dechēf p. 3 you must say a word about my dream. — Prs.
gōrīā Sgl. p. 3 knot. — Prs.
gar'dak Zb., gurduk Ishk., gardeān Sk. neck. — Borr. and adapted from Prs. gardeān.
garm Zb., Ishk., Sk. warm, hot (Sk. also 'heat'). — Prs. — V. yōrm.
guś Sk. meat. — Prs. V. pudf.
gūx: gūxā Sgl. p. 2, 3, gūx: gaxt Gr. (Zb.) to make, prepare. — vok ēzī gūxēn; votūku gūxān they prepare a feast p. 2; gax imper. 2 sg., cena gūxēn 'ēkār mēkunim? 'Ōzar zōt-ē 'gaxēk 'ō's son has done it' Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. gōx-, gūx.
gaz Sgl. p. 2 ell. — Prs.
gūzār Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Gr. ford. — gōm be šītam I crossed the ford. — Prs.
Vocabulary

yan'gin Sk. sorrow(tul). — Ar.-Prs.
yandun Sgl. is., p. 3, s., 委组织 p. 1, 委组织 Zb., Ishk., 委组织 Sk., Gr., Zar. wheat.
— Cf. Yd. 위원.
yenōk Sgl. is., yenōk p. 1, ṣūk p. 2, 3, ṣūk s., ṣūk Ishk., Zb., Sk., Gr. hair,
"Wkh." yenō goat’s hair. — Cf. Yd. 위원.
yənain Sk. (uncertain reading) stallion.
yār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., yōr p. 1 cave. —
Ar. Prs.
yārē Sgl. is., p. 2 a kind of tree, simēbūd.
yōr Sgl. is., yōr p. 2 penis. — Cf. Wkh.
yār, Sar., Or. yur (serotum), Prs. yur
having large testicles.
yarib Sgl. p. 2 poor. — Ar.-Prs.
yērib Sgl. p. 2, 9q p. 3 whirlpool. —
Prs.(Sgl.p.2 with phonetic adaptation).
Cf. Khow. 亜河.
yèrēk Sgl. is., p. 3, ṣūk p. 1, 亜日uk “Wkh.”
neck. — Cf. Wkh. 亜河, Sar. 矢列j
collar, Psht. 亜河, throat, Av. 亜河.
yèrik Sgl. is., p. 2, ṣūk Gr., 亜河k Zar.
Lucerne, 亜河ke. — Cf. Yd. 亜河γγο.
yy-kuēk Sk. bull. — V. yōr, kuēk.
yōrm Sgl. is., p. warm, hot. — nēr ṣōrm-ā.
— Av. 亜河ma, etc.; Sar. 亜河rm (but
not in Amur Pami-diall).
yōrnt Sk. money. — Ar.-Prs. 亜河nt??
yart- Sgl. is., yart:- yōst p. 2 to walk
about; yēt Gr. (Zb.) he returned;
yurs: yūt Zar. to go out. — yartam
be Sgl. is. ; yorten ‘mēgardam’, yōstam
‘gaštām’ p. 2. — Adapted from early
N. Prs. yart- (gardān). V. fūr-yart.
yōv Sgl. p. 2 corn-bin, kandū. — Cf. Or.
yēv ‘ambār’, Sar. 亜v, Wkh. 亜v, yōv,
yum: yumi Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., yūr : yed
Ishk., Sk., yūr:- yūd Gr. (Zb.) to run.
— yūm, yūm be, yūd Sgl. p. 2;
azi γούm, azi ᾽uulo ᾿ωd Ishk. I ran
formerly. — Cf. Yd. γυς.
γεζ- : γεζδ Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, ᾿ωd S, Ishk.,
γεζ- : γεζδ p. 3, γαζ- : γαζ Sk., ᾿ωd
Gr. (Zb.). : γεζδ Gr. to say, speak.
Pres. azγ γεζm, tu γεζi, aha γεζδ,
’αμαξ γεζm, a’danda γεζάν, pret.
αζm γεζδ p. 1; az va ᾿ifak γεζm
I say to thee, to wa mak ci-γεζ?
what dost thou say to me? ἀμαξ
roit γεζm p. 3 we speak the truth,
τομαξ ci-γεζφ? p. 3; ᾿ωδ τα-γεζδ
p. 3 he said to his father; pres. 2 pl.
γεζδ p. 3 pl. γεζάν, pret. 3 sg. γεζδ,
3 pl. γεζδan p. 3; azi γεζm, to
mum bo cité γεζi? γεζδum Ishk.,
pres. 1 sg. γαζ, 3 pl. γαζj, to
mumād γαζ ‘kūnā zvek d Sk. say (it) to
me, it is an old word. — Gauthiot’s
derivation (JA, 1916, p. 247) is
phonetically improbable.

H

hēci Sgl. p. 2 anything, hē Gr., hē Gr.
(Zb.) any. — amē hēci ñes xołk
Sgl. p. 2; hēc waqt Sk. never. — Prs.
hafštād Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 seventy. — Prs.
har Sgl. is., p. 2 every. — ce har xōridak
‘az har xar’. — Prs.
hōr Sgl. p. 2 every, all. — hōr kull-šon
‘hama-išān’. — Prs.
ḥōd Sgl. p. 2 mind. — wok čīze tar ḥōd-ī
‘yak čīze ba dīl-i māš’. — Prs.
ḥuṣyār Sgl. p. 2 wise. — Prs.
ḥuṣ yār Sgl. is., p. 3, ḥuṣ p. 1, 2, ḥuṣ
Zb., Gr. (Zb.), Sk., ṭ Ishk., ḫ Gs.,
ḥū Zar., ḫat Sgl. eight. — Cf. Yd.
ašō. ḫ- from Prs.
ḥōtōs Sgl. p. 1, 2, ḫotodos is., ḫotodos
Grammophone, ʻotbās s, ʻotbās p. 3; haṭdāu Zb. (Prs.) eighteen.

haṭe Sgl. p. 1 loosened, released. — hō kenen, hō-em kul. V. ya'ltē. Cf. the following word.

haṭ Sgl. is., p. 2, at Gr. open. — vör (h)af-tō p. 2, v r kōd p. 2 'yala kat'; darwāhe her kenef! p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. ạf, Sar. hāf, Shgh. hāt. — Lw? (h)af-āgh Sgl. p. 2, 3, a'vāi is., hauvā Sk. air. — aō na'ved Sgl. is. it is raining; tar hō arazō p. 2 it flies through the air; aō dūd p. 3 he sent (it) into the air (hauvā dōd). — Ar.-Prs.

hāu Sgl. is., ə, anu p. 3, hauz p. 2 lake.

Ar.-Prs.

ha'zdār Sgl. p. 2 one thousand. — Prs. ha'zdāu, v. hōtdūs.

\[ J \] (cf. Ž)

jā Sgl. p. 2, Gr. (Zb.), jō Sk., jā Gr. place. — vōk jā tōn Sgl. p. 2 I come to a place; az jō kānum Sk. I hide. — Prs.

jē, v. ṭa.

ju'bār, v. jōvār.

juštākti Sgl. is., jūstē p. 1 twins. — *Prs., cf. Yd. jīft.

ju'gar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb., Ishkh., Sk., ūár Sgl. p. 3 liver. — Prs.

juh- Sgl. p. 2, s., jē-h is., jē-h p. 3: jēst is., s., jīst p. 2; jōs : jōst Sk. to flee, run away. — psē be jihtm, jīstom Sgl. p. 2 'gurēzam'; jēhen p. 3 I am fleeing; imper. 2 sg. jē is. Cf. Gr. jīstuk fast (horse). — Prs.

ji'han Sk. world. — Prs.

jīr Sgl. p. 2 bridle. — Prs. jīlau.

jald Sgl. p. 2 quick. — jald is come quickly. — Ar.-Prs.


jīlū'zāt Sgl. is. spider. — Prs. jūlāw weaver. V. gūlimbōsfāk.

jān Sk. soul. — Prs.

jūnūb Sk. south. — Ar.-Prs.


jānwar Zb., Ishkh. male markhor. — Prs. V. žūk.

jang Sk. war. — Prs.

jangal Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 forest, jungle. — Prs.

jāvūš Ishkh. broom. — Prs.

je'rūš Sgl. is., p. 1 stockings. — Prs.

jōs-, v. jēh.

jo'vār Sgl. is., p. 3, jūvār p. 2, jawʻēvār p. 1, juvbār Sk., juvbār Gr. irrigation-channel, watercourse. — Prs.

juwāb Sgl. p. 2 answer. — jō dē wok čēzi answer me one thing. — Ar.-Prs.

juwān Sgl. p. 2, juwōn Sk. young. — Prs.

juwān Sgl. is. she-calf, three years old, juwān Sk. heifer; juwānénā Sgl. p. 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years old. — Cf. Wkh. juwāna, Mj. jwāna.

jwānmar'di Sk. courage. — Prs.

jwānudi Sgl. p. 1 jowar. — Prs.

jōz Sgl. is., jōz p. 1 mosquito.

\[ K \]

ki, ke Sgl., Ishkh. that, when, etc. — Tira'mā ke šib when autumn came; ke swarf dē, nes ko-kwān Sgl. p. 2
because snow fell we could not(cross); 
γαίθεδ ke he said that; kasef ke . . .
bo kunfay-t look where he may be;
momi zi Xudäi nast ko wo žanen p. 3
I have not such a God that they
they can kill him. — Prs?
kai ken. Sgl. s. to eructate(?). — Prs.
qay vomiting.
ko(j) Sgl. who? — V. § 119.
ko ken. Sgl. p. 2 to be able. — pärniz-im
šo'wāri ke'nāk nōst-ūm ko-koūd yesterday
I could not come (dīna rafta
budan na tānistem); arī ke'nāk ko
kenen 'kār karda metānam'; nē ko
day we could not (na tānistem);
nēr-ūm ko-ko (=koūd) va kāri-dāk
today I could do the work.
ka'bul Sgl. p. 3 agreeing, believing. —
'az pa to Xudāi ko' nāsim I don't
believe in thy God. — Ar.-Prs.
qabr Sk. tomb (high style). — Ar.-Prs.
kabar'ya Sgl. p. 3, qabr'ya Sk. rib. —
Turk.-Prs.
ka'bit Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., ka'vūt Sgl. p. 3,
ka'o't Sk. blue. — Prs.
koc: kozd Sgl. s., p. 2 to copulate. —
kocen bu' 'mēgayam'. — Ct. kačāk?
qā'ī Sk. scissor. — Prs.
kocī Sgl. p. 3 anybody. Ct. § 119.
'kūč(i) Sgl. p. 3, kūč Sk. wife. — kot ke
d kuč-ī ojod he saw that his wife had
arrived; ica xē kuč O, my wife. —
Ct. Prs. koč.
ka'čāk Sgl. p. 3 embrace. — kō nasen.
qadam Sk. walk, pace. — Ar.-Prs.
qa'dim Sgl. is. ancient. — ma waxt-i qō?
— Ar.-Prs.
kīl Sgl. p. 2, k'īlī Sk. when? — ama
ādam kō 셍? — Ct. Yd. ko'la.
ka'dī Sgl. p. 2, Sk. gourd. — Prs.
kuṭ, k'ūd Sgl. is., p., s., k'ud Zb., Ishk.,
kuūd Sk. dog. — kuūd lavoī the dog
barks. — Ct. Shgh. kud, etc., (v.
ku'dūm Sgl. p. 2, 3, kudūm Gr. which? —
V. § 119. — Possibly < *katama-
(cf. Skr.), but Av. katāma. V. § 78 h
ku'dos Sgl. p. 2, 3, os p. 2, s., Grammophone,
k'ūdōs p. 1, kō'dos is.; yūzda
Ishk., 'da Sk., 'dāu Zb. eleven. —
Ct. §§ 93, 109.
kīf. Gr. to pierce. — Ct. Shgh. ēaf,
Prs. kafān to split.
kīf Sgl. is., p. 1, kīf p. 3, kafūn Gr.,
kūfōn Zar. hump. — Ct. Yd. kafūf
kīfē Sgl. p. 2, Gr., kīfū Sk., Zar. ladle. —
Prs.
kīf-idest Sgl. is., p. 1, dest p. 3, odest
Sk., kūf Ishk., kāf Gr. palm of the
hand. — Prs.
kīf-i-pā Sgl. p. 3, pu-kaft Gr. sole of the
foot. — Prs.
kāfūs Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) cage. — Prs.
kāfū Sgl. p. 2, Sk. shoe. — Prs.
kūft Sk. ill (from fever). — Ct. Prs.
kūfta bruised?
kūh Sk., is., p. 2, kō p. 3, ko p. 1, kū
Ishk. mountain. — ca kū yūz zāwām
Sgl. p. 2 we bring firewood from
the hills. — Prs.
kāk Sgl. p. 1, qāq Sk., kāk Gr. dry. —
'qog-kənum Sk. I dry. — Prs.
kaig/k Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., kāig Sk.,
kāiyi Gr. flea. — Prs.
kal Sgl. p. 2 bald, kal Gr. hornless. —
Prs.
Shgh., Or. kal.
qālā Sk. fortress. — Prs.
kăl Sgl. p. 2, kūl: kut s., kal: kōld Sk.,
kāl: kut Zar., kut Gr., kēl Gr. (Zb.)
to kill, slaughter. — kūlōm be Sgl. s.,
jan'dar\(^\circ\) k\'l\'an p. 2. — Cf. Prs. kuśān, etc.

kull Sgl. p. 1, 2 all. — kull va tfak kasem p. 1 we all see thee; hör kull(\'l-)šon p. 2 'hama-išān'. Cf. §§ 114, 119. — Prs.

ku\'lā Sgl. is., p. 1, ku\'lā Sk. cap. — 'mōnd k\'u\'lā \'nūst Sk. I have no cap.

— Prs.

ku\'lā Isk. plough. — Prs.

ku\'lā Sk. small cake. — Prs.

kol\'f Sgl. p. 2, q\(^\circ\) Sk. lock. — Prs.

kol\'ā Sgl. p. 2 fathom. — Prs.

kullax Gr. hard. — Cf. Prs. kulux a clod, Bad. Prs. kulux thick, stout, Paht. kulak hard.

ka\'lān Sgl. p. 2 big, large. — miš tāt xān wo ki-k\'ā k\(^\circ\)ū the house of our father is a little bigger (yak-tāš kalāntar-a).

— Prs.

ka\'lānd Sgl. p. 1 hoe, mattock. — Prs.

kōla\'vā Sgl. p. 2 wooden bowl. — Derived from Prs. kōlāb pond, reservoir?


kaulez\'ik Isk. tadpole. — Cf. Prs. kaβalēz\'ak id., kaβlez\'ak, etc. ladle.


kōli\'ān (\(r\)?) Sgl. p. 3 donkey's saddle.


ka\'māk Sgl. is., p. kāmāk Isk., kāmāk ar\'qā Sk., kāmāk Gr., kām "Wkh." back, spine. — p-tō kā\'mām-mō I am behind thee. — Cf. Prs. kām waist, \(<*\)kamb- to bend?

ka\'mōk Isk. cream. — Turk.-Prs.

kūmak Sk. help, assistance. — k\(^\circ\) km help. — Turk.-Prs.

ka\'mān-i Res\'tam Sgl. is., p. 1, ka\'mān-i Rus\'tem Isk., \(^{\circ}\)stōm Sk. rainbow.

— Prs.

ka\'māpīr Sk. old woman. — Prs. — Cf. s.v. tandur.


kār Zb. rib(?) — Prs. k\(^\circ\) waist.

kē\'mūr Sk. pit-coal. — Turk.

kamar band Sk. belt. — Prs.

kāmo\: kōmaid Sk., kam-: kind Gr. (Zb.) to wish. — Cf. Wkh. kāmī.

Shgh. čēmb. Shgh. čēm (with -n from): čēnt, etc.; Oss. komun.


kēn- Sgl. is., p. s., Iskh.: ku\'f Sgl. is., ku\'f p. 1, ku\'f p. 2, ku\'f p. 3, ku\'f s., ku\'f Iskh., kōn-: kūn Sk. to make, do. — ari kēnem, ari-m ku\'f Sgl.is.; az-\(\)m ari ku\'f; az (k\(\)ārī kēnem, az-\(\)m hārī ku\'f, ari-m ku\'f wōd 'karda būdan'; -\(\)kuō kardāst p. 1; nēr-\(\)m kō-kō va hārī\(\)dāk to-day I could do the work; to-u\(\)c ūri kuō wōd p. 2 hast thou done the work? kēnem, ari-m kō s.; kēnum, ari ari k\(\)ūluk Iskh. — Cf. Yd. kōn.

kīnā Sk. hate. — k\(^\circ\) kmum I hate. — Prs.

kīnā Sk. ancient. — a\(\)tē \(\)kīnā gāp(hā) there is an ancient word? — Prs.

kūnd Sgl. is., p. 1 blunt. — Prs.

kānd\(\)āk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, kondok Zb., kāndāk Gr. thorn. — Borr. from IA. ??
Vocabulary

'künde Sgl. p. 2 stem, stump of a tree. — Prs.


kun'jār ken- Sgl. p. 3 to tear to pieces, cf. Gr. kan'dār kul. — IA, cf. Padj. kanjhar ruin?


kar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Ishk. deaf, Sk. dumb. — kar-mō syuk I have become dumb. — Prs.

kī'gār Sk. anger. — az-im 'kār kunn; mun 'kar-xtuk I become angry (my anger has risen). — Ar.-Prs.

kīrā Sgl. p. 2 why? — kō nēst ṣyōd why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs. čirā.


kōr Sgl. is., p., kūr Ishk., Sk., Gr. blind. — kōr-ō syuk. — Prs.

q/kārēl Sgl. p., is. close, near. — am xān qō-ūi is.; aād aādam xir-ūi, ama aādam kō-ū p. 1. — Ar.-Prs.

krēč Gr. hut on the summer-pasture. — Cf. Wkh. ktič. V. § 22. But also Prs. kurēč, kurēč, etc.


kurēčūn zōmāņi Sgl. is. chicken.

'kīrūg Sgl. is., p. 1 plough. — Cf. kir-

kūrōgar Sgl. p. 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs. gare?)

kark'sang Ishk. handmill. — ? + sang.

kur'pē Sgl. p. 1, kor'pā Sk. (large) bedding, kurpēča Sk. (small) bedding. — Prs.

kurpā'ča Sk. mosquito. — Cf. Yd. id.

ka'ār Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) stopping, waiting. — mō asmān kō it stopped in the sky. — Ar.-Prs.

ka'rēr Ishk. yesterday. — Cf. Prs. kardā yesterday (cf. farād), and parēr day before yesterday.

kārē Sk. chair. — Ar.-Prs.

korō'sī Zb. back-tooth.


ka'rdā Sk. brown beans. — Cf. Wkh. kōrōš.

kīrīt Sgl. p. 2 ploughing. — V. kīr-


korēčūl Sgl. is., p. 3, qe'shik p. 1, korēča Sk. lizard (karbās). — Cf. Yd. karbasa, etc.

korēčūš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 vulture. — Cf. Yd. karyóz.

kas: kot Sgl. p. 1, 3, kas: kast Sk., kas:- kut Sk. to see, look. — 'az tēfak kēsen; 2 sg. kasi; kūll-mom-dak va tēfak kēse m. we all see thee; kasef look out; k's look! na kasi; mum-bō kasā it seems to me(?); tar-fak ka'sūk(?). Sk. — Av. kas, cf. EVP. s.v. katēl.

kāsē Sgl. p. 2, kāsā Sk. big wooden dish. — Prs.

qaus Sk. late autumn. — Ar.-Prs.

kas Sgl. p. 2, 3, is. vulva. — Prs. V. kuş.

kas'al Sk. illness. — Ar.-Prrs.

qa'nam Sgl. p. 2 oath. — ʻqā be xuwarān
I swear. — Ar.-Prrs.

qisam Sgl. is. kind, sort. — Ar.-Prrs.

kas'yok Sgl. is. leather strap in a pellet bow.

kuš, kū Sk. vulva. — Cf. Wkh. kīš;
Or. kawwāj (kaw- < *kušā ?), Saka kuu maya < *kuša'-za (?). V. kūs.


kuškor male urial, Bad.Prs. kiskar, etc.

qāšāq Sk. village. — Turk.

kistī Sgl. p. 3 boat. — Prs.

kāšwī Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, kāšwī Gr. armpit.

kaṣ prob. from Prs., cf. bayalwīš, wīš, Wkh. kāłbom, Sogd. 'psk śflane'
(not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 48 lw. from IA.).

ka'ta 1) Ishk., Gr. (Zb.) big. — Turk.;

Shgh., Or. ka'ta.

ka'ta 2) Ishk. he-goat. — Cf. ka'ta 1).

kūtī Sgl. p. 2 rock-crystal, bulūr. — Cf.

Prs. qūṭi a box in which precious stones are preserved ?

ka'tānok Sgl. p. 2 linseed (zaγēr). — Prs.

kaṭān a grain from which oil is extracted.

kattā-nar'zāk Sk. thumb. — V. ka'ta.


'ma'nā we kītāv āstō I have a book.

— Ar.-Prrs.

kūlōx Sgl. p. 1 butter-milk. — Turk-

Prs. qātīq.


Shgh. kūt (borr. through Ishk.?).

qīv ken Sgl. p. 3, qēne: qēde Sk.: qēde
Gr. (Zb.) to summon. — Cf. Wkh.

qīv, etc.

kūvīd Sgl. is., p. 1, s., 'koviš p. 3, kovē
d Ishk., 'kuwīd Sk., ku' Gr., kovīd Zar.,

quat'dār Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prrs.

kāvēzāk Sgl. is., p. 1, s., kūvē p. 2, 'kerēk
Gr., oq Zar. magpie, yalbok. — Cf.

Yd. kovē.

kāw: kōnd Sgl. p. 2 to dig.

zā'mīn be kāwēn, zā'em kōndom. — Cf. Sar.

kumām, Shgh. Sk. kōy. — V. kan-

kālāng Sk. calf of the leg (? Prob.

shinbone). — Cf. Shgh. kāk-e-ling, etc.

kāz Sgl. is., p. 1, qāz Sk. goose. — Turk.

Prs.

kāz Sk. dirty.

kāri Sk. judge. — Ar.-Prrs.

kūzā Sgl. p. 1, 2, kūza Ishk. jar. — Prs.

ku'zūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., kūzīk Zb., ku'zuk
Ishk., ku'zūk Sk. bull. — Cf. Yd. qī'āy?

L

la ken- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s. to leave behind.

— la-kwū-mōi is. 'māndā-im'; lā-
kūd 'mānd', la-kūn 'māndan' p. 2;
seok čīzi la-kenen p. 3, s., 'paśa seok
nesi la-koi not one mosquito remained.

— Cf. Shgh., Or. lā(k) ken.; Wkh.

la-car-, Khow. lāk.

lō'ī Ishk. clay. — Prs. lāy mud, sediment.

lab Zb., Ishk., laxē, lav (in a transferred

sense) Sk. lip. — Prs.

labla'bū Sgl. p. 2 beetroot. — Prs.

lef Ishk. bedding, coverlet. — Bad., etc.

lēf, Ar.-Prrs. lēhāf.

la'yat Sgl. p. 2 step, trace. — Prs.

lā'kin Sgl. p. 1, 2 belt.

'linj Zb., pesūr linj Sk. cheek.

— Prs., Wkh. lunj (cf. Sar. nūrj <

*nūnj, lunj?).
Vocabulary

lang Sgl. p. 2 lame. — Prs.
ling Sk. leg. — Prs.
lip Sk. in far lip very much. — Cx.
Wkh. lup big?
lès: let Sgl. p. 2, s., lès: liš Ishk., lès:
lišaš Zar. to lick. — lësen, letəm
Sgl. p. 2, lësum, -um liš Ishk. — Prs.
lakšar Sgl. p. 3 army. — mən lɔ mə
məd-o my army is here. — Prs.
lav Sgl. p. 2 to bark. — kuš lavoi. —
Cf. Or. lav, Shgh. lirv- to speak. —
V. belav.
lavz Sgl. p. 1 word, speech. — azv va to
lavz pezinen I understand thy speech.
— Ar.-Prs.
lev (muluk) Sk. idiot, madman, demon;
lev, lev Gr. stupid, mad, lev nightmare. — a'vi lev sədük Sk. he
became mad. — From Mj.?
levg Sgl. s., bolazg, s., p. 3 to slide, slip.
— levqə'ət s. — Prs. lezədan.
lavqam Sgl. is., p. 2, əän p. 3, əjäm Sk.
bite of a bridle. — Prs.

M
mä Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, mö Sk. mouth; mä
Gr. moon. — wok mä woda hast Sgl.
p. 2 he stays there for a month. — Prs.
mai, v. mël.
ma, mö Sgl. is., p. in, to, etc. — mö
waxt-i qadim is. in olden times; mö
'Käfšem it'in they arrived among the
Kafirs; to ma xán darun-dó thou art
inside the house; vük mö pišle nisken
I pour water into the cup; mör iy'git
mœ šväni təd p. 2 my finger was
burnt in the fire; ma mör xōm-dak
gab dhef p. 3 explain about my

26 — Kulturforskningen.
mozz Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, mayz Ishk., Zar. marrow (Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. also 'brain'). — Prs. (or mozz genuine?).
mozz-i sor Sgl. p. 3, sor-mozz is. brain. mu'ja Ishk., ma'oz Zh. eyelashes. — Prs. meh'man Sgl. is., meo p. 2 guest. — Prs. mak me, v. § 110 f.; cf. az.
mok Sgl. is. hen. — Cf. Wkh. mok, Prs. makiyan.
mak Sk. noon. — V. mi.
mol Sgl. p. 2 property, possessions. — Ar.-Prs.
moll Sgl. p. 3 rich. — Ar.-Prs. mouk Sk. dinnner.
mo'laim Sgl. p. 3 soft. — Ar.-Prs.
Prs.
mel Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., mel Sk. husband. — mn mel Sgl. is. — Yd. mel.
V. milok.
milok Sgl. is., meluk Ishk., miluk Sk., milak Gr. (Zh.) husband, man. — fae mol ari k'enu Ishk. many men are working; urrocak (xug) gnik miluk Sk. a fox-like (pig-like) man. — < martyraka.
mubucu'ni'i waluy Sk. female cousin. — Cf. s.v. mubud.
myn my, v. § 110 f.
myn encl. pron. 1 pl., v. § 114.
mun Sgl. is. to resemble. — Prs. mindik Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep. — am adam minduk-ui; hama adam minduk-un p. 1; azi madak minduk-um Ishk. I am asleep here; azi co mol zohuk I have risen from sleep. — Perf. of mis.
min'dal Sk. chair(?). — Cf. Prs. mindal table-cloth, etc.?
— mel mel um yê-vê dâkû ve Sgl. p. 2 'yak seba ura daâda budam'. —


man'd Sgl. is., p. 3, s., man'd Sgl. is. p. 1, s., mend Ishk., mend Zar. to rub, smear. — man'd'en Sgl. is., p. 1, mendem is., mendem Ishk. — Cf. Yd. maq, Wkh. maq, etc.
to die. — am adam mur'ro be (be mum) p. 2 this man is dying; i adam mur; esnây-um mawok p. 2 my(?) fire is dead (: has gone out); mûlum, mûl (mûl), mûldum, mûluk he died Sk. — Cf. Yd. mur.
mur Sgl. is., p. 1 centipede. — Cf. Prs. mur snake.

mûr (s) Sgl. p. 3, mûr s. red ant; murc Ishk. ant. — Borr. from Prs. mûrë, cf. Shgh. mûr, Wkh. mur; Par. mûc, etc. —
mûréc Sgl. is., s. (black?) ant. — < *mûr-Ø. — Cf. Orm. mur'cë, Yd. mur,o.
mûr'dz Sk., Zh. small ring. — V. cäm-mûrdik, yot. 

Sangtechiishkashmi
mar'ñum people. — Prs.
mor'yok Sgl. is., p., s., "Wkh." mor'yok, 
mor'yuk Sk., nor'yuk Gr. sparrow. Cf. 
Yd. brāyiko.

mor'yācū Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., nor'yācū Ishk. 
duck. — Prs.
mīrōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.
mis Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. brass. — Prs.
mīs Sgl. s., mind-. p. 1, min-. mind Sk. 
to sleep. — Prob. Sgl. mīs-. mind 
(cf. foris : forínd; frinduk tired); 
mīs- < mūs- < hūm-hūfsa (cf. Sak. 
hūs, Yaghn. āfs,—but Benveniste, 
JRAS, 1933, p. 40 āfs < Sogd. w'pās = 
Bal. wa'fās? (??)), with preter. on 
the analogy of foris, and secondary 
poss. min-. — Cf. minūd, misūk.

mūs Gr. clothes. — For *muc < mauca-? 
mūs'affish Sk. old man. — Prs.
mūshāfer Sk. traveller. — Ar.-Prs.
mīsūk Sgl. p, ūk Sk. sleep, dream; 
Sgl. p. 1, Gr. pillow. — bēšař ūd ce 
mīsūk p. 2 he awoke from sleep; me 
mīsūk( )-mo p. 2 I am asleep; mīsūk-un 
'ēnd Sk. I dreamt; mū mag 'naduk 
Sk. I will sleep (sleep has seized 
me). — V. mis.
mau'vem Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.
māst Ishk. curds. — Prs.
māšt Sgl. p. 2 fat (adj.). — Prs. mast. 
mūs Ishk. mouse. — Prs.
mūskūl Sgl. p. 2 difficult. — Ar.-Prs.
mūs-i kūsor Sgl. is. oorial. — *Prs.
māsriq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.
mūt Sgl. is., p. 3, mat p. 2, mat p. 1, Zb., 
mukt Ishk., mut "Wkh.", mukt Sk., 
mukt Gr., mot Zar. flat. — < *mušt-, 
cf. Yd. mušt. Shgh., Or. mt prob. 
from Ishk.

māt'ou Zb., Ishk., 'māt'āb Sk. moon. — 
Prs.
mēva Sk. fruit. — Prs.
max, v. amax.
mēx 1) Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Sk. nail, peg. — 
Prs.
mēx 2) Sgl. p. 1, 2 table (?). — kitāv mēx 
sōr-ō 'sar-i mēx"; kitāv mēx sōr-ōm 
nūsād. — Cf. mēz.

max'luk Sgl. p. 2 people. — maxlu'kān 
gu'dom xāštān, cf. TextsII.2. — Ar.-Prs.
mux'lis Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.
mīyān(e) Sgl. p. 2, mayōnē Sk. middle; 
mīyān Zb. waist. — ma xān 
mīyōne-mō I am in the middle of 
the house. — Prs.
mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Sk. table. — ce mēz 
viš under the table. — Prs. V. mēx 3).
mōz Sk.? — Cf. s.v. 'befār-
mūčík Sgl. is., p. 3, mūčīk p. 2, mučīk 
Ishk., Sk. green peas, mušegg. — 
Cf. Bad. Prs. mučūk a kind of pulse 
or bean; Wkh. mučīk hail.

N

not, don't. — Cf. Prs. na, etc.
nai Ishk., na Gr. (Zb.) reed. — Prs.
nān—nān Sgl. p. 2, nō—nō Sk. neither— 
nor. — nān xēsta, nān prōf neither 
bread nor meat.
nου Sgl. is., p. 1, s., Sk., nōu p. 2, 3, nāu 
Zb., nāy Ishk., nāw Gr., nā Zar. 
nine. — Cf. Yd. nōu.

nābīt Sk. a plant. — Ar.-Prs. nābit.
nic Ishk., Sk., Gr., nīc Gr. (Zb.) nose. 
nyc, Shgh. nēj, Or. nōj < *nāh-ēt 
(or *nāhya-ēt). Cf. Meillet, BSL, 28, 
p. 108).
nǐd: nilōst Sgl. p., s., nīd: nīd Ishk.,
nīd: nulust Gr., :nulūst Gr. (Zb.),
nīd: nulōst Zar. to sit down; nīd:
nīlt. Sk. to sit, to put (?), :nulūst Sk. to set. — nī mōdak Sgl. is. sit down here; az-mō nilōstog p. 1 I am sitting; azw nīden I sit down; nīdum buṅ, nīdef, nilōsto-mō p. 3; nīdum, nilōsto-m s.; nīdum, nīdūk-un Ishk. I am sitting; sāk-o nilōstok Sgl. p. 2 dew has fallen; tēmuz 'nulūstkuk Sk. the sun (has) set. — *nī-hīda: nī-ṣasta, cf. Sak. nītā < *nī-hidati : nīlūsta-< *nī-ṣasta-; Yd. niṅ.

nōd, v. nas-
nīdūk Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., o'ōdūk is., nūduk Ishk. buttermilk, dūy; nūdūk-vek Gr. whey; "nedūk" MFB curd (corrupted by Tomaseck, BB. 7, into newak, and by Geiger, Et. Bal., s.v. nēmay, into nēcak). — Cf. Yd. niya.
nāf Sgl. is., p. Gr., nāf Ishk., Sk., nōf Zar. navel. — Prs.
nāyā Zb. night. — Prob. a Wkh. word.
nā'hāng Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) sea-monster, crocodile. — Prs.
nēk Sk. good. — Prs.
nīkā Sgl. p. 2 wedding. — Prs.
nagl kon Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.
nakmu sa'bāb (ki) Sk. therefore. — Cf.
naksū.
nau'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.
nokrēvē Sgl. is., p. 3, o'kērē p. 1, nūq'ru Sk. —silver. — Ar.-Prs.
nokśō Ishk. now. — Cf. nakma, Gr.
nak-dās thus; nak-va this; cf. Wkh. nīk-hāzi so, Sar. nak-dās so, nak-yam this same, Yaghn. nah-it 'haimin'. (Junker, Drei Erz. auf Yaghn. p. 23).

nūl Sgl. p. 1, Zar., nūl Sk. beak. — Prs.
nūlūr Sgl. is. sole of the foot.
nēmē Sgl. p. 2 half-full. — Cf. Prs. nima-
pur, etc.
nim Sgl. p. 2, Sk., nēm Gr. (Zb.) name. — to ce nim-dō? Daulat Bēk-ō mēn
nim p. 2; in nim čīz? Sk. — Av.
nāman-
namb Sgl. is. wet. — Early lw. from
Prs., cf. Shgh. namb, Mj. nob.
nămēyē p. Sk., o'ēk p. 1, 2, o'ēk p. 3,
ănēyē s., (nāma' Zh., nūmok Ishk.), 'namūryāk, namūl', yāk Sk., namul-āk
Gr. salt. — Cf. Yd. nūmālyo.
nūnūl Sk. to shut one's eye. — Cf.
Yd. nūmē.
nāmān Sk. wet, moist. — Prs.
nim'sāb Sk. midnight. — Prs.
nūmay: nūmayd Sk. to show. — to
nūmay namūdā Amir Bēk xān show
me A. B.'s house. — Prs?
nāma'ūz Sgl. p. 3, o'ōz Sk. prayer. — nē-i
iši Rama'zān Sgl. p. 3. — Prs.
nān Sgl. p., non Ishk., nān Sk., Gr. (Zb.)
mother. — Cf. Yd. nino.
nēnd-: nēd- Sk. to plant, < *nihān̂y)d-
aya-, cf. Wkh. nīnd: nīntt.
nār Sk. irrigation channel, aryq (larger
than jubār). — Ar.-Prs. nahr.
nēr Sgl. is., nēr p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk. Gr.,
(nēr p. 2, neēr p. 1) to-day. — nēr
hēēi -a'mō nes xorok p. 2 to-day I
haven't eating anything; nēr'sāb Sk. —
Cf. Wkh. nēr; but Shgh., Or. nur
< Av. nūrm.
nār Sk. light, brightness. — Ar.-Prs.
nēr'for'sōu Sgl. p. 2, nēr'sāb Sk. yester-
night.
nārk Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, nark Gr., Zar. male;
Sk. male sheep. — Cf. Yd. nar.
narm Ishk. soft. — Prs.
naran'gást Sgl. p. 3 thumb. — Prs.
nar'asp Sk. stallion. — Prs.
nar'vāz Sgl. is., 'nuz Ishk. he-goat. — V. voz.
nar'wok Lig. is., p. 1, 3, s., n'zuk Ishk.,
nar'zāk Sk., narzea “Wkh.” nail. —
derg, and Notes on Shgh. s.v. nā'zūn.
nau'rūz(e) Sgl. p. New-Year festival. —
Cf. Texts, III, 5. — Prs.
nas: nūd Sgl. is., p., s.; nas: nad Gr. to
take, seize; nas- Sk. to hold. — nasem
bō, be nashe ‘megirad’; nūdám, nasīk
Sgl. is., nūdén, nūdén p. 1, 3; do rūpē
nūd; xōfūko nožok ‘silfa giriftast’;
nasem be pō dānd p. 2 I bite; esfūr
koryos nas ‘bigir’; ka’ēkē nasen p. 3
I embrace; na'sem, 'nōdēm k.; 'nā-nasi
Sk. dost thou not hear? — Not fr. Av.
ni-nūs (or, better, yā-, v. Meillet,
BSL. 24, 117) to keep down, hold; Sogd.
y'us- to hold, seize. But cf. Yaghn.
nās: nāt; Sak, nā- (nās: nāta-), Peht.
nas: niw-ul, Orm. nas: nōk (*nafta-?).
nūsī Sgl. p. 3 middle. — In nūsī lamān.
— Ar.-Prs., cf. Fārīzāndi, etc. nūmūn.
nesme'nūsav Sgl. p. 2 midnight. — Ar.-Prs.
nest, etc., Sgl. p. 2, 3, nās, nist Sk., nist
Gr. (Zb.) is not. — ‘pārūz-im šo'nārā
ke'nūk nist-em kō-kūn I could not go
eyesterday (dina rafța būdā na
tānīsm); am xān menen nest-e this
house is not mine; nas kō-kūn they
couldn’t; awē héē ner xōlok Sgl. p. 2
he has not eaten anything; paša wok
nesī la-kōi p. 3 he does not leave
a mosquito; ‘ezū tōt ‘nist ñōd Sk.
why didst thou not come? āz-im
nās-pzīnd Sk. I did not understand
this. — From nēst (Prs.?), cf. § 123.
nūs: nūsō Sgl. p. 2, nēst Gr. (Zb.) to
throw, put. — wok čizia be nūsēn;
čizia nūsō; ki'āv mēx sōr-ën nūsō
I put the book on the table. — Cf.
Siwandi nōs: nōt ‘andāxtam’ < *nōs-
nūs Sgl. p. 2 tasting. — nūs kōn
‘mēčāsam’. — Prs.
nēsān Sgl. p. 2 showing. — nō be dēem.
— Prs.
nū'śorm Sgl. is., 'orm p. 2, 3 the shady
side of a valley. — Cf. Wkh. nišir(n)m,
etc., Mj. nusiy.
nūstī Sgl. p. 2 dirty. — Cf. Prs. nāst
spoil, withered.
nūst, v. nēz-
nūṣtar Sgl. is. pine tree. — Cf. Psht.
nāstār (< Prs. nīstār a lanceet??).
naṭ Sgl. p. 2 play, game. — sā nāst
kēnūk ‘mērīm, bāzt mēkim’. — IA.
nav. Sgl. is. to rain. — a'wāi na'wōi.
— Cf. “Wkh.” nāv rain, Yd. nov.
nīv : nīvā Sgl. is. to bring (an animated
being). — nīvān ‘mērasānem’; nīvā
‘rasānd’; nīvīdēt ‘dāṛyafat (=dāṛyāf)’
kāt’. — Cf. Av. nāv- (scareely *ni-
apay-)’, and Yazdī nīv ‘to send
with unexplained v.
no'vōk Sgl. is., na° p. 1, 3, nōk MFB rain.
— V. nav.
nīvēs Sgl. p. 1, “Wkh.”, ne'sāsa Ishk.,
nūnas Gr. grandchild. — Cf. Yd.
nōvisā. Ishk. from Prs.
nīvišt : nēivišt Sgl. is., p. 2, nīvišt
Sk. to write. — posā(d) be nevišen
Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
nā'wād Sgl. is., p. ninety. — Prs.
no'vōd/dos Sgl. grammophone, is., 'nōvdās
p. 1, 2, 'dōs p. 3, 'nōvdās n., nūz'dān
Zb. nineteen.
no'vōk Sgl. p. 2, nōu Ishk. mill-race. —
Cf. Yd. nūwō'vō.
newar- Gr. (Zb.) to draw (water). — Cf. Yd. navor.
na'zəd Sgl. p. 2 pena. — Prs.
nax'sin Sk. striped. — Ar.-Prs. *naaq is in?
na'yəd Sk. under-balliff. — Ar.-Prs.
ni'yək Sgl. is. reed. — V. nai.
nəz: nost Sk., nuust Gr., našet Gr. (Zb.)
to go out, emerge. — Cf. Wkh. niux: ništ, Yağhn. niš:- ništ, possibly
*niišita- > *ništ, with secondary
present stem nəz- (and Sk. secondary
past base nost), cf. Yd. s.v. ni-
nuşt da, v. nuudus. — Prs.
nəz'dar Sgl. is. carpenter. — Ar.-Prs.

P

pa, po Sgl. p. 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem
be po dand I bite; po milbo peün
dehen I shoot with a gun; po ri'yən
ba pacen I cook with ghee; po tovor
with an axe; po wada hit 'ba wada
rash'. — V. 107 c; cf. Yd. po.
pai Sgl. p. 2, 3 tendon. — Prs.
pəi Sgl. p. 1, is., Gr., paï Ishk., paï Sk.
sour milk, jurját. — Cf. Yd. poya.
pəï-Zar. to become rotten; pədük rotten.
— Cf. Yd. po.
pəb-: poð Sgl. p. 3 to blow. — poðəm
boș, poðəm. — V. puff (po'b- second
pres. from poð-).
pu'bind Sk. instep. — Ishk.-Prs., v. püd.
pac- Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk.; pox- Sgl. p. 1, 3,
pax- s., puxt Ishk., paz-: pazəd Sk.
to cook; piz-: puxt Sk. to boil.
— pa'cən, puðf-um poxəm Sgl. p. 1;
pu'xə has boiled p. 3; pa'xəm, poxəm s.; pa'cum, puďf'um puxt Ishk.; axi
pizəm, axim puxt Sk. — paz- from
Prs.; piz- < paçaça-, with z from
Prs.; puxət either from Prs., or, more
probably, from Sgl. pəx, cf. Shgh.
pəxət. — Cf. Yd.
peça Sgl. is., p. 1 curl. — Prs.
pə'čuk Sgl. is., p. 1, pucuk Gr. worm.
< *pə'čuk, cf. Wkh. pə'čuk?
pə'čən Sgl. p. 2, pu'čun Gr., pu'čən
Gauthiot (Ishk.) bullet. — po milbo
pečən dehen I shoot with a gun. —
Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares
Prs. paikən, Arm. patkan, but k > č
is not probable. < *pəd + čun, cf.
Yd. pizə? V. § 37.
pə'cən'waxət (?!) Sgl. p. 2 at last. — Incorrect
for *waxə?
pə'čəd Sgl. p. 2, 3 born, appearing.
— zət pə śið p. 2; wok šer po śið a lion
appeared; duşman pə śið p. 3. — Prs.
pə'dər Sgl. p. 3 father. — In the ex-
pression pošt-i po his father's loins.
— Prs.
pə'čəd̄ Sgl. p. 3, pə'čəd Sk. king. — Prs.
pəd̄ Sgl. is., p., s. (pəd̄ p. 1), pü Ishk.,
Sk., pu Gr., püd Gr. (Zb.), MFB.,
püd Zar. foot. — Cf. Yd. palo.
pəd̄f Sgl. is., p. 3, pəd̄f p. 1, "Wkh."
pəd̄f p. 2, pəd̄f s., puʃ Ishk., püdf
Gr. flesh, men. — pəd̄f-um pəxəm
*pədəxə- food (or *pəduhca-, cf. § 59),
cf. E.Oss. fid < pitud-. (Not con-
vincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p. 195
reg. Anc. Ir. *pida-?).
pə'din-: pe'dit Sgl. p. 2, s., pə'den-
Sk., pe'din- Gr. to light, kindle a
fire. — pe'dinən, pe'dinə "dar bedel!
p. 2, pe'din e'ɾy Sk. light a lamp.
— Cf. Shgh. pe'din-, Or. pədin-, Yazgh.
pa'day-; intr. Wkh. pəding-, Yazgh.
pa'days-. Connection with Saka padaji-
p‘gē, v. sāhar pō to-morrow morning. — Prs. pagāh.
puyzē Sgl. p. 2, pāg‘za Sk. clean. — Prs., cf. Shgh. pōya, Khow. pagza, etc.
pōk ken Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.
pakol Ishk., Gr. cap, pakol Gr. (Zb.) a woman’s mantilla. — Cf. Yd. pakaro.
pūl Sk. flank, side. — Prs.
pul Ishk., pol Zb. bridge. — Prs.
pul Sgl. p. 2 money. — miz be pūl dé. — Prs.
p‘lōtuk Sk. in rāmuz pō rise of the sun.
palāng Sgl. is., o‘ang p. 1, Sk., pōlang Sgl. p. 3, s. leopard. — Prs.
pōling Gr. saddle. Denied by Sk.
pelās Sgl. p. 1 rug. — Prs.
palā‘wān Sk. a hunter. — Prs.
p‘omec, v. ponec.
p‘an Sgl. is., p. 2 below. — to co-mak pō-dō p. 2 thou art below me. — Prs.
pōme, Sar. pame, Shgh. peniz, etc., Sogd. pīmue, Av. paiti-mače.
pan‘jā Gr., Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, o‘ah Gr. (Zb.) fifty. — Prs.
pan‘jā Zb. finger. — Prs.
pā‘nūk Sgl. is., p. 3, pō p. 1, 2 a pass. — fo‘rindī for‘sou mō pā‘nūk; o‘yōdam pā‘nūk p. 2. — *pān(d)ūk < *pantāka-, cf. Oss. fāndag road, etc.?
pā‘nīr Sgl. is., pō p. 1, Ishk., Sk., pā‘nér Sgl. is. cheese; pā‘nī (?) Sgl. p. 3 a kind of sour milk (dūy). — Prs.
pu‘nar‘ād Sk. toe(?)
pṑn Sgl. is., pōns p. 1, 3, s., pōns p. 2, pōns Grammophone; pōns Zb., pōns Ishk., pōns Sk., Gr., pōn Zb. five.
pōnsdōs Sgl. is., o‘dōs p. s., pōnsdāu Zb. fifteen.
prok Sk. — In: wok xo‘rok prok zar, bād su eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).
park Zb. ashes. — Cf. Wkh. pārgh. V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p. 9 regarding Lith. pelenai, etc.
pār‘k Sk., parak Gr. rib. — Cf. Wkh. parık; Prs. par(r) side, skirt.
pīrmā Sgl. is. name of a large bird;
pīrmā p. 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (kargas).
pādin(d)? V. § 22.
pərenda xān p. 2 bird’s nest — Prs.
parr Sgl. is., p. 1, par Sk. feather. — Prs.
pərə'sal Sgl. p. 1, 2, pərəsəl Sk. last year.
— Cf. Prs. pārsal.
prēšt Sk. armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf. Sar.
pərbiṣt, Or. pərbiṣt (Lentz). V.
§§ 22, 32.
pərəštəm Sgl. is., pərəštən p. 2, pərșə of p. 1 the day after to-morrow.
— Cf. wərəm.
purtəv(e)- Ishk. to throw. — purtaum.
— Prs.
pərətəvət, pərətəvət Sk. lagging behind,
tired. — Prob. < thrown away, v.
purtəv-
pərəvaris Sgl. p. 2 protection, nurturing.
— pə kənen. — Prs.
pərəwine'kog Sgl. is., pərəwine'kog p. 1 moth. — Cf.:
pərəwinek Sgl. p. 2 butterfly. — Prs.
pərəwəna. Gr. parparənuk is an onomatopoeic transformation of this word.
pəvəməz Sgl. is., p. 2, pəvəməz Sk., paruzd Gr. yesterday. — pəvəməz wok čişt tə be be spərərəvərə yesterday he entrusted something to thee; pə a-rəm ku 'vəd p. 2 I had worked yesterday; pə əb Sk. yesternight. — *pərə + əzn. Cf. aluz, Yd. əxirən.
pəš Sgl. p. 2, 3 after(wards). — čənd rəz pəš; pəsə na'vərəs vəbəl xəsəm, pəsə-va dərinuk p. 2; pəsə vənəf after that(?). — Prs. pas-i?
pəsɨdə Sk. rotting. — pə əsəm I rot.
— Prs.

pəst, pə'səd(d) Sgl. is., p, paṣə Gr. (Zb.) now, then. — paṣəm ərə ko'd then I became satisfied; paṣə(d) be nəvən now I shall write; paṣə ba xəsta xuəri? Sgl. p. 2 dost thou eat bread now? paṣə-mə astok is. I have risen now; paṣə vərən p. 1; paṣəd ətə, paṣə oyo'd p. 3. — Cf. Yd. paṣt.
past Sgl. p. 2, Zar. low; pəst Sk. down.
— Prs.
pəsta Sgl. p. 2 pistachio. — Prs.
pəst Sk. leather. — Prs.
pəstək Sgl. is., pəstək Sk. bark of a tree.
— Prs.
pəš va keən(?) Sgl. p. 3 to hide, conceal.
— Read əc? Cf. Prs. paš scattering?
Yd. pəko, Prs. pəshak, etc.
pəš-i-bar Sgl. is., pəš-i-bar Sk., pəšbar Gr.
breast. — *Pəs.
pəšbaţgə Sk. kitten. — *pəš-bətə-gi.
Shgh. pač, Yd. pəskedri.
pəš-i-məni Sk. regret. — Prs.
pəsəne Sgl. is., pə ən p. 1, pəşəne p. 3, pəšə Sk., Gr. heel. — Prs.
pəšəni Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, əni(?) p. 3, pəšəni Zb., Ishk., pəşəni Sk. forehead. —
Yd. pešəni.
pəşəni Sgl. is. afternoon. — Prs.
pəšər Sgl. p. 1, 2, pəšər p. 3, pəšər Ishk.,
pəšər “Wkh.”, pəšər Gr. cheek; pəšər Sk. face, pəšər-ləniʃ face. —
Vocabulary

'pēšten Sgl. p. 2 udder. — 'a w'ū pº. —
Cf. Yd. 'pōštēn.
pōšt Sgl. p. 3 loins. — In: ma pº-i pe'dār-ə. — Prs.
pōšt-i pā Sgl. p. 3 instep, upper part of the foot. — Prs.
pēšā 'āzor Sk. place where the horse is bound. — *Prs.
palā Sgl. is. porridge, ḏāsh.
pur Gr. parched grain ground into meal.
— Cf. Yd. purē, Wkh. pōšt. V. tūt-pat.
purt, v. pāt.
piṭāv Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of a valley. — Cf. Yd. pitou, Psh. pitāo, etc.
'pātak Sgl. p. 2, pātūk Sk. lentils, patok.
— Cf. Wkh. pa'tek, Mj. 'pateko.
pōv-: pōvē Sgl. p. 2, pāv-: pāvē p. 3, pōv-
piō s., pōv-: pōvē Ishk., Sk. to drink.
— 'ēv- 'pōvēn, 'az-əm 'ēv 'pōv̩əm p. 2; wē pāvēm, 'pāv̩əm p. 3; wē pōvēm, 'pōv̩əm piō s.; 'ēv 'pēvum, pōvum Ishk., Sk. — Cf. Wkh. pōv-: pīt-, Skr. pība-: pītā-.
pēx Sgl. p. 3 span from thumb to forefinger. — Cf. Yd. pīx.
pēxōk Sgl. is., pēxº p. 2 cooked. — V. pac-
pax'ta Sk. cotton. — Prs.
pax, pīz, v. pac.
pīdz Sgl. is., p. 2, piyās Sk. onion. —
Prs.
*puz MFB breast. — Written yuz, (יוּז),
but acc. to Shaw this is a mistake
pōzīn-: pōzūnd Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., pozīn-: pozūnd Zar. to understand, to learn. — azz va tō lavz pēzīnān Sgl.
p. 1; az-əm va tō lavz pēzīnd p. 1; tī zavūk pōzīnum Ishk.; pōzīnum baš p. 3; az-əm 'nās pozūnd Sk. I didn't understand it; fāi pōzūnum, Sk. he who knows much. — Cf. Yd. wzzān-,
Wkh. pazdan-, Sar. pājān-, Sogd. pīdz-.
pēzd-: pēzd Sgl. p. 3 to wrap up. — pēzd-lom
'ťau dādīm'. — < *pērz- < *pēzdarzaya, cf. Mj. palarz-, Psh. blēdzol, etc.
Wkh. pīzūn udder < *payah ʾayana?

R

rā Sgl. p. 1, s., rāh Zb. road. — Prs.
rō Sgl. p. 3 face. — In: rō p-xē Xudā
do he turned (his face) to God, rū
da Xudā kuṭ. — Prs.
rū Sgl. is., p. 1, rūč p. 3, rūi p. 2, Ishk.,
rūr Sgl. s., rūl/y Sk., Gr., Zar., trāi (?)
MFB three. — rū(i) ṱuḏ̣ē. — Cf. §
109.
rū Sgl. p. 3 on. — Prs.
rēčk Sk. belly, rēčik Gr., rēčik Zar.
entrails. — < *rēd (< *rauda>) + ēčik,
ct. KZ., 61, p. 32. — V. § 37.
rēf Sgl. is., Sk., rēfak p. 1 broom. — Cf.
Yd. rufo.
rag Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. vein, sinew. —
Prs.
rēg Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., rēg Sk. sand. —
Prs.
rēγon Sgl. is., rēγ p. 2, s., "Wkh." rēγon
p. 1, rēγ p. 3, rēγon Ishk. clarified

S

Vocabulary

sā'abāb Sk. reason. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'bak Skg. p. 1, 3, Ishk. light, not heavy.
— Prs.
'sābūn Sk. soap. — Ar.-Prs.
sabr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.
sā'dik Sk. porridge, ḏā.
saudōgar Sk. merchant. — Prs.
sād Skg. is., sād p. 2, 3, sad Sk., Gr. (Zb.)
hundred. — Sk. sād'īyaq 101, sād-
bīsta'īpanj 125. — Prs.
sa'sfēd Ishk., Sk. white. — Prs.
safē'dor Ishk., Zb. poplar. — Prs.
saglā'ī Skg. is., p. 3, o'līt p. 1, sago'ī
Ishk. otter. — Cf. Yd. sangla'ū, Prs.
sag-i lau, sag-i ābī,
so'yand Skg. is., sa'yand Zb. curl; seyand
Gr. (Zb.) hair. — sor + yīn?
sa'yēr Skg. p. 1 orphan. — Cf. Mj. sa'yēr,
etc. from Prs.
'sāhar') Skg. p. 1, sāar p. 2, sa'har, sārī
Sk. morning, at dawn. — sō be xotan
p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'hār') Skg. is., sa'år p. 1, ba-sa'år p. 2,
'sāhar Ishk. to-morrow. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'kāu Skg. p. 2 sneezing (?). — sō-mū
šīk 'sakāu šudam'.
škǒnik Skg. is., p. 1, 3, o'nok s., skǒnik
Zar. puppy, cub. — Cf. Yd. ọki'nə.
sōl Skg. is., p., s., Gr., sōl Ishk., Sk.
year. — Prs.
sōl Skg. p. 1 flood. — Prs.
sal'lot Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sāmb, v. saw.
samb Skg. is., p. 1, samb Ishk. hoof. —
Prs.?
sambaka Skg. is. tortoise. — Prs.-Turk.
sang-baqa, Tajiki sambaqa.
sambōk, so'ō Skg. p. 1 hole (of the ear).
— Cf. Prs. samb.
son Sk. linen. — Cf. Khow. sān id.,
Kabuli Prs. shirting.

sīnā Sk. breast. — Prs.
sanduk Skg. p. 1, o'ūq Gr. box. — Ar.-Prs.
song Skg. p. 1, 3, s., sung Ishk., Sk., Gr.
stone, Ishk. mill-stone. — Early lw.
from Prs.
sīgnī Sk. light, bright.
(o)spē Skg. p. 1, 3, "Wkh." white. — Cf.
Yd. spī.
spōl Skg. is., s., p. 3, spol p. 1, spōl Ishk.,
Zar. louse. — Cf. Yd. spōn.
spor Skg. is., p. 1 iron plough-share;
(w)uspůl Sk., Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd.
sporo (also with ancient -a-).
to entrust. — čīz to bē spārō-vē
he had entrusted something to thee.
— Prs.
spārē Skg. is., o'urz p. 1 spleen. — Prs.
sēr Skg. p. 2, 3 satisfied. — psēt sēr šān
'sēr šudam', psāt-om sēr kōd p. 2;
sēr-om šōd p. 3. — Prs.
sēr Skg. p. 2 garlic. — Prs.
sōr') Skg. is., p. 1, 3, s., Gr. (Zb.), sur Zb.,
Ishk., Sk., sar ("younger form" Sk.)
head. — sur-ćpāšt Sk. back of the
head. — Cf. Prs. sar (from which
sar is a lw.), etc.
sōr') Skg. p. 2, 3 on. — kitāb mēx sōr-om
nišād p. 2 I put the book on the
table; vōst mē kafus sōr p. 3 he tied
it at the top of the cage. — V. sōr'.
sōrb Skg. is., sōrb p. 2, sōrb p. 3 lead.
— Prs.
sard Ishk., Gr., sart Sk. cold. — Prs.
sārāk Skg. is., p. 3 road. — Afgh. Prs.
sarāk < Hind. sarak.
sārēk Skg. is., p. 1 cream. — Cf. Prs.
sar-i štr.
sorōz, v. moyz-i šor.
sorē Skg. is., p. 1, Ishk., sorē Skg. p. 3,
sorē Sk., Gr. red. — Prs.? 
sourē Šk. white. — Prs.
sor′xaē Sgl. p. 2 wild, arrogant, sarkasē.
— sorevus sō-o the fox is wild.
Adapted from Prs. sarkasē.
sīāsăr Sgl. p. 1 crow (?). — *Prs.
sōstī Sgl. p. 2 lazy, sōstī p. 1 soft. — ama
ahām fai sost-o this man is very
lazy. — Prs. (< *drusta-, cf. OE
ōrōtan to tire, etc., etc.).
āstin Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, stin Šk., ustun Ishk.
post, pillar. — Cf. Yd. *ustūn; ustun <
Prs.
sītār-, v. astar-
sōt′xān-may′zi Šk. brain; suteōn-mayzuk
Gr. thigh. — *Prs. Original meaning
‘marrow’.
sav-, v. tac-
savō Šgl. is., ovdō p. 3, savō p. 1, s., sowe
Zb., sōed Šk. shoulder. — mu savō
it is on the shoulder. — Cf. Yd. svedo.
sawār Sgl. p. 2 horseman. — Prs.
save Sgl. p. 1, sobz Ishk., sabō Šk., Gr.
green. — Prs.
grass, lawn — Prs.
sav-: savōd Šk. to rub; samb- Gr. to
smear. — Cf. Prs. sawōdān, Yd. sa-
Wkh. sūn, and, with nasalization,
(Hjuler) sām̱n, sāyzm to rub.
saxt Šgl. is. hard. — Prs.
sāye Sgl. is., sāye p. 1, sāyē p. 2, ’sōya
Zb. shade, shadow. — Prs.
syā′drēy Šk. native candle made from
a plant with the same name. — *Prs.
sūyūk Sgl. p. 3, sūō s. spleen. — Cf.
Wkh. sik < *syyawya-ka; cf. se-
manically Paht tōrāi, Torwali ſam
spleen (; the black entrail).
sēzda Sgl. p. 1, 2, ozda p. 3, sizdān Zb.
thirteen. — Prs.

Ś

ś Sgl. pron. encl. 3 sg. — V. § 114.
— Prs.
ś-: šiḥ Sgl. p., s., šno : šud Šk., šu : šud
Ishk. to go, to become. — azō šān;
azō ni šām be-š ‘mā na mērawam’;
az-om šiḥ(m); az-om šīḏ do vedem
‘rafta būdem’ Sgl. p. 1; šām be, šiḥem
s.; šān, šiḥ, šīḏ p. 3; šūm, šudum,
šūḏk Ishk.; šō(w)m, šōḏm, šōḏk,
inf. šōdhk Šk. — ‘na-šovē Šk. it
can’t be done. — Cf. Yd. šūi.
šāb Ishk., Šk., Gr. night. — Prs.
šābrūt Šk. moustache. — Prs. *śāh-burūt
(contam. with Wkh. šapar, etc.,?).
šōdx Šgl. is., p. 1 goat’s hair. — Possibly
< *šōdx, cf. Yd. līr. V. § 72.
šōfūn, v. őfūn.
šafal Sgl. p. 2 trefoil. — Prs.
šafölū Šgl. is., Ishk. peach. — Prs.
śag′nam Šgl. is., šabnam Ishk., Sk. dev.
— Cf. Prs. šabnam, Mj. šakḻam. V.
śak.
śijḏ Sgl. p. 2 plastering, śēḏgār. — Prs.
śo′yol Šgl. is. jackal. — Prs.
śaýor Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., “Wkh.”
hedgehog. — Cf. Yd. šaýur.
śak Sgl. p. 2 dew (?), Gr. hoar-frost.
— Cf. Wkh. šak, šak, Sar. šok white-
frost, Tajiki šaq dew. — V. šag′nam.
śakk Šk., šak Gr. bad, wicked. — šakk-
weṇān to hate. — Prs. šaq blaming,
reproaching, viewing with an evil
śak Sgl. p. 2 to rub, crush. — šakem
be-š ‘mēšakam’. — Prs.
śakōḏ Šgl. is., p. 2 cattle-shed. — *św-
kata, cf. Orm. škāu (but not Oss.
škāt)? — But Shgh. šēḏ, Bartangi šēḏ
cattle-shed < *srēda-, cf. Prs. sarāti.
Vocabulary

śikam Zb. belly. — Prs. śkarr: śkił Sk. to seek. — Cf. Wkh. śkùr, Prs. śikār chase.
śikār bēd Sk. willow.
śkōv: śkōd Sk. to be cold, to catch a cold. — Cf. Wkh. śkāv.
śal Sk. lame. — Prs. śa’la Sk. spark. — Ar. Prs. śu’la blaze, flash. śal’yām Sk., p. 2 turnip. — Prs.
śolok Sgl. is., solok p. 1, šūluk Sk., šušluč Gr. wet, damp. — < "ašuška, cf. Skr. šuṣa- dry and a-šuṣka-moist?
šel’mok Sgl. is., šelok p. 1, šuluk Sk., šušluč Gr. wet, damp. — < "ašuška, cf. Skr. šuṣa- dry and a-šuṣka-moist?
šēn Sgl. p. 1, 2, šēn Sk., Zb. evening. — Prs.
shēm Sk. travel. — Cf. Av. śaṭoamwork (śiyav- to go, move)?
ša’māl Sgl. p., s., šal Sk. wind; šu’māl Sk. north. — nēr ša-s; šū paidā šīd Sgl. p. 2. — Ar. Prs.
šamšēr Sgl. p. 2 sword. — Prs. šēn encl. pron. 2 pl., v. § 114. šoṇā Zb. shoulder-blade. — Prs. šān, šānā’rē kon- Sk. to bathe. — Prs. šānzdāu, v. sualšōs.
šūrm Sgl. is., s., “Wkh.”, šūr Sk. horsedung. — < "śaṃm. < "śām. av. šāman-?
šūrmuk bēd Sk., šūrmok Gr. a kind of willow.
śarmī’dā Sk. ashamed. — šō na, šawīfle, shame. — Prs.
šīrin Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sweet. — Prs.
śurang-zārād Sk. brown. — V. šūi.
šar’ārē Sgl. is., p. 1, šūrā Zb. waterfall. — Prs.
šir’wā Sgl. p. 1, šīr’bō Sk. soup. — Prs. šīst Sgl. is., p. 3, šīst p. 2 sixty. — Prs.
šast-iγ’γ’t Sgl. p. 2 thumb. — Prs. Sgl. šīśa Ishk. looking glass. — Prs. šīt’e kon- Sk. to make water. — Prs. šāt Sgl. p. 1, 3 honey. — Ar. Prs.
šot Sgl. is., p. 1, šīt p. 2, šīt p. 3, šēt s., šōt Ishk., šīt Sk., šīt Gr. dust, soil, earth. — po šōt nīd Ishk. sit down on the ground; šet kon- Sk. to bury; šīt’ān van kol Sk. they [have] buried him. — Cf. Wkh. šōt, šūt, Shgh. sit.
šūt’on Sgl. p. 1, 3, šu’t Gr. ladder. — Prs. tāṭu, Bād. šōt’un, etc. < Turki.
šūtur Gr. calf. — Cf. Wkh. šūrūr.
šōv, šośak Sgl. p. 2 weeding. — az-um šośak) ārī kēnuk I have weeded (and}
kār az darūn-i zamin mēkana(!); šovk šuān, ko 8° xalāš) šānān.

šā'āl Sk., šā'ālāk Gr. trousers. — Prs. šo'včel Ishk., 30° Sk., Gr. road. — <

*šyav}, cf. Phl.Ps. šo'včn (šo'vān) roads? But suffix?


šāv: šāvād Zar. to chew. — *gšav? šavčin Gr., šučin Gr., Zb. cradle. — <

*xšučbanya?* šaz) Sgl. is., p. twig; šāx Ishk., Sk. šāzča Zb., 8čuk Sk., Gr. branch. —

Prs. šāzč(a), Bartangi xavčak.

šāx?) Sgl. p. 3, Zb., Ishk., šāx Sk. horn. — ašūn uok šāx da vād p.3 the stag had one horn. — Prs.

šox Sgl. is., p., šāx Zar, hard, locked. — vōr šōx-ōi Sgl. p. 2; ma lāham ē šōx kōd na kafās sōr p.3 he fastened the food at the top of the cage. — Cf. Wkh. šōk, šux, Yd. šax.

šōxs: šōsxt Sgl. is., p. 3, s., šōx-ē: šōxt p. 2 to cross, to pass over; šōsxt Gr. (time) passed. — šōxtān ‘guzāšk(a)n’ is.; 8sen, šēxšn be p.3 ‘mēyām, mēgārām’; guzar-em be šēxtēm, ma wēk-ēm šēxt p. 2; tar asmān šōxt p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. šōxs., Khow. lw. šāxē, šāxs < *šaxā, from sak-to pass (the time).

šōzād Sk. brook, rivulet. — Prs. šažā-yer Sgl. p. 3 hill. — Cf. Prs. šax mountain.


šū Sgl. is., p. 1, s., šou p. 3 horn. —

*šānu, cf. Wkh. šou, Yd. šu.


šōd Sgl. is., šād p. 2, 3, s.: šād- is., p. 2, 3, šīn-: šīd Ishk., šīd-: šīt Sk.; šīd Zar. to weep. — šōd, šōdām Sgl. is., šōdēn buš; šūdām p. 2, 3; šīnum: šīdum, um šīd, šīdak Ishk.; šīdum, šītām Sk.


šūnā'ī Sgl. is., p. 1 light, fire; šūnā'ī p. 2, 3, rošāʿī s., rošāʿī Zb., Ishk. fire.

röšnē, rūnē Sk. fire. šūnā'ī do’ho it lightened; va šūnā'ī šān p. 2 blow out the fire; man iγgit mo šūnā'ī toš p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. rošnēj, Khow. (lw.) roshēj, Kab. Prs. rušnāt. — Cf. rušā'īnī.

šā Sgl. is., p. 3, s., šās p. 1, 2, šās Zb., Sk. lung. — Prs.

šā'et Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, šā'ēt Sk. shirt; šāwī Gr. woman’s shirt. Prs. šabī.

T

tēnu Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband’s brother. —
Oss. teu, cf. Mj. s.v. yūī.
tu, tu Sgl., tu Ishk. thou. — V. § 110.
**Vocabulary**

415

tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.
tablar'iza Sk., Gr. fever. — Prs.
tābi'stān Sk. summer. — Prs.
tā'bot Sgl. is. down of birds. — Ct. Mj. tabut.
taf Sgl. p. 1, Sk. steam; Zar. foam. — Prs.

tōy Gr. he went, walked. — <taxtā, cf. Shgh. tūyld.
tā'γo Sk. mother's brother. — Kabuli Prs. tā'γā'ī, Bād. tāya.
tīy(⊙)m Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, tēym Ishk., tēym "Wkh.", Gr. grain, seed. — tēym d(e)čān p. 2 they sow. — Cf. Yd. tōwīm.
tā'hām Sgl. p. 3 food. — tā'hāma dēl! — Ar.-Prs.
tā'ke Sgl. p. 3 alone. — padšā tō for'ind 'padšā yak tāke mānd'. — Cf. Prs. taka a single volume, Yd. tōko.
tā'ke Sgl. p. 3 male kid, one year old. — Prs.
tuk'mā Sk. button. — Turki.
tok'sarī Ishk. pillow. — Or. taksa'rā; cf. Par. taisd'ri, Madagl. toi-i-serī + Prs. takīyā.
tākat Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) endurance. — ovui tō nos kōd 'dil-i tō na kārd'. — Ar.-Prs.
tūlā Sgl. is., p. tūlā Sk. gold. — Prs.
tef Sgl. p. 3 child, bača-i madea. — Ar.-Prs. ūstl.
ta'lap Sk., Gr. far cap. — Turki.

tāl'x Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. bitter. — Prs.
tomba Sgl. p. 3 to thee? — In wok tō astēen 'yaq tara rauvān mēkenim'.
tomāx, ōx Sgl., Ishk. you. — V. § 110.
ta'mūz Sgl. p. 3 autumn. — Ar.-Prs.
tā'na Sk. body. — Prs.
tend Sgl. p. 2 steep. — Prs.
tandur Sk. thunder. — Prs.
tang Sgl. p. 1, 2, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
tan'k Sk., tanuk Gr. thin, narrow. — Prob. genuine.
tar Ishk. wet, moist. — Prs.
tar Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr. through, amongst, in(to), to. — parena tar havā arāzō the bird flew through the air; wok čet tar mne[m[n hōs-i 'yaq čīz ba dil-i māst'; taxšim kēnān tar xān p. 2 they divide amongst themselves. — Ct. Yd. tro. — V. § 107.
tīr Ishk. roof-beam; Sk. arrow. — Prs.
tarłōz Sgl. p. 2, tār'ūz Sk. water-melon. — Prs.

torēf: torēf Sk., Prūf. — Z. to steal. — Ct. Yd. Prūf-

tīrīk Zb., tād Ō Ishk., Sk., ō'rik Sk. dark(ness). — Prs.
tur'ki Sgl. is., p. 1 darkness. — *turk dark (cf. Yd. tīro) + Prs. tī.
tirā'mā Sgl. is., p. 1, 2; tirā'mā Ishk., ti Sk. autumn. — tō k'šē, kō kū yūzu xāṣom. — Prs.
tō'ras Sgl. p. 2, 3 to fear. — trāsen ke fīrnisēn bē p. 2 I am afraid to lose it. — Ct. the foll. word:
trōs Ishk., Prēs Sk., trās Sk. fear. —
my finger was burnt in the fire. — Cf. Shgh., Wkh. ðow, Khwarizm, ðow, etc. V. § 37.
tovör Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., tu’eur Sk., Gr. axe. — va durk i maida kenen p. 2; fPrêd ku’d pe to’ovr p. 3. — Prs.
tâv’sân Sgl. is., tovo’sân Zb., tâvi’sân Ishk. summer. — Prs.
tax’mur Zb., taxmur Sk. egg. — Prs.
taxm-i-nur, cf. Wkh. taxmurry, etc.
tax-rû Sgl. p. 3 plank. V. Texts V, 14.
Prs. *taxt-rû.
tax’sim Sgl. p. 2 dividing. — va mâl lo’
ket! — Ar. Prs.
taxt Sk. curtain. — Prs.
taxta Sgl. p. 1 roof-board, p. 3 plank.
taxta-pâre rû p. 3 on a piece of plank ‘rû-i taxta-pâra’. — Prs.
text-xê Sgl. p. 3 steam (?). — Cf. Yd. tax.
tay’âk Sgl. is., p. 3, tây Sk. colt. — Cf.
Yd. taya. Cf.;
tiya-zâ’rak Sgl. is. donkey’s foal.
têz Sgl. is., p. Ishk., Sk. sharp. — têz kon-
Sk. to sharpen, whet. — Prs.

V
va a particle denoting the accusative.
V. § 104.
vec’rûm, v. vec’rûm.
vid’ök Sgl. p. 2 irrigation, watering.
xâkâva. — v o kenân. — V. vêk.
ved Sk., vud Ishk., uved Sk. was. — Cf.
§ 125.
va’y’d Sk., va’y’d Gr. nightmare. — Cf.
Wkh. va’y’d, Sar., Or. void < Av.
baxta: fate, misfortune.
vêk Sgl., Ishk., Sk., Gr. water. — vêkâ
diân = vi-diök kenân (q.v.); wa’rêh
vê tursi the snow melts; vê mî piâde
nâsên Sgl. p. 2; vê pavdôm; vêk
xenuk-š, daryāo yez-ē kuč p. 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen; arāz ma wēk is fly into the water.
— From a purely phonetic point of view *dāpāhīya* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm. wēk, with loss of ū-

vōk̠əšt̠ Sgl. p. 1 day before yesterday.
vōnd Sgl. is., p. 2 stick.
vōrūd Sgl., vōrūd Ishk., vōrud, vru Sk., vōrud Gr., Zar. brother. — Pl. vōrudār: m' amič xān hōd vōrudār-ān p. 2; am xān mā vōrudārčen is. this house belongs to me and my brothers; am xān mā vōrudēn-ē p. 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd. vårai.
vōrūk̠uč Sgl. is., p. 1, vōruk̠uč Sk., vōrudār-kuč "Wkh." brother's wife.
vōrōk Sgl., Zb., Ishk., vru Sk., vrok Gr., vērāk Gr. (Zb.) horse. — am vōrō 27 — Kulturforhskgna.
cage; ce viš from below; ce âmān xarā me viš p. 3 descended from heaven. — V. bayālviš, pālviš, kasviš. viš ² Sk., viš Gr. bed.
viš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, viš Gr. rope. — *bastra-, cf. Shgh. vād, Psh. wād; Prs. dial. baš bandage.
vāz Sgl., vāz Ishk., Gr., vāz Sk. goat; Sgl. is. also female markhor. — vok vāz-em vān p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. vaz, Mj. vāza.
vāzok ¹ Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 branch.
vāzdūk Sgl. p., Ishk., ḏvāzdūk Sgl. is., wāzdūk Sk. long; Ishk. (and Gr. wāzdūk) high. — Cf. Wkh. vēr, Shgh. vēz, Psh. wāzd < bāzdzant.

W
wa ¹), wai Sk. oh. — wa xe kūč! oh, my wife. — Prs.
wa, dem. pron., v. §§ 116, sqq.
we-bō Sk. thither. — A dative form. — Cf. wēd.
weːː wercud Gr. to find room. — Cf. Mj. wēj-, Yazgh. wēz.
weːcorin Sgl. p. 1 yesterday, p. 2 day before yesterday, wēcorin is. three days ago, hence; weːjēr Ishk. day before yesterday. — The correct meaning prob. is the one given by Sgl. is., the true word for ‘yesterday’ being Sgl. pāruzd (and Ishk. karēr?), and for ‘the day before yesterday’ Sgl. vokōfīn. If that is the case, wēcorin may be derived from *upa-čaṭu + in/m, cf. porṣātin, and Shgh. veːder < *upa-turgya-. V. wuːzēr.
weːd Zar. up. — Cf. Wkh. wēd < usča.
wādā Sgl. p. 3 marriage, marriageable age. — po wē hit telf ‘ba wādā rasid’. — Ar.-Prs.
wēd Ishk. willow. — Cf. Yd. wiya.
wah Sk. bad smell.
weːfāb Ishk., ḏab Gr. span from thumb to little finger. — Ar.-Prs.
weːfēr, cf. vuːzēr, weːcorin.
wēk Sgl. is., Zb., Ishk., Gr., wēk Sgl. p., wēk Sk., wēk Zar. one. — wēk kitāv; pāsa wēk nesi lakoit the flies didn’t leave one. — Cf. Yazgh. wug, V. § 87.
wo'ki Sgl. p. 2 'yak'. — w^o w^o zamin kul-sân baxi kenen I give all of them one field each.

wokîš Sgl. p. 2 a little. — mič tât xân w^o kalân-û our father's house is a little bigger, 'yaktash kalantara'.

wulâl Sgl. p. 2, 'wulo Ishk., wulo Gr. (Zb.) before, in front of, formerly; ulô, ulô Sk. forwards.— azi w^o rozd Ishk. I ran in front; w^o žwondok-ûm vâd, psâtem sûr kod formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied.

walî Sgl. p. 3, Ishk. rafter. — V. wâl^3. wulâkti Sgl. p. 2 first (adv.).— am âdâm w^o o'yod this man came first. — V. wulâl.


wâl^3 Sgl. is., wôl p. 1, 2, wôl Zar., var MFB trousers. Cf. Yd. wôro (prob. an ancient pl.).


wu'îlak Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, wuluk Ishk., w^o Gr., (wu'îlu/'îk Sk., wuluk Zar. flour. — *ârtaka-, cf. Yd. yârî.

wul'âx Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, w^o p. 2, wul'âx "Wkh.", w'âx Sk., ulex Gr. rib. — V. âlax hill; cf. Yd. âlaxa rib;

N.W. Ir. Turf. "ry side, Psht. arâx side, Georg. alâgi direction (lw.).

wan, v. wa.

wîn- Sgl. is.: wind is., p. 2, wîn- s., Sk., : wînd- s., p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., wîn- wînt Zar., wîn- wînd Gr. (Zb.) to see. — no wînô-ô Sgl. is. he doesn't see him; wîndom-ûn is. I saw them; az-ôm wînt, wîndum, amax va-tsak wîndan p.1; wînd-em va-tsak, xûdm-em wînduk p. 2; wênem, wîndem, xûdm-em wînt s.; wîndum, azi fak wînduk Ishk. — Cf. Yd. wîn-, Shgh. wîn-: wînt-

wên Sgl., Gr., Sk., wên Zb., Ishk., Zar., wôn "Wkh." blood. — wên be zîdû blood flows; wên xemê wash off the blood; wên-i kuvî he is bleeding(?). — Cf. Yd. fîno.

wânic Sgl. is., p. 2 female calf, two years old, turîp (cf. Par. tûrtî), fûromî; wânic p. 3 heifer, three years old; wânic Gr. fem. calf; wôl^3 Sk. heifer. — < *wâmanič-. — Cf. E.Oss. wânîg, W.Oss. onom young bull < *y'wâwân.

wânjî Sk., Gr. (Zb.), 'wânjî Gr. cloak, coat. — Av. varândâ name of a part of the dress.

wont Ishk. calf of the leg.

wônič: wônîšt Sgl. p. 2, wônîšt: wônîšt-p. 3, s., wônîy: wônîyd- is. to go round, walk about. — wônîy, is 'bayard, biâl' is.; xo wôl wônîšt p. 2 they returned from there; pâl be wônîšt mégardam', wôntîm be, wônîštîm p. 3. — Apparently from *wî-nàiqiţ-. Cf. Shgh. nêz-, *nîz- (Sk.) to turn; nôz- (ABC) to wander about??

wê've Sgl. p. 3 gums. — Bad. Prs. wê'ra, cf. EVP. s.v. órai. Cf. also Skr. velâ gums.

wur'cin Sgl. is., p. 1 (w is?) smoke-hole.

warf' Sgl., Ishk., "Wkh." o° Gr. snow. — warf' dehô it snows; wö° te šuvûi Sgl. p. 2 the snow melts; dâjæ-x-nâ-i warf' Sg. snow of the hills.
— Cf. Yd. warfo.

warf's: warf't Sg. to stand. — Cf. Wkh.

warf's-. Mj. warf's-. See EVP. s. v. riyawdjl, and Bailey, OR. Stud. Pavry, p. 22.

wêrak Sgl. p. 2, wêrâk p. 3 female lamb.
— Cf. Yd. wöro.


wêrû'ok Sgl. is. dimin. of wê'rûk.

wêrû'mêk Sgl. is., ûk p. 1, wêrû'mêk p. 3 poplar.

wêrê- Sgl. p. 3, wêrê- Zar. to boil (tr.).
— vëk wêrê. — Cf. Mj. wêrê, Par. warwê, etc.

wa'sê Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 wide. — Cf. Yd. wosâ.

wösi Zar., vâse Gr. cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh. wösmû, Yd. wusûles (?).

wus: wud Sk. to carry; uss: wud Gr., wüs, wëd Zar. to take, lead away.
— wusum, wus, wüdum, wuduk, wusûk Sk. — Cf. Yd. is.

wosêk Sgl. is., p. 3, wö° p. 2 calf, up to one y. old, nau'sudagî; wosêk p. 1, s., wëd'ûk Sk., wö° Ishk. calf. — Cf. Wkh. wëdôk.

wusûk Sgl. is., "Wkh.", wusûk Sgl. p. 2, 3 elbow.

wöst Sgl., wäst "Wkh." fat, tallow.
— Cf. Yd. wäzd, Sar. wäst.

wastuk, v. ostok.

wöös Sgl. p. 2. — wö° nô 'unjâ bišin'.
— < wöö + jë.


wëst Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., wëst "Wkh." juniper, arča. — *hâpsy-të (cf. Yd. yorvos) might result in *wëst, but why -të, and why Sgl. wë-? Kati vëšë may be a lw. from Ir.

wëtuk Sgl. p. 2, wëtik Gr. feast, tûi. — nér-mô wëtuk, to-day I am feasting (?); wëtuk-gâxân. — <*wadk <*waduka., cf. Yd. wâly?

watan Sgl. p. 2 country. — dir wö° ba šîd. — Ar.-Prs.

wë'ter Sgl. p. 3, ûer, wësiv Ishk., û° Zb., wësur Sk., Gr., wö° Zar. ashes.
— *âdarya., cf. Or. adir, Shgh. ûîr, Saka âhâra. V. §§ 37, 91.


wëxes Sk. 'the earth, a planet' [?].

wëxs Sgl., vëks Sk., voks Gr., vûks "Wkh." snake. — Cf. Wkh. fûks, Shgh. de'vûsk, Or. û(û)fàus, Sar. tafûsk, Yazgh. ûô'ôcç.

wæxt Sgl. is., waqt Sk. time. — mo wö°-i qadim. — Ar.-Prs.

Vocabulary

waź'mín Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. heavy. — Prs.
wuź'jíjk Sgl. is., s., wuž° p. 3 wife; wuź'jíjk Gr. (Zb.) woman. — w° woman of the house, Sgl. p. 3 his wife became pregnant. — Reg. z—j < j—j v. § 75. Cf. jónj.
wuź'nik Zar. inflated goat-skin, mussuck.
— Cf. Wkh. yāzn, Yd. iwž.
wuź'nel Sgl., wuź'nel Ishk., “Wkh.”;
uuzul Gr., wu° Zar. daughter-in-law.
— Cf. Yd. znvo.
waź'tir Sgl. p. 3 minister. — Prs.
wof'dán Sgl. p. 3 back-tooth.
wuź'fīk Sgl. is., p. 1, wuź'tirzis, wuź'erzer
“Wkh.”, wujirj Gr. partridge, kauk.
— Cf. Yd. ṣoržo.

X
xē Sgl. p., Ishk., Gr. own. — xē dost Sgl. p. 1 his own hand; šuān xē xān p. 2 ‘burañ xōna-i xud’; wa xē kuč oh, my wife; xē māl tazsim koš he divided his own goods. — < hwehaya?
Cf. § 118. But Gr. xadak (I my)self.
xō Sk. sleep. — Prs.
xōb Sgl. is., p. 2. Sk. good, well, quite.
— xōb āsam-ū; čižā-i xōb p. 3 good things; xōb rōst durk-ū it is a quite straight stick. — Prs.
xēb: xēb Sk. to beat. — Cf. Wkh. xēb:
xēčē Sgl. p. 3 inflated skin, maška. — Prs. xikē.
xōdā Sgl. p. 3, xōdō Sk., xōdā Gr. God.
— xōdā az-mō ‘xudā má ašim’. — Prs.
xōdm Sgl. is., p. 3, xōdm p. 2, s. dream.
— mo xōdm wēnd p. 3 he saw in a dream; xōdm-im wēnt s. — Cf. Yd. xēbōn.
xōdāri Sgl. is., xōdāri p. 1, 2, xōdāri Zb., xō Ishk., xō(dā)ri Sk., xūdāri Gr., oři Zar. water-mill. — xūdāri yōmū Sk. p. 2 to grind the mill.
— Cf. Yd. xiryo.
xōfa Sk. anger. — Ar.-Prs.
xof Sgl. p. 3, s. to cough. — xōfom bōš.
— Cf. Yd. xof.
xūg Sgl. is., Gr., xūk Sk. wild boar. — Prs.
xō Sk. tomb. — Prs.
xōkēstār Sgl. is., xōki° p. 1, 2 ashes. — Prs.
xōl Sgl. p. 2 empty. — Ar.-Prs.
xōlok Sgl. p. 1, xwuluk Sk. maternal uncle; xuluk Gr. paternal uncle.
— Kab., Bad. Prs. xūla maternal uncle.
Ar.-Prs. xulū.
xolm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose.
— Prs.
xolūl Sgl. p. 2 finished. — bas,xō°
kōvōk xō stān the weeding was finished. — Ar.-Prs.
xuāl Sgl. is., s., xu° p. 1, 2, xuāl Ishk., xuāl Zb., Sk., Gr., xuāl Gr. (Zb.), xuār MFB, xuāl Zar. six. — < xewaša-
V. § 55.
xuālādō Sgl. is., xuālādō p. 1, 2, ēdōs s., xuālādō s. p. 3 (sōndāw Zb.) sixteen.
xām Sgl. is., p. 2, xōm Zar. raw. — Prs.
Prs. šama milk which flows spontaneously from the udder. But Sgl. x = Prs. s is only possible, if < xš. — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. xām, cf. Afgh.-Prs. šir-i-xām 'fresh milk'. xāmandūk Sgl. p. 2 tick. — Cf. Kab. Prs. xāmandūk beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov, JASB, NS, 26, 118).

xān, xā Sgl. is., p., xān Ishk., Gr., Sk., "Wkh."; xānāvār Sk. house. — ma man xān, ŏ to xān Sgl. p. 1; tar xā p. 2 among the houses, families, rū-i xāna; amin xon mun-o Ishk. — Prs. xān(a).


xānd- Sgl. p. 2, xānd- Ishk., Zar., xānd-: xānd- Sk. to laugh. — xāndūm buš 'mězándam'; pād ba xānden p. 2. — Cf. Yd. xord-

xing Sk. bluish grey. — Prs. xīn Sk. whey.

xanjar Sk. dagger. — Prs.

xonok Sgl., Zb., xonok Sk. cold. — vēk xonuk-ō p. 2; nēr faī xonok Sk. — Prs.

xap Sk. silence. — Prs.


xīr Zar. sister’s son. — Cf. Mj. xurīl.


xarūbē Sgl. is., ŏub p. 2 lean. — Ar.-Prs. xarūb Sgl. p. 2, ŏbūza Sk. melon. — Prs.

xarē Sgl. p. 2 expenditure. — xarē xasteī. — Ar.-Prs.

xūrāk Sk. food. — Prs.


xern- Sgl. is., p. 2, xern- s., :xer∅ is., p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf. Yd. xorn-


xarūs Sgl., xūs Sg., xarūs Ishk. cock. — x° bǒg kenoi Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

xer∅eg Sgl. p. 1 n. of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout. — Cf. Yd. xu'ūso.

xarav Sk. mountain-brook, x° vēk ravine water; xarav Gr. gorge with a stream. — Prs. xarāba a small stream.

xu'rūs Sgl. p. 3 itching. — Cf. Prs. xu'rιs, v. xu'r.


xusorb'e Sgl. p. 1 wife’s brother. — Prs., cf. Yd. xusorbēḍo.


xas'terek Sgl. p. 1 arrow; is. small bow used as a toy. — Cf. Yd. xasmāneḳ + tir?

xas∅ Sgl. p. 2, s., Zar., :xas∅ p. 2, 3, xas∅: xas∅ Sk. to draw, pull, smoke — čilim xāsen, čilim-um xāsed Sgl. p. 1; dam fâseḳ xasēn I yawn; xarē xastan; gušom xastan 'ambār xāstān'; vēzā xāstān they kill (?) goats; xus gušom xasam; wūdāl xasān p. 2 they spread dung; pādd̲a xas∅ xē tir-i dast p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. xa∫-, Yd. xoš-.
Vocabulary

xēš Sgl. p. 2 kinsman, relation. — dūbum xē xeš be I gave it to my kinsman.
— Prs.

xosk Sgl.is., oxēk p. 3, xosk Ishk. dry. — Prs. (Sgl.p.3 xosk + qāq).

xasq'ū Sk. a kind of porridge, atāla (cf. Yd. atilā). — Cf. Shgh. xuṣpa.

xisū Sk. p. 1 brick. — Prs.

xos Sgl.is., p.1, s, xus Ishk., Gr., xūs Sk., xuš "Wkh." mother-in-law. —
Cf. Yd. xuṣ, Wkh. ḫaṣ.

xas, jas kon- Sk. to wish, want. — Prs.
xus'īdāman Sgl.is. wife's brother's wife, zan-i xsurberā.-Cf.Wkh.xus'dāman,
Prs. xus'dāman, xuṣī mother-in-law.

xax: xarr Sgl.p. 3 to descend. — Cō asūman paše xarr mosquitos descended from the sky. — Cf. Yd. xaf.,
xāwand Sgl.p. 2 master. — Prs.

xar: xuq Zar. to eat. — xuqān (cf. § 131) Sgl.p. 2, xesta xorem s.; is
xuq p. 2 come and eat; az-em xesta
xuql p. 2; xestā-em xuq is., xestā-im
xuq s.; xuql-ak p. 2 he has eaten;
xarem, xuqlum Ishk.; xaram, xar!
xuqlm, xulrūk Sk. — Cf. Yd. xopr-,
xuqlī Sgl.is., ox p. 2 serum. — Prs.
xuqī: xuqūd Sgl.p. 2, 3, s. to thresh. —
xermān xuqen p. 2, xuqem s.,'xirmāne
kunm'. — Cf. Yd. xuq-

xāz:: xōt Sgl.is., p. 2, 3, Sk., xaz: xot Ishk., xaz: xet Gr. (Zb.): xut Gr.
to rise. — az-em xōt Sgl.is.; xazen,
xotem, bād čo wōd xōt a wind arose from there, sār ba xotan p. 2;
'xazum, a'zī čo 'minduk xotuk Ishk.
I have risen from sleep; 'xazum, xaz!,
'txotum, xatuk, xazuk Sk. — Cf. Prs.
xāstān, Paht. xatāl, etc.

xažok Gr. sweet. — Cf. Wkh. xuŷg, Shgh. xīf, Paht. xōz, etc.

Y

yā Ishk. or; yō—yō Sk. either—or. —
Prs.
yō, v. ṣ.
you Sgl.is., p. 2 grain (coll.), yalla; yau
Gr. cereals, provisions. — Cf. Yd. yōn.
yīd Sgl.is., p.1, s. husband's brother's wife, zan-i ēvar. — Cf. Mj. yīi.
yū Sgl.p. 1, yū Gr., yūy Zar. yoke. —
Cf. Yd. yūy.
yak Sgl.p. 2 one. — In: yak sāl fauz
oroby. — Prs. Prob. only used in special expressions.

ya'lē Sgl.p. 1, ṣā p. 3 released, opened.
— yāʾom kol p. 1; kafas ranzan yā ʿom
kād p. 3 he opened the window of the cage. — Prs.
yāl Sgl.p. 1, yāʾom-ḥ- yāl is., p. 2 mane. —
Prs.
yēlkāʾband Sgl.is. rope fastening the
yoke round the bullock's neck.

yīn- Sgl.is., yīf: yūrd p. 2, yīn: yūrd
p. 3, yūn: yūrd s., yūln: yūld Ishk.,
yūrn: yūrd Zar. to grind. — xuṣārī
yīnūk is., xuṣārī yīnūk, yīnūs p. 3
grinding. — Cf. Yd. yān.- V. § 138,
and s.v. wujūk.

weīnek, Yd. wūny.
yr Sgl.is., p. 3, yūr p. 1, yūr p. 2 stone,
rock. — Cf. Yd. yar. V. § 27.
yūrā Sk. ambling. — Wkh. id., cf. Turk.
Prs. yāra a swift horse.

yārē Sgl.is., p.1, ārē Zb. avalanche.

yarx Gr. animal's droppings. — Cf.
“Wkh.” rxx, Zangoi Kurd. rxx id., Sar. riš excrements *irx < Av. hiṣra- thin excrements?
yə'sir Sk. prisoner. — Ar.-Prs.
yəv'dok Sgl. is., ıw-ıv-ıw- Gr., keduk (?!) Sk. thread. — V. yev.
yəx Sgl. is., p. 3, yəx p. 1, yex p. 2, yex s., yax Sk., Ishk., Zar. ice, frost. — darya o yox-o kuok p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs.
yüz Sgl. is., yız p. 2, Zar., yəs Sk., yuz Gr., yu MFB firewood. — co kū yuz xaśəm Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. yız, Shgh. yiz firewood, Psht. yěza faggot, yaz, Prs. gaz tamarisk, Sak. gəsə, Oss. qasə(d) reed. — V. Walde-Pokorny, I, 569 *gəg(h)* (cf. e.g. Norw. kage low shrub).
yəzda, v. kodos.

Z
za Sk.—?—In a'zi za 'cə-winm, to 'zi 'cə-winə, 'au 'zi 'cə winə, mixe ze 'cə-winən.
zə Sgl. is. bowstring. — Prs.
zə Sgl. p. 3 such, like that. — me'n zi Xudai nəst, ko wo żanan 'az ma istari Xudda nəst, ke əna bukušan'; ədə-
ma zi cə-va qaxtog? 'cira hamit kari kardi-ast' (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf. Wkh. aži such, hazi like that. V. Texts, V, 78.
zədār.: zədūd. Sk. to sweep. — V. astar-, cf. Shgh. zədār-, etc. V. § 63.
zəd.: zəst Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to flow, run. — wən be zədū, wən zust p. 2; vək zədən p. 3 1 let the water run, 'ewe mérəzəm'. — Cf. Yd. zəyal-
zuγ Sgl. p. 1, s. raven, zəγ (with red beak); zəγ(h) Sk. crow; zəγöhuk Gr. enough. —
Cf. Yd. zəyo.
zəyəllog Sgl. p. 1 humble-bee. — < *uzgarta-
zəyər Sgl. p. 1, s. linen. — Prs. zəyər linenseed.
zəkam Sk. a cold ('another word exists'). —
Ar.-Prs.
Oss. dis, dus < *dušə́, Sängisari du'še < *dau̯a, *dausə́, or dušya-o, Prs. (B.Q.) jušša < *zud(y)aka(?). Derivation from Av. zuə- 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable. Possibly < *duš- (with -z- from zasta-?), cf. Prs. duš, and, with reduced vowel, Lett. pa duse armpit, breast of a garment. But *duš-o-, with vowel gradation, from *deus-/duš- would have to be an extremely ancient formation.
zələzəm Sgl. p. 1, is. earthquake. —
zəminəm (q.v.) + zələzəm.
zəl Sgl. p. 1, 3, zəl "Wkh." yellow. —
Cf. Yd. zəl.
zəm'bur Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 wasp. — Prs.
zəmən'ni Sgl. s., kurčun zəmən'ni is. chicken.
— V. zəmə'nok.
zu'min Sgl.is., p. Ishk., Gr. field, earth; Sgl. p. 1 floor. — zamin-em kondom p. 2; csfur z°-o p. 2 I have four fields. — Prs.
zamin'mam Sgl. p. 2 earthquake. — Prs.
zaminjumb. V. zele'em.
zemi'stan Sgl.is., zome° p. 1, zemr° p. 2, zami'stan Ishk., ze° Sk. winter. — Prs.
z°'n- Sgl.is., p. 2, 3, 0y' p. 1, s., zeni'd p. 1, s., zene'l: zeni'd Ishk., z°'nay': z°'nud Sk. to wash. — zu'mem Sgl.is., xe döst zeni'n eyen p. 1; wén z°'n' p. 2; zenu'dm p. 1; zeni'num; zeni'ai; azi xe döst zeni'n'd Ishk. — Cf. Yd. zenay.
zenin, v. zungi.
zin Sgl.is., p. 1, 3, Sk. saddle. — v°'rin.
zin Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
zina Ishk. ladder. — Prs.
xinda Sgl.p. 2 alive. — az z°-m°. — Prs.
xinda godi kon Sk. to live. — Prs.
xin'hor 'bo zin'hâr Sk. never(?). — Prs.
xenx Sgl. p. 2, xenj. p. 3, xenz.: zöyd Ishk., Sk., zanz.: zöyd Gr. to seize, catch, lift up, take on one's back. — xenzen Sgl.p. 1. — Cf. Shgh. xež: zëft, Gr. xez- to seize, Sogd. zyt to hold. Av. xan-a (haz-) to get hold of (with secondary nasisation) does not explain zëfd, etc., while Skr. ud-ânc- 'to lift, elevate' does not quite suit the meaning of the Sogd. word. Cf. also Saka biysaniy- to grasp?
xing Sgl., Gr., zin Ishk.(?), zyg Sk., zong Zar. knee. — Cf. Yd. zik, Wkh. zun, etc.
zûngvi's Sgl.is. calf of the leg. — V. viš.
zangtâk Sgl.is. wooden pegs for keeping the two strings of a pellet-bow apart.
zâr Sgl.p. 2, Sk. poison. — Prs.
zor Sgl. p. 2 strong, powerful. — az zor-mo 'ba sar-i tu zor astim'. — Prs.
zard Ishk., zard Sk., zord Zar. yellow. — Prs.
xarsk Sgl. p. 2 carrot. — Prs.
xar'dolu Ishk. apricot. — Prs.
zidâ Sgl. p. 2 much. — Ar.-Prs.
xot Sgl., zus Ishk., Gr., zos son, zat Gr. (Zb.) son. — zot paidâ shid; csfur zot-o menen Sgl. p. 2. — Av. zaima-birth, Turf. Phil. zhg boy. V. § 37.
xvûk Sgl. p. 1, 2, ovk p. 3, zevek is., s., Zb., xîvûk Ishk., ovak Sk. tougue, language. — ni xovk po'zinum Sgl.is.; to 'mombâ yâz 'hünä xovk-d Sk. tell me if there is an ancient word. — Cf. Yd. xvûk. Also the Yazgh., Yagh., Sogd., Oss. forms go back to *hizwâka- (> Saka *wizwâka-).
*hizwâ is retained in Shgh., etc. (zev) and prob. in Peht. (zhô), while Wkh. xik goes back to *hizwâ. S. and W.Ir. have *hizwân, which is influenced by dantân.
zaem Sgl.p. 2, zaemâ Sk. wound. — z°-o xîok. — Ar.-Prs.
zaemî Sgl.p. 2 wounded. — az-mö z° xîok. — Ar.-Prs.

Z, Ż

za Sgl.p. 2, je p. 3 before, in front of. — az tu za-mâ 'peš-i tê-im'; to mon za-do 'to peš-i mâ-s[i]'; ada adam to ēt-ô he is before thee; oyoš pâdâ jê he came before the king; is men jê 'peš-i mä biâ'.

Z, Ż
*žū'āk Sgl.is., p. 1, γυνακ "Wkh." male markhor; žwāk Gr. (Zb.) deer. — Cf. Yd. mā-þāp?
žādūk Sk. murderer. — V. žan.
žāla Sgl.is., ,optē p. 3, žāla p. 1, Sk., žā Zb., Ishk. hail. — Prs.
žan-: žōd Sgl. p. 2, 3, žan-: žoč s., žan-: žad Sk. to kill. — tofā(k) žanen; az-im wa žōd 'ura kuštām'; ž önāwom žōd I extinguished the fire; va ženāi žan! Sgl. p. 2; waqim Xo'ādā 'zanem; va-to Xo'ādā-im žōd p. 3. — Cf. Prs. zad, etc.
žan'īsk Sgl.is., źōsk p. 1, 2, žan'īsk p. 3, žan'īsk s. entrails. — Possibly < *ţanj-ek < *ţarnači, cf. Psht. ţaṇai
catgut (with IE. *gh-, but cf. Lith. žarna, Skr. hirā with *gh).
žošt Sgl.is., p. big, large. — am ādam co mōzef jižošt is.; am xān žošt, haq xān rizišt p. 1; čārvā co voz žošt-o p. 2; žomānok žošt bīd p. 3.
ţēc Sgl.is., p. 1, 2, źēc p. 3, źēc Ishk., źēc (ţēc) "Wkh." coal. — Cf. Or. ţēj.

List of Placenames.


Ist'ēvak Sgl. p. 2, 3, īzō s. Zēbāk. — Izīvē be to Z.

Bašgāl Sgl. p. 2 the Bashgāl valley in Nuristan.

Faizbād Sgl. p. 2 Faizabad.
Gāzard Dašt Sgl. p. 2 n. of a place below Lake Dufferin.
Gāzī'stān Sgl. p. 2 "The Tamarisk Place" (?), n. of a place near Lake Dufferin.

Kafār'stān Sgl.p. 2 Nuristan; mo Kāfrren among the Kafrs (of Lutkūh).

Lān'dur Sgl.p. 3 n. of a place in Lutkūh below Shoghor.
Pārūn Sgl.p. 2 Parūn, Prasūn in Nuristan.
Ški'tūl Sgl.is., p. 3, s. (p. 3 also źūd), Skitūl p. 2, Iskitūl Indian Survey, Curzon, Iskētūl' B.U.D. n. of a village in Sangleh. — < *uska-?


Śkāśim Zb., śkāśm Ishk. Ishkashim.


WAKHI
INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account.¹ The LSI. (Vol. X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume. To this I refer once for all. Recently S. I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.² A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his Munji Vocabulary,³ and some remarks of a general nature are found in my Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 67 sqq.

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey⁴ no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir. dialects.

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr. Sköld, by Lt. Colonel Lorimer, and by myself. During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

¹ On the Ghalchah Languages (Wakhi and Sarikol), JASB. 1876.
² Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикской науки, том III, лингвистика pp. 75—124; изд. Академия Наук СССР, 1936.—I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh. had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it.
³ Cf. above, p. 3, note 1.
⁴ Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2.
four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were:

1. Nabi, a young man from Namadgüt in Russian territory. He was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he had learnt Wakhi as his first language.\(^1\) Although his language was evidently Wkh., it was much mixed with Ishk. words.

2. A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river. His language was not really Wkh., but a kind of Ishk.—Sgl. interspersed with Wkh. words. The small number of grammatical forms noted were all Ishk.—Sgl. Thus *a'ze 'I', *to'fak 'thee', *tumux 'you', *kenen 'I do'.\(^2\) As remarked above\(^3\) the Sgl.—Ishk. words given by W in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms of the Sgl. dialect, thus, e.g. *u for Ishk. *i in *puś, *kurćün, *d for Ishk. *d in *kiskūd, *zomūd, etc.

3. Ali Shāh a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt. He admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native of Wakhan. He used several Khow. and other IA. words, and his pronunciation of Wkh. was in some respects incorrect or vacillating. —Regarding the sounds of Wkh. he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsī hunar, Arabū sākar, Wāzi tinzi-xar.*

4. Shāh Nawāz Khān, a village headman, about 50 years old, from Yang in Russian territory. He was by far my best, and probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately I could only work with him for a few, short sessions.

5. Dr. Sköld’s Wakhi material\(^4\) consists of a list of words and a list of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler. He also gives a few

---

\(^1\) Acc. to Stein, Innermost Asia, II, p. 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis... is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm."

\(^2\) Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68.

\(^3\) Ishk.—Sgl. § 8.

\(^4\) V. Preface.
paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6. Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935. At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col. Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full.

3. The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors.\(^1\)

It has since long been recognized that the name of Xandūt, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xwum-d'ā-tā,\(^2\) given by Hsüan-Tsang. It is also possible that Hsüan-Tsang's Hu-mi (yau-miiet) may be identical with the modern village of Yamit (< *Hamit(i)?)\(^3\).

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, Wauxān and Waxī, are evidently related to the native forms Wuχ 'Wakhan', Ṣik 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant).\(^4\) Ṣik is a curtailed form of *W(u)χ-ik, and Wuχ may be derived from *Waxšu, with the development of xs mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Hsüan-Tsang's name for the river U-hu (uo-xuo),\(^4\) but also in Skt. Vokkāna, Bhokkāna,\(^5\) and in Mas'ūdi's Auxān = Wauxān.\(^6\)

---

\(^1\) Cf. Marquart, Eranšahr, passim; Olofson, In the unknown Pamirs; Stein Innermost Asia, II, pp. 863 sqq., On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq. [Cf. now also Hudūd al-ʿĀlam, ed. Minorsky.—Corr. note].

\(^2\) Acc. to Karlgren's reconstruction.

\(^3\) Acc. to Sköld Ṣik is used in E.Wakhan.

\(^4\) Cf. Marquart, Eranšahr, p. 244.

\(^5\) Kœmenda, Acadānakalpalata (transl. into Chinese 472 A.D.)—Vākṣu, Var. Br. S. and Vāgksu—M. Bh. 'Oxus', cf. Tib. Pakṣu (Tanjur Colophon, acc. to Lévi, J.A. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir. dialect.


28 — Kulturforskning.
The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi Guiriz, pl. Guwirizo\(^1\) is unknown.

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,\(^2\) and the description given by Húan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day".

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3,000 souls, living in about 200 households,\(^3\) and by Klimchitskiy at 5,000. On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3,500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets.\(^4\)

5. Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi.\(^5\)

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants. In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,\(^6\) and Colonel Schomberg\(^7\) informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

---

\(^1\) Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, I, Intr. pp. IV and XXXIII.

\(^2\) Cf. Innermost Asia, II, p. 869; On Ancient Central Asian Tracks, pp. 311 sqq. — Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Siahposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs, pp. 176 sqq.).

\(^3\) On Anc. Centr. As. Tracks, p. 311. In Innermost Asia, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (Enzykl. d. Islam, s.v. Wakhan), who counts 27 villages with 2,000 inhabitants. Acc. to Olufsen, op. cit. p. 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

\(^4\) From Burhan-ud-Din, Badaxshan i Kattagan, p. 154. Acc. to B. ud-Din there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan.

\(^5\) Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, p. 133 f.; Olufsen, op. cit., p. 145.

\(^6\) Serindia, I, p. 50; cf. also Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68.

\(^7\) From the Indus to the Oxus, pp. 81 sqq.
a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors, but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer, who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhis at 2411. Stein mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr. Jarring has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Yarkand Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own.

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan. There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *sunr* ‘hot’, but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times.

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15000.

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times. We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

---

1 E.g., Stein, Sandburiel Cities, p. 42; Schomberg, op. cit., p. 215; Conway Climbing in the Karakoram, p. 254.
2 Burushaski Gramm., Intr. pp. IV, XXXIII.
3 Sandburiel Cities, p. 64; Innermost Asia.
4 Acc. to Jarring Pakhpos also are living near Guma, and besides at Kôk-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik. The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves.—They do not appear to be Wakhis.
valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir. elements. The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries.

7. The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir. dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities.

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir. dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent—$s$, changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with $r$), assimilates $rn > r$, does not change $sn$ into $zn$, or $sm > m$, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient $a$. Note also the Saka—Wkh. development of IE $kw > s$.

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitives and past participles containing an $n$, and the existence of three stems in some verbs. Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root $bae$-in $vitt$ 'became'.

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects.¹

Nouns: avārt span, bōrin knee, bispūr eagle, čurm[u] canal, dōger nail, dvrūkš bull, drōst sleeve, dāi man, dūri stack, dus wasp, _CONNEXUSifecycle_ brick, kaš boy, mīngas sparrow, mūr cloud, nāȳd night, noyordun bear, prōd girl, pert back, pūrz evening, regiš beard, rōjet young she-goat, rasēt chewing the cud, rip hair, rešip whip, rēwār day, rešip whip, skid skull-cap, skōrd bridge, CONNEXUSyclepordanj flea, sōnd raven, safš hair, sūng wood, sapt wolf, tap wing, vōdek road, vōin light, vroks Ovis Poli, vuć arrow, wundr field, wānj belly, wuner stable, wiyin pass, yūjin felt, yuks male ibex, yūm̄j flour, yinōt dream, yāngol finger, yirk barley, yisp shoulder, yišok plough-handle, yaźc twig, yieżin bridle, zem snow, zaźc thorn, zārz milk, ẑitr woollen thread.

¹ For further details v. Voc., passim.
Adjectives: baf good, yaf much, yeš male, ruxn white, strin barren, śundr hot, šydw new, šix near.

Adverbs and Pronouns: sak we, sāišt you, vroč to-morrow, wūdg to-day.

Verbs: būt- to overthrow, car- to do, čalgy- to wish, čarm- to enter, dedi̇j- to look at, gafšs- to run, ỹat- to arrive, hümü- to be, kšuy- to hear, liw- to slip, nesi- to lie down, nezd- to sit down, pëtmeš- to swell, permor- to wither, pûrin- to sell, pûtmüi- to mimic, rōc- to go, rand- to give, rasūd- to break, reçup- to sleep, Šand- to mix, tu- to be, vīdaw- to ride, wāc- to become, wesi- to come, ũān- to speak, yōd- to pile up, yūnd- to carry, yāw- to eat, yawer- to select, ydē- to bear, zībed- to burst, etc., etc.

8. But although Wkh. possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir. languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points. None of these resemblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh. and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group.

An ancient and important isogloss which unites Wkh. with Saka is the development of IE īkw into ū (ūš).\(^1\) We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf. Voc. s.vv. āai and hümü-. But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of ṧr, ṣw, -š-, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh. from Saka.

9. The special points of resemblance between Wkh. and Mj.—Yd. are mainly restricted to a number of words containing l < ď.\(^2\) Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh. through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh. forms do not correspond to the Mj. ones. Thus we find Wkh. malung 'middle', but Yd. malanē, Wkh. ỹil 'sweat', but Yd. xūl; Wkh.w lánd \(^{2}\) 'tooth', but Mj. of Wakhan lāt (Gauthiot). It is

\(^1\) Cf. e.g. Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I.

\(^2\) Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, pp. 133 sqq., and Rep. N.W.Ind., p. 68.

\(^{2}\) If correct.
perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with l < d may have come from Saraghlan (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlan words given by Zarubin¹ is voliké 'water', cf. Yd. wolo, Mj. wela 'irrigation channel', etc.²

And among the place-names from the Saraghlan (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din³ we find Melengau or Melengab as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river. We shall hardly be wrong if we identify meleng with Wkh. malung 'middle', and au, ab with Prs. āb.⁴

10. With the Shgh. group Wkh. shares the important suffix -ung/-enj, the development of the prefix fra- into re-, ra-, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh. and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh. group which is not separated from Wkh. by other, intervening, communities.

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh., ancient or modern. Thus, Sar. sic (but Shgh. sej) 'needle' < Wkh. sic; Sar. xidp 'wolf' < Wkh. šapt (= *šapid, in its turn from Khow. *šapid > šapir); Sar. kauk 'spring' < Wkh. kik (= *kōk); Sar. gaxnez 'earring' (but paul 'ear') < Wkh. gišnez (yiš 'ear'); Sar. wišk 'calf' < Wkh. wušk (= *wasyaka); Sar. imbat- 'to overthrow' < Wkh. büüt- (= *embut-), etc.

Other Sar. words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh. are: reb 'hair on the body', yaż 'ibex', indiš

¹ Cf. above p. 24, note 6.
² The meaning given by Zar. may be due to some misunderstanding.
³ Kattagan i Badaxšan, p. 120.
⁴ Other Saraghli. place-names containing l are Luciv and Garaliv (غارامي). -ir may be the ancient obl. pl. ending. Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghli. is restricted to these place-names and the three words given by Zarubin. Repeated endeavours to get hold of some information about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, in spite of the kind interest shown by the Ministry of Education in Kabul and the Afghan Legation in London.
slave’, zamān (but Shgh. ēnīj, etc.) ‘snow’, pamez- ‘to dress’ (but Shgh. penīz-): Wkh. rip, yukš, andag, zem, pamec. Some of the Sar. words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh. ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh. group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh. and Sar. has been specially close. The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh. and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship. On the whole Wkh. has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhis have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh. words appears to be of Sar. origin: ērač ‘knot’ < Sar. ēreč (with ē < ę- characteristic of the Shgh. group); suqy ‘smooth’; rauj ‘flame’. Cf. also § 30.

11. Also Ishk.—Sgl. presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh. Cf. e.g. Wkh. ktič ‘hut’: Ishk. krič; Wkh. poč ‘heart’: Sgl. ovzui, etc.; Wkh. goč ‘to do’: Sgl. gac; Wkh. nič ‘to go out’: Sgl. nęz; Wkh. pōv ‘to drink’: Sgl. pōv; Wkh. śkāv ‘to catch a cold’: Ishk. śkōv; Wkh. wūzam ‘to bring’: Sgl. ičim, and other words. Note also that Wkh. čmāk ‘moon’ agrees with Ishk.—Sgl. and Mj.—Yd., but not with the Shgh. group. Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing, but others, such as pōv/ovzui, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date.

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and only a small number of special morphological correspondences. The loss of the ancient distinction of gender is common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA. language Khowar.

1 But v. Sgl.—Ishk. § 22.
2 Especially in Sköld’s material (from W. Wakhana?).
3 Cf. also Voc. s.v. xadorg, fril, kalbōn.
4 Note, e.g., Wkh. sztač, but Sgl. wusnul < *snuša.
5 Cf. the abs. gen. in -an, and the 2 pl. in -e common to Sgl.—Ishk. and Western Wkh.
6 V. § 105.
On the whole it seems probable that Sgl.—Ishk. belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh., and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir. dialects.

12. The numerous Prs. lw.s in Wkh. need not detain us here. Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc., present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs. The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs. lw.s points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources.—One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here: According to Sköld there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word xalyg ‘person, man, people (люди) (coll.)’, also a more recent and ‘literary’ word xalyq ‘nation (народ)’.

Also the provenience of the Turkish lw.s, many of which are common to Wkh. and Sar., must be left to be studied by the specialist.

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh., and the derivation of fır ‘walnut’ from Tibetan is highly improbable.

13. There are a few IA. lw.s in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus: ğar ‘partridge’, mutr ‘augury’, and possibly kend ‘woman’. Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA. origin. Examples are: čat ‘horned cattle’ (Sar. čıt); čat car- ‘to tear asunder’; čat- ‘to throw’; kót ‘short’; qat ‘mucus’; kutil ‘dagger’; mün (?) ‘male oorial’; mänd- ‘to rub’ (v. s.v. mänd-); pät ‘penis’; pêt ‘round’; pšok ‘bread’; pındok ‘unripe apricots’, etc., regarding which cf. Voc. s.v.—There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh. mîngas, etc. and the Kati-Kafri words for ‘sparrow’.

1 V. Shaw’s Voc. passim.
3 Cf. Voc. s.v.
I have found no certain Shina lw.s in Wkh., but from Khowar are borrowed türt ‘ford’ (Khow. thūrt); šiven ‘rope’ (Khow. šimēni); šapt ‘wolf’, Sar. šidp (<Šapid > Khow. šapir). The number of lw.s from Khowar is, however, very restricted. It is therefore most surprising that Wkh. should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl. spā ‘us’ from Khow. ispa (<spā), and probably also sav, sab ‘you’ from Khow. bisa (<bsā <vasā). Also the occurrence of a cerebral ě is probably due to Khow. influence.

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh. all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh., which at any rate in our days is the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow. with a considerable number of lw.s. It is not always easy to distinguish Khow. words of Wkh. origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but in some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow. words.

Examples are: Khow. wāxār ‘ladder’; andaw ‘fever’; doyūr ‘fingernail’; rigīš ‘beard’; šangūr ‘entrails’; šonthu ‘raven’; xēl ‘sweat’; pūz ‘breast’; zox, jox ‘thorn’: Wkh. wāxār, andaw, deqar, regis, šangō, jōnd, xēl, pūz, zaż. Also Khow. isprāsk ‘rafter’; isprū ‘flower’; bizbār ‘eagle, kite’; axam- ‘to descend’; kišipi ‘magpie’; nošk ‘beak’; yos ‘ice’ may be of Wkh. origin; cf. sipask; spray; bispūr; xām; kiržep; niqq; yaz. It is also tempting to derive Khow. supuk, Wershikwar sapa ‘hoof’, Burush. sap ‘horseshoe’ from a lost Wkh. form with p < f. On the other hand, Khow. sar- ‘to appear’ and vor ‘smell’ (Wkh. sūdūy-, vił) may have come from any E.Ir. dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow. šā ‘black’ has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh. šiū, or of Ishk. šii. There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh. the origin of which is altogether unknown.

1 As for Shina lišik ‘brick’ <Wkh., cf. § 73.
2 The Khow. words given by Wkh.-x., excepted. They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers.
3 Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient še > Wkh. š, but Khow. šp.
4 Cf. BSOS. VIII, pp. 261 sqq.
15. The crossborrowing between Wkh. and Khow. can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj. Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizer district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhan, mingling with the Ir. Wakhis coming from the West.

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos.

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh. is spoken. But so far very little is known about such variations. Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that Wkh.y., in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Sköld's informants, used forms in -əv for the 2 pl. of verbs, while Wkh.x., Shaw, Stein and LSI had -it. The western neighbours of Wkh., Sgl.—Ishk. and Mj.—Yd., have -əf, but Sar. and Shgh. have -id. It may therefore be surmised that an isogloss separating W.Wkh. from E.Wkh. passes between the villages of Yamg and Khandut. Similarly Sköld and Klimchitskiy give kart 'did' (cf. Wkh.y. kerê 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form cart. Also the variation between intervocalie -d- and -d- may be of a local nature, -d- possibly belonging to W.Wakhan, where influence from Ishk. might be suspected. As for the forms of the infinitive v. § 157 sq.

1 As for the ancient name of this region cf. BSOS. VI, p. 441.
PHONETIC SYSTEM

17. For reasons explained above\(^1\) only one of my Wkh. informants, viz. Wkh.y., can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language. In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Sköld, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation.

Consonants.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Labial</th>
<th>Dental</th>
<th>Retro-flex</th>
<th>Palatal</th>
<th>Velar</th>
<th>Uvular</th>
<th>Glottal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plosive</td>
<td>p, b</td>
<td>t, d</td>
<td>f, ⟨d⟩(^2)</td>
<td>k, g</td>
<td>q</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affricate</td>
<td>c, ⟨j⟩(^3)</td>
<td>ċ, ġ</td>
<td>ā, ġ</td>
<td>x, y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fricative</td>
<td>f, v</td>
<td>⟨θ⟩, ⟨ð⟩(^3)</td>
<td>s, z</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibilant</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>[n](^4)</td>
<td></td>
<td>[ŋ](^4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasal</td>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td>⟨l⟩(^3)</td>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lateral</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rolled</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semivowels</td>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^1\) § 2.
\(^2\) Not used by Y.
\(^3\) Very rare.
\(^4\) Not a separate phoneme.
19. The consonant system of Wkh. appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations:

1. Voiced: $b$, $d$, $g$ ($j$), $j$, $v$, $\partial$, $\tilde{\gamma}$, $\gamma$, $z$, $\tilde{z}$, $\tilde{\tilde{y}}$.
   Surd: $\tilde{p}$, $t$, $\tilde{t}$, $k$, $c$, $\tilde{c}$, $\tilde{f}$, $\tilde{\partial}$, $\tilde{x}$, $x$, $s$, $\tilde{s}$, $\tilde{\tilde{s}}$.
   There are no voiced counterparts of $q$ and $\tilde{c}$, and $\tilde{d}$ and $j$ are rare and uncertain phonemes. The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh. are worth noticing.

2. Plosive: $p$, $b$, $t$, $d$, $k$, $g$, $q$.
   Fricative: $f$, $v$, $\partial$, $\delta$, $\tilde{x}$, $\tilde{y}$, $x$.

3. Plosive: $t$, $d$, $\tilde{t}$, $\tilde{d}$.
   Sibilant: $s$, $z$, $\tilde{s}$, $\tilde{z}$.
   But $\tilde{s}$ and $\tilde{z}$ have no plosive counterparts.

4. Plosive: $t$, $d$, $\tilde{t}$.
   Affricative: $c$, ($j$), $\tilde{c}$.
   A very fragmentary group of correlations.

5. Plosive: $p/b$, $t/d$, $\tilde{t}/(\tilde{d})$, $k/g$.
   Nasal: $m$, $n$, ($n$) [$\tilde{n}$].

6. Labial: $p$, $b$, $m$, $f$, $v$.
   Dental: $t$, $d$, $n$, $\partial$, $\delta$, $c$, ($j$), $s$, $z$.
   Retroflex: $\tilde{f}$, $\tilde{d}$, $\tilde{n}$, $\tilde{c}$, $\tilde{s}$, $\tilde{z}$.
   Palatal: $\tilde{c}$, $\tilde{j}$, $\tilde{s}$, $\tilde{z}$.
   Velar: $k$, $g$, [$\tilde{n}$], $\tilde{x}$, $\tilde{y}$.
   Uvular: $q$, $x$, $\gamma$.

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y: $k\tilde{\text{o}}m$ 'palate' (Bell. khom); $p\tilde{\text{u}}n$ 'palm' (Bell. phûn); $p\tilde{\text{u}}z$ 'breast'. Cf. X $k\tilde{\text{a}}\text{l}a$ 'ram'; $p\tilde{\text{u}}\text{d}$ X 'foot'; $p\tilde{\text{a}}\text{n}z$ N 'five'; $k\tilde{\text{e}}\text{n}d$ Sk. 'wife'. But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

20. Labials: $f$ and $v$ are labio-dentals. $w$ is a bilabial semi-vowel.²
   Dentals: The voiced affricate $j$ is very rare. I heard it only in $j\text{e}i$ 'bowstring' (L. $j/z\tilde{\text{e}}i$). Kl. gives also $j\tilde{\text{u}}\tilde{\text{y}}$ 'yak' and $j\text{e}ql\tilde{\text{a}}$ 'small'.

¹ Either $\gamma$, or (if $x$, $\gamma$ are taken to be velar sounds) $q$ is without a counterpart.
² Acc. to Kl. a bilabial, voiced "sonant".
(Sh. and Sk. also j-). But Wkh. y., etc. zokalai. The numeral ‘five’ has j acc. to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh. and my informants had pänz, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic d and ð are separate phonemes. Wkh. y. always has -d-.

ð is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf. Voc. s.vv. piðu L., yod L.). Phonetically r is alveolar.

Palatals: y is phonetically nearly a fricative.

Cerebrals: Y had initial f only in folly ‘walnut’ and no examples of ð. This may, however, be due to accident. Kl. gives ð also in initial position. n is a variant of u before ð (pôndôk Sk. ‘bud’, mûnd- ‘to rub’, but Y mând-). Independent n was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh.

Kl. gives two words with j. I never heard this sound.—To my ear ř, ř and č were retroflex sounds, and Kl. also at first took them to be “cerebrals”. Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh. sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that ř is dorsal and resembles Engl. sh, while š is coronal and akin to Russ. ř. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl.’s and my own (which was based on a very short observation). But I am still inclined to believe that the š series phonologically belongs to the retroflex sounds, and the š series to the palatals. Kl. groups the š sounds with the dentals as ‘dorsals’, and the š sounds together with r as ‘coronals’.

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of š and ř sounds, nor š from x (or č, y from c, y), and considerable variations are found in the different sources. But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y’s pronunciation agrees with Kl., and usually also with Sk. There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series. Cf. e.g.: diš-, dišt Y, X, Sk., Kl. ‘to know’; dišt X, Sk., Kl. ‘plain’: xôš, xôš Y, Kl. ‘to pull’ (but -š Sh., Sk.); niešt Y, mâyôšt Kl. ‘went out’: Wuô Y, Kl. ‘Wakhan’; goô-, goôšt Y, X, Kl., etc. ‘to do’.
A 'cerebral' \(l\) is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's \(\tilde{l}\).

\textit{Velars:} I have followed Kl. in grouping \(\ddot{x}, \ddot{y}\) with the velars, and \(x, y\) with the uvular \(q\), although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification. Acc. to Kl. \(x\) is akin to Russ. \(x\), and identical with Shgh. etc. \(\ddot{x}\) \(= \ddot{\delta}\). To my ear Shgh. \(\ddot{\delta}\) has much more of the \(\tilde{s}\) character than Wkh. \(\ddot{x}\), which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced \(x\) (something between German \(ach\) and \(ich\), but more allied to the former sound).

\(\eta\) is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of \(n\) before \(g\).\(^1\)

\textit{Glottal:} In spite of Kl.'s remarks to the contrary I believe that \(h\), at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position.

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: \(\text{ri}c\nu, \text{ru}x\nu, \text{ru}\gamma, \text{u}\zeta\nu, \text{y}ir\nu, \text{tu}x\nu, \text{p}o\nu, \text{s}ek, \text{s}k\ddot{\text{ord}}, \text{n}ay\nu, \text{fas}l, \text{q}o\nu\).

Wakhi possesses a geminated \(tt\) (common in preterital forms), and to some extent \(kk\), perhaps also other geminates.

\textbf{Groups of Consonants.}

22. Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position): \(kt, tk, pk, pt\), etc. Acc. to Shaw we also find \(\delta t\) and \(\delta t\).\(^2\) A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg. present. In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in \(k\ddot{\text{st}}\text{g}u\) Sk., \(\ddot{\text{c}}\text{kor}, \ddot{\text{tp}}\text{ar}, \ddot{\text{dg}}\text{or}\) (v. s.v. \(\ddot{\text{d}}\text{ger}\)).

Characteristic of Wkh. are the numerous groups of stops followed by \(r\). A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e.g. in \(\ddot{\text{h}}\text{rin}, \ddot{\text{h}}\text{rit}, \ddot{\text{d}}\text{rev}, \ddot{\text{p}}\text{ri}c\), etc.

\(^1\) \(\text{tug} X\) is a variant of \(\ddot{\text{t}}\text{ung}\).

\(^2\) Cf. also \(\text{sp}e\nuk, \text{sp}e\nuk\) L. sole.
Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are: kš, gn, yn, vš, vn, xt, xs, fs, ft, fšt, γz, γyγd, rk, rt, rx, γc (and all other possible combinations of r + cons.), nd, ný, ng, nd, nz, mb, md, lg, ld, st, sk, sp, št, št, šk, šp, zd, zg, zn, žd, žg, žt, žn, etc.

Vowels.

23. I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh. from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan; but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type:

Short Vowels.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
  i & \tilde{i} & u \\
  e & \tilde{e} & o \\
  a &
\end{array}
\]

Long Vowels.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
  i & \tilde{i} & \ddot{u} \\
  \ddot{e} & \tilde{a} & \ddot{a} \\
\end{array}
\]

or, possibly:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
  \ddot{e} & \ddot{o} & \tilde{a} & \ddot{a} & \ddot{d}
\end{array}
\]

24. i is a wide sound (i): bĕrt, dırs, dirgá.

e is frequently open (e): dĕger, kend, xešt. But I have noted e in čev, dendik, dĕrev, dezd, jěr, kerk, tĕçp, xec, yez, zen, etc.

a was frequently heard as a: saṁin, sanďuq, čežm. But sak, šač. ā in sŏrdān) is prob. a palatalized variety.

u is wide (u): nŏmek, purs. Before y we find ū in kšuy.

o is found both in stressed and unstressed position: čkr, dĕyd, gǝzd, kɑt, kaj, mĕst, navañm, pĕtr, rĕyd, ravañig, sĕkr, sŏtx, wĕsk, wăsk, xŏrz, ženmak, etc. The delimitation between e and o is often uncertain.—pĕzov probably stands for *pĕzov.
• ɐ appears in kirpa, kiš, Ȗs, ɐtr, ĕzdim, kik, wiš. It appears to be distinguished from ɐ.

o in gox, kipok, kroš, novordum, solx, xošk, etc. is an open sound (o).

i appears e.g. in ûit, strød, ūn, ræxnøg (but Kl. ræxnøg).

ê is narrow, and appears only in lw.s: bêd, bêwa, bêx, mêšak, pêča, etc.

改革创新 is high, mixed, unrounded. Cf. ūn, kind, kírën, mëdër, sêr, sê, sêr. The vowels in ëbrûr, hûb, pu'd (L. pu'e), ūn, ūnûi probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants.

ã is a palatal ã. Examples are, e.g.: yår, nûn, yângel.

û occurs, e.g. in xûn, pûn (pû'n), pûz, yûnd-

ô is a low and wide ô, sometimes of a rather advanced type. Examples are the Prs. lw.s: ambôr, dior, doryô, kôm, kôna, rôn, rôst; but cf. also pôv, skôrd, skôrê, tôr, tôrt, vôc, vûk, xôdôr, yinût, yôc. In a number of Prs. lw.s I have noted ô (or ôé): ôtšak, dâmâd, kîtûb, türâzû, xîlû, etc., but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of ô (o), and not a separate phoneme. Cf. also wôf- (pret. of uf-) = wôft Z.

25. The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj., but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhatti vowels; e.g. in drusk, draxt, drév- (drôv-Sh., Kl.), krûst, dôgûn, etc.

I have noted the following dipthongs: ôi (pûi); uû (kûi, trûi); ôi (jôid); ûn (niû, in), ûn (ûn), au (yau, vûrau).

26. In Sköld’s material we find, corresponding to Y’s vowels: i, û, u, e, o, a; ë, ô, ĕ, â, ô.—ë and ô are probably variants of a, o, or of â, õ, and ë is a variant of o, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his ô is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from ô.—In some words

1 Swedish long ä.

2 Written â, û in some of his notes, but corrected into ë, ë.
Sk. gives vocalic ṭ, Ṧ, and ṣ (e.g. ṭndag, ṭndag), but these may be variants of ṣ, ṣ, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm¹ as described by Kl. agrees fairly well with that of Yamg. We find the short vowels i, ii (corresp. to i), u, o, o (o), a (a), and the long vowels i, ii, e, u, a, o (o). Kl.'s o (o) corresponds to my e, at any rate in some cases (kōnd = kend). The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg.

¹ The above section was written when I got his paper.
HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

27. Initial surd stops remain. Thus, e.g.: kūi ‘who’; kibit ‘pigeon’; k-, t-, p-
kerk ‘hen’; tu ‘thou’; t)pār ‘axe’; tač ‘thirsty’; pac ‘to cook’;
pād ‘foot’; pēr ‘sou’; pānzi ‘five’; p’ū(ə)n ‘palm of the hand’. Regarding aspiration cf. above, § 19.

We find a change into a fricative in ṭān ‘to burn’; ṭin ‘hot’;
xāf ‘foam’; xāš ‘to pull’. Cf. Sar. ṭau ‘to burn’, and v. above Yd.—Mj. § 63, Sgl.—Ishk. § 18.1 If we are right in assuming that ancient ḍ-, x- resulted in Wkh. ṭ-, k- the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lw.s. The change of *kaf > xaf-, and of *taf-t > ṭaf-t might be due to a kind of assimilation.

Sonorization has taken place in gahal Sh. ‘lazy, slow’ (< Prs. kahal) and possibly in giz ‘to rise’, if < *kēz- < *xaiz-2 The derivation of goz ‘to do’ < *karz- is very uncertain, and with gāc ‘to totter’ cf. not only Sar. wa-kōc-, but also Yd. poži-.

čuy Sk. ‘multicoloured’ is borr. from Shgh., and čir Sh. ‘to sing’ from Sar. (cf. Av. kar- ‘to praise’, etc.). It is tempting to derive čox ‘to kill’ from kuṣ, but the č may have come from a present base čaus-.

28. The fate of ancient č is uncertain, just as in Yd.—Mj. and č-
Sgl.—Ishk.

1 V. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 299. Cf. also Saka khava ‘foam’ < *xopa < kafa-, etc.
2 But a derivation < *an-gēz- < *an-kēz < *han-xaiz- is more probable.
In most genuine Wkh. words we find ę-; e.g., ęəbər ‘four’; cum ‘how much’; ęə-waxt ‘when’; car- ‘to do’, etc. But we also find ę-, not only in lw.s and words of unknown origin, but also in ęərm ‘canal’, ęsəm ‘eye’; ęip- ‘to pick’. As for ęəw- ‘to go’, v. § 55.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained. Thus -k- in makəs ‘fly’; tük- ‘to go’; įik ‘willow’, and, with ancient suffix -ka, įetk ‘brick’; mətək ‘dead’; purk ‘mouse’; yupk ‘water’; wunuk ‘willow’; würk ‘lamb’; kık ‘spring’; dock ‘inflated skin’; yəšk ‘tear’; ıık ‘tongue’; ıık ‘Wakhi’, and past ptc., such as ıxinak, ıxanətk ‘said’.

—yuk L. ‘dewlap’ is of unknown derivation.

In secondary contact with n, m and z, but not with r, k becomes g: miyz ‘urine’; namurzg ‘rake’; ying ‘raw’; wurzg ‘right (hand)’; düng ‘snare’; dong ‘seed’. Cf. also andag ‘slave’ (< *andg, or lw.?); but rąŋk ‘fast, light’. yarəy Sh., St. ‘collar’, and reće L. ‘a fast’ may be lw.s. Note səgin Y, sịgin Sh., B. ‘horse-dung’, but skin L. ‘yak’s dung’.

30. Intervocalic -t- remains in ıt Kl. ‘and’; bot Kl. ‘again’; ıt ‘smoke’; kıt ‘pigeon’; küt ‘roof’; kat-ıt ‘soot’; kćič ‘hut’; pitvər ‘small mussock’; rọyt, rọyd L. ‘young she-goat’; sət ‘baking-pan’; wist ‘twenty’; (y)ıt, -ęt ‘this’; in pres. 3 sg., e.g., pit ‘he drinks’, and in preterites and participles such as wit ‘was’, ężatum ‘I said’, ıdetem ‘I gave’, pitik ‘drunk’, ‘rotten’; pəıtək ‘cooked’; setk ‘satisfied’, etc.—gııt ‘to obtain’; ıat ‘to arrive’; ıət L. ‘early supper’; ıδətər Sk. ‘memory’ are of uncertain origin.

The unstressed preposition pu < pəti has lost its t, but it is

1 V. Voc.

2 With assimilation < *caʃm? Cf. Kl. ęəʃm with complete assimilation.

3 Probably with retention of ę before ı. V. § 33. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. But cf. Yd.—Mj. § 44.

4 V. Geiger, § 20.—Cf. the retention of ę- as an unvoiced sound.

5 Cf. §§ 76, 80. But cf. pərg ‘ashes’; pərəg ‘necklace’.
retained in pūtmūi- ‘to mimic’; pūtrūz- ‘to lean against’; pūtžārm ‘wooden trough’, and, with sonorization, in pazdan- ‘to recognize’ (Sar. padzdn-). It is doubtful whether pūmez- ‘to dress’; peterd- ‘to spring from one root’ and other verbs with pa‘- contain ancient pati. More probably they have ancient api- or upa-. Also the derivation of potun L. ‘repair’ from *pati-dāna- is uncertain.—It is not likely that paē- in paērax- ‘to arrest’ goes back to pati- (+ *raē- < raxē-?).  

The geminated postvocalic tt which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.  

Verbs in original āu or āi have past stems in d, e.g., staud (stau-) ‘praised’; sēdōid (sēdūi-) ‘appeared’; wōzdōid (wezdey) ‘washed’; porōd (puru-) ‘washed’; varoid ‘howled’. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find staud, parod, varaud, etc.

xēdōrg (xeđōrg) ‘watermill’ is prob. borrowed from Ishk. (we should expect genuine Wkh. *xeļērk); suʤ ‘smooth’ from Sar.

Also madāc ‘mare’ must be a lw. And pārd ‘last year’ < *parut-may have been influenced by *sard ‘year’, cf. parđingi ‘of last year’: sērdingi (*sardingi) ‘of this year’.

31. The only instance of ancient -p- given by Geiger is nōpūs ‘grand-p-child’. Other examples are: yūpk ‘water’; tōph ‘axe’; rečup- ‘to sleep’; rip ‘hair on the body’; repk ‘refuse, sweepings’; d’repč ‘broom’; nipes, etc. (v. s.v. nōbēs) ‘comb’; reśip ‘whip’; šipk ‘twig, rod’; škop ‘castrated’; ūp ‘night’s halt’; čip- ‘to pick’; sōp- ‘to suck’; ūp- ‘to spin’, and, with early contraction, śpin ‘shepherd’. Of unknown derivation are: čup ‘small hawk’; drūp- ‘to scratch’; kipok ‘cuckoo’ (?); lēp ‘big’; rapik- ‘to lose the way’; sup ‘spider’; šilap- ‘to splash’. Regarding rīpk ‘neck-rope’ cf. sub. b-. ruparv Sh. ‘opposite’ is adapted from the Prs. form.

We find -b- in kībit ‘pigeon’ (influenced by the lw. kābūt ‘blue’);

1 Cf. ērm- ‘to enter’ < *ati-ram-?? But v. Voc. s.v. tānē- ‘to fold sheep’.  

2 After a stressed vowel?
kōbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in nēžes 'comb' (v. above).

town, tow cerēk 'to twist' is borr. from Prs. tāv, cf. Sar. twv ēigao. Also parvēy- 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect. andūv 'fever' might be derived from *han-tasfa-, and ḍaw-. 'to burn' has prob. got its -v- from the past *dawd < *tafa-. The causative suffix -v- is probably of foreign origin. The derivation of totvār 'the year before last' < *tīta-parut, and of vṛōk 'to-morrow' from *paraka- is quite uncertain.

32. The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf. the similar archaism in the much less isolated W.Bal. But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh. may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language.

33. The treatment of intervocalic ě- is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial ě-.

The regular outcome of ancient ě- is -c-. Thus: sic 'needle'; rīcn 'smokehole'; dic- 'to milk'; ce 'from'; pac- 'to cook'; pec 'face'; dock 'skin bag' (< *dačaka-?). The derivation of rapic- 'to loose one's way'; rucepe 'cousin', and iska-cuk 'top of the shoulder' is unknown.

Before an i ancient ě retained its palatal character. Thus: šač 'dog' (< f. *swa-či); voč 'paternal aunt'; ørepč 'broom'; antorč 'sister-in-law'; wolč 'quail'; yōč 'duck'; wič 'moth'; dāre 'thread'; vāč 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in -či. In secondary contact with n we find -nį. Thus, the adj. suffix -enį, -unį (f. of -ung); stranį 'durree, rug'; sāpordānį 'flea';

1 Cf. § 136.
2 Cf. § 79.
"šũnũj ‘corner’; wũnũj ‘belly’. Cf. yũnũj ‘flour’—vič ‘outside’ may go back to *aḫyaňi. rečey ‘fasting’ is a lw.,¹ and the derivation of nũčk ‘beak’; šačův- ‘to strain’, and tirič L. ‘dark’ is uncertain. Regarding žärjž ‘milk’ v. Voc. s.v. rauñj Sh. ‘flame’ is probably borr. from Sar.²

As to the development of -čy- cf. § 55.

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

34. Wkh. belongs to the group of N.E.Ir. dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date.

Ancient g-, from which γ-, has become slightly palatalized (γ-), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,³ and in the varieties of Wkh. described by Sk., L., Z. and Kl.⁴ The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic g.⁵—X pronounced g-, e.g. in giũ ‘cow’; giḏim ‘wheat’, etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. γ-, if it were not for the past ptc. kišetk (= γatetk Sh.) ‘arrived’ (<*ketk <*g(a)ketk) of gat- (γat- Sh., etc.) ‘to arrive’. Cf. also kšůy- ‘to hear’, if < *gušāya-. It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce g-

Examples of γ- are: γũu ‘cow’; γidim ‘wheat’; γûr ‘stone’; γiš ‘ear’, etc.—Cf. the parallel palatalization of ŝ. γ- appears chiefly in lw.s, but, according to Y, W, Sk., Sh., etc., also in a number of genuine Wkh. words. Thus, e.g.: γaš Y, W; γaš Sk., Sh. ‘mouth’. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh.

gĩ ‘excrement’ is an early lw.

¹ Cf. above, § 29.
² This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh. gives Sar. sænuč.
³ Also in some of the words given by W.
⁴ Note the further palatalization in žip- ‘to spin’ (if not early lw. from Sar., cf. žerax ‘knot’), and yip L. ‘fat’ (= Khow. γip).
⁵ Which I have transcribed with γ.
35. In intervocalic position we find γ, Cancelar in διγ Y, διγ Sk. ‘butter-milk’; ρυγις Sk., ρεγις Sh., ρεγις Y ‘beard’ (Khow. ριγις, borrow from Wkh.); ραγις Sk., ραγις Sh. ‘heifer’; ρσργις Sk. ‘flower’, ργις, ργις ‘young she-goat’ (if < *fra-gata); γυφων γαρ L. ‘anvil’ (*ä-gana-?). The derivation of χιριν: χιριν Sh. (χεριν Kl.) ‘to be stuck’ and of ρριγιν Sh. ‘horse-clothing’ (Sar. parw-in) is unknown. τιγ ‘she-goat’ may be a lw.

36. Examples of δ- < d- are: διγ ‘daughter’; διτ ‘sickle’; διτ δ- ‘smoke’; διτ ‘to milk’; διγ ‘buttermilk’; διτ ‘distant’; δετ ‘brick’; διτ ‘wall’.

A number of words with d- probably go back to ancient forms in *han-d-, e.g. δις- ‘to know’; δυρζ- ‘to seize’; possibly also δαρε- ‘thread’. δειγ- ‘to look’ is due to dissimilation.1 dast ‘hand’ is borrow from Prs., and δαρ ‘belly’ may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw. from Ishk. δαρ. All sources agree in having d- in dendik ‘tooth’. In the word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk.—X has διγ, διτ, but δεγδ, διτυ, διτ., etc. This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh.2 lëw ‘demon’ belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type, cf. also W. länd ‘tooth’; läst ‘hand’,3 and molung ‘middle’; ẓîl ‘perspiration’; vul ‘smell’; vulun ‘to shake apricots’ (*wi-dunau-?).4 Note the rendering of Wkh. δ- by Shina I in lištik ‘brick’, v. Voc. s.v. δετ. Burushaski has, however, diščiń.

37. For ancient -d- Sh., Z., Kl., L., W. and Be. have the expected -d-sound -d-,5 while Y., X., Sk., St. and Hj. in most cases have -d-. Cf. the Voc. s.v.v. mad ‘waist’; pû’d ‘foot’; mëdr ‘noon’; skid ‘cap’; wad ‘canal’; seðüi ‘to appear’; wûd ‘to-day’; wëdek ‘path’ the lw.s madax ‘mare’; këd ‘wide’; xodörg ‘watermill’, and also šad ‘six’.

1 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 52.
2 Cf. § 2.
3 If true Wkh. words. Hayward’s ‘las’ ‘10’, ‘shal’ ‘6’ are prob. misheard for das, šad.
4 Cf. § 9.
5 Written (δ)z by Be.
Note, however, Y pōdn 'saddle'; neḍavn- 'to embrace'; pīding- 'to take fire';¹ St. maðir, waḍuk, and Sk. ẓūdi 'theft' but ẓūd 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect.²

Other examples of -ā- are: Sh. ẓkōd- 'to break'; rōd- 'to flee'; nuḍn 'to sit' (v. Voc. s.v. nezd-); zūbed- 'to burst'; viḍāw- 'to ride'; L. naḍwaun 'quiver'; waḍ 'handle'; spēk 'sole'; pad- 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, ẓid 'uphill'; pedēṣeṇ 'breast work'; yiḍesen 'ripened crops'. Note Kl. pərməṅ ‘belt’ with y from Prs. As to -ā- < -ā- v. above.

Y rəstev- 'to break' = Sh. rasedāv- does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of -ā- > -ā-, since a similar form is also given by Kl. (rōstev-), who always has -ā- in modern postvocalic position.

If ẓapt ‘wolf’ is borr. from early Khow., it goes back to *sapād < *ṣap(i)d, cf. Sar. ẓiḍp.³

38. Initial b- results in v-, e.g. in vānd- 'to bind'; vīr 'load'; vit b- 'was'; vərz 'long'. X hesitated between vit and bit 'was', and gave bidek 'road' corresponding to Y vodek. Cf. his pronunciation of g- and ẓ-.

All sources have furz 'birch', with unexplained f- for v-. Cf. also Voc. s.v. fuks 'snake': Ishk. vuks.

39. Intervocalic -b- results in -v-: pōv- 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg. pit); -b- ẓvīy- 'to steal'; drev- 'to sew'; səmər 'yoke' (*sami-bara-); nuv- 'to soak'. Also viḍāw- 'to ride'; vižāv- 'to sweep' (*abi-xwaiβ-?); viżam- 'to rub', and vič 'outside' probably contain ancient *abi-. With ẓāv Sk. 'cornbin' cf. Ishk. ẓōv, and with poživ 'heart' Sgl. ẓəzn. Be. gavust 'fist' may stand for *gavust, if connected with Skr. gabhasti.

X has, as might be expected, -b- in pōb- 'to drink'; sab, sav 'you', and dərp- (for drəb-?) 'to sew'.

¹ Ancient prefixed forms.
² Cf. § 16.
³ V. Voc. s.v., and cf. § 14.
40. The only certain instance of j- is Y jœi, L. j/zœi ‘bowstring’; cf. j Kl. jœl ‘string of an instrument’. jœy ‘yak’ and jœk/qlai ‘small’ (v. s.v. zœkalai) are not true Wkh. words.—But cf. ci- < *cœi (§ 33).

Intervocalic j- is perhaps found in wœzem- ‘to bring’, if < *a-jamaya-. sprež- L. ‘to blossom’ < *sprœj(a)ya-. The derivation of L. yœž- ‘to bear’ and wižik ‘ibex’ is unknown.

Cerebrals.

41. St. gives t in hœt ‘eight’, but all other sources have the regular t (< ñt). I have noted dental and cerebral t in Y bœrt/t ‘elbow’, cf. St. bœruf, but Sk. bœrot, Sh. bœret.

All other words with t are of IA, or unknown, origin. Thus: ñt Sk. ‘open’; banœl X ‘walking stick’; čaṭ ‘horned cattle’; čœl Sk. ‘asunder’; dœški X ‘calf, 1 y. old’(?); koṭ ‘to place, throw’; koṭ ‘short’; kœtœl W ‘dagger’; puṭ ‘penis’; peṭ ‘round’; pœk Sk. ‘bread’.

The only word with t is tœr ‘walnut’.

We find nœ in mœnd- (but Y mœnd-) ‘to rub’; pœndœl Sk. ‘unripe apricot’; nœ only in W mœnû ‘apple’ and møn ‘urial’, which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and l in X keḷi ‘yoke peg’ which is a Khow. word.

Surd Fricatives.

42. We find ancient fricatives retained in xœr ‘ass’; xœn ‘house’; fiœk ‘shoulder-blade’; xœm. ‘to descend’; yic ‘ice’; uñf- ‘to weave’; parœuf- ‘to plait’, xœf ‘foam’. The initial fricatives in xœṣ- ‘to pull’; xœf ‘foam’; ñœw- ‘to burn’; ñœn ‘hot’, and the ñ in yœd- ‘nest’ (< *a-hœda-) are of secondary origin. Cf. also xeœ ‘bread’; skœf- ‘to trip’; pœnu, pœu ‘mosquito’, and yicœn ‘bridle’, the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh. stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir. languages.1 Thus: kœnd- ‘to laugh’; giœn-

1 Cf. ñr, xœr > tr, kr.
Wakhi

‘to rise’ (< *an-kēz - *han-xaiz); kīk ‘spring’ (< *xākā, cf. Orm. xākā, etc.); kōbūn ‘wooden bowl’ (if < *kmbūn < *xumbāna); kās- ‘to thresh’ (if < *xad + sa-); rūk ‘forehead, brow’ (cf. Prs. rux); pēi ‘paddle, shovel’; rāmēt ‘chewing the cud’ (if < *raumāda-); tap ‘wing’ (cf. Rosh. tēf); yinōt ‘dream’ (*hufnaðā?), and, possibly, dōger, dīrōr (Cap. hindiger) ‘finger-nail’ (if < *ngōr < *n(a)kōr, cf. Sar. nasaur < *naxōr). Cf. also Khow. supuk, Wurchikwar sapa ‘hooft; Bur. sap ‘horseshoe’, prob. from Wkh. *sap(ak), and possibly Khow. ausetu ‘heifer’, which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from *abi-zadā and corresponding to Yd. pezēti.

Wkh. pūz ‘breast’ corresponds to Mj. fūz, and Wkh. kap ‘hump’ to Av. koafta, etc. But we find p also in Khow. pūz, Sar. pūz (both of which words may however be lw.s from Wkh.), and in Sar. kiep, Orosh. kūp, etc.

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh., just as was the case with fricatives followed by r. Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e.g. xūn, fiāk), or due to mixture of dialect.

In the name of the village Xandut (Hūan-Tsang Xuan-d’ā-tā) ν may go back to hw.

In yōc ‘duck’ (< *ādiči?) θ has possibly been dropped before ċ.

Sibilants.

43. Initial and intervocalic s remains in Wkh. Thus: sīi ‘hare’; sic s ‘needle’; skīd ‘skull-cap’; sōkr ‘red’, etc.; nesi- ‘to lie down’; nūs- ‘to lose’; pos ‘fat sheep’; ḏas ‘ten’, etc.

44. Also ẓ remains unchanged: zik ‘tongue’; zem ‘snow’; zart ‘yellow’, etc.; wuz ‘I’; wāz- ‘to fall’; mizz ‘urine’; yez ‘yesterday’; vizam- ‘to rub powder’.

1 Sar. kaук < Wkh. *kōk.
2 Cf. also the parallel development in W.Bal., Par. and some dialects of Kurd.
45. There is no certain instance of ancient $s$- in Wkh. But it is possible that $s\ddot{a}p$- 'to suck'; $s\ddot{e}r$ 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. \*$s$- < \*$\ddot{h}s$.

46. The treatment of intervocalic \*$s$- is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound. One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh. did not change \*$s$- into \*$\ddot{z}$- as do most of the neighbouring Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht., Orm., Par., etc.

We find \*$s$ and \*$\ddot{s}$ in Y, X, Kl. \*\ddot{ji\ddot{s}}, etc. 'ear': Sk., Sh., Z \*\ddot{ji\ddot{s}}, etc.; Y, X \*\ddot{re\ddot{g}i\ddot{s}}, etc. 'beard': Sk., Sh. \*\ddot{re\ddot{g}i\ddot{s}}, etc.; Y \*\ddot{ramu\ddot{s}}- 'to forget': Sk., Sh. \*\ddot{r}i\ddot{m}\ddot{u\ddot{s}}- etc.; \*$s$ in Y, X, Sh., Z \*\ddot{si\ddot{s}} 'louse'; Sk., L. m\*\ddot{u\ddot{s}}-, m\*\ddot{u\ddot{s}}- 'to conceal, steal' (*mu\*\ddot{sa\ddot{y}}-?); Y \*\ddot{pi\ddot{s}}, etc. cat.; Sh. \*\ddot{wu\ddot{su\ddot{y}}}- 'to untie'; \*$s$ in Y \*\ddot{y\ddot{i\ddot{e}k}} 'plough-handle'; \*\ddot{x} in Y, X, Sk., Kl. s\*\ddot{it\ddot{x}}-, etc. 'daughter-in-law'; Sh. \*\ddot{pi\ddot{x}} 'biestings'. In all these words Ir. \*$s$ goes back to IE. s. IE. \*$\ddot{ks}$ and q\*\ddot{y} apparently yield the same result in Wkh.\(^1\) Thus: Y t\*\ddot{i\ddot{y}}- 'to shave': X, Sk., L. \*\ddot{ti\ddot{s}}-, etc.; Y, W, Sk. k\*\ddot{i\ddot{s}} 'vulva'; L p\*\ddot{e\ddot{s}}- 'to ripen'; Sh., L, Kl. p\*\ddot{e\ddot{w}}-, etc. 'to return' (*ap\*\ddot{a\ddot{y}}-); Sh. p\*\ddot{a\ddot{r\ddot{g}\ddot{o}}\ddot{s}}- 'to be entangled' (*pari-guz + s\?). Of uncertain origin are: L. r\*\ddot{i\ddot{s}} 'Ovis Poli'; n\*\ddot{e\ddot{r\ddot{e}}\ddot{s}} 'boiling over'; wu\*\ddot{se\ddot{g}}- 'entire (bull)' (< *wr\*\ddot{e\ddot{r}\ddot{s}a\ddot{a\ddot{k}}-?); y\*\ddot{i\ddot{e}r' 'threshold'; m\*\ddot{e\ddot{e\ddot{n}}- 'along with'; Y, Sh. d\*\ddot{i\ddot{x}}-, d\*\ddot{i\ddot{u\ddot{x}}- 'to crush' (cf. L. d\*\ddot{e\ddot{s}e\ddot{n}} 'millstone'); Y, X m\*\ddot{o\ddot{s}}(\*u) 'ankle' (cf. Sh. m\*\ddot{a\ddot{sh}}\*\ddot{i}n = Sar.).

mai 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type (cf. Mj. m\*\ddot{i\ddot{y}o 'sheep'). kal(\*ho\ddot{a}) 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs. form ka\*\ddot{s}(\*i\ddot{s}).\(^2\) Cf. also fr\*\ddot{i\ddot{r}}- 'to crumbe': Ishk. vr\*\ddot{e\ddot{l}}- 'to break'.

There remain to be explained \*s\*\ddot{a}\ddot{d}/d 'six',\(^3\) and y\*\ddot{a\ddot{k}s- 'to boil',

---

\(^1\) As to Yd.—Mj., cf. § 75.

\(^2\) Cf. Sar. \*b\*\ddot{i\ddot{e}l} = \*up\*\ddot{a\ddot{ka\ddot{s}}}-, Sogd. \*p\*\ddot{k\*\ddot{y}} 'side, flank'.

\(^3\) Possibly with dissimilation of sibilants from \*\ddot{t}\*\ddot{u\ddot{z}} (cf. Oss. \*x\*\ddot{s}\*\ddot{u\ddot{z}}), with unexplained $z$. 
if correct and connected with Av. yaēš. Regarding žomak ‘moon’, cf. 60.

As to ź in groups of consonants cf. § 74.

Nasals.

47. Initial m- and n- remain: mād ‘waist’; māks ‘fly’; mērt ‘dead’, m-, n-
etc.; nāu ‘nine’; nō ‘not’; nāyd ‘night’, etc.

Intervocalic m and n remain, e.g. in jīdim ‘wheat’; sōmvēr ‘yoke’; -m-, -n-
zem ‘snow’; yōm ‘this’; būn- ‘to winnow’; kīn- ‘to draw a sword’;
pūn ‘palm of the hand’.

In secondary contact with g (< k) m and n are assimilated into -y. Thus: nōng ‘name’; yīng ‘raw’ (but yūm) ‘flour’ (< *āmači-);
dōng ‘springe’ (but Sar. dom); mēlung ‘middle’ (if < *madama-);

mīngas ‘sparrow’ is dissimilated into wīngas Sh., īngas X. Cf.
sīven ‘rope’ < Khow. sīmeni. A very special case is dōger ‘nail’
(Capus hindiger), if < *n(d)gor < *n(a)hör.1

Liquids.

48. Initial r occurs in rīcu ‘smoke-hole’; rūyn ‘ghee’, etc.; inter-
vocalic -r- in jār ‘stone’; mar- ‘to die’, etc.

Ancient l is retained in yāngol ‘finger’; liv- ‘to slip’ (< *slēb-), l
while lič- ‘to lick’ is probably a lw. The etymologies of lūp ‘big’;
namūl- ‘to hem’; parkōl- ‘to excavate’; šilāp- ‘to splash’; wulun-
’to shake apricots’, etc. are unknown, or uncertain.

We find l < r in wōlē ‘quail’; pλōngost ‘finger-ring’; kuṭōl W
‘dagger’. l interchanges with r in wēra Y: wēla X ‘gums’; mīngōr
Y: mīngōl X ‘beak’; xarīyōn X xilian Sh. ‘nephew’; palē Y, X, Sh.,
Sk.: parē Be. ‘leaf’. There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to
change r into l before ţ, and perhaps before tk (restitution of r in
perfect stems?). We find r retained in perrōd ‘maid’. But this

1 Cf. §§ 42, 77.
word has ancient simple r, while l in palc, wall, waltk \(^1\) go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants. Cf. the change of \(r > l\) before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of l in solx 'branch' (< Prs. sâx?).

Glottal.

49. Initial h- is lost in wesk 'dry'; yir 'sun' (Av. hur-); qinôt 'dream' h- (*husnaðā-?); yorit Be. 'groin' (< Av. haxti-); andag 'slave'; ce 'from'. The prefix ham- has in many cases been reduced to m-, n-, which is assimilated to a following consonant.\(^2\)

In view of the general disappearance of h- in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that hüb 'seven' and hât 'eight' have got their h from Prs. But why hümí- 'to be'? Intervocalic -h- is lost in sii 'hare'; zūi 'sister'; nezd.: nein- -h- (nieh) 'to sit', and possibly in roin 'light', if < *bāhani. Cf. *-hy- in daï 'man, lad'; kūi 'who'; miy 'month'. As to wuxen 'blood', cf. § 62.

Semivowels.

50. Initial w- remains. Thus: wâd 'watercourse'; waltk 'kidney'; w-in- 'to see'; wür 'rain'; wanj 'belly'; wunuk 'willow'; würk 'lamb'; wuxi- 'to untie', etc. - w- is lost through assimilation in üf- Y (analogically ëft-) 'to weave', but ëf- Z, wuf- Sh.; wšen X, N 'blood': wuxen Y. Note zik 'Wakhi' < *w(u)žik.

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial w-, e.g., wuner 'stable'; winek 'marmot'; wüč 'arrow' (< ušč < isuči?); wšeng 'entire (bull)'; wžik 'ibex'.

In ḡoš, ḡoš 'male' (Prs. gušn < varšna-) and ḡer 'wool' (if connected with Av. varšnā-) w- has become γ-. These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf. Par. w- > γ- and Saka wi- > gu- (before labials).

\(^1\) Cf. waltk 'kidney', § 80.
\(^2\) Cf. § 76 sq.
51. Intervocalic -w- remains in yāw- ‘to eat’; čāw- ‘to go’; drāw- ‘to reap’; vidāw- ‘to ride’; rāwcez- ‘to fly’; yāwcer- ‘to select’; wesēr- ‘to become cold’; wazem- ‘to squeeze out’; wūndr- ‘field’ (the three last words with awa-). In modern final position āw often results in a diphthong: ğīw (Z ğīw, Sk. ğīv) ‘cow’; niu ‘millrace’; nāu ‘nine’; yau ‘that’; tau ‘thee’; zāu ‘grain’; ŝou, ſēw ‘horn’; vrau ‘eyebrow’.

Cf. īu, īw ‘one’.

Between Wkh. i and a following consonant w is elided. Thus: yīt ‘he eats’; drīt ‘he reaps’; ķīt ‘he goes’. The development probably was awa > au > i. But cf. also pīt ‘he drinks’ (pōv-), ḍīt ‘it burns’ (dāw-, with secondary w).


zāu ‘grain, provisions’ is of foreign origin (cf. Khow. žō). Žōd-Sh. ‘to sow’ (Sar. yēd-) is probably identical with ēd. Sh. ‘to strew, sprinkle’ (Sar. ēdēd-). The derivation of this verb is uncertain.


Note dēdiy- ‘to look after’: Av. diday-.

Prothetic w- and y-.

54. Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects.

Thus, before original u, we find a prothetic w- in wesk ‘dry’; wūc ‘high’. In wuz ‘I’ unstressed a was changed to u at an early

1 Cf. au > i, § 99.
date, and in wurzg ‘right’ y became ur. But note wūzem- ‘to bring’ (<*ā-jamaya-?); wūḍa, āḍa, etc. ‘to-day’ (<*adyaka??).

Prothetic y- is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc. Cf., e.g., yāngol ‘finger’; yupek ‘water’; yuks ‘male ibex’ (with development of y- before the change of the vowel into u); yurm ‘forearm’; yašt ‘horse’; yišn ‘iron’; yiž ‘ice’, etc., and even the Prs. lw. yafta ‘week’. In yir ‘sun’ < hūr-, and yinot ‘sleep’ < *ūn- < hufn- the vowel must have moved towards *ū, i before the prothetic y- was added.

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in andav ‘fever’, andag ‘slave’. The absence of y- in in ‘one’ (besides yin) is probably also due to lack of stress. In hūb ‘seven’, hat ‘eight’ the Prs. hı (v. § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic y or ur.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

55. Ancient čy (<čiy, čay) apparently results in č (or č?). Cf. X, Kl. čy čāw- ‘to go’: Sk. čāw-, Sh. čañ-; Y, Kl. reč-, X reč- ‘to go’: Sk. reč-, Sh. rač-; Sk. wāreč-, Sh. wareč- ‘to remain’; Y, X pučertk, Sh. pučert ‘cooked’ (from pačaya-, cf. Sh. pōč-; but cf. L. peš- ‘to ripen’ < pašya- < *pačya). 1 Cf. regarding sy, § 72.

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative).

56. As to the derivation of ḍyr’d ‘daughter’ from *duxtā or dugdā, gd cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

The derivation of zārž, etc. ‘milk’ < *gžara-či is probable, but gž not certain. On the other hand we find šaw- ‘to gnaw’ (cf. Ishk. šaw-) corresponding to Prs. jāwīdan, etc. (<*gš-?).

1 V. § 46.
xīyun Sh. 'husband's sister' (Yd. xuyēyeno); pīding, pīdn- 'flamed up' probably contain n < γn. rūyn, rūŷən 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs. or Ishk. No reliance can be placed upon the retention of γ in the place-name Šiyinən 'Shughnan'. As to ḫk < γn + k, cf. § 61, and as to γn in past stems v. § 152.

The only certain instance of gr is γrūng 'heavy'.

Ir. d (ð) is assimilated to a following n in ne-in- 'sat down' (nezd-); vorrn-, rön- 'fled' (rođ-); rasen- 'broke' (raseđ-, v. rostev-); zūbn- 'burst' (zūbed-, v. s.v. zubul-).

57. Ancient dr- is preserved, or, more probably, ḩr has been differentiated into dr- into ḩr. Thus: drrev- 'to sew'; drūp- 'to scratch'; drān- 'to reap', etc.

It is possible that -dr- was transposed into rd in wirdina L. 'clear sky', cf. Skr. vdhra-, etc. Cf. also vardenz- 'to press down' (< *abi-drən)·?

Ir. dw-, through əv, became b.· Thus bui 'two'; bət 'again'; dw bər 'door'; bən- 'to winnow'; bəj 'thick'; bərin 'knee'(?). In postvocalic position v: ssand- 'to throw away' (< *hac-a-dwan-?), and -əv pers. suff. 2 pl. < *duam, *duai.

As to -dy- in mād/ð 'waist', etc., cf. § 37.

58. Ir. bd is possibly represented by vd in drevd 'sewed'; nādevd bd 'affected' (v. Voc. s.v. drev-, nədavn-). The derivation of vodek 'path' is uncertain.

Ir. bə has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) bə in nədevs-, nədevs- 'to affect', etc. V. Voc. s.v. nədavn-, which furnishes an instance of ancient bn.

Initial br results in v(ə)r-: vərau 'eyebrow'; varin- 'to shear'; br vareš- 'to fry'; vərit 'brother'. In postvocalic position we find metathesis in sērv Sh. 'hole'. Scarcely mūr 'cloud' < *amaur < *ham-abra.

1 After the sonorization of əv-, cf. § 65.
First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of §, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicing of the groups ft and xt.

Thus qty < xt: nayd, näyd 'night'; vâyd 'nightmare'; teyd xt 'shrap'; tayd, etc. 'went'; rœyd 'went, moved' (rœğ); "yoghul" Be. (*yörq??) 'groin'. Note also the lw. coyd Sh. 'when' < *co-waxt. The etymology of șeyd 'new' is unknown.

Secondary formations are the past stems: töť Sh. 'went'; pacd-, pōšt- 'cooked'; čukt- 'beat' (čuk-).

Wkh. vt < ft (bd?) appears in a number of past stems. Thus: ft čavd 'picked' (čip-); pacvd- 'cooked' (pacūv-), and other causatives.¹ Secondary preterites are, e.g., ọft 'wove' (ọf-); rožopt 'slept' (režup-); ọit 'burnt' (ọâu-).

Hub 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of *avd into *adv > (h)üb is unlikely.

60. Ir. xš- occurs in šūp 'night's halt'; šây- 'to kill', and possibly in xš šafš, šafš 'hair'. šâd 'six'; šịpk 'rod' probably go back to forms in xšw-. Cf. also šu 'moraine' (Skr. kṣaya- 'decay').

kšū-, kšon- 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. xšnā-, as suggested Air.Wb. s.v. It is possibly derived < *g(u)šaya-.

Intervocalic -xš(u)- appears as § or x in yašk L. 'taught', yekk Sh. xš- 'learning' (< yuxšaka-); yač 'twig' (*yaxša-?); Wux 'Wakhan' (< *waxšu-); yošt L. 'agreement' (< Av. āxšī-); višiv- 'to sweep' (*abi-xšwaič-?) rešip L. 'whip' (< fra-xšwaič-?).

raks 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs. raxš.—vrokš Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin; druš 'bull' may go back to *drušk < *druždak < *drjêdaka- (v. Voc. s.v.). yušš 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through *yuks to *yušk < *ušuka. A derivation of bakš 'husband's brother' < *ham-baxša-ka-, or *ham-paxšaka- is very uncertain. yašš- 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. yašš-.

¹ Cf. § 149.

30 — Kulturforskning.
Ir. x₂n was apparently simplified into x₂ after the change of x₂n into y₂n, if rux₂n, etc., 'white' and rəxn²g, rəx₂n²g 'fire' are not early lw.s.

The only instance of x₂ is döxs- 'to pass' (lw.?). But cf. Voc. s.v. x₂ picev.

61. Ir. x₂m is sonorized into y₂m as in other Pamir dialects: tay₂m, x₂m təy₂m 'grain'. tux₂m is a lw.

Similarly x₂ > y₂n (gn) in the following past stems: pamegn-Sh. x₂ 'dressed' (pùmec-); rəpəgn-Sh. 'lost the way' (rapic-); waregn-Sh., wərəg₂n-Sk. 'remained' (wərəč-); dög₂n, döγ₂n 'milked' (dıc-). Possibly also vərdegn-Sh. 'pressed down' (vərdəns-) and xögn-Sh. 'filled into' (xöns-).

In secondary contact with k we find x₂k (≪ y₂(n)k) in: wareックス, pamaックス, etc.

62. Ir. x₂r is changed into kr in səkr 'red'. Cf. the development of x₂r ñr and fr. This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions.¹ Note also the retention of vr-, yr.-čerám 'threshing-ground' (Yd. xurom) cannot go back to *xrama-. Kl. xər₁θ- 'to snore' may be an onomatopoetic word.

Ir. x₂w < hw has lost its labial element and results in x₂. Thus: x₂ x₂i 'sister'; x₂l Sh. 'perspiration'; x₂n-'to speak'; x₂nën 'own'; x₂t 'self'; x₂rs (x₂rs Sk.) 'father-in-law'; x₂👣 (x₂s Sk.) 'mother-in-law'; reçup-'to sleep'; wux₂n 'blood' (≪ wəhwańi-). x₂m- 'to descend' probably has ancient x-, in spite of Khow. xwam-, xam-
(Ir. lw.).

xədögy 'water-mill' is a lw.;² xəs-'to fall asleep' is borr. from Prs., and also xuţg 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh. origin.³ Note xəliğ Sh.: xariyòn Y, Z, etc. 'nephew' (sister's son?).

The only possible example of *x₂w < kw is ruk 'forehead', if *hraxwa- = Prs. rux.

¹ Cf. § 42.
² Cf. § 30.
³ Cf. § 82.
63. If ḏin 'hot' and yinōt 'dream' go back to *ḏafna- and *hufna-, fn
fn has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to Ṗn (bn)
(only recorded, however, in the present base neḏa‘n).
The prefix fra- has resulted in ra/e-in: reḵum 'heifer' (*fra-gāmā); fr-
reğiš 'beard' (*fra-gāša-); rōφt 'young she-goat' (*fra-gatū); raṁi-
to command' (*fra-māy-); ramuš- 'to forget' (*fra-muš-); rapīc- 'to
lose the way'; rūr- 'to stretch out', etc. (*fra-ar-); raṣt-ˌw, rased-
to break' (*fra-sid-); rēṣip 'whip' (*fra-xwāipa-); reḵup- 'to sleep'
(*fra-hwāp-); cf. also rešpuk 'bobbin, shuttle'; rōwār 'day' (*fra-wəhra).
—fôryamč 'she-calf, 1 y. old' and fril- 'to crumble' are not true
Wkh. forms.
On the analogy of tr, kr < ḏr, xr we might expect to find pr
in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of puru- 'to
wash' < *praw- is uncertain on account of Sar. paro- (Wkh. lw.?),
and Sar. parōd, Or. perōd, etc. correspond to Wkh. prūt 'first, foremost',
which has been compared by Geiger with Skr. pravātā, but which
is more probably connected with Av. paouraya-, Old Prs. paruyyata-
prič 'worm' (cf. Sgl. pčuk) has certainly nothing to do with Par.
ruč, Kafiri waig. prūč 'flea' < *pruči.
On the other hand rūn 'shelf' (rōn Sar.; cf. Sgl. frūn 'plank')
seems to show that fr- was assimilated in all positions. I am unable
to explain the relation between vřōk 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn. fřōk.
Intervocalic -fr- possibly results in -rf-. Cf. yərf, γ(ź)erf (= ḏ-?) -fr-
L. 'fireplace' < Av. gufrā- 'deep'?
Ir. ḍšy occurs in teš 'steam' < *tāfsya.
64. Ir. ḏr results in tr: trūi 'three'; pōтр 'son'; ḏitr 'sickle'; ēitr 'thread'
(⁎paɪftra-); wiřir- 'to sky' (⁎wi-ϑrahna-, or *wi-tyhna-?). The etymology of
dētər Sk. 'memory' is unknown. ēatr 'parasol' is bor. from
IA, and the same is the case with ēitr 'spindle' (the Wkh. form
corresponding to Yd.—Mj. čēša, etc., would be something like *čēš).
Also mutr 'augury' and trāčē 'bitter', trāč Sh. 'bad tasting' are
probably IA. lw.s.—tor Sh. 'net' is of Prs. or Ishk. origin. It is,
perhaps, possible to derive tirič L. 'dark' from *taṭrya-či.
1 Cf., however, § 70.
As to yōtr 'nest', v. s.v. yōd. Brā 'thither' probably contains ancient *tarah.

65. Ir. BarController{664} appears to have resulted in l(n) in haret, arat St. 'cubit', but in this sound-change is phonetically improbable. Cf. borin 'knee' (<*duvarōna <*duvarōra-??).

Intervocalic BarController{664} was sonorized into BarController{664} > BarController{664}, from which br: 1 cēbr u BarController{664} 'four'; cōbrēm 'four days hence'.

First Component a Sibilant.

66. Ir. sk- remains in skid 'skull-cap'; sken 'puppy'; sok (sk-em) 'on, sk above'. Cf. also skaf- 'to trip'; skord 'bridge', and skurf 'rough', which may contain ancient *sk- or *us-k-.

As in other Ir. dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases: škop 'castrated (bull)'; škūrg- 'to seek'; škāv- 'to catch a cold'; škörē 'burning coal'; škondēv- 'to break'.

67. Ir. st remains. Thus: stiy- 'to send'; stau- 'to praise'; stin st 'post, pillar'; sitār 'star' (prob. lw.). The etymology of stōrs 'plough-share' is unknown. Postvocalic st occurs in: pist 'bark, skin'; nāst 'is not'; yost 'fowl-house' (*ā-stā?); vāst 'bound'; zīrest 'turned in a lathe' (zīrānd-).

Wkh.  sóc in yasē (yare, ya-ič) 'bone', and xaše (xaise, xa-ič) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e.g. Yd. st in yastē, xustō (Sgl. xasē).—*stiy was possibly palatalized into *s′t′ > sóc. Cf. also xeč 'bread'; mič 'fist, double handful'; Yd.—Mj. xistō, mišč(a). vāsē 'milk-pail' might be derived from *basti.

68. Ir. sp appears in spūndr 'ploughshare'; sprey 'flower'; spreč- 'to sp blossom'; spropdān 'flea'; span- 'to fill up' (*us-parna-?). sipask 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic -sp- occurs in naspar-. to thread down'; yisp 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology).

69. Wkh., as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient sp and sw. sw

1 Cf. § 57.
This latter group results in ś.¹ We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isogloss which connects Wkh. and Saka.

After early Ir. *ś, or *c (≈ IE ḳ) w was palatalized into ū, and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: šač ‘dog’; šiś ‘louse’; yaš ‘horse’; yisn ‘iron’, and probably pšin Sh. ‘patch’ (cf. Yd. paspōn, etc.). Burushaski šandi ‘cut crops lying on the ground’ might possibly be a lw. from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka ssandaa ‘earth’ (≈ *swantakā-).²

70. Wkh. wūč ‘very high’ may go back to usča-. But the same form sc is also found in Ishk.

Initial str is retained in strei ‘female’, cf. Or. strej. But in str intervocalic position the group was simplified into sr, from which ś. Thus: wīš ‘straw’ (≈ *wastra-). Cf. yas ‘mouth’ < *gaṣṭra-. cilr ‘spinning-wheel’ with early dissimilation < ca(s)tra-, or, probably, borr. from IA.³

71. Assimilation of sr > ś is common to many Ir. languages. Wkh. sr examples are: sən ‘horn’; sēn ‘anus’; sən ‘hip’ (*srauni-cī?);⁴ yas ‘tear’; xaš ‘mother-in-law’; xiš, xišn ‘near’ (*srišna- ‘clinging to’). The etymology of wošiy ‘to fear’: Orm. ǰas- is uncertain. širaw-Sh. ‘to tell one’s beads’ (≈ sravaya-) must be a lw.

Note the metathesis of secondary sr in xurs ‘father-in-law’. Cf. pīrz ‘evening’ (Voc. s.v.).

Ir. sn was assimilated into the surd group sn, from which st in sn sīštəx ‘daughter-in-law’. Cf. also sn > st in pōšt ‘heel’ (lw.), yisšt Be. ‘iron’, and Langar Kisht (Curzon) = Kiš(in). Internal sn, on the other hand, was sonorized into zn (yāzn ‘inflated skin’ < *u-na), from which zd (uuzdi ‘to wash’ < *awa-snāya-).⁵

¹ Cf. Saka ś (= ś).
² V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 204.
³ Cf. § 64.
⁴ But why ū < au?
⁵ Possibly a lw.
Assimilation of $sy > _ask has taken place in dis- 'to know' (*han-sy disya- or *han-dišša-?); nāš- 'to be lost'; əəsk 'calf'. I heard ə in kāš 'boy': Sk., etc. kāš (Av. kasyah-), and in regiš 'beard': Sk., etc. reyiš (*fra-gaisya-); L. gives ə in peđemš- 'to swell' (*pati-dmasya-?) and in teš/ə 'empty': Sk., Sh. teš. All sources have ə in əiš 'black' (< syāva-?). I am unable to explain this interchange between ə and ə.

Cf., however, maž 'me' (if < *mazya); əo 'my' (if < *az-ya-), əy and əər, ražik 'sitting dais'; yoz- 'to bear' (< ə-əzaya-?). V. § 55 regarding əcy.

Ir. əg possibly in magz Be. 'brain'.

Ir. əd is found in əed 'to sit down'. wāst W 'fat' is an Ishk. əd word.

Ir. əb remains, through differentiation, in əbed- 'to burst' (v. s.v. əb əbed-) < *uz-bid-. But note əwāy- 'to roll up' < uz-wāy-, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompound verb. The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in *əv < əv. The etymology of pizwāni 'morning meal' is unknown.

Ir. əm possibly in rizom, riem 'soot', cf. rezyg 'saline efflorescence' əm (*rizaka-).

Ir. ər only in the compound əreṇd- 'to scrape' (< *uz-rand-). ər

Wkh. ək < ək in əsk 'dry' is unexplained. poṣk 'dung' is a lw. ək

We find, however, also ət < ət in most 'fist', and possibly in ət pōst 'parched grain', Shgh. pīst, Ishk. put, Par. pīst (but Prs. pīst). Preterites of the type nōst 'lost' (nis. tr.) are secondary, and so is nāst 'was lost' (nāš- intr.). But wāst 'fell', nēst 'went out' and əišt 'the sun' set' (wāst, nīwiz, wiz-) have the appearance of being ancient forms. oṣṭēr, etc. 'camel' is probably a lw. A third development of ət is into t: Thus (h)ət 'eight' (poss. an Ishk. lw.); əēt 'brick' < əištēk < əištēka-, cf. the early Wkh. lw. in Shina listēk). A

---

2. But mūd Sh. 'double handful' (< mūktyah pl.?), cf. § 67. Sh. gives both mūst and mūd as corresponding to Sar. mut. Cf. Bur. mūči, mūštī 'plough-handle' from IA.
derivation of bišt Be. ‘clothes’ from *ham-pušti- is of course extremely uncertain.

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of Ir. št in Wkh. It will be noticed that mōst, pōst (and wōsk ‘dry’) have IE s, while wūst, etc. contain an ancient palatal. It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh. should have retained dental s in the groups *u/išt, *u/išk. — hāt ‘eight’ might be an Ishk. lw. But Shīna lišīk which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk. form, shows that the change from št > t must have taken place also in Wkh. Cf. also pert ‘animal’s back’ < *prīti.

74. Ir. šp is possibly contained in wošp ‘plough-pole’, v. Voc. s.v. sp
    As to šn v. above, § 71. šm is sonorized in čažm ‘eye’; cf. ūmak šn, šm ‘moon’ (v. Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. taxm ‘thirsty’.
    As to šy in peš- ‘to ripen’; pišew- ‘to return’ cf. § 46.
    We find Ir. š, in nežyar- ‘to swallow’, nežduŋ ‘weeding’. Žg, źd

First Component a Nasal.

75. Although Wkh. has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal. At any rate there is no certain instance of nt in the scanty material available to me. 2

Examples of nt are: dentik ‘tooth’; mānd- Y ‘to rub’ (mant-?); nt šumänd- ‘to wring’; wündr ‘field’ (Av. avanāra-); tond Be. ‘thread’ (*tantu-); kend ‘woman, wife’ (Skt. kāntā?). Wind ‘saw’ is a secondary formation. ņidim ‘wheat’ probably goes back to a form *v(ə)dim < *γ(ə)ntūm. In witriŋt ‘shies’ (witrin-) ŏt < nt is of secondary origin.—Final -nt is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl. -m.

76. A possible example of mp is bišt- ‘to overthrow’ (Sar. imbat-) < mp *ham-pataya-. Cf. bišt Be. ‘clothes’ < *ham-pušti- (?) and baks ‘husband’s brother’ (< *ham-pašaka-?). kampal ‘blanket’ is of IA origin.

1 As for iš, uš, cf. § 46. Note also sk > šk.
2 Antérč L. ‘sister-in-law’ is of unknown origin.
No certain instance of \( \eta k \) occurs. Secondary \( n + k \) results in \( \eta k \) \( ng \) in the suffix -\( ung \), etc. Cf. § 29.

It is possible that \( g\text{-}z- \) 'to rise' goes back to \( *ng\text{-}z- < *\eta k\text{-}z- < *\text{han}-\text{xaiz}- \).

The numeral \( \text{p\=a}nz, \text{p\=an}j \) 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh. form. \( n\acute{c} \) may also be contained in some verbs in \( nj/z: \text{var\=denz}- \) 'to press down', \( \text{\=z}enj- \) 'to fill'. But cf. \( n\text{\=menj}- \) L. 'to dance' (*\( n\text{-}m\text{\=an\=c}ya-?? \). Secondary \( n + \acute{c} \) results in \( nj \), cf. § 79.

Examples of \( \eta g, \eta n \) and \( \eta j \) are: \( y\=ang\=ol \) 'finger'; \( k\=and- \) 'to laugh'; \( \eta g, \eta n, \eta j \) \( v\=and- \) 'to bind'; \( \text{sk\=andiv}- \) 'to break'; \( \text{ranjk} \) Sh. 'fast, light'.

\( \text{v\=arand}- \) 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and \( \text{r\=and-} \) 'to give', \( \text{\( n\text{\=und}- \) 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base.}

Initial \( *n\text{\=d}  \) resulted in \( d-: \text{dis-} \) 'to know' < *\( \text{handis}ya, \) cf. \( \eta g- > g-, \) and \( \text{mb/p-} > b- \). Cf. \( \text{do}ger \) 'finger' < *\( n(d)ger \) (§ 47). Note \( \text{t\=u\=ngur} \) Sh. 'thunder' (v. s.v. \( \text{tand}\=ur \)) with dissimilation.

Ir. \( \text{mb} \) apparently was less resistant than \( nd, \eta g, \) and was assimilated \( mb \) into \( m \). Thus: \( \text{vizam-} \) Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. \( \text{viz\=amb} \)-); \( \text{\=z}\=am- \) 'to descend' (Prs. \( \text{xambid}an \)); cf. \( \text{p\=ut\=r\=um(b)} \). Sh. 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position \( mb- \) may have resulted in \( b- \), just as \( mp-, \) etc. There is, however, no certain example, \( \text{b\=oi} \) Sh. 'cave' (Ishk. \( \text{am\=bo} \) might have original \( mp \).

It is possible that \( *\text{an}\text{\=d}  \) developed through \( *\text{a}d\text{\=h} \) into \( a\=d > a\acute{t} \). \( nd \)
Cf. \( \text{ram\=ot} \) 'chewing the cud' < *\( \text{raum}\text{\=anda} \), and \( \text{mutr} \) 'augury', which may, however, be a lw. But note \( \text{m\=and-}, \text{\=z}\=um\=and- \). The derivation of \( \text{yi}z\=un \) 'bridle' from \( *\text{\=an}x\=ana- \) is extremely doubtful.
Cf. also § 42, about Khow. \( \text{aue\=etu} \).

At any rate \( n \) appears to have been lost before a sibilant: \( \text{\=us} \) \( ns \) 'wasp' (< *\( \text{d}\=ansa \)-); \( \text{pedem\=e} \) 'to swell' (< *\( \text{pati-d\=ansa} \)-), and possibly also \( \text{\=wa}s \) 'roof-beam' (< *\( \text{vansa} \).-

Ir. \( \text{nm} \) was dissimilated into \( \text{rm}: \text{\=c}\text{\=arm} \) 'watercourse' (< *\( \text{\=can-m} \text{\=an} \)-); \( \text{nm} \) \( \text{p\=ut\=\=x} \text{\=arm} \) 'wooden trough' (< *\( \text{pati-\=h\=u\=\=n-m} \text{\=an} \)-). Regarding \( \text{\=s}\text{\=ur} \) 'dung', v. Voc. s.v.
In secondary contact we find wōzōnd and wazāmd from wuzem- \( m + d \) 'to bring', etc.
As for \( m + k \), č v. §§ 29, 33, and cf. somj Be. 'hoof'. \( m + k \), č

**First Component a Liquid.**

80. Ir. \( rk \) is probably preserved in kerk 'fowl', and yark 'work'. In \( rk \) secondary contact we find \( rk \) in purk 'mouse'; wūrk 'lamb', etc.
But note pārg 'ashes' (Sgl. park).
Ir. \( rt \) is retained in yārt- Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' \( rt \) (*gart-); wert 'to knead'; wirt 'mill-stone'; dört 'manure'; tört 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf. totvārt 'the year before last' \(< *tyi-a \); torr 'ford' (Khow. lw.?), and in the past stems naspart- Sh. 'tread down'; wēsārt- 'cooled' (wēsār-); mērt 'died' (mari-); kōrt 'did' (cār-). The etymology of sangurt L. 'beetle', and of avart 'span' is unknown.
In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find \( rd \). Thus wōdōrd 'held' (wīdor); škūrd 'sought', etc. Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also derd L. 'carved'; wīrdān L. 'mill-wheel' (lw.?). -- skōrd 'bridge'; nīkerd 'central part of a room'; kard Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. cērd) are of unknown origin. As for pārd 'last year' v. § 30.

wolc 'quail' prob. \(< *wolc < *warti-c̣, cf. Ishk. wōrc. Prs. lexx.
wolc must be a dialect form. We find a change of \( rt > l \) also in wslk (welk L., etc.) 'kidney', cf. Sgl. wolk. Cf. the Saka development of \( rt > l \) before a consonant, and v. § 48.

kōt 'knife' \(^1\) is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. *kēr (> ki), with substitution of č for \( r \), a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient rē. pōrčōd 'girl' may go back to rē *pari-c̣, v. Voc. s.v.—Cf. also škōrd 'coal'; yōrd 'part of floor'.

If cār Sh. 'kite' (Sar. căry) is a correct and genuine form \( γ \) has \( ry \) been dropped. In sprōy 'flower' (cf. Av. sparōy-a-) the \( r \) has been

\(^1\) I do not know what sounds Bl.'s 'kurś' is intended to express.
transposed.—*merg* L., *marg* Sh. 'female Ovis Poli' and *mingas*, etc. 'sparrow' are probably lw.s.

Ir. *rd* occurs in *wuserd* 'this year'; *sērdingi* 'belonging to this *rd* year'; *word* 'tripe' (Av. *varērva* 'soft'); *peterd* 'to spring from one seed'; and possibly in *sērdānt* 'flea' (v. Voc.). Regarding *d* for *d* cf. § 37. *gērdān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw., and *varāndz* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d*. Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd*.

Wkh. *drev-* 'to sew' goes back to *dṛvb*.

Wkh. *yaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd. *yarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* Y 'rough' is of unknown origin. As to *yASF* 'fireplace' v. § 63.

82. Ir. *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus: *purs-* 'to *rs* ask'; *purs* 'rib'; *dīrs* 'goat's hair'.

Also *rz* remains: *cārz* 'awl'; *furs* 'birch'; *dorz* 'to seize'; *lamorz* rz 'sloping down of a field'; *mērz* 'hungry'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *vørz* 'long'; *vōrz* 'pillow'. Cf. also *xurz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs. *čarz* 'bustard'. From *hvarza/uka-*, we should expect Wkh. *xurzg*, and *xūg* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk. origin.—Note *mörz* L. 'dew', and *yārz*/z, etc. 'juniper'.

But *rs* appears to have been assimilated. The examples are, *rs* however, not clear. Thus: *τax* (ταx Sh., *taxm* Sk.) 'thirsty'; *yōs* 'male' (lw.,?); *wuṣeng* 'uncastrated bull' (*wuṣanaka*, but note ū). *xaś* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuš* 'to forget' may contain ancient *uš*.

The only example of *ršt* is *pert* L. 'back of an animal'. *purt* *ršt* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *köšt* Sh. 'cultivated' (*kūr*) is probably influenced by Prs.

But *rēd* has been assimilated in *dēzd* 'seized' (*dorz*). Cf. the treatment of *ḏid*.

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm'. But from *rm*, *rn*
rn, which has been assimilated into n in most neighbouring Ir. languages, we find r in mur ‘apple’ (Sar. mān, etc.). The derivation of span- ‘to fill up (of a river)’ from *us-prna- is very uncertain (note pret. spāt). The retention of the n of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if rn became r(r) in other positions. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. pūn ‘palm of the hand’ has Ir. n, not rn. palē ‘leaf’ possibly from *parē² < *paranā.

In secondary contact r → n appears to have resulted in nhr (< *nr), if spūndr ‘ploughshare’ is to be derived from *spārana.

Assimilation.

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs. Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the k- suffix of perfect stems and before t in pres. 3 sg. Cf. also welk < wēlk ‘kidney’; xat ‘did’ < *g(ə)xat; sombōnak ‘pellet-bow’ < saṃbdnāk.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

85. Dissimilation of nasals occurs in lāmaw L. ‘slope of a field’ (if < *ni-marza); lamurzg L. < namurzg Sh. ‘rake’, sanḍāl ‘anvil’ < sin’dōn. Cf. also yamān Kl. ‘one another’ (*y)an-an(?), and śiven ‘rope’ < Khow. śimenī.

Loss of r through dissimilation is probably found in tətvārt ‘the year before last’ (< *tərt), and possibly in pərćōd, pūrćōd ‘girl’, if from *parcār, cf. Skr. pariccārikā.

Note also dedi-, ‘to look at’ < *dedi-. But lēdōw(ak) Kl. ‘to give’ < *dāda-?

A clear case of differentiation is the change of ḍr, xṛ > tr, kr. In dr- the differentiation has perhaps been preventive.
Metathesis and Interversion.

86. Examples of metathesis are: tapk L.; Be., etc. < pāthk ‘eyelashes’; riyuḍ L. < dagur, dāγor ‘finger’.—wecér W. ‘eyebrow’ is merely a mispronounced form of Ishk. wyrīc.

Interversion in groups of consonants occurs in: ḫūrs ‘father-in-law’; sprēγ ‘flower’; s*pūndr ‘plough-share’ (< *spārana-?), and possibly in pīrz ‘evening’ (< *upa-azara-?). Regarding druks ‘bull’, etc., cf. § 60.

Vowels.

87. For reasons briefly indicated Yd.—Mj. § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups.

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors.

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation. Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations.

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh. or not. In the case of Wkh. the definition of the terms ‘genuine’ and ‘borrowed’ presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes.
All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism. But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts.

Ir. a.

88. Ir. a remains as a (ও) in Wkh.:
   a. Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus: andag ‘slave’; andav ‘fever’; য়াশ ‘mouth’; hাত ‘eight’; kান ‘to laugh’; kাশ ‘boy’; mান ‘to shampoo’; nাদ্য ‘to clasp’; nায ‘night’; pান ‘five’; rান ‘to give’; rান্য ‘light’; s্যার ‘flower’; sান ‘to mix’; sারদি ‘of this year’; vায ‘night-mare’; vাস ‘to bind’; yান ‘finger’; yার ‘work’; yাশ ‘bone’; yাস ‘mussuck’. In makes ‘fly’; pাল ‘last year’; pার ‘ashes’ (but pুক ‘mouse’); wান ‘belly’; zার ‘yellow’; শার ‘milk’ the group of consonants is of secondary origin.
   b. After or before palatal consonants: yাশ ‘bone’; yাশ ‘horse’; yাছ ‘twig’; yান ‘finger’; yার ‘stone’; yাত ‘to arrive’; তাম ‘to descend’; তান ‘to speak’; তাত ‘own’; তাপ ‘to suck’; sাপ (শ) ‘wolf’ (lw.); cার ‘to do’ (ত ‘?); tাচ ‘to go’; pাচ ‘to cook’; nাশ ‘to be lost’.
   c. After or before ও (ও)? Thus: ও অ ‘man’; ও ত ‘ten’; mাদ ‘waist’; sাদ ‘six’; pাদ ‘ligature’; wাদ ‘handle’. But wাদ, wাদ, etc. ‘water-course’; জাস ‘mosquito’ (স অ); জুু ‘thief’.

Other, unexplained, examples of a are: wার ‘male orial’; wাস ‘roof-beam’; wার ‘to fall’; tপার ‘axe’; বার ‘door’; sার ‘head’ (lw.?), and yর ‘forearm’ (তর ‘?); yুস ‘firewood’; wোক ‘calf’; চাম, হ্য়, চৌ ‘eye’.

89. Ir. a results in অ (or Sh. ি) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g.: bুন (ুন); bোন ‘to winnow’; kুত ‘roof’; xুর ‘ass’; wুর ‘lamb’ (wুর ‘orial’); reুক, reুক ‘to sleep’; Wুক ‘Wakhan’;
wūf 'foam'; pūs 'ram'; pūrk 'mouse'; pūp 'father'; wunuk 'willow'.
In ḥūb, etc. 'seven' and in mūr 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of a > ā.

I can only register the varying developments of a in dendirk, dündük, etc. 'tooth'; kōnd, kōnd (<*kānti-?) 'woman'; rōd, rōd- 'to flee'; wūz 'I'; pōrd 'maid'; wōlī 'quail'; dīr L. 'valley'; mōd-L. 'to curdle'. In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v. Voc. passim.

Unstressed a results in ə in: nəpūs 'grandson'; təpər 'axe'; cəbūr 'four'; rogūm 'calf'; mədīr 'noon'; məlung 'middle'; pezīn, pīzən 'udder'; səgin 'dung'. But, with assimilation to the following vowel: səgin Sh. 'dung'; kībīt 'pigeon'; ədīm 'wheat'; regīs 'beard'; pūtmūi- Sh. 'to mimic'.

Regarding loss of unstressed a, cf. § 104.

Ir. ā.

90. Ir. ā apparently resulted in early Wkh. ū. This stage of development is preserved before nasals. Thus: rūnīg 'heavy'; mūm 'grand-mother'; nūn 'to plant'; nūn, nōng 'name'; pūn 'palm of the hand'; rogūm 'heifer'; səpūndr 'plough-share'; wūnīr 'field'; xūn 'house'; yūməf 'flour'; kəbūn 'wooden bowl'; əpūn, əpūn, əpūn Sh. 'shepherd'. Sh. gives ū also in rūn 'shelf'; nādūn 'scabbard' (= L. nāduṃ 'quiver'); cf. nezdān L. 'weeding'.

Before or after a labial we find ū in: ūf-, wuf- 'to weave' (pret. āf-, wōf- with early shortening?); būi 'two'; yūpik 'water'; yūm 'flour'; nōpūs 'grandson'; yūv 'cornbin'; cəbūr (Kl. cəbūr, etc.) 'four'; pūz 'breast'; pūrs, pūrs 'breast'; wūr 'rain'; əzūi 'sister' (<*zū-); pūd, pūd, etc. 'foot' (but v. Voc. s.v.); pūy- 'to putrify'; pūrz 'evening' (v. Voc. s.v.).

But cf. also sūy 'fat'; pūik 'onion', yūkī 'male ibex'; yūwe ne pōr 'anvil', if these words contain ancient ā.

1 Cf. § 92.
91. A delabialization, which affects also lw.s with ū, has taken place in other positions. Thus: šir ‘cold’; mēdīr ‘moon’; ʤītr ‘sickle’ (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants); ʤik, ʤik ‘fountain’; ʤūk ‘willow’; ʤūjī- ‘to send’; ʤūj ‘coire’; vūt Sk. (but vūt Y, vūt Kl., etc.) ‘brother’; ḍūu L. ‘to bay’; ḍūu L. ‘stack’. Also before a labial: ʤū ‘cow’; pōzū ‘heart’; ʧū Sk., ʧū Y ‘horn’; cf. niu Y (= *niu?) ‘mill-race’.

Note škūr(g) ‘to seek’; tiš- Y ‘to shave’, tuš- L. ‘to fashion with an axe’, etc.

92. After initial y a palatalization into i has taken place. Thus:

\[\text{yisn ‘iron’; yirž ‘millet’; ying ‘raw’; yisūn ‘bridle’ (}\text{<*įxana-??)}\]

\[\text{yisp ‘shoulder’ (}\text{<*į-spā-??)}\]

Dubious cases are: yōč ‘duck’ (\text{<*ądič-??}; yōd- ‘to pile up’ (\text{*ą-dā-??}); yōst ‘fowl-house’ (\text{*ą-stā-??}; yost ‘agreement’ (\text{*ąstī-??}); yost, etc. ‘nest’ (\text{*ą-hada-brā-??}); yōz- ‘to bear’ (\text{*ą-zaya-??}).

In ʧū Y ‘hare’ (\text{*sā-<*sahā-}); ěhūb, etc. ‘seven’; ʨū, ěs ‘grass’, etc., has probably been lengthened into ě at an early date.

In Prs. lw.s we frequently find ǭ or ǵ < ě, representing the local Tajiki pronunciation. Also sāt ‘slate’; tōr ‘neck’, ‘back of the head’ must probably be lw.s.

Ir. i.

93. Ancient i is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in šis ‘louse’; diš- ‘to know’; debiṣ-, etc. ‘to look’; ʤip ‘to pick’.

Possibly, with lengthening, in borin ‘knee’ (v. Voc. s.v.).

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E.Ir. languages appears in: zem, zam ‘snow’; (a)jem, yem ‘this’; yex ‘yesterday’; təd, təd ‘sharp’; ʤetk ‘brick’; bət ‘again’; ʤet ‘given’ (\text{*dita-}). rasēd, rasūd. Sh. ‘to break, cut’.—pōst Sh. ‘ parched grain’ may have ǭ or a labialized vowel, cf. pōv-, pūv-, pōv- ‘to drink’ (\text{*piba-}), with i surrounded by labials.

\[\text{E.g. niū Sk. ‘light’; brūt ‘moustache’; angūr ‘grape’; pūl ‘money’; but ambūr ‘tong’; janūb ‘south’ (prob. of more recent origin), and ĝi ‘excrement’ (ancient lw.).}\]

\[\text{Except before a remaining labial. Cf. yūmuf, yūpkm above.}\]
In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-, abi-, wi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony. The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *n̥aboś* (*ni³*, *na*) ‘comb’; *n̥ađav른* (*nađevs*) ‘to stick’; *n̥ađun* ‘quiver’; *nimil-* (*na*) ‘to hem’; *namurq* ‘rake’; *nesi-* ‘to lie down’; *n̥os̥iš-** (*ni³*, *ne*) ‘to write’; *nezd-* (*no²*, *na*) ‘to sit down’, etc.; *vid̥av-* ‘to ride’; *višiv-* ‘to sweep’; *višam-* ‘to rub’, etc.; *u̥raś-** (*wa*) ‘to stand’; *u̥rač-* ‘to remain’; *wušuy-* ‘to untie’; *u̥šiy-* ‘to be afraid’; *witrin-* ‘to shy’, etc.

Ir. *i*.

94. Ir. *i* remains: *pitt-* ‘drank’; *pitk* ‘drunk’; *wis-* ‘to set (about the sun)’; *wist* ‘twenty’; *varin-* ‘to shear’; *č̥ik* ‘Wakhi’ (*waxśika-?*). *ušok* ‘plough-handle’ probably has ancient *ai-.*

Ir. *u*.

95. Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation¹ and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *o* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *i̯*, *ö*, etc. My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *ě* in several words. There is probably much variation according to dialect. Examples from Y are: *š̥ed* ‘daughter’; *dōgenden-* ‘milked’ (*die-*); *most* ‘fist’; *p̥et̥* ‘son’; *sekr* ‘red’; *sṭeč* ‘daughter-in-law’; *wos̥k* ‘dry’; *kiš* (Sk. *e*) ‘vulva’. Cf. *toš* Sk. ‘empty’; *r̥od* Sk. ‘to flee’; *et̥, et* Kl. ‘and’. Cf. also the lw. *əmər* Sk. ‘age’. The etymology of *š̥ed* Y, etc. ‘new’ is unknown. In unstressed syllable *yāng(ə)l* ‘finger’.

But *uḷečk* L. (yečk Sh.) ‘taught’; *sěv* Sh. ‘hole’; *sic* ‘needle’ (with *i*-umlaut).

Sh. *suṃ* ‘hoof’ (W *o*); *angūšt* ‘live coal’; *būč* ‘he-goat’ (Y *u*) are lw.s. Cf. also *kürpa* Sk. ‘bed-clothes’ and other examples of Prs. *u > i*.

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yinöt* ‘dream’ < *huʃnaθa.*

¹ V. § 93, and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 149.
Ir. ū.

96. Ir. ū results in i: dir ‘distant’; dit ‘smoke’; ţidim ‘wheat’; niv ‘now’; pilk ‘rotten’; ‘stìn ‘post’; vit ‘was’; yìr ‘sun’; zik ‘tongue’ (*hizuka-*). Cf. šlik ‘play’ ~ Khow. ỉštuk, etc.

tu ‘thou’ goes back to a form with ancient shortening of ū (later, however, than the change of ū towards ū).

Regarding the development of ū in lw.s cf. § 91.

Ir. γ.

97. Ir. γ is represented by Y ər, er, Sk. ər, Sh. ēr, etc., in kört Sk., Kl. ‘did’; kerk Sk., kerk Y ‘done’; γογ Y ‘male’; kerk Sk., kerk Y, X, körk Sh. ‘fowl’; mort Y, Sk., Kl., mert X, mörtt Sh. ‘died’ (mori- Sk.); vərə Y ‘long’; possibly in mərəz Y, Sk., mərəz X, mərəz Sh. ‘hungry’.

After p, f and w we find a rounded vowel in purs-Y, pörs- Kl., Sh., pörs- Sk. ‘to ask’; furz Y, Sh. ‘birch’; wurzg L. ‘right’. Cf. also dört L. ‘manure’; dörs Y, Z, dürs Sh. ‘goat’s hair’; spę́γ Y ‘flower’ (if < *spę́ja-). Also wuserd Y ‘this year’ may contain ancient γ (v. Voc. s.v.).

But note tört ‘the day before yesterday’ (if < *tṛta-, cf. tätvärt); taţ, etc. ‘thirsty’; walțk, etc. ‘kidney’. The derivation of dərəkseven ‘bull’ < *dežadaka- is for several reasons very dubious, cf. də/ežd ‘seized’ (äurz-).

purs, etc. ‘rib, breast’ probably goes back to Av. pərəswa-, not to *pärswa-.

Ir. ai.

98. Ir. ai is monophthongized into i. Thus: in ‘one’; win- ‘to see’; diis ‘wall’; dīsiv- ‘to show’; mizg ‘urine’; naydin ‘dawn’; nesi-, nesi- ‘to lie down’ (< -i- or -aya-?); liv- ‘to slip’ (IE. *sleib-., or *sleub-).

With shortening into i: yiix ‘ice’; xìl ‘perspiration’ (lw.?) liix- ‘to lick’; rešip ‘whip’(?).

31 — Kulturforskning.
Note *yot* Kl., (ac-)et, etc. ‘this’, possibly with vowel influenced by *yom*.

The development of *i* > *ő* (= *o?*) in *pős* Sh. ‘white leopard’ (Sar. *pis*, v. Voc. s.v.) is unparalleled. *mai* ‘sheep’ is a lw.

**Ir. au.**

99. Ir. *au* developed through *u* into *i*. Thus: δίε- ‘to milk’; δίγ ‘thick milk’; γίς (γίς Sk.) ‘ear’; κίκ ‘lynx, wild dog(?); 禋[it ‘pigeon’; піт ‘skin’; ріт ‘smoke-hole’; ріп ‘hair on the body’ (*raupi-?); різ- ‘to rip up a seam’ (Sar. raoz-); скид ‘skull-cap’; шін ‘anus’. Cf. also мір-п’ріє ‘ant’, if < *maur- < *marvi-.

*ўі…* ‘smell’ is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj., and also ріун ‘grease, ghee’ and шіїп ‘hip’ may be lw.s.

In *тауvm*, etc. ‘seed’ *au* has probably been shortened. If *rau̯t* ‘chewing the cud’ goes back to *раумаθа/ι* a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable.

I am unable to explain the e of дrep ‘broom’; дес L. (дәэ Sh.) ‘late’ (< *дау̯с̄-?); repk ‘refuse’; пүмец- ‘to dress’, and the a of *kap* Sh. ‘hump’. էқә ‘partridge’ is borrowed from IA.

**Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.**

100. The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *i* is less evident in Wkh. than in most other Ir. languages.

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel in spreэ- ‘to blossom’ (*спръя-а*); мүө ‘to steal’ (*муъя-а*); пеэ ‘to ripen’ (*пашъя-а*); васээр ‘to become cold’ (*ава-съры-а*); нис ‘to lose’ (*назаэ-а*); тээ ‘steam’ (*тафъя-а*); сиэ ‘needle’ (*суъ-і*); вуээ ‘blood’ (*вахуэ-а*); харэт ‘ell’ (*арав’і-а*); хөнд ‘woman, wife’ (*къаңти-а*); бүт ‘clothes’ (*хам-пуштъ-а*); *-енъ* fem. of the adj. suffix -ung (*-анаъі).*

1 In L. *pert* ‘back’ and *ёрд car* ‘to carve wood’ < *пъстъи-, *дъсти-, *er may be the regular outcome of *y* in the Hunza dialect of Wkh.
But, on the other hand, we find mǔd ‘waist’, and wād ‘irrigation-channel’, without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have d.\(^1\) Cf. also nāš- ‘to be lost’ (<\(^*\)nasya-), where the palatalizing force of y may, however, have been absorbed into š.

The only possible instances of u-umlaut are purk ‘mouse’ and würk ‘lamb’,\(^2\) as compared with e.g. parg ‘ashes’.

101. There is a marked tendency in Wkh. to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf., e.g., rečup- (rečüp- Sh.) ‘to sleep’, but pret. ročopt; piūrūz- Sh. ‘to lean against’, but pret. pātrāz-; ðuviy- Sk. ‘to steal’, but pret. dōvoid; wīdor- ‘to hold’, but pret. wōdōrd, etc.\(^3\)

**Final Vowels and Consonants.**

102. All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of -d in šād ‘six’. Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl. -ən, and in the dative suffix -ər (<\(^*\)arda-). Cf. also nōbls ‘comb’ (<\(^*\)nipesn (v. Voc. s.v.).

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of žə, žu ‘my’, if <\(^*\)azyə.

**Stress and Contraction.**

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir. type.

A long penultima was stressed. Thus: òbür ‘four’; ṭiādīm ‘wheat’ (*gantima-); ļubit ‘dove’; nōpūs ‘grandson’; rōgām ‘calf’; ĕkōr ‘partridge’ (*ē(ț)kör, lw.); bōrin ‘knee’ (*duariðna-?); dūr ‘belly’ (*antāra-?).

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed: ūst ‘twenty’; nūŋ ‘name’; mizg ‘urine’; rīn ‘smoke-hole’; yupk ‘water’; yīn ‘iron’; wōsk ‘calf’ (*wasyaka); nēdvōm ‘I sit down’ (*nihaždami); zart ‘yellow’; șapf ‘wolf’ (lw.,

\(^1\) Also in Saka d prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel.

\(^2\) Cf. Shgh. wārg, with -g < -uka-, and Yd.—Mj. parγ, etc. (§ 176).

\(^3\) Cf. § 93, about *ni-, *abi- and *wi-, and v. Geiger, § 60, 2.
< *šapid); spūndr 'plough' (*spārana-); pit 'he drinks' (*pibati); čit 'he goes' (*čaut < *čyaucati), etc.

104. Before the accent a vowel is elided in: čkēr 'partridge'; ktič 'hut'; čīk 'Wakhi'; kšūy- 'to hear' (*gušaya-?); stranj 'carpet' (*starañāṇi); wir 'single-handed (in a family)' (*a-wira-); vi-dāwe- 'to ride' (abi); wa-sār- 'to become cold' (*awa-); pōwaz 'drift-wood' (*upa-waza-);

and cf. the words with initial b-, d-, g. < ham + p-b-, etc.1 Regarding the development of pati- v. § 30.

There appears to be no trace in Wkh. of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end. Therefore we find, from nāsī- 'to lie down', Sk. pret. nōs-tom (*ni-sita-), but perf. nōs-tak (*ni-sitaka-).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. rūzpast. (: Y rēzup- 'to sleep'; rōstov. Y (rāsedav. Sh.) 'to cut'); pīcev. Y (pīdisiv. L.) 'to light a fire'; čat 'made' < *g(ə)džat (gozd-); cprēmor (cōbrēm) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above.

The infinitive suffix -āk is stressed (e.g. cōrak 'to do', dūyāk 'to beat'), except after a nasal (dēng 'to beat', būŋg 'to winnow', etc.).*

1 V. § 76 sq.
2 Cf. § 107.
MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

105. The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Sköld's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development.

106. The distinction between ancient stems in a, a, i, u, n, etc. has been completely obliterated. Along with this development Wkh. has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix */-anəči/ corresponding to a masc. */-anaka- (> -iŋ, -iŋ), still denotes a female being, e.g. in indicunj Sh. 'female slave' (: andag 'male slave'), and varenj 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix -či, e.g. forjmeč 'female calf'; yōč 'duck'; antorč 'sister-in-law'; yōmnj 'flour'; sūnj 'hip', etc.\(^1\)

107. The Ir. ka- suffix results in -k (-g) in a large number of words. Thus, e.g., detsk 'brick'; purk 'mouse'; waltk 'kidney'; yupk 'water'; ysčk 'tear'; mizg 'urine'; wurzg 'right'; yrūng 'heavy'; yingg 'raw'; nūng 'name'; kik 'spring'; zik 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.\(^2\)

\(^1\) Cf. § 33.
\(^2\) V. § 155.
But there is a productive, stressed suffix -ak, -ək, -ik, used largely in the formation of diminutives. Thus útəzak ‘lightning’; šaupa’rak ‘bat’; bada’rak ‘n. of a bird’; bu’čak ‘small he-goat’; ustədok ‘spider’; şa’xək ‘hail’; šendik L. ‘vine’; š/şendik L. ‘gum’; winek ‘marmot’, etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. ‘dendik (but Sk., etc. don’dek) ‘tooth’; fi’ak ‘shoulder-blade’.

This suffix is partly of Prs. origin (many of the words in -ak are Prs. lws.s), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case *-akahya. Cf. the infinitives in -ak, but -ng.

As for words in γ (vərəγ ‘collar’; madəy/ə ‘mare’; ričag ‘fast’; suqy ‘smooth’) v. § 29.

108. A suffix -i is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. yu’d-i ‘theft’; šundr-i ‘heat’; səvr-i ‘cold’. It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl. -i (šundr-i, səvr-i) of unknown origin.

Of Prs. origin is also the adjective suffix -i in jigar-i ‘brown’; zək-i ‘grey’, etc. But in sərd-ing-i, par-d-ing-i ‘belonging to this, to last year’ at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< *(a)inaka-). Cf. Kl. səl i šəxəsk-iin ‘belonging to last year’.

I have not come across the adjective suffix -i, or the suffix forming nomina agentis -aküzug mentioned by Kl., p. 92.

Noun Inflection.

The Article.

109. Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article i from the numeral in.

Case and Number.

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh. are the abl., instr., etc., sg. in -en, -an, and the corresponding pl. form in -ən. These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

1 Cf. Kl., p. 91.
3 < *-aküzug < *-aka-zəka ‘son of’ > ‘connected with’??
4 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 199.
5 Cf. Kl., p. 94. Acc. to Kl. the sg. suffix -ən is sometimes added to (ə)v.
111. The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g. iyam xalg yuŋk pit Y ‘this man drinks water’; wuŋ tar kitiβ randəm Y ‘I give you a book’). But a form corresponding to Shaw’s acc. in -a and Kl.’s in -i appears in tu mərek kitiβ ətɛi Y ‘you gave me a book’; raŋi πićeveum Y ‘I kindle the (or: a) fire’; ŋuŋi ʃkɔndиюm X ‘I break the (or: a) stick’; ŋo ʃtərey πuŋceveum Y ‘I dress my son’. The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from *-ɛ < -ahya-.

112. The dative ends in -ar, -ər, -ər sometimes with the addition of a particle ke (Kl., Hj. -ək, Sk. -ək, e.g. in yurmek, besides yurmər). This suffix may be derived from *-ərd < *ardəi, *ardəm.

As for the prepositions ce, pu, da, etc., cf. § 132.

113. As stated by Shaw * the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign. Thus, e.g., ŋo yas ʃməd Sk. ‘the back of my horse’; draxt piʃ Sk. ‘bark’ (but pįst-i ʃdəx X). Sometimes the Prs. construction is used by X in the tale, e.g., dast-i istelevator ‘the daughter-in-law’s hand’, etc.

The -e which appears in yeu tate nong X ‘his father’s name’ is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in niwde ‘he wept’; i degde tietet ‘there was a daughter’, etc. But note the Wkh. phrase yas ʃyurk ‘horse’s grain’ in Lorimer’s Bur. Vocabulary.

Kl., p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in -ən (yi ʃəyn tu yi ʃərme ‘a man had a churn’). Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 214.

114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of -iʃt, as stated by Shaw, e.g. in xalgiʃt Y ‘people’, or -iʃ Sk., Kl., e.g. kɔndiʃ Sk. ‘women’; skidiʃ ‘caps’. This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs. collective-abstract in -iʃ(t) < -iʃn.

1 ayou ‘pədəara sa’ləm guŋt X ‘he saluted the king’ may either contain a Prs. dative in -ra, or a form a-saləm, with the prefixed acc. a- mentioned by Shaw.

2 P. 12.
3 And also by Kl.
Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e.g., bōc dōyd ‘female cousin (: uncle’s daughter)’; draxt-pist ‘bark of a tree’ (but cf. also § 113); gidim-čēč ‘wheaten bread’; qoši-yāŋgöl ‘thumb’; hūb-yrīt ‘Charles’ Wain (: The Seven Brothers); das-iw ‘eleven’; naydin-yupk ‘dew’.

Ancient compounds are, e.g., časirz ‘wife’s sister’ (< *hucura-zā); noxorun ‘bear’, and sangurt ‘beetle’.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with abi-, ā-, us-, fra-, ham-, ni-, niš, pati-, pari-, wi-, etc., v. Voc.

Numerals.

116. 1. iu (ǐ) Y, X, N, (h)i W; yiw Sk.
2. būi Y, X, N, W, Sk.
3. trūi Y, X, N, Sk.; trūi W.
4. cḥūr Y, X, N, W; c‘hūr, c‘īr Sk.
5. pānz Y, X; p‘ān’s N; pāns W; pāndz Sk.
6. ṣād, ṣād Y, X, N, Sk.; ṣād Y, W.
7. hūb, hōb Y; hūb X; ěb N; hūb(1) W; ěb, ěb, ěb Sk.
9. nāu Y; nāu X; nau N, nāb W, nāu Sk.
10. dās Y, N, Sk.; dās X, W.
11. dās-iw N, Sk.; dās-iw X; dās-hi W.
19. dās-nab W.
20. wist Y; bist N, Sk.; bist W.
30. si N; trūdās Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages. Thus, e.g., Kl. cḥūr bist ‘80’ (but bist et cḥūr ‘24’); trūbist Sk. ‘60’, but trūdās ‘30’.
The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl. and Yd.—Mj. būi has probably got its diphthong from trūi (< Av. ṭrāyō, with long ā?), cf. the adaptation of the numeral ’3’ to ’2’ in Kurdish.1 Regarding ǧād v. § 46.


Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

1st Prs. Sg.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>X</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>wuz (= N)</td>
<td>wuz</td>
<td>wuz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. (Obl.)</td>
<td>maž</td>
<td>maž</td>
<td>maž</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ɛə (= N)</td>
<td>ɛu</td>
<td>ɛo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predic. Gen.</td>
<td>ɛunan</td>
<td>ɛunən</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>mar, már-ek</td>
<td>mar, mar-k/g</td>
<td>már-ək</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agent</td>
<td>wuz-um</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2nd Prs. Sg.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>X</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>tu (= N)</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. (Obl.)</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau (ti)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predic. Gen.</td>
<td>tinen</td>
<td>tinen, -sn</td>
<td>tinen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>tar, tär-ek</td>
<td>tawar(-ke)</td>
<td>tär-ək</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tər-tau</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Gārrūsī ʊə, with ʊ from dʊ, acc. to communication from Barr.
1st Prs. Pl.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>X</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>sak (≡ N)</td>
<td>sak</td>
<td>sāk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>spa</td>
<td>ispa</td>
<td>spō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predic. Gen.</td>
<td>ispacan</td>
<td>sakar</td>
<td>sākōk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2nd Prs. Pl.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>X</th>
<th>Sk.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>sāiš(t)</td>
<td>saš</td>
<td>sāyīš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. (Obl.)</td>
<td>sāv</td>
<td>sab</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Predic. Gen.</td>
<td>sāvan</td>
<td>sab/fan</td>
<td>sāv-ōk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td></td>
<td>sabar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W gave the purely Sgl. forms aše 'I'; tafak 'thee'; tumux 'you'.

119. For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh. has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems mana, ahma- and (yu)šma-, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation. Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

An archaism of Wkh. is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (wuz, ma-, maž, ū, and tu, ta-, tau, ti).

120. The acc. maž 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl., and according to Kl. (maž) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from *mazya.¹ This form would correspond to Skr. mahyam and lend support to the theory that h < ġh is original in this word, Gāthic maibyā having got its b from taibyā. Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh. *man was supplanted by maž, while, on the other hand, taw prevailed upon *tav. Thus, e.g., Kl.² maž

¹ Cf. § 72.
² P. 98.
xatt-əi ‘I said’ < *mazya hwatam, but tāy ... dētt-əi ‘thou gavest’ < *tawa ditam.

121. The dat. mār-ek contains the base mā, after which has been formed tā in tār-ek.\(^1\) Kl. gives mā and tā as separate obl. forms. X tawar(ke) is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs. sg. ti\(^2\) may go back to enclitic *tai. But the corresponding 1st prs. form ū, ūu (Kl. ū) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective *aisy-, and it is possible that ti represents ancient *tuya. But no parallell formations are known from any other Indo-Ir. language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain.

The predic. gen. forms in -nen, -nan\(^3\) remind us of Sgl. mōnen, tōnen, Ishk. mōnō, tinō. But in these dialects the first n has been transferred to the 2nd prs. from mōn-, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh. Most probably *ūn, ti-n were formed with the same suffix as day-en mentioned above, and then the full suffix -en was added.\(^4\) Kl. gives taw-en besides the older form tin-en.

123. The pl. forms are still more difficult to explain.

As for the gen. 1st pl. spā (Sk. and Kl. spō) borrowing from Khow. has been suggested.\(^5\) And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation. spā would be the expected older form of modern Khow. ispa (< *spā < *aspā < *asmāt), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take sā(-išt) to be a lw. from ancient Khow. *usā (from which *bša > bisa, pisa).

But sak ‘we’ is not likely to be borr. from Shina obl. asu/o (< *asaka-?).

X predic. gen. ispacan is confirmed by Kl. spōcon, but the origin

---

\(^1\) Cf. Pasht. tā, which has been formed after the analogy of mā.

\(^2\) Cf. Ishk. ti.

\(^3\) Shaw has sūi-en ‘mine’.

\(^4\) V. § 113, and cf. p. 486, note 5.

of -c- is unknown. A transfer from a lost form *ahmāča- > *māc- is not probable.

The 2nd pl. obl. and gen. sāv has been formed with the ordinary suffix -sāv. sub X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf. sābe in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.¹

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh. But -am, -at -an, -av are used to express the subject in the past tenses.²

**Demonstrative Pronouns.**

124. The following forms occur in our material:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>&quot;THIS&quot;</th>
<th></th>
<th>&quot;THAT&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Sk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>yem, iyem, iyam</td>
<td>yem, (h)a-yem</td>
<td>a-yēman, e-yēman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>yimē³</td>
<td></td>
<td>dōr-ēm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loc.</td>
<td>(a-)dōr-ēm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obl.</td>
<td></td>
<td>a-yēman</td>
<td>c-ōm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abl.</td>
<td></td>
<td>c-ēman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td></td>
<td>a-yēmiš</td>
<td>a-ōmiš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yāwīš, ʿuṣṭ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

² Cf. § 164.
³ yimē ātem tārek 'I gave thee this'.
125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. ima- and awa-, while Y acet from this' \(^1\) contains a stem *ita-, from Ir. aita-, influenced by ima-

Kl. gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns yəm, yət, and yə(u), cf. Yd.—Mj. § 208 mo, yo, wo. But while the stems (y)əm, (y)ət remain through all cases, yau forms an ablative c-an-ən,\(^2\) (corresponding to c-əm-(ən), c-ət-(ən)), and a locative d-am, sk-a(m) (corresponding to d-əm, d-ət, and sk-əm, sk-ət). These caseforms probably go back to Ir. ana- and ahmi.

A prefixed (h)a-, corresponding in use to Prs. ham- in ham-in, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns.

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected.

V. Voc. s.vv.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

126. kûi, kui Y, X, Sk., ko-i Sh. 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < kahyə.

kûm X, kum Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < *kāma- cf. Psht. kûm.

čis, či X, čiš Y, Sk., čiš Sh. 'what?'.—Prs.—V. Voc.

čiım X, Sk., Sh. 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'.—Cf. Kl. tum 'so much', etc.

čiți Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

čat X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av. x'atō. čûnen, -an X 'own'.—Cf. čûnen, etc.

'cerak Y, corēk Sk. 'why?'; čo-waqt Sk. 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative čo < čıt.

yan 'other'.—< anya.

yamän Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from *(y)anān < *anya-anya. Cf. § 85. (h)alamān L. id. < *anyam-anya-?

\(^1\) wux acet xûnen nieštem 'I went out of this house'.

\(^2\) Cf. cán L. 'from there'.
Use of the Cases and Prepositions.

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts. Thus: you nān 煦t X ‘his mother said’; wuz xeč-em yitkm Y ‘I have eaten bread’; ayou nägde nikā kerk X ‘he arranged the wedding at night’. But note uz-um činak X ‘I have said’. Acc. to Kl., p. 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl. case in such phrases: māč -mutedi ‘I said’, etc.

128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v. § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus: tu čizir mač di? Y ‘why dost thou beat me?’; sak sāv dinen Y ‘we beat you’; sāiš čizir mač dieš? Y ‘why do you beat me?’; wuz tau (or ti?!) dimm X ‘I beat thee’; wuz sab dimm X ‘I beat you’.—čizov sāiš windem? Sk. ‘what (things) do you see?’ is an example of the obl. pl. of an interrogative pronoun.

The “accusative” is used in a local or temporal sense in yupk pīla kātum X ‘I pour water into the cup’; wuz yupk ar pil kātum Y); żau yimd W xōder Y ‘I carry grain to the mill’, and wūd nāy Y ‘to-night’.

129. Examples of the use of the dative are: mark mālum ne vit X ‘it was not known to me’; you nānar 煦t X ‘he said to his mother’; yāwār nikā kerk X ‘he made a wedding for her’; tu mar kitāb rand Y ‘give me a book’; wuz tawar i rūpiā rāndm X ‘I give thee one rupee’; wuz tar kitāb rāndm X ‘I give thee a book’; wuz sabar... rāndm X ‘I give you’; sakar igo dōn rūpiā rande X ‘give us one rupee each’; tu māræ kitābe ətāi Y ‘thou gavest me a book’; yimē ətēm tārek Y ‘I give this to thee’; māræ... ‘no fort Sk. ‘I will not’ (: ‘it doesn’t please me’). Note also: tu čiz yarkor wāzd X ‘what work didst thou come out for?’. uz kend čilgakar wāzd W X ‘I came out to seek a wife’, and čizir ‘why?’; ‘what for?’.

A personal object is put in the dat.—probably through the influence of Prs.—in wuz tārg dišum X ‘I know thee’ (but wuz aya xalgi dišem Y ‘I know that man’); tu čizir-ke māræ ding? X ‘why dost
thou beat me?’ (but tu čizir maž di Y); yașır ‘peeden guž X ‘saddle the horse’ (but yaș ‘peeden gužt).

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in purzer X ‘in the evening’; torter X ‘the day after to-morrow’ (but tört Y); šub’r halak Sh. ‘to pass the night’; xönar rič X ‘go home’; rešt xönar-ke X ‘he went home’; i mansiler-ke rešt X ‘he came to a halting-place’.

130. Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: you nän X ‘his mother’; yem čo xün Y ‘this is my house’; ču xönan ti xön lup X ‘thy house is bigger than my house’; ispa xön lup X ‘our house is big’; tō (?) nūng Sk. ‘thy name’.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in: hayem xön ‘zūnan X ‘this house is mine’; yau xön tinsn X ‘that house is thine’; tinsn čis yark tu? X ‘hast thou any work?’; ayem xön ispacan X ‘this house is ours’; yem xün sāvan Y ‘this house is yours’; i deyd saban tūet Y ‘you had a daughter’; yem xün čo žūnen Y ‘this house is my own’.

131. The ablative, with or without ce ‘from’, is found in: (ce) xönen niešk X ‘he went out of the house’; wuz ce xünen ništen Y ‘I went out of the house’; uz a’yem xönan X ‘I am from this house’; wuz a’yēman rūpiā dvržem X ‘I take a rupee from this one’. In čau ce wuš ništem Y ‘olla az kā barāwurdam’ ce is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in ču xönan ti xön lup X ‘thy house is larger than mine’, etc.

az ayou jiniban X ‘for this sake, az barā-i ū’ is a semi-Prs. expression.

132. The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with da... an, appears in pu čakunen rostovem Y ‘I cut with a knife’. Kl., p. 94, gives xingarōn ‘dagger’ used as an instrumental, but cf. also pə...ən (p. 100).

On the other hand da denotes the locative in ‘peeden da dālān tu X ‘the saddle is on the veranda’; da ami xön ‘in this house’.
(semi-Prs.). Cf. the purely Prs. expression: dar huzūr-i pādšā X 'in the presence of the king'.

But dr. in dərəm 'in this, here', dra 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh.

Adverbs.

133. 1. Local: dərəm 'here'; dra 'there'; tərəm 'thither'; tərət Sk. 'there'; kumjei 'where?'; ce-kūman 'whence?'; 'where?'; ċir 'at a distance'; šiš (šičn), qarib 'near'; wüč 'up'; baər, tar-vič Sh. 'outside'; tar sibäs Sh. 'behind'; prüt Sh. 'forward, first'.

2. Temporal: niv 'now'; wędg 'to day'; yez 'yesterday'; tört 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday'; cibrəm 'three days hence'; wuserd, imsöl 'this year' (cf. the adj. sərdingi 'belonging to this year', pardingi 'belonging to last year'); tətwār 'the year before last'; arsöl 'yearly'; cə-waxt 'when?'; awal 'formerly'; bəd 'then'; bət 'further, again'; cəbas 'again, then'; səbdəmik 'in the morning'; pürzer 'in the evening'; waxti 'once'.

3. Modal, etc.: γaf 'very'; čizir, 'cerak 'why?'; cəm-jənib 'therefore'; yō—yō, xō—xō 'either—or'; yən, 'bale 'yes'; xʊb 'well'; albatt 'perhaps'; şət 'and'.

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb.

134. According to Shaw 1 "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four forms, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form."

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

1 P. 14.
The Verb Substantive.

135. The nominal construction is very common in Wkh. Thus, e.g.: 
ha’yem xon xnan X ‘this house is mine’; uz ayem xonan X ‘I am 
from this house’; żu xonan ti xon lup X ‘thy house is bigger than 
mine’; sak Waxi xalge X ‘we are Wakhis’; sāišt kūi? Y ‘who are 
you?’; yem xun ə xun(n) Y ‘this house is my own’.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk. and myself 
are: wuz-əm murz vit Sk. ‘I have become hungry’, and, in the 
present, tu-t kūi? Y ‘who art thou?’; sak-ən Ÿik-ən Y ‘we are Wakhis’.

tei- is used in: sāk-ən tū Sk. ‘we were’; saš kūi tūt X ‘who were (?) 
you’, čis xabar tei? X ‘what is the matter?’. Note tūt X = tū 
‘he, she was’ in the Tale.

Regarding vit and woc- v. Voc. s.vv.

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in -ev-, 
-ov-, etc.¹ Thus: pumeev- ‘to dress somebody else’ from pumec-; 
nezdov- ‘to make to sit down’ from nezd-. Wkh. -v- cannot go 
back to Ir. -p-, and the suffix must be of IA origin.² —psū- Sh., 
causative of pšin-, pšev- ‘to return’ and vεrxuv- (from vεrxar- ‘to 
flood’) are irregular formations. Of niv- ‘to extinguish’ and some 
other causatives no simple forms are known.

137. A number of verbs have 1 sg. pres. in -į(y)əm, -im, and 3 sg. in 
-it (-id). Thus: Sk. dawiyom (david) ‘I steal’; kawim (kimit) ‘I will’; 
mawim (mawid) ‘I die’; nesim, Y nesiam (nisid) ‘I lie down’; wešim, 
Y wešiyom (wisiit, Y wisiit) ‘I come’; Sh. ramiam (rimit) ‘I command’; Kl. pörviyom (pervit) 
‘I attain’. These forms must go back to ancient presents in -iya-, 
iya-: *dabaya-, *kamaya-, *mariya-, *nisiya-, *wisiya- (?), *uz-aya- (?),

¹ Sk. pčuam.
² Cf. also Yd.—Mj. § 229 and the corresponding Psht. and Par. forms.

— Kulturforfang.
*fra-māya-, *pari-apaya- (anc. lw. ?). Also Sk. ṣīyem (ṣīyā) ‘I copulate’; ṣōyem (ṣōyā) ‘I read’; sōdūyād ‘it appears’; sōtīyem (sōtīyā) ‘I send’; śiṣyem (śiṣyā) ‘I rub’. Cf. also: Sh. wuṣūyam ‘I untie’; puṭmūśam ‘I mimic’; zwāyam ‘I roll up’; wūzdīam, Y wūzdīem ‘I wash’; kṣūiām, Y kṣūyem ‘I hear’ (< *guṣaya-?), and, probably, Sk. śāyem, Y śāyem (śīṭṭ) ‘I kill’ belong to this group. Wkh. ṣiy-, ṣūy-, ṣiy- goes back to *-āya-, but the distribution between forms in -āya- and -aya- has apparently in some cases been troubled.

But cf. also puṇec- ‘to dress’ and niś- ‘to lose’, with apparent loss of -aya-.

138. Presents in -ya- are preserved in diś- ‘to know’; pōc- ‘to cook’ (intr.); tōś- ‘to empty out’ (denom.); nās- ‘to be lost’; pōdūs- ‘to ferment’ (if < *patai-dmasya-); tač- ‘to go, move’ (?); muṣ- ‘to conceal’; ramuś- ‘to forget’, and wāser- ‘to become cold’.

139. Ancient Presents in -sa- are chiefly found in connection with f, v, e.g., vorofs- ‘to stand’; gaufs- ‘to run’; naufs- ‘to stick’ (Sh. naufs- ‘to affect, stain’), etc. Cf. also sāxas- ‘to pass through’. In purs- ‘to ask’ the suffix is of pre-Ir. date. The derivation of kās- ‘to thresh’ (< *xaš + sa-) is uncertain.

140. Ancient Presents in -nā- are: varin- ‘to shear’; pazdan- ‘to recognize’; witrin- ‘to sky’, and, possibly, pśīn- ( = pśew-) ‘to return’.

An infixed -n- probably appears in rānād- ‘to give’ (cf. also pūrind- ‘to sell’, vārānd- ‘to abuse’ (?); yūnd- ‘to carry away’, nūnd- ‘to plant’; škond(y) ‘to break’, and in some other verbs in -nd-.

141. Remains of other Present formations are: need- ‘to sit down’ (*ni-hazda-); pōv- ‘to drink’ (*pīva-); carr- ‘to do’ (Aor. cara-?). In woc- ‘to become’, and čāw- ‘to go’ the Presents differ from the Past Stems (vit, tāyād 4).

Irregular are dim- (and dē-) ‘to beat’; zūbūt- Sh., trans. of zūbed-

1 But note Sh. wuṣam ‘I loose’.
2 With inflexion influenced by dē-, V. Voc. s.v.
3 With secondary 3rd sg.
4 Sh. has čāw-: tāyād ‘to go’, but tōc-: tōc- ‘to move’. V. Voc. s.v.v.
'to burst'. *piding* is probably the perf. of *pidin- ‘to flame up’ (< *padi-dagna-?), cf. picev- Y, pidisev- L. ‘to kindle a fire’ (< *padi-daxsa-?). V. Voc. s.vv.

**Present.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>Y</th>
<th>X</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>'I eat'</td>
<td>'I drink'</td>
<td>'I beat'</td>
<td>'I eat'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>'yaucum'</td>
<td>'pōvōn'</td>
<td>'dimōm'</td>
<td>'yaucum'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 3   | 'yit'    | 'pōvi'  | 'di'    | 'yawi(-ā)'
| 1 Pl. | 'yaucan' | 'pōvan' | 'dinen' | 'yaucan' |
| 2   | 'yaucov' | 'pōnov' | 'dief'  | 'yawit' |
| 3   | 'yaucan' | 'pōvan' |         | 'yaucan' |


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>'I drink'</th>
<th>'I put'</th>
<th>'I die'</th>
<th>'I steal'</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Sg.</td>
<td>'pūvōm'</td>
<td>'kātōm'</td>
<td>'mōrin'</td>
<td>'dēviyom'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>'pūvi'</td>
<td>'kāti'</td>
<td></td>
<td>'dēviyi'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>'pīt'</td>
<td>'kārt'</td>
<td>'mirid'</td>
<td>'dēvid'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pl.</td>
<td>'pūvon'</td>
<td>'kātōn'</td>
<td>'mōrin'</td>
<td>'dōviyon'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>'pūvon'</td>
<td>'kātōn(l)'</td>
<td>'mōrin?'</td>
<td>'dōviyon'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-it, -ōv</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

143. As mentioned above¹ the 2nd pl. ends in -t in Eastern Wakhan, but in -v in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk., as -dvam would not result in Wkh. -v.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg. presents some irregularities. The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus: wōst 'becomes' (wōwom); rōst 'goes' (račom); wōrōst 'remains' (wōročom); witrīšt Sh. 'shies' (witrinam); rasašt Sh. 'breaks' (raseđam); kārt 'puts' (kātōm); wūzōnd 'brings' (wūzōmam). But rapact Sh. 'loses the way', pāct Sk. 'cooks'. Verbs ending in nd have no visible suffix. Thus: vand 'binds', kānd 'laughs', nūnd 'plants', with -nd < *nd-d.

¹ § 16.
Quite irregular is the inflexion of *dimom* Y (v. above); *dēm, 3 sg. dešt* Sk.; *dēm, 3 sg. dēšt* Kl.; *dehemom, de, det, dehen-on, dehen-av, dehen-on* Hj. This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *wuzdi* ‘to wash’. *tōi* ‘is’ (1 sg. *tōrtem* Sk.) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai*.

Regarding the 3rd sg. in *it* cf. above § 137. In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-aw* and *-ay*, the vocalism is changed into *-i* in the 3rd sg.¹ Thus, e.g., *yit* ‘eats’ (*yaw*); *oht* ‘goes’ (*oaw*); *drit* ‘reaps’ (*daw*); *oht* ‘burns’ (*daw*); *oht* ‘kills’ (*saw*). Note also *piv* ‘drinks’ (*piwh* < *piwhi*?).

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk., etc.² In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg. Thus, e.g. *vul* cart ‘smells’, but *vulom* (abstract), *vul-carom* (concrete); *qew* cart ‘calls’ (*qewem*).

**Imperative.**

144. The Imper. 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem. Thus, e.g., Sk. *uín* ‘see’; *pāc* ‘cook’; *tōi* ‘be’; *xān* ‘say’; *xas* ‘pull’; *yowc* ‘remain’, etc. V. Voc. passim.

**The Past Stem.**

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir. forms.

Thus we find *-*ata- in *ramatt* Sh. ‘commanded’ (*rati-_), *statt* Sh., *statt* Sk. ‘sent’ (*stāy-_); *-*ata- in *sāt(t)* ‘said’ (*sāñ-_), sat ‘rose’ (*san-_), *kott* ‘drew a sword’ (*kūn-_), *yāt(t)* ‘arrived’ (*yāt-_); *-*ita- in *pīt(t)* ‘drank’ (*pūv-_), *varīt* ‘shore’ (*varin-_), *sīt, sīt* ‘killed’ (*sāv-_), *zet* ‘wound’ (*zeway-_), *nast* ‘lay down’ (*nasi-_),² possibly also in *bōt* ‘over-

¹ Cf. § 99.
² Cf. Sgl.—Ishk., § 124, and 132.
³ With syncope in a disyllabic stem.
threw’ (*büt-) from *ham-patita-(?), nüt ‘planted’ (nuṇḍ-) from *ni-
ḥadita-(?); and in ḍet(t) ‘gave’ (rānd-) from *dīta-; *-ūta- in vit, vit(t)
‘became’, yīt, yēt ‘ate’ (yāw-).

I always heard Y -t (e.g. ẁat, but X ẁatt). L. has pit and pēt
(Sh. pitt, pētt). Sh. and Sk. in most cases have tt, but note Sh.
yīt, parvet (Z pōrvōtt, but Kl. pōrōtōj), vāt (Sk. vāratt), and Sk.
yēt, vit, ḍet (Sh. yīt, vīt, ḍēt). Kl. regularly gives pit, ẁat, but
pītōj, ẁattōj. Note, however, Kl. ẏatōj, pōtōj, pōrōtōj, yītōj (but
yīttūj).—The variation between tt and t does not appear to have
any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact
observation, partly to difference of dialect. It is, perhaps, possible
that tt originally belongs to stems of the type nüt < *nihādita-,
and has been generalized.

146. Ir. *-yta- is represented by kert ‘did’ (car-) and mort ‘died’ (mōri-);
*-r̥da- by deṣ ‘held’ (dūrz-); -asta- by vāst ‘bound’ (vānd-) and
xīrōst Kl. ‘snored’ (xirūθ-); ¹ *-aṣṭa-, *-iṣṭa- by wāst ‘fell’ (wāz-), nāḥst
‘lost’ (nāṣ-), tāṣt ‘shaved’ (tūṣ-),² and wīṣt ‘(the sun) set’ (wīṣ-).³

Ir. *-afta-, *-ifta- occur in āvṛd ‘gathered’ (ci)p-; naḍved ‘stuck’
(naḍēfs-); *-axta- in tayd, rōyd ‘went’ (ciaw-, roč-).⁴

Also rāsen- ‘broke’ (rased-); nein- ‘sat down’; zūbōn ‘burst’ (zebd-);
ωrōyṇ ‘remained’ (ωrōc-), and xōgn ‘filled’ (xōnc-) may be of Ir.
origin and go back to forms in *-idna-, *-ixna-, etc. Cf. Skr.,
niṣanta-, bhīnna-, bhagna-,⁵ etc.

147. Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh. system
the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups:

**Regular Past Stems.**

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed
before the suffix t, d.

¹ If not a recent formation with ḍt > st.
² More probably a secondary formations in ṣ + t.
³ Cf. § 73.
⁴ Cf. infrm. tukan.
⁵ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. § 138, VI.
In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical. It may be that \textit{witriöt} (\textit{witrin}), \textit{moöt} (\textit{moö}), \textit{wözönd} (\textit{wuzem}), \textit{čald-} (\textit{čalg-}), and \textit{škurd} (\textit{škürg}) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language.

148. I. Regular Past Stems in \textit{t}.

From roots in a vowel: \textit{ramatt} ‘commanded’ (\textit{rami-}); \textit{kömatt} ‘agreed’ (\textit{komi-}); \textit{tanet} ‘folded sheep’; \textit{neit} ‘went out’ (\textit{niü-}); \textit{parvet} ‘attained’ (\textit{parve(y)-}), etc. (v. above).

From roots in \textit{t}: \textit{göt} ‘found’; \textit{jätt} ‘arrived’; \textit{zübböt} ‘burst’ (\textit{zübüüt-}); \textit{bott} ‘overthrew’ (\textit{bit-}); \textit{yortt} ‘collected’. From roots in \textit{δ}: \textit{yööt} ‘piled up’; \textit{žööt} ‘sowed’; \textit{lööt} ‘rammed in’ (\textit{lüü-}); \textit{móöt} ‘curdled’ (\textit{móö-}). Cf. \textit{witriöt} ‘shied’ (\textit{witrin-}).

From roots in \textit{p, k, š, c}: \textit{roöpt} ‘slept’ (\textit{rečup-}); \textit{droöpt} ‘scratched’ (\textit{drüp-}); \textit{tapt} ‘quaked’; \textit{šiläpt} ‘splashed’; \textit{čeröpt} Kl. ‘pinched’ (\textit{čerüü-}); \textit{čuët} ‘beat’; \textit{čaët} ‘dripped’; \textit{vät} ‘barked’; \textit{tōët} ‘moved’; \textit{čöët} ‘pinched’; \textit{gāët} ‘trottered’; \textit{păët} (\textit{paëd-}) ‘cooked’, etc.

From roots in \textit{f, x, ħ}: \textit{äft} ‘plaited’ (\textit{üf-}); \textit{parwäft} ‘netted’ (\textit{parwulf-}); \textit{strööft} ‘sneezed’; \textit{škäft} ‘tripped’; \textit{pačräft} ‘arrested’; \textit{fërxt} ‘sneezed’. Note the secondary formation \textit{wërxt} ‘remained’ (\textit{wër-y-}) L.; \textit{soët} ‘smeared’ (\textit{sux-}); \textit{goët} ‘did’; \textit{bōët} ‘crushed’ (\textit{bij-}); \textit{čăët} ‘killed’, etc.

From roots in \textit{s, š}: \textit{kăst} ‘threshed’; \textit{nōst} ‘lost’ (\textit{niss-}); \textit{străxt} ‘split’; \textit{năst} ‘lay down’ (\textit{năsi-}); \textit{gafst} ‘ran’; \textit{naďefst} ‘stuck’; \textit{wærst} ‘stood’; \textit{zőnst} ‘felt sleepy’; \textit{purt} ‘asked’; \textit{bärst} ‘closed the eyes’; \textit{šōst} ‘passed’; \textit{diśt} ‘knew’; \textit{mōst} ‘concealed’ (\textit{müš-}); \textit{nāśt} ‘was lost’; \textit{niwiśt} ‘wrote’; \textit{pōdmōst} ‘fermented’; \textit{tōst} ‘emptied’; \textit{tást} ‘cut’ (\textit{tiš-}); \textit{xaíst} ‘pulled’; \textit{várst} ‘fried’; \textit{yăkšt} ‘boiled’.

From roots in \textit{r}: \textit{kért} (secondary form: \textit{cûrt}) ‘did’ (\textit{car-}); \textit{mört} ‘died’ (\textit{morn-}); \textit{wāsört} ‘cooled’; \textit{naspört} ‘tread down’; \textit{werxart} ‘flooded’. Cf. also \textit{kart} ‘threw into’ (\textit{kaf}), with \textit{ṭt} > \textit{rt}.

1 The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.
II. Regular Past Stems in d. Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class. But the existence of preterites of the type žiđt and mərt shows that d is not a mere phonetic variant of t.

From roots in i, y: sədōid 'appeared' (sədūy-); šovoid 'stole' (šəviy-); jōid 'read' (jōy-); wōzdōid Sk. (but wōzdōt Y) 'washed' (wizdey-, wuzdi-).

From roots in u, w: nōed 'wept' (nīw-); porōd 'rinsed' (puru-); stōd Sh. (staud-. L.) 'praised' (sto-, sitao-); wōrōd L. 'irrigated' (weorw-).

From roots in v: līvōd 'slipped'; tovd 'twisted'; višōd 'swept' (višow-); drevd 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type rostōd 'broke' (rostov-); pīcōvd (but Sk. pīcōd) 'kindled a fire' (picev-, pīcwe-); disōvd Sk. 'showed' (disow-, v. s.v. disiv-); nīvod 'extinguished' (niv-), etc. Note gafsōv Sk. 'galloped'. With Sk. pīcōd cf. Sh. višiowd 'swept' (višiūw-); pśaud 'turned' (pśū-). In these cases w is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in ū: dedyōd 'looked'; degd 'brought up'. Note čald 'wished' (čalɣ-); škurd 'sought' (škūr-).

From roots in z, ž, ʒ: rōzōd 'ripped up' (riz-); rōwzād 'flew' (but wāšt from wāz-); wōzd 'came' (wəz-); nawāzd 'sounded'; gəzd 'rose' (giz-); yāzd 'bore'; rižd 'felt pain'; trānjd 'tightened'. Note pātrāz Sh. 'leant' (putrūz-), with ū for ūd?

From roots in r, l: wōdōrd 'grasped' (wīdēr-); ţird 'turned round'; neźyard 'swallowed'; šārd 'slandered'; škūrd Sh. 'sought'; yaward 'chose' (yawer-); āld 'stayed'; frīld 'crumbled'; namild 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in rd are of a more recent date than those in rt.

From roots in n, m: bōnd 'winnowed' (būn-); wind 'saw'; pāzdand 'recognized'; tōnd 'kneaded' (tun-); škōnd 'quenched the thirst' (v. s.v. škandiv-); brāmd 'babbled'; patramd, potrombd 'arrested' (pūtrūm(b)-); vi̯amd 'rubbed'; vi̯āmld Sk. 'brought'; źānd 'descended'.

Morphology

503
III. Irregular Past Stems in $t$

From roots in $n$: ūtt ‘said’; varitt ‘shore’; sat ‘rose’; spat ‘filled (a river)’; kott ‘drew a sword’ (kīn-); pšett ‘returned’ (pšin-).

From roots in $nd$: yūlt(t) ‘carried’ (yūnd-); nūtt ‘planted’ (nūnd-); pūrt ‘sold’ (pūrind-); ratt ‘gave’ (rānd-); vāratt ‘scolded’; škott ‘broke’; ništ ‘expelled’ (niṣind-). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145. But vūst ‘bound’ (vānd-); zīrest ‘turned in a lathe’ (zirānd-). Note xörüšt Kl. (xörüd-).

From roots in $w$: ḍišt ‘burned’ (ḍāw-); yišt ‘ate’ (yāw-); drōšt ‘reaped’ (drāw-); vidētt ‘rode’ (vidāw-); gōtt ‘covered’ (gaw-); pšet ‘returned’ (pisw-); čit X ‘went’ (čaw-). The origin of this type are participles in -ūla, e.g. *yūla-, *druta-.

From póv- ‘to drink’: pitt.

From some roots in $z$: wāšt ‘fell’; nēšt ‘went out’ (nīwiz-). Cf. wišt ‘(the sun) set’ (wīs-); pōšt ‘cooked’ (pōs-); kōšt ‘cultivated’ (kūr-); 1 wāšt ‘feared’ (wosiy-); dēxt ‘beat’ (dē-); 2 wōzdōšt ‘washed’ (wusdi-).

IV. Irregular Past Stems in $d$

From roots in $k, ē$: tāyd ‘went’ (čaw-, cf. inf. tukan); rōyd ‘went’ (rōc-).

From roots in $p$: žōvd ‘span’ (žup-); čāvd ‘picked’ (čip-). Cf. nādevd ‘affected’, etc. (nādevs-, nādevs-). But, acc. to Y, nōdast ‘embraced’ (nādavn-).

Quite irregular are: šēvd L. ‘beat wool’ (šem-); sōremd ‘pinched’ (ceru-); 3 širānd Sh. ‘told beads’ (širāw-).

As for deēd ‘seized’ (durz-), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in $nd$ have Past Stems in $nd(d)i$: kandi (but Sk. kānd) ‘laughed’ (kānd-); šānddi- ‘rubbed up’; mānddi- ‘shampooed’; źūmānddi- ‘wrung’. I am unable to explain the derivation of this form. 4 Cf. stauđi- L. ‘praised’ (stau-).—šandid Sh. ‘compounded’ (šand-) is influenced by Prs.

1 Prs. lw.
2 Kl. dēm-: dsit.
3 Kl. corūp-: corūpt.
4 -nddi < *-ndid?
152. V. Past Stems in n.

From roots in ŋ: ne-in- ‘sat down’ (nezd-); řən- ‘fled’ (rad-);
rašen ‘broke’ (rašed-, v. s.v. raštv-); zūbən ‘burst’ (zūbed-); peťənə
‘sprung from one seed’ (peťord-).

From roots in an ancient velar: pamagn ‘dressed’ (pamec-);
raragn ‘lost the way’ (rapič-); dəgən ‘milked’ (dīc-); wər̥ən ‘stayed’ (wər̥əč-);
źəgən ‘filled into’ (źōn̥z-); vardegən ‘pressed down’ (varđen-);
zir̥gən ‘hung from a peg’ (zir̥ov-). Cf. also s.v. piđn- Kl. ‘caught fire’
(pidic-), v. s.v. piding.

From some roots in y: wašan Sh. ‘untied’ (wušuy-); pi n L.
‘guarded’ (puy-); kšən ‘heard’ (kšu-).

Note Sh. (and Kl.) čer- ‘entered’ (čerm-), but Sk. čermd (čerm-).

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of čaw- ‘to go’; wōc- ‘to become’; car- ‘to do’;
rand- ‘to give’ are: tāyd, tayd Sk., Sh. (rōyd Kl.); vit; kort; dęt.

From the point of view of Wkh. also xat, x(š)et L. ‘did’ from goz-
(cf. perf. (g(š)etk Sk.) is a suppletive formation. X gave the regular
forms vit ‘went’, and guxt besides xat; cf. also Sk. ratt ‘gave’, and
Sh. rätt Kl. rött, besides dętt, dött.

Note also tū ‘was’ (tei-).

Preterite.

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a
complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree
with those given by Sh. and Kl.5

1st Sg. det-em Y ‘I gave’; roxopt-em Y ‘I slept’; tāydom Sk. ‘I
went’; tū(m) Sk. ‘I was’.

The transitive ending *mai, and the intransitive ahmi have coalesced.

1 From wər̥ən L. has formed a new present wəry, with Past Stem wərexet.
3 Sh., but cf. also Kl. ər̥əv- (ər̥əvak inf.): ər̥əvən ‘to be stuck’.
2 And wašin- ‘loosed’ (wuš-).
4 As for variants of this verb, v. Voc. s.v.
5 Kl.: -əm, -ət, —, ən, əv, ən.
In the Perfect I heard Y -ən, X -in in: aletk-ən 'I am standing'; nietk-ən 'I have gone out'; wunetk-ın 'I have seen'; wizdik-ın 'I have washed'; nieng-ın 'I am sitting'. But Y nieng-əm 'I am sitting'; yitk-əm 'I have eaten'; wurufsath-əm 'I am standing'; X vandetk-ın 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root. Thus Y: wuz-um roţopt-ei 'I slept' (= roţopt-əm); yes-əm royd-ei 'I went yesterday'; yümj-um goxt-ei 'I prepared flour'; niv-um ne.ın-ei 'now I sat down'; Sk. yark-ən krt-i 'I worked'; yurpk-əm dext-i 'I poured out water'; wuz-əm murs vitk 'I have become hungry' (cf. Y mərz-əm vit-ei.—

No suffix occurs in Y wuz i xälg şit-əi 'I killed a man'.

The particle -ei, -i probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans. verbs (< *hā).

2nd Sg. I heard X yitk-et 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also tu dét-si 'thou gavest'; X nivdi 'thou didst weep'; tu wəzd 'thou camest'; Sk. tu-t na wəzdi 'thou didst not come'; tū(t) 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y rəxnig ət-ei 'the fire burned'; roţupt 'he fell asleep'; nədfst-ei 'he embraced', etc., without any distinctive personal suffix.—Note X tūet 'he, she was'.

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk. sək-ən tu 'we were'.

2nd Pl. Sk. čiz-əv səyiš wind-əv? 'what have you seen?' But X saš kui tūet? 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl. Acc. to Sk. tõd-i means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg. form.

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X.

The Perfect Stem.

The Perfect Stem is formed:

1. By adding -k (< *-aka) to the Past Stem. Before this k preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in t(t), n, vd (causatives excepted), with some roots in z, and a few other verbs.

1 Or 'is'?
Thus: Sh., Sk. pitk 'drunk'; vitk 'been'; X, Kl. yitk 'eaten'; Kl. ḍetk 'given'; Sk., Kl. šitk 'killed'; yūtk 'carried'; Sk. drotk 'reaped'; Kl. purūtk 'sold'; rattk 'given'; Sh. ċōsk 'picked'; ċōsk 'spun'; gōg, X gege 'risen'; wāsk, Kl. waśk 'fallen'; račk, Kl. račk 'gone'; dōg, X dežg 'seized'; nieśk, Y, X nieśk, Kl. nēsāk 'gone out'; wazg, X wuzg, Kl. wōg 'come'; tątk 'gone'; kōsk 'cultivated'; kerk, X kerk, Sk., Kl. kerk 'done'; Sk. mərtk 'dead'; tūtk 'been'; Kl. dərafk 'sewn'; Sh. xōtk, Kl. xətk 'done'. These forms have arisen from *gōzdkg, *wāštk, *račtk, *kertk, *dərafk, etc.

From Past Stems in n we find: Kl. ḳōng, X kis̩̃ŋ 'heard'; Sh., Y, X ni.eng, Kl. nēwəng 'sat down'; Sh. rōng 'fled'; raseng 'broken'; Kl. ḳərng 'entered'; pəd̃ŋ, X pìd̃ng 'lighted'; ḳōng 'broken' (Past Stem ḳəvnd); Sh. pamačk, Kl. pamačk 'dressed'; Sh. dṑk 'milked' < *pamačk[n]k, *dṑk[n]k; Kl. ḳəvndk 'hung'.

Sh. witr̩ng 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

156. II. By adding the stressed suffix -etk, -etk to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk.s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects. Thus, e.g., Sk. šoyetk 'killed', besides šitk; yōwetk 'eaten'; rattetk 'given'; gizetk 'risen'; wawetk 'fallen'; dūzhetk 'seized'; niwizetk 'gone out'; dōretk 'sewn'; gōžetk 'done'; kəmzetk 'heard'. Besides tūtk Sk. gives toytk 'been', cf. Kl. tūwetk. Sk. rōdetk 'gone' and wawzetk 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem. I do not know whether X čitok 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form.

This form of the Perfect Stem is used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g., Sk. škoragek 'broken', Sh. giezvetk 'aroused'; Y alekt, wurufsatk 'standing'; nictk 'gone out'; X wunetk 'seen'; vandetk 'bound'; kitetk, Sh. ŋatetk 'arrived'; Sk. ožetk 'slaughtered'; ołgoretk 'sought for'; xonetk 'said'; poçetk 'boiled'; Sh. sūdūvetk 'appeared' (but Sk. sōdōvetk from the Past Stem). With syncope: Sk. rotk 'fled' (< *raọteto).
This formation goes back to *-itaka, cf. Sk. kondætk 'laughed': Psht. xandolai.

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154.

Infinitive.

157. In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of -āk («*-āka-). An ă or ū of the root is usually shortened into a, u. Thus, e.g., gvāk 'to rise'; vendsk 'to bind' (vand-); eilgak 'to ask for' (eilg-); ṭvāwāk 'to burn' (ṭav-); pmezāk 'to cook' (pac-); drwαk (and dōravak?) 'to reap' (drav-); riźūpāk 'to fall asleep' (riźūp-); yōwāk (!) 'to eat' (yāv-), etc. Note kshyak 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides kšnāk (kšn-). With contraction dēŋ (and dōyāk) 'to beat', but wina 'to see'.

Also Kl. has -āk in most verbs. But in Sh.'s dialect -āk is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in nd and t: kandāk 'to laugh'; manfāk 'to shampoo'; vandāk 'to bind'; varendāk 'to abuse'; yondak 'to take away'; gotalak 'to find'; yatāk 'to arrive'; katāk 'to pound'. But ūmāndan 'to wring'; būtan 'to throw down'; zībūt-ūv-n(!) 'to burst'. Other examples are: ṭawāk 'to burn'; cerāk, ūk 'to do'; ūmāk 'to descend'; ūsāk 'to cut'; čilgāk 'to desire'; nasāk 'to be lost'; ūnāk 'to say'; hālāk 'to stay'; wuzdūk 'to wash'.

According to Sh. the majority of verbs in -n have contracted Infinitives in -ng («*-agon). Thus, wīng 'to see'; ding 'to beat' (from Pres. Stem dem); varing 'to shear'; nižing 'to expel'; kuing 'to draw a sword'; pīding 'to flame'; pūrūng 'to sell'.

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh.'s list is -(a)n, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in pazard 'to know'; witrin 'to sky'. Thus, e.g., trānjan 'to press'; drōvn 'to sew', etc.

1 Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38.
2 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 238. But Yd. xadı 'laughed' «*-ta- v. § 235.
3 Cf. dōravak 'to sew'.
4 For exceptions v. below.
After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is -in, e.g. rame-in 'to command'; mara-in 'to die'; kšū-in 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are: drūn 'to reap' (drāw-); gīn 'to cover' (gāw-); viđe-in 'to ride' (viḍāw-); zirū-in 'to turn in a lathe' (zirānd-); wašuk-an 'to fear' (waši-); yitn 'to eat' and pitn 'to drink' (yāw-, pāv-) are formed from the Past Base, cf. Kl. yītn, pitn, but Sk. yōvak, pūvak. núdn 'to sit' is derived from *ni-hādana- (nesd-).

radān 'to give' scarcely goes back to *fra-dāna- (v. Voc. s.v.). hūmūin 'to be' (tei-) and tukan 'to go' (čau-) are formed from special stems, but note Sk., Kl. tőyāk, Kl. čōvak (cāv-).

159. An Infinitive suffix in -k is common to many Ir. dialects, but *n < *-anai, is peculiar to Wkh. 3 Kl., p. 92, mentions the infinitives ʰeṭoṛ-ar (in order) to kill', and ʰoṛ-ou 'to give'. The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative. The second cannot, with Kl., be compared direct with the Shgh. form in -t/do, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in -(t)u. 3

Note the use of the Dative in uz kend ēvilakar wēdirm X 'I came to seek a wife'. 4

Interrogative Particle.

160. Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle -a, related to that found in the neighboring languages. 5 For examples v. Voc. s.v.

1 But roën, ročak, tukan from roč.
2 V. Benveniste, Les infinitifs avestiques p. 111.
3 Benveniste's derivation of the Shgh. infinitive from a k-suffix, is phonetically impossible.
5 Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 258.
TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.


1. Once there was a king called Sultan Mahmoud. 2. In Sultan Mahmoud’s time his father’s name was Sabuktagin. 3. In his (?) time there was another king. 4. Once (that) king went out for a walk. 5. He⁷ salamed that king. 6. The king asked him: “Sultan Mahmoud, what work have you come for?”⁸ 7. (He answered:) “I have come to seek a wife.” 8. Sultan Mahmoud (went on and) said: “What is⁹ your work?” 9. (The other king said?): “The answer to this¹⁰ has not become known to me.” 10. (Sultan Mahmoud said): “My answer is: You have a daughter. I have arrived for her sake.”¹¹ (You have a

¹ Uncertain case.
² Or êzat.
³ The meaning of -um is unknown to me.
⁴ Cf. § 135.
⁵ For *wəzdek (Perf.)? Note the pl.
⁶ Sultan Mahmoud?
⁷ Barû-i çi kâr âmadî?
⁸ Literally “was” (tu).
⁹ Lit. “this answer”.
¹⁰ Literally “what”


daughter>." 11. King Aqrām 2 said: "Go back to this work, I give you leave. 12. Go home, and come back. 13. Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or: later). (Then) come, indeed."


20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He 7 said to him: "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25. He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud. 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them 8 went out of the house and mounted. 28. When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent 9 to the presence (of

1 Prob. = de'dēd.
2 The other king.
3 Or: "go after, follow"? Ī kār pas buru.
4 Ba mādār-i xud guft.
5 For longing.
6 Or: "do you not go?" na-mērawē-a.
7 Sultan Mahmud.
8 ḥar-dā-s.
9 Lit. "went".—ādam pīśwāz-i S. M. raftan.
S. M.). 30. Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's
guest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before
the king. 33. The king asked him: "My servant, what is the matter?"
34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35. "Well,"
(the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair." 36. In the
evening he made his wedding. 37. Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed
the king's hand. 38. That night he arranged the wedding. 39. He
was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave.
41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very
pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took
leave. 44. He went home. 45. His mother came out of the house.
46. She seized her daughter-in-law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

1 Or bit.
2 I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold
of, as an example of the broken Wkh. of which X was certainly not the only
speaker. Note his preference for the perfect.
3 Kār-i ūra mēkunim.
4 King Aqram.
5 Sultan Mahmud.
VOCABULARY

Abbreviations: As for Y, X, W, N, v. § 2.—Be(lew); Bi(ddulph); Cap(us); H(ayward); Hj(uler); Kl(imchitski); L(orimer); Ol(ufsen); Sh(aw); Sk(old); St(ein); Z(arubin).

All words given by my informants are included, although a large number of those given by X, W and N are either doubtful, or evident lws. They give, however, some impression of the lability of vocabulary in Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk. are usually arranged in the following way: Pres. 1 sg., 3 sg.; Imper. 2 sg.; Preter. 1 sg.; Infin.; Perf.

Vowels.

-ά Y interrogative particle. — αʹγεν άν
safan-ά? is this house yours? saš
xeč yavat-ά? do you eat bread? —
ει X, O!. — ει nān O, mother. — Prs.
i X izafet. — Prs. V. § 113.
ίυ Y, X, N, i Y, X, (h)ί W, (y)ίο Sk.,
etc. one, a(ń). — wuz i xālɡ įāyem
Y I kill a man. — Cf. Yd. yū. V.
§§ 109, 116.
οέ Y, in oέ pūl-kaf instep.
ab'la ő Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
abr X, N cloud. — Prs.
ab'rišum Y, brišum X, ab'rešim Sk.,
vrīšum Zar., varšūm Sh. silk. —
Prs., but brr. at different periods.
ob-əžənoč X inflated skin for crossing a
river, musselsuck. — *Prs. Cf. Shgh.

zenoč 'sanoč', Lenz. xo'nōc tenth,
Taj. (Semenov) san'goč. V. yāzn.
acet Y from this.—wuz a² xūnən nieştem
I went out of this house (here). Cf.
§ 125 sq.
(h)ičwaxt Sk. never. — Ar.-Prs.
a'do Sk. torn. — spō skidiš a² tū our
caps are torn. —
(h)adab Sk. courtesy. — Ar.-Prs.
ādl Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
ōdil Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.
uf: ŏf- Y, wōf: woft Z, to weave,
wuf: woft Sh. to plait. — ūfom, āftom.
— Cf. Yd. wōf-, Sgl. ūf.-
af'sōs X alas. — Prs.
af lōb N sun. — Prs. V. yir.
tōn tōn X, lōn lōn Sh. one each.—
wuz sabar i² i² rūpīd rāndem I give
you one rupee each; sakar 1° 1° ripia rande give us one rupee each.
a'wel X cow-house, a'yl B court. — Turk.-Prs.

ah'maq Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
u'qob X, a° Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.
aq'sä Sk. sneezing. — Ar.-Prs.
äl: äld Sk. to wait; a'letk Y standing.
— wud nayd adwam ale'tken this night I am staying here. — 'ädäm, äld, äll 'ädäm, äl'ak, äl'atk Sk. —
Cf. Sgl. al-
al'batt Sk. perhaps. — Ar.-Prs.
al'qum Y, Sh., halq X, alq Sk. throat, halkum Be. gullet. — Ar.-Prs. halq, hulqum.
'allo Sk. O!
ällo nü Sk. but.
al'a'š ćára Sk. to mix. — Cf. Ishk. id.
almas'te Sk. demon. — Cf. Ishk. almas'li.
al'asa X, a'yaži' W, a'la'xəa St. chin, jaw. — Cf. Sgl. ala'še.
am'si X, homin Bi. this. — wuz da a° xön nieg'qin I am living in this house. — Prs.
am'bo' Y, ćay W cowife. — Prs.
am'bur Sk. tongs. — Prs.
am'sä Sk. hope. — Prs.
am'dav Sk. hopeful. — Prs.
am'ma (or ćö?) Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.
'omj Sk. life. — Ar.-Prs.
im'sol Sk. this year. — Prs.
än, v. yišn.
'alna X mirror. — Prs.
andak X little, kam. — Prs.
andav Sh. fever. — Cf. Yd. idou.

in'saf Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.

ántoré L sister-in-law. — It is tempting to derive this word from *yantyr- < *jenotyr-, but the loss of y would be irregular. There are, however, many phonetic irregularities to be found in the development of the various IE words denoting brother- and sister-in-law.
aq'gür Y, X, N, B ćr Sk. grape. — Prs.
aq'gisht N, ćüšt Sk. live coal. — Prs.
aq'sh'ta'ra X finger-ring. — Prs.
ap'čüm X winnowing-fork, küčt. — Cf. Sgl. id.
ar Y. In: wuz yupk ar pil katem I pour water into the cup. Or yupkar, with dative for ace?
iri'ali Y, X felt rolls placed under the saddle. — Cf. Or. yur'fla (Lentz).
— Turk.
ar'qä Sk. back (between the shoulders). — Turki.
a'raq Y, N, X, W, Sk. perspiration. —
Ar.-Prs.
őrńj N elbow. — Prs.
a'văr Y a tall tree with round leaves. őris Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
ar'söl Sk. yearly. — Prs.
ar 'ţel Sk. multicoloured. — Prs. 'of every kind'.
ar'zan X, ćon N millet. — Prs.
ar'żon Sk. cheap. — Prs.
a'zo' Y, ćaii Sh. walking stick. — Ar.-Prs.
i'sab Y calculation. — i° carem I reckon.
— Ar.-Prs.
a'sad X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.

"uzdûn" (= uzdûn?) Olufsen, Through the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loopholed tower. < *uzdäna-?
iskä'cusk Y, X top of the shoulder, bâla-i šana.
iskalkut X root. — Cf. Yazgh. skād, Yd. isēyt, etc., Av. uskāt above + Wkh. kūt (q.v.).
aśal X, Sk., ḍāl N honey. — Ar.-Prs. os'mān Y, as'mōn X, os'mōn Sk. sky. — Prs.
ispā, v. sak.
ustōdōk Sk. spider. — Prs., cf. Yd. ustada.
istin, v. (ʾ)st.-
istind- L to yawn. — Pres. istin- < *us-ʾs)tnya-.
ustuxōn N bone. — Prs.
ūs Sk. porridge. — Prs.
iskamba-i-pā N, ʾiskamba W calf of the leg. — Prs., cf. Par. ʾiskambe-kī-pāi.
šīṭir Y, šīṭir X, šīṭir W, šīṭir Sk., šīṭir Sh., štōr Z, etc. camel. — Prs., cf. Yd. škrū.
ūšyōr Sk. wise. — Prs.
xt, et Kl. and. — < ʿutā.
āṭṣak Y, ʿāṭaʾš X, ʿāṭaʾṣōk Sk. lightning. — Prs., cf. Shgh., etc. (Sk.).
xt Sk., ḫōṯ Sh. open. — Cf. Sgl. ḫōṯ.
xt-kōr'kin Sk. honest.
avārt Y, ʾart Sh., Gr. span. — Tomaschek compares Prs. ʾaward ʿcollatio, congressesʾ (?)
av'eal X formerly; av'eal Sk. beginning. — Ar.-Prs.
av'wōn Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.
īwar X husband's brother. — Badakhshī.
ōxer Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.
āxetādā Sk. end. — Prs.
ā'yān Y, ayōn X, ḫa-yā Sh. that (emphatic). — Y ʾayōn X that very house; wuz ʾaya xalg dišem I know that (very) man; X az ayōn jinibān (v. a.v. az); ʾayōn pāḏāra salām ʾuṣīt he saluted that king; ayōn nāgde
nikā kerk he arranged for the wedding that very night. — Cf. yau. V. § 124 sq.
īyam, iyem Y, (ḥ)ayem X this (very). — Y iyam xalg yuṣ pīt this man drinks water; iyem xalg ʿnū ṭawsīpt this man fell asleep; X (ḥ)ayem ʿxon īmnān this house is mine; ayem juʾuṭāb mark mālum ne vīt this answer was not known to me; ayem xalg this man, these men; uz ayem xōnān I am from this house; ayem(ī) xōn their house; wuz ayemān rūʿpīa Ṿārzm I take a rupee from him; nān ayyōmān pursān um kerk his mother asked him. — Cf. yem. V. § 124 sq.
aʾyōs Sk. autumn- or winter-wind.
a X from. Only in: az ayōn jinibān for that reason. — Prs.
aʾzīs Sk. friend. — Ar.-Prs.
wāṭāk Y (E. Wkh.), ʾū Be., waṭ Sh. adze.
— Cf. Khow. wāṭ.

B
bā Sk., ḫah Ol. kiss. — tu maṭ ṭāṭ bāl kiss me! — Cf. Yd. bōh. V. bām.
be X, bō Sk. a hortative verbal particle. Russ ʾbā. — X tu be wuxum bring thou; ayem xalg be ʾxeḍ yawan these people shall (?) eat bread; Sk. ʾbe ṭawr yau bō ʾwizīt let him come; wuz ʾwōʾyīš ʾcārzm ki ʾyau bō ʾwizīt I want him to come; tu bō Ṿātāt tū Ṭām ʾwuxīl (but tu Ṿātāt tūʾe ʾwuxīl).
bāʾi Sh. cave. — Cf. Zardībdī ʾYellow cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill), Ishk. ambī (Gr.).
bōi Sk. rich. — Turkī.
būi X smell. — Prs.
bēbī'dī Sk. double-edged sword. — Cf.
          Yd. maxmuʤīyo.
bībuk X cuckoo. — Cf. Yd. būbuka,
          Kurd. (Soane) pepūk, kepū, V.
          Voc. 60 II.
bēc Y, Sk., būc Sk., bāc Sh. paternal uncle.
būc(ak) Y, būc Sk., būc Z, Sh. he-goat.
          — Prs.
būc-gōdā Sk. female cousin. — V. bōc.
bēc-kā Y, būc-kām Sk. tail, bečkām Sh.
          horse-tail.
būd Sk. then. — Ar.-Prs.
bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.
bā'lān Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.
bēdr X edible pine, jīl-yōsa. — Cf. Prs.
          bīdār n. of a tree??
bīdōq Sk. widow, bedek Be. widower.
          bīdōq-n tū I am unmarried. — Cf.
          Ishk. bāidēg, Bajui būi'dēg.
bādāsā'īrāk X n. of a bird. — Cf. Prs.
          xār starling?
baʃ Y, X, b'af, bāf Sk., bāf Sh. good;
          bāfak Sk. nice; bāf-tor Sk. better.
baʃ-kī Sk. wise. — Prs.
baʃirīštī Sk. healthy and fat person.
          — Prs. id. 'without an angel (of
          death)!!'
būgu'ūnō Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bōy Sk. garden. — Prs.
bōy'e Sk. cousin.
bāy'al X, W armpit. — Prs.
bōy'āl Sk. a miser. — For bōyol, cf. Ar.
          Prs. bāxīl?
bōy z cār Sk. to hate. — Ar.-Prs.
ba'bā'adab Sk. corteous. — Ar.-Prs.
ba'bā'adab Sk. discorteous. — Ar.-Prs.
ba'bōr Sk. spring. — Prs.
behişt Sk. heaven. — Prs.
bōj Sk., Sh., Be., ba'ād Hj. thick. — Cf.
          Sgl. wūk?
          (Sk.) id., Ishk., bōja, Mj. bāja.
bū'qā Sk. bull. — Turkī.
bāk'ula Y, baq'la N, bāq'īlā Sk. horse-
          bean. — Ar.-Prs.
bē'kând Sk. widow (prob. 'widower').
bāk'ar X n. of a bird, bulbul-i ʿaučī.
          — Prs. baqr lapwing, hud-hud.
bāk'or Sk. necessary. — mārāk bō I need.
          — Prs.
bāk's Y husband's brother. — V. § 60.
bāk's-kōnd Y husband's brother's wife.
          bāłe Sk. yes. — Prs.
bāl W wing. — Prs.
bēl Sk. spade. — Prs.
būlbul X bulbul, cuckoo. — Prs.
būlfak X n. of a bird, bīlfak. — *Prs?
          bōl'e'gā Sk. hammer. — Prs.
          būltī X birch, burūsī. — < Khow.
          buri?
būl'land Y, bīlō Sk. high, tall. — Prs.
būm, bōm X a kiss. — bō kerk she
          kissed. — V. bā.
būm X owl. — Prs.
būmbōr'ītī X thunder. — Khow.
          bē'mōr Sk. ill; bēmūrī illness. — Prs.
          bōin'1) X main beam of a root, trī-
          kalān. — Shīna bōi.
          bōin'2) X armulet. — IA, cf. Kshm. bāhi,
          Sindhi bāhi, etc.
būn Y winnowing fork. Cf.:
būn-ām: bōnd-um Y, būn-: bond- Sh.
          to winnow (and Sh. to throw away).
          — Cf. Yd. bībān-.
band-i-dast X, Y, Be., ʿdest W, band N
          wrist. — Prs.
band-i-pūd X instep, ankle. — Prs. + Ishk.
bāsī X walking stick. — Khow. bōnf
          round rafter?
Vocabulary

bap Y, Sh., bāp Sk. female breast.
bar W breast. — Prs.
ba‘ār X outside, birūn. — nieζ ba‘ār she went out. — IA.
peer.
bār X grey. — Prs.
bār Sk. angry.
braθar‘nād Sk. midnight. — Prs. + Wkh.
barf N snow. — Prs.
braθm- Sh. to babble. — Cf. Saka brren-
to wait, cry? — But v. Bailey,
BSOS, IX 73.
bōrin Y, Sk., bōrin̄(?!) X, brin Sh., Hj.,
barin Be., barin, birin Bl. knee; brine
Cap. ‘jambe’. — *dariθna-, with
dissim. < Av. dvarīθra- leg?.
bōrōn X, N, Sk. rain. — Prs.
bōrinj Y, X, W, bōrinj Sk. rice. — Prs.
birīs-cārum X I cut, mēburam. — V.
restov.
bārīt Y, bārut X, W, brut N, brījūt Sk.
moustache. — Prs.
brutı‘cαr Sk. large moustaches.
būrjīt Y, bēret Sk., bōret Sh., bōrut St.
ebowl. — < *ham-byτtii-? Cf. Skr.
byτtī- corner.
brūtiyārē Y, oya(ɡ)’c X collarbone. —
Cf. yarē, buρzt.
bisprēr Sh., St. eagle. Unknown to Sk.’s
bist N, Sk., bist W twenty. — Prs. V. wist.
bās-νoζί-m Sk. to be able. — Cf. Prs.
bas āmadan. V. wɔzı.
bisyār X much. — Prs.
bāsina Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bót Kl. further, again (dagar, borî dagar).
< *dviθtʰya-. — Cf. § 117.
bit X root-board. — Khow.
būt B clothes. — < *ham-puθ-ti-y* V.
§ 73.

but: bōtt-, bōtt- Sh. to throw down,
overthrow (a wall, etc.). — < *ham-
palaya-, cf. Sar. imbat. But v. zūbūt-
haiθal X mare. — Turki.
bēwa Y, wā Sk., bea-wa Be. widow.
— Prs.
bōurēj X falcon. — Cf. Khow. sayūrēj,
and Shina baγūš hawk.
bèx Y, X, W, Sk. root. — Prs.
baxē cer. Sh., bax sar- Y to divide.
bax sarom, — Prs.
buz Y female ibex; buz W, buz X goat.
— Prs.
buz’mūi X goat’s hair. — Prs.

G

cɔ from. V. § 131.
cɔbūr Y, X, W, N, cɔbūr Sk., sabūr L
cɔbrēm Y, cprēm L three days hence,
cebrīmēr X the day after to-morrow,
cebrēm Cap. week(!). — < *čaθ-
ceba X, cibās Sh. back, again, then;
cebās Sk. back; cɔbas Kl. behind.
cɔ reŋ go back; cɔ reθt; cɔ ˈyovan
dajaz reθt the letter went back to
him; cɔ dajaz goθum. — Cf. Yd.
špěč, Ishk. ɛpōst. V. sibās.
cekūmän X. In: safan diŋ cɔ ‘deh-i
šumā kudām ast’. — Originally ce-
kūmān ‘from which?’.
cum X, cūm Sk., cûm L how many?
saθ cûm nafar ˈveŋ? X ‘šumā
bānd nafar āmadid?’ cûm jil tinn
(tuθ) Sk. how much money hast thou?
— Cf. § 126.
cum-jəniθ Sk. therefore. — Wkh. Prs.
ce’mis X eyebrow(?). — V. vorau.
cān L from there. Cf. § 126.
car: kerk X, cär: kört Sk. to do. — Sk. qa'rör car be silent; ku'mak-cär help! 'yark-y kför I worked; ir có'rax-kört the sun has risen. Cf. isäh, bähm, dirav, gän, kanda, le, nikā, niviša, pursän, taksim, xarid car; càrm, cart, càr! 'karım, có'rax, kork Sk. — < *cara- (cf. Av. nor. córāt); käfta-; V. gozh.
cår Sh. kite. — Cf. § 81.
cür'çun X the end of a tail.
cöröpt: córöpt Kl. to pinch, có'rev: córem L to pinch, tweak, string.
córax Sk. spark. — Cf. s.v. ir. — Cf. Yd. có'rax.
cāsy Y, có'ũn Z, có Sh. awl. — Cf. Shgh. cāšj, Sar càrz. < *qel-g(h)ō, cf. WP, II, 435?
có-waxt Sk., cóyel L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + Ar.-Prs.

Č (Č)
čōbaxt W heel(?).
či'ca Y, či'či X, Sk. chicken. — Prs. či'gīš Y (also Grammophone) collar-bone. čey Y, čeg X, čē' Sk., čē' Sh., St., čē' Be. kid.
čākōa Y temples. — Taj.-Prs.
čok Y, Sk., čćur X, čör Sh. partridge. — IA., cf. Hind. čokor, etc.
čawli Y, X small falcon.
čōlg Y, X, Sk.: čālū Sk. to search for, ask for — čālgam Y; wuz čēū čālgom; uz kend čīlgakar wōdīm X I went out to search for a wife; Sk. čālgom, čālgā, čālgī čāldom, čōlgak, čōlgōt. čelīm xāš Sk. to smoke. — Prs.
či'nār W chenar. — Prs.
čōng Y, X claw. — Prs.
čap Y, X, Sk. left (hand). — Prs.
čięp-amič: čąvd-am Y, čıp-um X to pick, gather; čıp- Sh. to gather (one by one), but čıp- to cut, mince. — Cf. Yd. čēw(v).
čōp Y, X small hawk.
čōpān Sk. cloak. — Turk.-Prs.
čıpśi L young goat. — Prs.
čēr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.
čörmō Sk., čörm L, čörm Sh. canal, small water-course. — < *čarman-< *čamān-? But Av. kan-never has č-
čörmō Y, čō Sk., čörmān L threshing ground; čörmān Sk. reaped corn, heaped up for threshing. — Cf. Yd. xu'rom.
čörm-: čörmōd Sk., čerm-: čern-, čīrmann, Sh. to enter. — čōrmohn, čōrmēnt čōrmī čōrmēdōm, etc. — *äti-ram-?
čōrmāyś X, N, čārō W walnut. — Prs.
čārpaṭa Y bed. — Prs.
čōr'īr Sk., čō Sh. thornbush.
čāre'li Y, čō Sh. fat (noun). — Prs.
čārze X, čārō Sh. spinning wheel. — Prs.
D

da X in, on. — ʿpeden da dāʾlān tu the saddle is on the veranda; waṣdām ami xān niqgīn I am living in this house. — Bad.-Prs.

daʾī W female breast. — Prs. dāyā?

dē-: dēxt Sk. to beat, hammer (a nail);

di-: dixt Sh., dīšt N to strike. —

Sk. dēm, dēst, dēl dēxtuṃ, dīyāk (dēng), dēkt; Sh. dīvām, dīšt, —,
dīxtuṃ, dīn (ding), dīekt; Sk. maẓūri dēkt I caught a cold; sīri dēst;
yupk-ām dēxt-i I poured out water;
X tu dīng(?); N maẓ dīstī arak I am sweating. — Cf. Sgl. dēh-,

v. s.v. dēm-.

duā X prayer. — Ar.-Prs.

dēdīṭ-: dēdīṭ Sh., dīdīṭ Kl. to look at; dīdīg- Sh. to look (after).

Sk. dīdīm, dīyād, dīšt, dīdīm, dīyāk, dīyākt; etz dēdīṭe? what do
you see? ʿmārk tūr-taū ʿn-fort

dēdīʿyāk I hate thee (I will not look at thee). — Cf. Av. diday- to look

at?

dep-: depd Sh. to bring up.

dīg Y, dēg X kettle. — Prs.

digdān, v. dildung.

dīgar Y (ʾgēr Gramm.), dōgar N, dāḏur Sk., riqūd, riqī L, dīr Šh., digger
Bi., hindiger Cap. finger-nail. — Khow. (lw.) dōyur. < *ng- < *nk- < *n(a)-

xor-? Cf. § 47. Cf. Sgl. narxok,

Sar. nāṣaur < *nāzār.

digar X other, another. — Prs.

dqoḍqo Sk. trotting. — Cf. Sgl. dqoḍeq.

dil N heart. — Prs.

dilḏung Y, X, dildung Sk., Sh. (dīg dān) W

fireplace. Corrupted from Prs. dēgdān,

cf. Sar. dildung a kind of fuel.
do\'l\'on X veranda. — Prs.
di\'l\'er Sk. courageous. — Prs.
dil\'ov\'ar, \-'a\'v\'ri Sk. courage(ous). — Prs.
dam Sk. back (of human beings). — Cf.
Ishk. dam.
d\'ama Y, \-'d\'ama X, dam\'a Sh. wind;
dam\'a Sk. east wind. — Prs.
dim- Y, X, d\'em- Kl., deh\'om- Hj. to beat.
— Y wuz tau dim\'om (1 sg.), tu \'ezir ma\'a dzi (2 sg.), sak sw\'e dinen (1 pl.),
sa\'i\'ezir ma\'a dief (2 pl.); Kl. pres.
dem\'om, —, da\'it, de\'en\'om, —, de\'en\'om;
Hj. deh\'om\'om, de, de, dehe\'en\'om, dehe\'en\'om.
Apparently dim, deh\'om (v. s.v. \'ed) for some unknown reason
was enlarged with a second personal ending into d\'em-om, likewise d\'en
into d\'en\'om (2 pl. *d\'en-\'om for *d\'ev-\'om).
V. § 141.
damb X, damb W tail. — Prs.
d\'am\'\'ad Y, Sh., du\'m\'ad X, N, d\'am\'ad
Sk. son-in-law. — Prs.
dam\'s\'afe X yawn. — du\'guxum. — Prs.,
cf. Sgl. dam\'s\'afe.
dendik Y, \-'uk Cap., LSI, \-'indik X,
d\'en\'d\'ek N, \-'uk Z, du\'n\'d\'ik Sk., Sh.,
\-'uk St. tooth. — Cf. Yaghn. \'indak',
Sgl. \'and.
d\'eng viten Sk. to beat eachother, to
fight. — d\'e\'g woc\'om, etc. — Cf. d\'e
dra Y there. Cf. § 124.
dar X in (in dar hav\'a, dar huz\'ur-i
p\'ads\'a). — Prs.
d\'ar\'e Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dirau X reaping. — du\'\'a\'ram. — Prs.
di\'or Y, X, d\'i\'ar Sh. village. — Prs.
d\'ur Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. belly, dor B
daur. Sgl. d\'er.
d\'ar\'e Sh., L thread of hemp or hair. —
< *\'dar\'e?

derf X hair of the pubes.
dir\'g\'a Y veranda, d\'al\'an; "dar\'gha" Ol.
men's room. — Prs.
dir\'uy Sk. lie. — Prs.
dir\'uy\'\'i Sk. liar. — Prs.
dir\'uk\'\'i X, \-'dr\'uk\'\'i X, d\'ru\'x X, d\'ru\'x W,
dr\'uk\' Sh., Sh., etc. bull. — < *\'dr\'u\'st\k
< *\'d\'\'z\'\'aka, cf. Wan. Paht. le\'\'z\'a?
But cf. \'do\'g, de\'g, s.v. d\'urz-. Cf. § 60.
\'d\'r\'om, a\'d\'\'r\'om Y, a\'d\'\'r\'om Sk., (ha)'\'d\'r\'am
Sh. here. — w\'ad n\'a\'y a\'d\'\'r\'om ale\'\'t\'\'on
to-night I am staying here; a\'d\'\'r\'om
\'a\'z\'\'a\'i come here Y; da\'i d\'o\' tu Sk.
the man is here. — Cf. § 124.
dr\'up-: dr\'o\'t X., dr\'up-: dr\'o\'t Kl. to
scratch. — Cf. Serb. dr\'\'apati to scratch,
tear, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 801).
d\'re\'p\'eg, d\'re\'p\'eg X, dr\'a\'pi\'eg B broom. — *re\'p\'eg
(cf. Yaghn. \'re\'p\'eg from raup-) + dr\'up-
\'d\'r\'t X, dr\'et L sleeve.
der\'i\'et X rough. — Prs.
dre\'v-: dre\'ved- Y, do\'r\'ev-: do\'r\'ved Sk.,
dr\'ev- (?!) X, dr\'ev-: dr\'\'ed- Sh to sew.
— Cf. Par. andarf-, Shgh. inc\'\'av,
Kurd. dirun, etc.
dr\'aw-: dr\'att- Sk., : d\'r\'att Sh. to reap.
dr\'aw\'om, d\'r\'att, dr\'aw! d\'r\'at\'tom, d\'r\'awak
(do\'r\'evak), d\'r\'at. — Cf. Prs. dur\'udan,
Shgh. c\'av.
dr\'axt Y, W, da\'r\'axt X, Sh., dr\'axt Sk.
tree. — Prs.
dr\'axt \'pist Sk. bark of a tree.
dir\'y\'u Y, dir\'y\'u X, Sk. river. — Prs.
dar\'y\'a\'b X bank of a tree. — Prs.
durz-: de\'t Y, durz-im: pt. de\'g- X,
durz-: d\'\'e\'t Sk. to take, seize.
— X wuz a\'y\'e\'m a\'y\'e\'m durz-im I take
a rupee from them; dost-i i\'ste\'c de\'g
she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's
hand; de\'gem, de\'x\'ide; Sk. durz\'om,
d\'urz\'d, d\'urz, \'d\'oz\'om, d\'urz\'ak, d\'ur-
Vocabulary 521

Das-nab W nineteen.
Dast Y, X, N, daš Sk., Sh. arm, hand, armlet Y. — Prs.
daš Sk. friend. — daš-tūrem I love; d° bōrdum. — Prs.
Das Y, X, diš: Rast Sk., Sh. to know, learn. — wūz aya xalg dišem Y I know this man; wūz turg dišum X. < *han-disya, cf. Yd. diš, Av. han-
daes to instruct, teach.
Dəš' man Sk. enemy. — Prs.
daš X open space, steppe; daš Sk. valley. — Prs.
Dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge. — Dut-i-dur. Dētor Sk. memory, yād.
Dof't (wūsk) X calf, one year old.
Dī'wōl X, dī' Sk. wall. — Prs.
Dūzd Sk. thief. — Prs.
Dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ
Dāi Y, Sk. husband; dāi, da'ik Sk., dāi W man; X youth (xūb jwān); dāi Sh. vir, hero. — Cf. Saka dāha- (v.
Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81).
Dwī L, dwī' Kl. stack; da'ī N heap of corn. — Cf. Skr. dhāya- layer, stratum, Pshti. dalaī 'stack of corn'.
Dīc: dōg- Y, dic X, dīc: dōg- Sh. to milk. — ḫū dīcom Y; dāf dic X. —
Cf. Yd. lūz.
Dōck Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag, musselsuck. — Cf. Yd. laxēto.
Dī' Y, N, dī' X, dī' Sk. thick milk, dūy. — Cf. Prs. dōy (cf. Prs. pu-lūy milking).
Dīyd Y, N, degde X, dyd W, dyd Sk., dāy' Sh. "zāghit" Be, 'thughit'. Bi., "dghogit, dzogit" Cap. daughter. —
Tīnē n i'degde tūet X you had a daughter; i dēȳ saba tūet W you had a daughter. — Cf. Yd. lūyō.
Dūng Sh. springe, snare. — Cf. Mj. lōmago.
Dōng Kl. seed, dōna, tuxm. < *dānaka.
Dīr Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf. Yd. lūro.
Dōr L valley. — Cf. Prs. darra.
*dür-, cf. s.v. dāš.
Dārd Sh., dārd L parti-coloured. Cf. Skr. dadrē- leprosy, etc.
Dārē cor- L to carve wood. — Cf. Prs. dārīdan, etc.
Dīrs Y, Z, dīrs L, dīrs Sh. goat's hair.
— Cf. Yd. līrs, Sar. dōrs.
Dōrī L, dōrī Z, Be. manure, dust-heap.
— Cf. Yd. pū'khor (and, e.g., O. Engl. tord dūng).
Dīs Y, L dough.
Dūs Y, dōs Sh. wasp. — Cf. Skr. dānsa- a stinging insect, Kalasha dāc mosquito; Phl. dasta (Nyberg, JA, 1929, 272).
Dās-ī N, Sk. das-ī X, das-ī W eleven.
Dīsīv- Y, dīsīv-: dasīvd- Sk., visīv-(!) Sh. to show. — Av. daēs-
Dēs L, dēs Sh. late. — Cf. Sgl. dōs.
Dēt L brick. — *dēštik (from which Shīna lw. lištik) < *dištik-ca. Cf.
§§ 12, 73.
Dīvi-: dōvīd Sk., dūvi-: dōvīd- Sh. to steal. — Pres.: dīviyom, dīviyō, dīviyōd, dīviyōm, pret. dōvīdōm; dīviyāk, dīviyātk. Cf. Oss. dāvin to steal, Av. dab- to deceive; Yd. lōs. Y. nad concentrations.
Dīk: dōxt- Y to crush, mēšakam; dūk- dōxt- Sh. to powder, macerate. —


**F**

*fit* X spade. — Sgl.

*foi* W much, many. — *foi xāīn*. — Sgl.

*fauj* Sk. army. — Ar-Prs.

*fitak Y*, *eek X*, *e'ak N*, *fit* W blade, shoulder; *fayak B* scapula. — Cf. Sgl. *fī'uk*.

*fīk* Sk. thought. — *fī* car. to think.

— Ar-Prs


*falanz* Sh. egg, L. dove (?).

*for* Sk. In *mārāk* . . . na fort I don’t want to. — Prs., cf. Sgl. befāru.


*frīl*—frīld—Sh., *frīl*—L. to crumble. — Ishk. form with *fr* and *l* < *k*, cf. Sar. *war*fārei*: *war*fraxt.

*fraxt* Sk. a long way. — Prs. *farāx* wide.

*ferx* Sh. to sneeze, snort. — Sar. id., cf. Khow. *frīţ*—to sniff.

*frazbiz Y*, *faražbiza* Sh. sieve. — But *frazbīz xāfom Y* I winnow (?). — Cf. Yd. *frayblit*, etc.


*fas* Sk. season. — Ar-Prs.

*fauft* Sk. death. — Ar-Prs.

**G**

*gü* Y, Z, *gü* X, W *gī* Sh., *gīh* Be. excrement. — Prs.; with adaptation in Y, etc.


gafe: *gafst* Y, *gëps*, *gips  X*, *gëfs*—  
gafst* Sk. to run, mēgurēzam; *gōfs*—  
gōfs* Sh. to gallop (intr.?), *gōfsev*—  
gōfsēvt Sk. to gallop (caus.). — *gaf sak*  
Sk. gallop. — Cf. Sogd. *gīla* to advance. But *g*—points to *han-kīg*.

guhrū W guts, Ishk. *zangok*. — *Prs.  
gōl Sk. flower. — Prs.

gil X clay. — Prs.

gīl Sk. dumb. — Cf. Sgl. *gōl*.

gīke Sk., *gīlica* B deep; *gīlēc* Sh. a pit.  
gīlimbōf X spider. — *Prs.

gulamīri Sk. black-pocks (*sepēz* oema). — *Prs.

gīlos X, *āōš W* cherry. — Prs.

gān car. X to winnow. — Khow. gān ‘wind’.

gap Sk. word. — Prs.

gār X, in gār kafum 1 throw.

gīr Sk. tomb. — gīr car. to bury. — Prs.

gūda X, N kidney. — Prs.

gōr* Sh. hinge, door-socket. — Cf. Sar. *gary*.

gērdān Y, gērdān Sh., gērsān X, Be.,  
gīr*, gērdān Sk. neck. — Prs.

garm Sk. hot; garmf Sk. heat. — Prs.

gər* pand N sheep. — Prs.

gūša X corner. — Prs.

gūš Y, Sk., Sh., gūš X, γišt N meat. — Prs. (N adapted to Wkh.).

gūš *nēr* X earring. — Prs.

gō†—gōt—Y, *gōt* X to find, obtain;  
gōt—gōt* Sk. to find. — gōt*mi Y  
‘mēyābam, yāfīm’; pret. pte. kī’tēk,  
X; gōt*mi, gōt, göt, göt*mi, gö*tak  
gō*tēk Sk.*

gaw—gōt*—Sh. to cover, close.


Vocabulary 523

gauṣṭ Be. fist. — Cf. Skr. gabhasti—arm, hand??
gōz Y, X, gā́: gṳ́:t, ężat X; gṓ̤:t: ężātk Sh. to do. — X ę̤́:sēr peden gṳ̄́:t saddle the horse; ę̤́:s peden gṳ́:t he saddles the horse; salā́m gṳ́:t, ężat; yūmjṳ́:m go̤̤jective I have ground the flour; Sk. ĕ̤̤ak, gō̤̤̤:t̤̤k; lor. ę̤̤:to̤̤ had done, ę̤̤:t̤̤k having done. — go̤̤:z from 3 sg. go̤̤:t = Shgh. kī̤t̤̤, Sar. kaṣṭ < *kṳ̤̄ati?
giz X, :gōz̤̤̤- Y, giz: gōz̤̤̤ Sk., giz̤̤̤: gōz̤̤̤, gōz̤̤̤ Sh. to rise. — gē̤̤:z̤̤ X he rose; giz̤̤̤um, giz̤̤̤, giz̤̤̤, gōz̤̤̤om, giz̤̤̤:ak, giz̤̤̤:t̤̤k Sk. — < *han-zoiz̤̤̤, or cf. Oss. ā̤̤:n-qiz̤̤̤, ā̤̤:n-yēz̤̤̤un to yeast?
gōz̤̤̤ Sk. meadow. — Prs. gōz̤̤̤, cf. Shgh. ę̤̤:z̤̤-z̤̤:r̤̤̤.

Γ, I


ỹ̤̤:b̤̤ār Y, ỹ̤̤:b̤̤ār X dustcloud, duststorm. — Ar.-Prs.

ỹ̤̤ṳ̤̃ Sh., ỹ̤̤ṳ̤̃ Sh., Sk. thief. — Cf. Yd. ỹ̤̤ã̤̤̤.

ỹ̤̤ṳ̤̃:di̤̤ Sk., ỹ̤̤ṳ̤̃ Sh., Sk. theft. — ỹ̤̤ã̤̤̤ car. Sk. to steal.


gi̤̤:dim-xē̤̤ X wheaten bread.

ỹ̤̤af X, Sh., ỹ̤̤ã̤̤̤ Sk. very. — ỹ̤̤af xo̤̤:t̤̤ bit X he became very glad, ỹ̤̤:t̤̤-yē̤̤ Sk. very much. — Cf. ỹ̤̤:f̤̤:i̤̤.
yar: yortt Sh. to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves. — < *gart- to roll.

yod Y, gād X, yā S, st., yā W, yā Sk., Sh. mouth. — Cf. Yazgh. yās < *gastra-, cf. EVP. s.v. yās tooth (< *gastra- , not *gastro-).

goy Y, yet W, yās, yōs Sk., yōs Sh. male. — yōs-pīrk, pīs, yās Sk. — With r- < sw., cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from guš?

gōs-k'ela Y, gōs-k'ala Sk., gōs-kala Sh. ram. — V. k'ala.

gōs-i-yangl Y, yōs yangl Sh. thumb. — Cf. Prs. nar-angūšt.


yūt N meat. — V. gušt.

yat Y, yāt: yātt Sh., yat-: yat- Kl. to arrive. — gatawum, kītēktēk X 'mērasam(?) rasīdam', kītēktēk (Sh. yatetk) he has arrived. — From gata-? But cf. s.v. got-

yūv Sk. hollow where grain is stored, yōv Be. cornbin, store-room for food. — Cf. Sgl. yōr.

yōs: yōid Sk. to copulate. — yōyōm, yōid, yōl, yōidom, yīyak, yīyakt Sk. Cf. Prs. gādīnam, etc.


yēr, yer L fireplace. — Prob. with yē as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. yēr? < Ar. gunfradeep?

H

Vocabulary

jéř‘ün Y mud (?).
juš Sk. waterfall (in the Panj). — Prs. juš' boiling, ebullion.
ju‘wáš X answer. — Ar.-Prs.
joy: joyd Sk., jódë X, jo‘in Sh. to read. — yu‘wís nówmőz jóid Sk. they read their prayers. — Cf. NTS., VII. 116 sq.

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.). — rešt xeňar ke he went to the house; čís sábaš ke níđi? for what reason didst thou weep? xalq piši-pišídar ke rešt ‘adám piši-pišídar u raftan'; t manžel ke rešt ‘he came to a manzil'. Cf. Hj. (p. 19) dative in ruč (= ruč); Sk. ġo ‘yúrm-oc (or yúrm-uš) for my arm. — Cf. § 112.
ki X that (conj.). — Prs.
kű X, W, Sk. hill. — Prs.
kŏbůn Sk., kubůn Sh., ko5 Hj. dish, wooden bowl, cup; kobun Olufsen flat wooden dish, kubūn L wooden bowl. < *kumboñ < *xumbān=, qãby Sk. tomb. — Ar.-Prs.
kUKUT X, W blue. — Prs.
kůčēk X puppy. — Prs.
qáďa Sk. parents-in-law.
qá‘dam Sk. pace, step. — Ar.-Prs.
kód‘nők Sk. linen. — V. kőňaî.
kůdůne Sk. pumpkin. — Prs.
kaf Y foam, scum. — Prs.
kifč Be., kifč Kl., kípcē X, har kifč Sh. both; kifčk Be. like. —
kaf-i-dast Y, X, kaf W, N palm of the hand. — Ar.-Prs.
kăš Sk. shoe. — Prs.
kăg X flea. — Prs.
kărů X letter. — tark ko gočum I write a letter to thee; ko dást-i-shá dečide he got the letter in hand. — Prs.
kik Sh. wild dog; kk L lynx.
kik Y, kok X, kół Z, Hj., zkuk (!) Sh. a spring; kik Sk. hot spring. — < *xůka=, Cf. Sar. kauk (borr. from Wkh.), Yd. xqo. V. § 42.
kôk Sk., Hj. eyelid (E.Wkh.).
qakul X n. of a bird, qakul.
kăkašůn Sk. the Milky Way. — Prs.
k‘ala X ram, kôdôl Sh. sheep (m. and f.), kală Sh., etc. sheep. — Cf. Khow. ‘keš? —
kě- L to itch.
kal‘bôn Y, kalbun St., kal‘pîpr N, kal L, kal Sh., “khów” Be., “kûl” Bl. arm-pit. — kal would seem to be a Sgl. form of ků, but cf. Prs. (dial.?) kalk ‘side under the arm-pit’, which may, however, belong to the Sgl. group (cf. “Psr.” yôl ‘ear’). Cf. Sgl. kaş-wiš (< Prs. kaʃ), šežerzōd kásbůn.
qala‘mî Sk. lined. — Ar.-Prs.
kálmury X eagle, kite (?), kálmury Sk. kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khow. kálmury; Prs. kálmury vulture (v. Yd.) s.v. warýjîn.
kalanjóy X n. of a bird. — Prs. kal bald.
Wakhi

kulp X lock. — Ar.-Prs.
koltog Y, ka'rej (?) W, kalitok Sh. wind-
pipe; kabotok Be. larynx (for *kalitok?).
k'ard Sk. mussuck. — Ct. Shgh. kalyor
(Lentz).
ke'ti Y yoke-pig. — Khow. kari.
kam Y, X little. — Prs. — But kam
L inferior wife < Khow. kuma.
'kumi: kumatt- Sk. to will; kamat
Sh. to agree, consent. — 'kumii,
kumit, kumattu, kumii yak, kumatt Sk.
— Cf. Sgl. kemay.
kami W back. — Cf. Sgl. ka'muk.
qim Y, kum Sh. owl. — Cf. Sar. kum.
kum, k'um Y, X, k'um N, kum W, khom
Be. palate. — Prs.
kum which? — ce kuman from whom?
— Cf. § 126.
'kumjei Sk. where? — V. kum.
kaimog X cream. — T.-Prs.
ku'mak橇 Sk. help! — Prs.
qrimat Sk. price. — Ar.-Prs.
ka'mon X bow. — Prs.
ka'mon Rus'tam Y, ka'mon X, ka'mon-Rus'tam Sk. rainbow. — Prs.
kampal L blanket. — Ancient Lw. from
IA.
kamp'arak Sk. thunder. Cf. Sk. Mater., 188.
ka'nai X cotton; kinei Sh. bleached
coarse cotton cloth; knoi Hj. linen.
— Ct. kodnek.
kun W anns. — Prs.
kun: kott (ku'mak) Sk., kun: kott- Sk.
to draw a sword; kun: kott L to
dig out, root out. — Av. kan.
kena Y, X old (not new). — Prs.
ki'na Sk. hate. — k^2 car. — Prs.
kand- Y, kand- X, kand- Sk.,
kand: kandi Sh. to laugh. — kandam,
kand, kandi, kandam, (2 sg. kandi),
kondak, kondat Sk. — Cf. Yd. xon'd.
kanda X laughter. — k^2 carem. —
Adapted from Prs. xanda.
kand Y, X, kund W, k'end Sk. married
woman, wife. — uz k'end elgakar
wezdim X I have come to look for
a wife; baij kendiSk. the women
are good. — Acc. to Geiger (Gr.Jr.Ph.)
= Skr. kanti.
kind Y, kund X blunt. — Prs.
ka'nek X mosquito.
qadin Sk. law. — Ar.-Prs.
kap Sh. camel's hump. — Sar. kiep.
Or. kip, cf. Yd. kufo.
kape Y, Sk., Sh., kapda X spoon. —
P rs. kafe.
'kipi, v. kifet.
'kipok Y enekoo. — Ct. (Ar.) Prs. kubbuk,
kupuk.
kar Y, X, kur Sk. deaf. — Prs.
qar Sk. anger. — 'uez-un 'kar cirm
I become angry; 'yauwi 'kar-y kyi,
spas-yi they got angry and
left us. — Ar.-Prs.
kur Y, X, Sk. blind. — Prs.
qa'ir Y, X near. — Ar.-Prs.
kurba Sk. lizard. — Prs.? Cf. Yd. karba.
kare'yal Sk. kite. — Ct. Shgh. kare'yi,
etc. Turk.
kand Sh. crooked. — Sar. ierd.
kari'ya Y, qari-ya Sk. crow. — Turk.-Prs.
kark Y, X, kirk N, kork Sk., kork Sh.
fowl, hen. — Cf. Yd. kriio.
kirkun X elbow. — Khow. kur'ku.
ka'urum (Cockerill) ravine.
'kiren Y, 'kuren X plough. — Prob.
'ploughing', cf. kuren Sh. to cultivate,
Sgl. kirig plough, etc.
'k'irpa Y bedding. — Prs.
k'irpa'a Sk. mattress, — Prs.
qa'or Sk. silence. — q^2 car be silent.
— Ar.-Prs.
kūrast W bark of a tree; kōroṣ, kroṣ Sk., karast Sh. fur-robe. — Cf. Sgl. koroste, Yd. karast.
kōroṣ Y, kōroṣ N pea, patek; kōroṣ pok Sk. pea, bean. — Cf. Sgl. karāsh.
qōrit Sk. cheese (= tuṣp). — T-Prs.
kīr̥e̅pē̅ Y, kīr̥e̅pē̅ X, karjōpē Sh., kōr̥ Z magpie, gulbeq. — Cf. Yd. kōn-go.
kās: kāst (kōsak) Sk., kās: kāst L to thresh; kōsak vand- Y to thresh (but said to follow fraxbiz xaṣ, and to precede bin-). — Prs. kustan to pound, kusta ‘rice that has been separated from the husk by pounding, but not cleared from the chaff’ have u, and are doubtful words.
kās-a-sar W top of the head. — Prs. kāsai-sar.
kādā Y, od Sk., kōsot X, kādā Sh. broad, wide. Prs., cf. Shgh. keṣādā, etc.
kuś-kōr X male orrial. — Cf. Sgl. kuś-kār.
kīt̥gā Sk. field. — Prs.
kaṣ Y, kiṣ Sk., kaṣ LSI, kaṣ L boy, young man; zamān-kaṣ B. — Av. kasaya-h smaller, cf. Psht. kaṣai only son.
kīyū-: kōn- Y, kīyū-?: kīyū X, kōn-: kōṃg- Sk., kōmuy- kōm- kōṃg-, kīyū-: kīn KL, kōm- kōṃg- Hj., kāī-: kōm- Sh. to hear. — niv ti zik kīyūm Y now I hear thy word; ti zik wuz kīyūm; kīyūgat X: kīnāwid'; kōn, kōṃt, kīyū-, kōṃgom, kōm̥'ak (kōm̥'ak), kōṃg̥'ak SK. — *us-kym > *kōn > kōn- (cf. Bal. uskun); *sruy- > *ṣaṭy, contaminated with kōn- into kīyū-?
Or, more prob., < *guṣa-yā-t kōn- as a pres. stem is secondary, cf. Sk. inf. kōy-ak, besides kōn-ak.
kītāb Y book. — Ar-Prs.
kīt̥ī Sh. hut, kīt̥ī KL hut on summer-pasture. — Cf. Ishk. kīt̥ī.
kūṭ L staff.
kāt-: kart- Y, X, kāt-: kārt- Sh. to throw, spread, pour into, andāxtan; kāt-: kārt Sk. to lay, put. — wuz yupk ar pil kaṭem Y, yupk pilā kaṭum X I pour water into the cup; ār kaṭem Y I throw a stone; kāṭom, kār̥t, kaṭi! kārt̥om, kōṭ̥ak, kōṭ̥ak SK.
gōṭh Sk. the Polar Star. — Ar-Prs.
kūṭ̥ol W dagger. — IA.
′qēc- Sk. to call. — qēwom, qēwi, qēw cart, qēwom, qēw! qēw kārt̥om, etc. — Cf. Sgl. qīw.
kū′wēnd L sheep tick. — Cf. Psht. künai (EVP, s.v. kōy)?
qōx Sk., kōx Sh. congh. — Cf. Shgh. kēx, Or. kux, Prs. kux kux.
kūʾūt Sk. every, Sh. all, whole. — *tōk Sk. all. — kūʾū tīt everything. — < *kīt̥i- the world (cf. Av. karś-var-); cf. semantically Yd. saḥānd much < Prs. jahān?
qāʾzi Sk. judge. — Ar-Prs.
qōz Sk. goose. — T-Prs.
kūza X pitcher. — Prs.
L

lab W, lap N, low X lip. — Prs. V. lafič.
lič: loš Sh. to ram in.
lačer- X to leave, lačer- Sk. to allow,
lačar- Sh. to let go. — lačar yau be wizīt let him come Sk. — Cf. Yd. la(k).-
lafč Y, Sk., Sh. lip. — Prs. V. lab.
ločar X bud. — Ar. Prs. ločar.
lačom Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs.
lūg Sk. rug.
lačerar L. sloping down of a field. — *ni-marza.
lùnd W tooth. — Mj., cf. Yd. lad. V. 'dentik.
lonč Sk. cheese (rōnor me cemeran).
lāng Sk. lame. — Prs.
linč Y, līng X, lōng Sk. calf of the leg
(Sk. also of a goat). — Prs.
lunč Sk. cheek. — Prs.
lup Y, X, Sh., lūp Sk. big, large.
ispā xōn lūp Y our house is big;
īu xōn xī xōn lūp X thy house is bigger than mine;
lup yāng Sk.
(hip y° in Sk. Materialien, p. 141 is
due to a misreading) thumb. — Cf.
Tajiki lum(b) (Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III,
56).
liča X milk pail; cf. lupτ Olufsen flat
earthenware jug for milk and water?
last W hand. — Cf. Mj-Yd. lost.
'ēkča X lean. — Prs.
lič B mucus. — IA.
lič: līd Y, Sh. to slip. — Cf. IE. *leib-
(Walde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or *leub?
But Or. źerf slippery < *srifra-
Pehl. źwai < *srifa-, with Ir. s.?
luvčār Y, luvčēr Sk., leučēr Sh., etc.
sand.

M

mai Y, X, W, māš Sh., māy B sheep;
mai X, māš Sk., kūr-māš L female
or trial. — Cf. Yd. mūo.
mā Sk., māš Hj. don't. — 'mā-pers,
pers-mōi don't ask. — Av. mā.
moi Y, mōi X, māhe W, māš Sk.
flab. — Prs.
mūi X hair on the body. — Prs.
mīj Sk., mūi, mūi L month. — Cf.
Pers. māh, etc.
mūbarāk X salutation, gratulation.
— Ar. Prs.
mīč Sh. (double) handful. — Cf. Sar.
mēt. V. § 73.
māček Y, māč-čāč Be. she-dog; mōč L
female. — Cf. Yd. macio.
mād Y, X, mād W, Sh., mād L, Zar.
(back of the) waist, back; mād Sk.
back (of an animal). — əw, yūs 'mād
'zāxy-witk Sk. the back of my horse
was wounded. — Cf. Sgl. mēd. V.
§ 100.
māda N female. — Prs.
māi'don X plain. — T. Prs.
mādār Y, Sk., mādār L, mašur Sh.,
mādor. — Av. mādya- + ayara (cf.
frayara- fore-moon).
mādāž Y, mādāg Sk., mādāg Sh. mare.
— From Phl. (?) *mādag.
mōnō car. Sk. to resemble. — Prs. mān resembling.

mānd- Y, mānd- X, mānd- l, mānd-(māndāk) Sh. to rub, shampoo. —
Cf. Yd. māq-, Sgl. māq-. V. mandik.
mōnda X tired. — Prs.
mandelič Y butterfly(?), bird(?); mendič L swallow.

mandik Be. leather. — Perf. of mānd-("rubbed, tanned"?).

manja X bed. — IA, cf. Yd. mānjo.

māqgas Y, Sk., St., isqgas X, (isqgas Sh. sparrow. — Genuine (v. § 47),
or from Kati mā'gece, mā'gece?

māqgōr Y, 0'år W, 0'ol X beak. — Ar.-Prs.

man'zil X a day's journey, halting-place.

mur Y, Sk., L, Sh., etc. fly. — Cf.
Yd. māqwoo.

māq L ripple.
mālā Sk. donkey-saddle.
mul X stirring pin. — Cf. Yd. mul.
mālam X known. mark mō' ne vit it
was not known to me. — Ar.-Prs.
mūlāmādor Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.
mula'im X soft. — Ar.-Prs.
mālumāng Sk., malāng L, malāng Sh.
middle, waist. — Cf. Yd. malāngē.
mālum-gāic Sk. shinbone; malum-

mālum-gāic Sk. thigh; "malumēng" Be.
arm. — Cf. yašē.

mōlōq Y, mōlōq X, mōlōq Sk. gun. —
Turk.
molax Y, mō' Sh. grasshopper. — Prs.
mām Y, Sk., Z, mām Sh. grandmother.
— Cf. Yd. māmām.
mīmānxāna X guest-house. — Prs.

mān — Kulturforskning.
mærg L female ibex; mærg Sh. fem. Ovis Poli; Be. wild goat. — Av. mærgæ; cf. Kafri mϕ’øγ, mraγ, etc. tem. ibex.

mærgilam Sh. goat’s down. — Cf. Yd. mûryul’um.


ma’râm X servant. — jũ ma’râm my servant. — Ar.-Prs. maḥrûm friend. mær’pṭiṭ Y, ‘mir-πriṭ Sk., Sh. ant. — mær- prob. < *marrei (cf. Yd. mɔɣγo), but associated with Ar.-Prs. (a)mir, e.g. in Shgh. mîr-mœʃûm (Sk.) ‘Ratten-könig’.

marsi Hj. hip. Denied by Sk. mîr’s Sk., inheritance. — Ar.-Prs. mîr’axir X stable-boy. — Prs.

mærz Y, mærz X, morz Sh., marz Sh. hungry. — mærz-em viti Y I have become hungry; mærz-em X; ‘nez-em mærz-vit Sk. — Cf. Shgh. Voc. s.v. maʃdɔnj ‘hungry’ (Old Engl. mære gnawing hunger, etc.).


mis Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. nose; Sh. also: point, formerly. — Cf. Sgl. — Ishk. mis. mis Sk. brass. — Prs.

mæs-dig Y brass-pot. — Prs. mûš-saʃed X old (not young). — Prs. maska Y, X, Be. (ruγn Sh.) butter. — Prs. maw’im Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

møst Y, Sk., mvašt X, mvašt N, mût W, mvašt Sh., Z, etc. fist. — mvašt Prs., mût Sgl., reg. mûst (with st < št, v. § 73) cf. Yd. mvašt, Kurd. mûst, etc. — V. mûšt.

møš Y, mœšu W ankle (barikbând Be.). — Cf. mašin Sh. leg below knee (Sar. misinlang).

mûš X mouse. — Prs.

mûš-: mûst Sk. to conceal; mûš- L to conceal, steal(?). — < *muʃya-, cf. Skr. muʃa.

mœšak Y female oorial. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. mœš i kiškør.

mœšin L along with.

mœšriq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs. mœst X fist, plough-handle (gûšek). — Prs. V. mœst.

mœtob X moon. — Prs.


miš Y, X, mœx Sk. nail. — Prs. maʃnu X starling(?). — Hind. mainâ? miyôn X waist. — Prs.

maza X taste. — Prs.

miz X table. — Prs.


mûžik X hail. — Cf. Sgl. mûžik.

N


ne X, nê Sk. not. — mûlum ne vit it was not known; ne reŋa ‘na mãlawa’ X; nœ- na Sk. neither—nor. — Av. na. nœ Sk. no.

’nû Y, nûw Sk., nûl X mill-race. — X from Prs. Cf. Yd. nauo’γo.

nûbând Y young calf; nûbând Sh. yearling bull calf. — Cf. Shgh. nûbând, Or.
Vocabulary

nöband, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about). Cf. Or. navzööd, etc., yearling female calf ('just having born, or going to bear').

nö̝bəs Y, ni̝pes X, nö̝phänən L, nö̝phọ̝šan Sh., etc. comb. — Cf. Oss. sër-vasën, etc.; Yd. nüvāš. — The derivation of Prs. fasan, sar-fāhan is doubtful.

nabjöt Sk. plant. — Ar.-Prs.

nück Sk., Sh. beak. — Cf. Sar. nūšk, Khow. lw. nāšk.

nā̝dın L quiver; nā̝duň Sh. scabbard. — Cf. Skr. niśhāna place for deposing anything, receptacle; Prs. niśhān hidden.

nā̝xvàn: nā̝xvàst— Y to embrace, clasp, méçaupam; Sh. nā̝hesv— nā̝hesve to affect, stain, profit, nā̝hesv— nā̝hesve to be compressed, dented, nā̝hesv— nā̝hesve to stick together; nā̝hesv— L to stick to. — Two pres. formations, one in -n, and one in -s. — Cf. Shgh. nā̝hemb— to stick (trans.); v. Yd. nā̝ilōn, nāf Y, N, Sk., nāf X, nāf W navel. — Prs.

nafar X person. — cum nə² 'cand nafar'. — Ar.-Prs.


naydın Y, o̝in(ak) Sh. dawn. — *naxtarina.

nayd-nupp Sk. dew.

no̝ā̝fordum Y, nā̝o̝ Sh., nā̝o̝ St. no̝ā̝düm Sk. bear. — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yagh. rūbā̝-düm horse (broom-tail, v. Juncker, Yagh. Stud. I, 125); Or. ū̝tüm, Shgh. ū̝tüm hare (< *ū̝tā̝-düm-

with lopped tail, cf. Bal. šāy to shear, rub away). — But no̝ort- (*no̝ort-?)? Cf. also Prs. dum-burrīda bear.

ni̝kā X marriage, wedding. — Ar.-Prs. naqč car Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

nok'ra Y, nok'=ra X, noq'rā Sk. silver. — Prs.

nau'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nā̝lēcj W reed. — *Prs.

n̄lōd Y jar, küza.

nam X wet. — Prs.

nim Sk. half. — *tw̄-nim 'omr vit bār'būd half my life was spoiled. — Prs.

no̝mak Y, o̝ck Sk., na'mak X salt. — Prs.

ni̝mil L, na'mil- Sh. to hem. < *lamin< *dāmanaya-?

nemjen- L to dance.

nim'rūz X noon. — Prs.

namuṛz Sh., lamuṛz L bush-harrow, rake. — Cf. Av. ni-marz- to sweep down; Sar. namûţg, Kashan dial. Gaz nimer'zûn rake.

no̝mōs Sk. prayer. — Prs.


no̝ng X, nūng Sk., nung Sh. name. — *nāmaka-, cf. Sgl. nim.

nūpūs Y, o̝us X, napūs Sh. grandchild.

Early lw.? Cf. Yd. nowosō. V. nowe.

nar X, N male. — Prs.

ne'rāv L rainbow.

nīr Sk. light (adj. and noun). — Ar.-Prs.
närüm X soft, crushed. — n²gožum
I thresh. — Prs.
nar-tüy N he-goat.
nesi-(am) Y, nesi-(m) X, nesi-: n'est- Sk., nāsi-: n'est- Sh. to lie down. — nāsim, nistd, nasi, nastum, nawiyak, nistk Sk. — Av. sāy- to lie down, cf. Skr. nistha- night.
	nis-: nást Sk., nūs-: nāst Sh. to lose; nās-: nāst Sh. to be lost. — Av. *nāsaya-, nasya-.
naspār- Sh. to tread down. — *ni-spar-, cf. Sar. našpor-: našpor; Av. spar- to tread, spurn; Prs. naspār place where grapes are pressed.
nišōn X showing. — n² random I show.
— Prs.
nāš-pātī W pear. — Prs.
niširm Y, crum X the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Sgl. niširm.
nāštūtn Sk. poor. — Prs.
nev- Y, niw-: niwed, niwed X. nīw-: nówed Sk., niw-: nówed Sh. to weep; novl to soak. — cis sabab ke niw? X why didn't thou weep? bisyār niwde X he wept much; niwom, niwed, niw, nówedom, niwak, nówak Sk. — Cf. Shgh. nev- (or now-) to weep, Yd. nov-

nīr Y, Sh., anīb X now.— nīr ti zik kṣūyem now I hear thy word; iyem xalq nīr rāvāpt this man fell asleep now.
— Av. nū, with secondary fricative? niw-: niwīd- Y, niw-: nūyīd Sh. to extinguish (a fire). — rōxni rīvom.
— Cf. nīw-: nīt- Sh. to go out (fire), nītēn Y I have gone out. nīr < *ni-i- + caus. -v. — Cf. Yd. wuziè.

nūs W grandson. — Prs. V. naḍīmūs.
nōviš- Y, nīwīš-: nīwīšt Sk., nīwī́ Sh., nōviš- Z, nīvīšt ca. X to write. — Prs.
nīuqū Sk. breeze arising when the sun warms up the water.
nōvāst Sk. it can't be done. Cf. wūc-

nīwiz-: nəšt- Sk., niuz-: nīšt- Sh., niwiz-: ništ- Y; pf. nīšk Y, X to go out (Sh. also 'to go, come up'); cf. navīz- Sh. to mount?
— wūz cex uṇan ništēm Y I went out of the house; nīšk Y 'bāramad'; pādhā sail nīšk X the king went out for a walk; (ce) xōm xēm nīšk Y he went out of the house; én ce wū āṇ ništēm Y I took (?) the grain away from the straw; niwīzmūn, niwīzd, niwīz! wuz-un ništī (=ništēm), niwīzak, niwīzāt Sk. — Cf. Sgl. nēz-, Yd. nī-
nuz W female(??). — Prob. due to some misunderstanding.
nax̌'īr Y, X, Sk., Sh. fox. — Prs.
(with specialized meaning in Wkh.).
nōxūn X nail. — Prs.
nīzhind-: nīzhī Sh., nīzh-: nīzh- Kl. to expel, bring out; nīzhind- L to extract.

nēzd-: ne-in- Y, nēzd- X, nāzd-: ne-in-
(inf. nūdn) Sh., nāzd-: nōzn Z to sit down. — niŋongom Y I have sat down; uuz da amq xōn niŋin X I(?) am living in this house; uūz tawar nezd xānum X I tell thee to sit down. — *ni-hazd-: *ni-hadn-
(inf. *ni-hadana).

nēzdòr-: nēzdòr Sk. (reg.) to place, put; to sit(??); nūdūr- Sh. to cause to sit down.
nešar: nešyard. Sk. to swallow.

*niś-gar.

naṣaq Sh. ill-advised. — Cf. Sar. nāyukh.

neḏun L weeding. — < *niḏ-dhāna,
but Psht. laṣun < *niṭ?.

P


pēi Sh. saddle, shovel. — Genuine Wkh.
form of fī (q.v.), cf. Yd. fiyo, Par.
phi. — Burush. bū (<<pūš ‘shovel,
blade’ is borr. from early Wkh.

pu Y with. — pu ēkwanu rastrom I
cut with a knife. — Av. pātī.

pac: pacd- Y, pāc: pāc (pācak) Sk.,
pāc: pāc Sl. to cook; pacūv-
pacolvd Sh. to cook (cans.);
pācēes gux-
X to cook. — pāc < pācaya.

V. pācēt, pēj-

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh. pīc,
Sar. pēc face, but not Sogd. pīz.

picev: picevovd Y, pīcwe: pīcved Sk.,
pīcwe: pīcwevd KL. to kindle a fire.

rovunīgī picevov Y. — < *pīčjēc-ev.
— Cf. pīćuovo: L to light a fire <
*pātī + dag + s? Cf. Saka pa(m)y/dis.

V. pīćing-

pēča Y, W. lock, curl. — Prs.

pōčēt Y, pīō X, pōō Sh. cooked. V.
poc-

pačrav: pačravt, Sh. to arrest. —
< *pātī-ravt.??

pūd Y, pūd X, pūd N, St., pūd Sk.,
pūd L, pūd Sh., pūd Z, pada Bi.,
*pūd Be., pu,et H foot. — Cf. Yd.
palo.

pālā X king. — Prs.

pūd L ligature on bow; pūd Sh. foot-
track. — Both words prob. < Av.

foot and foot-track.

pādmeiliation. — Cf. Sar. peṇ

pādiś Sh. to swell, pādmoš Sh. to
ferment, foam, rise (as dough). —
< *pātī-dmosa-, cf. Av. dādmayāna,
‘blowing oneself up’, etc.; Brahui lw.
paddam swelling.

pōd Y, pōd X, pōd Sh., pōd Sh.,
etc. saddle. — ‘yašer pō gux saddle
the horse; pō da dālān tu the saddle
is on the veranda X. — Cf. Shgh.,
etc. bidān. Tomasehek (p. 805)
compares Skr. api-dhāna, from which
form we should expect Wkh. *pōdīn.

*apiḥhāna, on the other hand, is
not a probable form. V. Yd. palan.

pīding- Y, X, Sh., pīdic-: pīdn- KL. to
flame up; pīding L flame. — Cf. pīdi-
L to burn up. — roxenīg pīding Y
‘āteš dar girift’; roxni pīdingem X
I light(? a fire. — Cf. Sgl. pōdīn-
Parth. pdn to ignite (Henning,
BSOS. IX, 86). Possibly pīdin-
< *pātī-dagna-, and pīdic a secondary
formation?

pēyār Sk. crop (of a bird).

pīsk L onion. — Cf. Yd. ply.

pōk car. Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

pa’kūl Sk. cap. — Cf. Yd. pa’koro.

pīl Y, Sh., pīl Be., pīlā X wooden cup.

— Prs. (pīl early lw., cf. Yd. pīloɣa).

pūl Sk. money. — Prs.

palē Y, X, Sh., pālē Sk., parē Be. leaf;
X also feather; palē Sk. forest; parē
Hj. garden. — Poss. two different
words; reg. palē leaf v. § 83.

pūlōd pūt Sk. steel. — pō xuγar. — Prs.

pāluk W thumb. — Cf. Lat. pollex??
pilek-mīlek X, pilpilak Sh. butterfly.

—

Cf. Khow. pułmuʃuk.
pałan- L to fall.

pał'ang Y, X, W, N, plaŋg Sk. leopard.
— Prs.

płög'gōšt Sk., pulangust Sh. finger-ring.
— Cf. Yd. pargušše.

pałás Y, pilesk X, palás Sh. rug.
— Prs., cf. Bur. palós, Khow. pilsk, etc.
pala'wōn Sk. hunter. — Prs.

įpūme- Y, pō8 Y, pamec-: pamegn- Sh. to dress. — Cf. Sgl. pamec-

įpūmecev Y, pameciv Sh. to dress somebody else.

po'ni W butter. — Cf. Prs. pīnū cream-cheese.

pū'čm Y, pūn Sk., Sh., phūn Be. palm of the hand.
— Cf. Yd. pino.

pa'nir Sk. cheese. — Prs.

pańz Y, X, pāns W, pāńz N, pāńj Sk., pāńz Sh., panj Z live.

po'yšok Sk. unripe apricot. — IA, cf.

Lhd. piŋj ripe dates.

püp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grand-father. — Cf.

Yd. pap.

pi'pir X bedding, pi'por Sk., pīp Sh.,
St. bed. — Cf. Prs. pōb tapestrry,
carpeting, ambūb cushion, mat? pipir
original dat. (= loc.)? — But note
also Sar. babēr bed.

parr Y, W, pār Sk., par Sh., pūr(!) Be
feather (Sk. also wing). — Prs.

pur X full. — Prs.

puru-: poroś Sh. to rinse (a cup, clothes).
— Cf. Sar. paro-. Not < Av. fraw,
but possibly < *pāri-fraw-?

pūřē Y, pūrië X, prië Sh. worm. — Cf.
Sgl. pēuk.

porčōd Y, Sk., pūrčōd Sh., pūrčad Burnes,
porčōdok Kl. girl, maid (acc. to Sk.
older than dō8). — Dissim. < *parčar,
Gef. Skr. pāričārīkā- maid?

pārd Y, Sk., parde X, pard Sh. last

year (X also day before yesterday?).
— < parut, cf. Par. parūsār.

par dingi X, pardung Sh. belonging to
last year.

pārg Y, Sk., Sh., parng X, St., pārg N
ashes. — Cf. Sgl. parng.

pārg X necklace; pōrg Sk. small ring
(worn on a cord); "pyrk" Olufsen
stringed kernels of apricots? —
parika-, cf. Skr. parikara- belt, Prs.
pargar collar of precious stones?

prigūn Sh. horse-clothing. — Cf. Sar.
purcoin. — Cf. gaw-

pargū- Sh. to be entangled. — < *pari-
ghū < guz- + s? Cf. EVP. s.v. yē-

parok N rib. — Iahk.

purk Y, pūrk N, pārk W (= Sgl.) ārk
Sk., ārk Sh. mouse. — Cf. Yd.

pary, Sgl. pārk.

parkul- Sh. to dig, excavate. — Cf. Prs.
koštān to dig.

pīrkit- L to stir.

pormyūng Kl. belt, izorband. — Wkh.
+ Prs.

permor- L to wither, fade. — *pari-myī-
— Prs. pīnūmirdan.

pi'vn Y shirt. — Prs.

pornee Kl. churn, deg-i dūkašā.
— *pari-neī?

pa'renda Y, X, Sh., cī'dā Sk. bird.
— pō dar hauč wizit X. — Prs.

pūrind-: pūrīt Y, pūrin-: pūrīt- Sk.
(reg.), pūrind-: pūrīt- Sh., frindav(!)
X to sell. — *pārī-rand-? — Yd.
palār- V. rand-

pūr Y, pūrs Sk., pūrs Sh. rib; pūrs X
breast. — Cf. Yd. persyē.

pars-: purst Y, pers-: purst Sk. (reg.),
pōrs-: pūrs- Sh. to ask. — Cf. Yd. pīr-
parsā' L wedge. — *pari-sāfē-. — Skr.
sep(h)a-, Lat. cippus?
Vocabulary

puršaṇ X question. — p° goxum I ask; 'padda p°-um kerk. — Prs.
purrengol Sk. wrist.
pōṛ Sh. to sneeze. — Cf. Sar. pūr-ṛ. pruṭ Sk. foreward; pruṭ Sh. first (adv.). — *parā-tah. Cf. Or. perōd, etc. forepart.
pert L back of an animal. — Av. parsthi.
Cf. s.v. pīst.
parve[y]: parvet Sh., pōrevy: pōrvott Z to attain, strike, touch. — na-parve ṣk. don't touch. — Lw., if < pari-dp. Cf. Yd. pōra.
parwuf: parwaf Sh. to net, plait. — V. āf.
parwana W moth. — Prs.
purrwā L rafter (smaller than was).
pūr Sh., pūr Sh. evening; 'purzer, 'jar X (dat.) this evening, bigā. — p° yower yark guxum this evening I shall tell him his work. — *pūr < *pāzr < upa-azara- (cf. Av. upanaxlar-). Scarcely *purz < *purur-azar < *purana-azār.
pirért- L to twist. — Cf. Sgl. yec.
pōṣ Sk., pōṣ Sh. ram (E. Wkh.), Sh. a fat sheep. — Av. pasu.
pōṣ Sh. white leopard, ounce. — Cf. Sar. pīṣ id.; Prs. pīṣ white, leprosy, Av. pāṣa (Tomaschek, p. 762).
pīson X whet-stone. — Prs.
past X, pāst Sk. low. — Prs.
pōṣṭ Sh. parched grain. — Cf. Yd. pūṣć.
pōṣā W, N mosquito. — Prs.
pēṣau W urine. — Prs.
piśu L pear. — Bur.
pēšbār N breast. — Ishk. < Prs.
pōṣk Y, puṣk X, B dung of sheep. — Prs.
pāṃ N, pāṃ W wool. — Prs., and Ishk.
pōṣi-mōn, pīṣō Sk. regretful. — Prs.
pīṣona X, pēḷāṇi W forehead. — Prs.
pēš-i-pā X instep. — Prs. (toc).
pūṣta X slope, hillside. — Prs.
pīšew: pīṣt L, pāin, pīšō: pīsett- Sh., pīšō-: pīšt Kl. to return, turn back; pēśā: pēśand- Sh. trans. — Shaw (p. 53) compares Av. apaśa backwards.
pīśiwaḍ X in: xalg pīśiwaḍ- ke rešt 'adām pīśiwaḍ-i Sullān Mahmūd raftan'. — Prs?
pīśamān Sk. kitten. — V. pīś.
pīś L to ripen. — *pēcvya. V. pac.
pōṣṇa Y, pōṣō X, N, pōṣną Sk., pōṣt L, pōṣ Sh. heel; pāṣṭ Sh. sole. — Prs.
pīt Tomaschek pine. — From what source? Tom. compares Skr. pīṭa-dāru-
pāṭk Y, N, pāṭak St., tapā L, tapk Be., tappuk Bī. eyelash; pāṭk Sk. eyelid. — Cf. Sgl. pāṭik. V. tapk.
pāṭek X pea, pāṭek. — Prs. Cf. Yd. pateko.
pīṭk Sk., pīṭk Sh., Z rotten. — pīṭk Sk. becom Sk. — Cf. Yd. pīṭk.
pōṭun L repair. < *pāti-dāna-
pātari X rafter. — Cf. Yd. patarē.
petrād: petrēnā L to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — *pati-tyya- to be split.
pātrām(b): patramd, potrombd to scare away, to arrest. — Cf. Skr. pratilambha, passion, rage, violent abuse; pratilabh to get abused?
pīt'e̞rē Sk., Ởvar Sh. small mussuck (kid skin). — *pītu bara food-bearer?
pūtērām Sh., pītērām B wooden trough. — *pāti-xwēnman-, cf. Prs. xwēn tray?
paf Y worm, kirm. — Or = paf 3 (kirm misheard for kīr)?
paf Y, X, W, paf Sk (W.Wkh.) penis.
pef Sh. round, put Sh. circular. — Cf. Sar. pet, puf.
pīk Sk. bread, small cake. — Cf. peṭ?
pībū L, pū Sh., pīśiā B. mosquito.
— Cf. Sgl. pōr.
pūtē L driftwood. < *upa-xeza-
paxēti Sk. cotton. — Prs.
pīx Sh. bie-stings. — Cf. Skr. pīyūsā.
pūxē L cattle-shed.
pūyī: pīn L to guard, watch over. — Av. pāu.
pīyuā Y poplar. — Cf. yaž?
pīyōz Sk. onion. — Prs.
pāz Sh. an armful.
pīz Y, pīz Sk. (E.Wkh.), pīz Sh. breast.
— Cf. Sar. puz, poz, Khow. lw. pāz, Yd. fiz. Perhaps also Oss. fāz podex, Zaza pīz belly, Skr. pājasya flanks; pāk-y-
pazdan Sh. to recognize. — Cf. Sgl. pozin.
pezin X, pīzm L udder. — < *paya-
zana-, cf. Skr. payo-dha.
pōzōv Y (pōzēv Gramm.), pīzūv X, pūzū W, pōzēv N, pīzēv Sk., pūzēv Sh. heart. — pōzwē-lang Sk. depressed. — Cf. Sgl. ovīzī? A purely phonetic reconstruction *apā-zāhya-
gives no possible etymology.
paiśār Y shoe. — Prs.
pīzwāni L., Sh. morning-meal.

R

rū-i Y on, in. — In the Prs. expression: parinda rū-i awā roxt the bird flies in the air. — Prs.
rū Y, X, Sk., rū N cheek. — Prs.
robdā N fox. — Prs.
rūcope L, ricos B. cousin.
rēcey L, rīcey Sh. a fast. — Early lw., cf. Prs. rōza.
rogh: royd Y, rēgh: roxt Y, rogh: royd Sk., rogh: royd Kl., rağ: rogd Sh. to go, move. — roxt 'merawad'; yes om roydei 'raftam' Y; yem yark cebas reē 'i kār pas būrn'; xonar rīx go home; ne rēčā 'nā mērawa'; kāyaz rext the letter went off, raft; cebas rext; dar huzūr-i pādēhā rext X; roām, roxt, roām, (ročēv), roēl roydūm (taźym), roēl, roēdēk Sk.
— Cf. wūrē?
roōzom Sk. travel (?), is prob. pres. 1 sg., o. *račūpom 'sleep' (!).
roē: roōn Sk., roē: rōn Sh. to fleece.
Vocabulary

Poss. < *raumøha (Bal. rømast < *raumø + ta?), cf. Frisk, Göteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift, 1936: 2, 14 The similarity with Santali remet ‘third stomach of ruminants’ is probably incidental.

ron Y, X, N, Sk. thigh. — Prs.

ruñ Sh. shelf. — Cf. Sar. rûn; Sgl. frûn plank.

rand-: røt- Y, rAND- X, rând-: rutt- Sk., rând-: røtt- Kl., rând-: rät-rett- Sh., dâð(û): røt- Hj. to give. — yuIF rând Y give water; døtûi you gave; wuñ tar kitâb random I give you a book; tu mar kitâb rand; yimë døtem tære k I gave it to you; tu mårek kitâbe døtûi Y; wuñ tawar t rûpia rândem I give you a rupee; mark i rûpia rande X; random, ránd, randl, røttom (or râtuum, bûtoom), røndû; rat’êtt Sk.; raðû inf. Sh.; labûw(ak) inf. Kl. — døt- < *dita, raðû < fra-dû. But the Pres. Stem prob. < rød-, with nasal infix rand-, and, with secondary preter., ratt-. Not røt(t), Kl. røt- < rû-la.

ru’dâg, ru’dâk Sk. strap, leather belt.

rang Sk. colour. — Prs.

rang Y, X male ibex, rang. — Prs.

rânjk Sh. light, fast. — Cf. Sar. rûnj.

Geiger (p. 302) compares Av. comparative rønjô.

rip Y, Sh., St., rip Sk. hair on the body; rip N hair; rip L hair of animals. — Sar. reb from Wkh., or with epenthesis. Poss. < *raupi-, cf. Norse røfi wool torn from sheep, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, røup- to tear out).

ru’pûd X rupee. — Ind.

rapic-: rapagn- Sh. to lose the way;
rapeciUp: caus. — Cf. Walde-Pokorny, II, p. 10, s.v. peig.?
repk Sh. refuse, rapk sweepings. — Cf. Yd. rufo.

rzpk X neck-rope of the yoke. — If correct, < *raib/paka-, cf. Engl. rope, etc.? (Note: the article is not clear.)

riur: rond-Sh. to make equal in height, stretch out, extend, offer, present. — Cf. Sar. rör: rord- id.; Av. frā-ar-to assign to, to approach; but Tumchuk Saka ror: to give < fra-var.

ros L hole, burrow.

rost Y, X, Sk. right (hand), true. — Prs. rōst'giūi Sk. truthful. — Prs.

rotu: rostved- Y, rasēbav: rasebvd Sh., rote- Kl. to cut, break; caus. of rasēb: rasen-Sh. to break (of a rope); but note rasūd: rasan-Sh. to cut off; rasē: roxan Kl. 'buridan'. — pu čakaun rostvom Y. — < *fra-sid-, cf. EVP., s.v. sūdra. V. Barr, Phil. Psalter, p. 58, s.v. plsnu.

ruš L Ovis Poli, Be. male ooridal. — Cf. Bur. rūš, but Or. rūs, Sar. raus.

ruš Hj. anger. — Denied by Sk.

rōdana'ī X light, brightness. — Prs. rūsān Sk. light. — Prs.

rušip L, rušip Sh. whip. — *fra-zēvaipa, cf. Av. zēvaipa, zēvaica, etc.? But cf. § 60.

rušpuk L bobbin; rušpuk Sh. shuttle. — Cf. Av. fra-spā- to throw into?

riš'la Y, ruxtē W root-fibre. — Prs. ruwār Y, ruwōr, ruwēr Sk., ruēr Sh., etc. day. — exbūr ruwār Y; ruwēr the day. Sk. — *fra-vaheira, cf. Skr. vasra-

day (Lex.).


rox W dung of cows and sheep. — Cf. Ishk. yarx.

rox Y, ruox N, rōt W (< Ishk.) day- (light); ruox Sh. dawn. — Cf. Or. roxm, Shgh. ruox. — Cf:

roxēq Y, rōxēm, rōxēn Sk., ruox Sh., rōx H, B white. rōxun X bright; ruoxēm yekla Sk. a white shirt. — Cf. roxēnig.

roxēnig Y, N, roxe'nī X, roxe'nī W, rōxēnī Sk., rōxēnī Sh. fire. — roxēnig dīt the fire burns; rōxēnigi pīcem I light a fire Y; rōxēnī pīdīgam id. X; roxēnig mert the fire went out X. — Genuine, or Prs.? V. § 60. Cf. Sgl. ṣnāt.

roxup: 'roxopt Y, 'roxup-: rōxupt- Sk., rōxp-: rōxopt- Sh. to sleep. — wuz nīt 'roxupom I am sleeping now; liyom ṭalī nīt 'roxupt this man fell asleep now; 'roxoptem, wūz-un 'roxoptei 'xau kardam'; tr-mis 'roxoptei Y; rōxupom, rūxupīl Sk. — Note 'roxupom Sk. sleep(?). < *fra-hēap.

ruxsat X leave. — rō kerk, vit; uñ- tawarke rō gukum. — Ar.-Prs.
rōz-: rōzd- Sh. to rip up a seam. — Sar.
rōap. points to ancient *rauz- < *lenj- (cf. Walde Pokorny lenj- to break?).

rūz X day. — Prs.
rūzābarg X poplar. — *Prs.

rēg L saline efflorescence.
rōzm L soot; rōzm Sh. black at the bottom of a kettle. — Also in Sar.
rūzēxur X, sar-adēr Sh. manger. — *Prs.
rāž, rāžek L sitting dais: rēž Sh. platform, seat of honour. — Cf. Yd. rāža.
rōž-: rōž Sk., rāž Sh. to feel pain (Sh. also to be angry). — rōž (ē = 2?) Sk. pain, cf. Sar. rīzd (Be).
S

sî W thirty. — Prs.
sûb small apple. — Prs.
sûb X dawn. — Ar.-Prs.
sûb'âb X cause, reason. — ñî s° ke nîbdî? why did you weep? — Ar.-Prs.
sûb'damîk X in the morning. — *Ar.-Prs.
sûb'uk Y, 'sebuk X light (of weight). — Prs.
sûb'âs Sh. back, rear, tar s° behind. — V. cebas.
sic Y, X, Sh., sûj Sk. needle. — <*sûcî, cf. Sar. sic, Shgh. sej, Or. sec, etc.
sad Sk., Sh. a hundred. — Prs.
sadâr X centifolium. — Prs.
sadôgar Sk. merchant. — Prs.
sadîy: sadîîd Sk., sadîyû: sadîîd Sh. to appear. — mûrûk sadûid, sadîîdî, sadîîdak, òdêt Sk. I feel, felt, etc.; yûrêj(kê) sadûîd(kê) he feels; sâkôk sadîyêst, or 'sâko kês sadîyêd 'we feel'. — Av; sad-, Khow. lw. sar, etc.
sûdy') Sh. smooth. — Sar. sudy. Cf. sôt. sudy') Sh. height-sickness. — Sar. sûdy.
sâjîdôr X, safe'dôr W poplar. — Prs.
sâ'gin Y, sar'gin X, sigîn Sh. horse-dung; skin L yak's dung; sigîn B cow-dung. — Cf. Yd. yu-skôn (sârin fr. Prs.).
sa'gâvî Y, ògâvî X, W otter (Sh. kamâ). — Prs.
sayrî L rump of horse. — Turk.
sâ'îrî Y orphan. — Cf. Sgl. sàyîr.
sihat Sk. in health. — Ar.-Prs.
sak Y, X, N, Sk., etc. we. — sak yûxên we eat; sak sêr dînen we beat you; yem spà xûn this is our house Y;
sak Wàxi xalge we are Wakhis; sakar ûqôn ûqôn rûpia rande give us one rupee each; tu ûcîr saker ding? why do you beat us? ispa xûn lup our house is big; ayem xûn ispâcan this house is ours; but also: ispà Xanduti xalge we are Khandutis (ispa said to be used lower down— pâyân—or in jest—tûka) X; sak yawa'm we eat X; sàkûn, spû, etc. Sk. Cf. § 118 sq.
sök Kl. on (skôm on this, etc.). — Av. uska-. V. iska-
sik X, L, sik-tuhl Be. spleen. — Prs. sik vinegar. Or, cf. Sgl. sîyûk?
skid Y, skiô Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-cap. — <*skûnda-, cf. Lat. códô, etc. (Hübschmann, KZ, 24, 412).
skâf-, skâf'- L to trip. — Cf. Prs. dial. kaftân to fall.
sêkôrê, v. shêkôrê.
sêkôrd Y, shêkôrd Sk., Sh., Kl., išêkôrê(?) X bridge; skôrd Sh. eyelash (also Sar. yeid bridge, eyelash, cf. semantically Schrijnen, KZ., 60, 144) <*skâdra- *plank, cf. W-P, s.v. sqed-
skurf Y rough.
sekve'dêt(?) Y in: xalge wûz s° goxum I send somebody.
sâl X, sâl Sh. year. — Prs.
sail X walk, promenade. — Ar.-Prs.
salâm X salutation. — s° guxt, xat. — Ar.-Prs.
sal'mâ X bird-net attached to a stick. — Prs.
sāl'āt Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sul'tān X king. — Ar.-Prs.
sīm L edge. — Also in Wercikwar.
səm W, sūm Sh., sūm Be. hoof. — səm, etc. fr. Prs.?
simbū'ā X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.
som'xor Y, sanvar St., sīvar L, sīvar Sh., saval Be. yoke. — ो*sum-bara,
cf. Yd.—Mj. sām.
san: sāt- Kl. to mount, ascend, bālā barōmadan. — Sogd. san. Cf. also
Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.
sīna, sīnā X female breast; sīnā Sk.
(W.Wk.) breast. — Prs.
san'duq Y, sōn° X box. — Ar.-Prs.
sin'dōn X, san'dāl Sh. anvil. — Prs.
sa'xor° N daughter-in-law. — Prs.
sa'xor° Sk. thin, narrow (thing).
sangbu'qā Sk. tortoise. — Prs.
sungurt L, singurt Sh. beetle. — sang
stone + *war(t)rā- 'armour'?
spa, v. sak.
sap L spider.
spe'd/ök L sole of foot. — ṣ + padyaka-
span: -spāt to fill up (of river). — Denom.
< *us parēnā.
sīpundry Y, sipundr° X, spūn° Sk. plough-
share; spundr Sh. plough. — < *spūn
< *spārāna—cf. Shgh., Rosh. sap'rın Z.
sīpdr° X plough-share. — Prs.
sīpardinj Y, spōr'danj Sk., spardinj Sh.
flea. — < *spardanā-či—cf. Av.
sparad—eagerness, Old Norse spرادka
to kick, flounder, etc. (cf. Tomasech,
p 769).
sprāy Sk., sprāy Sh., sprāy° Kl. flower.
— Cf. Khow. lw. isprāy, Av. fra-
sparṣaryā- a shoot, Sogd. sprāy-
to blossom. V. sprāy.
spurz Y spleen. — Prs.
spreẓ L to blossom. — Cf. Khow. lw.
ispreṇ- to blossom, Sak. haspaljas-
to cause to blossom. V. sprāy.
sip'sāk Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh. sipāsč.
sar Y, sūr Sk., sūr Sh., sūr X, sūr W
head. — Prs.
sōr L heap of winnowed grain.
sūr Y, Sk., sūr Sh., sūr St. cold. — Cf.
Av. sāra-sti- cold fever. — V. wāsēr.
sū'ri Sk. cold (noun). — Kl. sūrēy.
sor'čibaxt W back of the head. — V.
čebaxt.
sēr'din'gi X of this year. — Cf. Av.
sarāda— etc. V. parādgī, wūv'erd.
sārēk Sk. to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs.
sahar,
sar'mō Sk. cold. — Prs.
sērē Sk. hole, sārē Be. pit. — Cf. Yd. sūr
sōr'xā X male markhor. — Cf. Ishk.
sūrōxā, and also Sār. rūšt ūṛē red
deer, markhor. — *Prs.
sāiš(°) Y, Sh., sāš X, sāyiš Sk. you (pl.).
— sāišt kū? who are you? sāišt čizir
maž die? why do you beat me?
sāiš cerak xeč yāvō? what kind of
food do you eat? sāiš yupk pōwe
you drink water; sak sāw dīnen we
beat you; yem xūn sāvan this house
is yours Y; sāš kū tūt? who are
you? sāš xeč yaučia? do you eat
bread? sāš cum nāfār wegy? how
many of you have come? wuc sāb
dīm I beat you; i deydi sāban tuč
you had a daughter; ayem xon
safan-ā? is this house yours? safan
d’i’or ce kumān? ‘deh i sūmā kudiūm
aś?’ wuc sābar . . . rānōm I give
you . . . X; cf. L (Bnr. Texts, p. 341)
sābe; W tumux(°) is Ishk. — Cf.
§ 118 sq.
Vocabulary 541


sāt at Sk. hour. — Ar.-Prs.

satk Y, setk L, Sh., setk Kl. satisfied. — satk-un vittei. — Ir. sītaka- supports the transl. of sītā- RV. VIII, 23, 13 as ‘satisfied’.


sītār Y, or X, istora N, stōr Sk., stār Sh., sōtr Z, sītruk W (ishk.), “sūthraag” (= sōtrug) Olufsen star. — Prs.?

strei Y, strei Sk., strēi Sh. female. — strei-pūrk Sk. she-mouse. — Cf. Or. stēr-i/sl, Sar. strē, Av. strī-. — Wkh. (and Or.?) point to Ir. sītrā(ī), a form unknown elsewhere. — Hj. sāč (in purk-sāč) is an Ishk. form, and its existence in Wkh. is denied by Sk.

sītrīn L barren, childless. — stār-nī-. Cf. Skr. stārī, Prs. aśtarva (Horn 716).

strān Y cotton carpet, “durree”. — stāranačī-

strās- Sh. to be splashed up. — Cf. Sar. satrās-, stār-tas- to be frightened, stirred up?

strōs L plough-share.


strī-y-. strīt- Sk., strīy-: stāl Sh. to send. — strīyāk, strīyātk Sk. — Cf. Sgl. āstāy-

sāvand cor- L to throw away. — sājan-duruca + tu-? Cf. Orm.k. cēwan- to shake.

sāvz Y, savz Sh., sāvz śī Sk. blue; sēvz Sk. green. — Prs.

sūr-: sūrd Sk., sū-: sārd Hj. to rub. — sīrūm (corr. from sīrūm), sūrd, sīrūm, sārūm, sūrāk, sārūtk Sk. — Cf. Yd. sū-, Sgl. sāmb-

sa'wār X horseman. — Prs.

sux- L to rub; sūx-: sōx- Sh., sūx- Z to smear, jostle.

sux'ān Sk. word. — Prs.

sū- Sk. to be unmarried. — sūym, sōy, sōy! sōyam tā (not sōdām, nor inf. or past. ptc.). — Cf. Lith. seigys widower, and Oss. sī/ejār, Kürd. sū'ī orphan, v. Henning, Mir. Man. III, 61, s.v. sēyc

sāya Y, sāya X shade. — Prs.

sauza Y, souz X, sabza W, sav'zā Sk. grass. — Prs.

sūz Sh. a cold blast; sōz cool. — Cf. Sar. sauza, fr. Prs. sūz-

sauz'tāli X n. of a bird (green parrot?). — Prs.

Ś


śuī St. moraine, place covered with stones. — Cf. Skr. kṣāya- waste, decay?

śač Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh., etc. dog. — < fem. śwāčī (?), v. § 33.


śād' Sk. open enclosure for goats and sheep. — If śād, possibly = Bartangi ṣād < śrāda-. But ā < *ā?

śād L uphill, śād Sh. steep, pašc uphill. šaftolu X peach. — Prs.

śā'īd Kl. sort, class, xēl.

“šyrī” (?) Sk. ibex (Swedish “stenget”).
šāv’har X, šawar Sh. husband. — Prs.
šal’fī.
šak Y, Sk., St., šāk Sh. bad. — Cf.
Ishk. šakk.
škop L castrated (ox). — IE (s)gop-
(Walde-Pokorny, II, 559) to cut, etc.,
(cf. especially Slav. skopiti to castrate).
škūrg: škūrd Sk. (reg.), škūr: škūrd-
Sh. to seek. — Cf. Ishk. škarr, Yd.
škör, Sar. škär.
škāv: škāvd (škōvāk, ʿoštēk) Sk. to catch
škōv.
šīlē, šī L, šīlē Sh. cloven hoof.
šōlg Sh. piece of brick. — Cf. Sar. šalāg.
šālāp- Sh. to splash, splash, surge. — Cf.
Sar. wašlāb-. — Cf. Brahui šalāping
to dabble something in water, fr.
Bal.??
ši’lax Y, ši’lāx Sh. naked. — Cf. Yd.
ši’lēx.
šolx Y, šolē X, šolx Sh., St., šak B
but šax W, šox Sk. branch. — Prs.,
but with unexplained l.
šām Y evening. — Prs.
šem: še’ed L to beat and clean wool.
šām’bāf W spider. — *Prs.
ša’māl Sk.north, šāmāl, šī’ wind(W.Wkh).
— Ar.-Prs.
šām’nak L branch.
šōnā X, šān N shoulder. — Prs.
šānd: šanddi- (šandid- misprint?) Sh.
to mix, compound, rub up in water.
šendik L a kind of vine, grape.
šūndr Sk., šendr L, šūndr Sh., šundrēy
Kl. hot (acc. to Sk. only about the weather). — Cf. Shund (Olufsen) n. of
a vill, v. § 5. Possibly *k’wondo- or *kwondh-ro (not *kwontro-, cf. s.v.
mutr), cf. Arm. šand ‘spark, red-hot
iron’ < *kwul’ti-??
šundrī Sk. heat.
šenawa’rī X, šənōwā’rē Sk. swimming.
— Prs.
šīg L wedge for plough-share.
šāp Sh. to suck the breast. — Cf. Yd.
šuw.
šōp Be. knife; whey(?).
šūp L night’s halt; šub’r hašak Sh. to
pass the night (= Sar. ūbar reidā).
— Cf. Av. əsəp, etc. Note the dis-
tinction between šūp and nāy’d.
špuṭk L bare-footed. — Cf. Bal. šafud,
*sēwaḏ (Mayer), Brahui (lw.) šapād.
But what is ša(a)?
šīpik L twig, šōpik Sh. rod. — Cf. Sar.
šēib. — V. s.v. raṣīp. — Or cf. Skr.
kṣapaka- bush, shrub?
šūp‘un L, šūn Sh. shepherd. — Cf.
Prs. šubān, etc.
šaupa’rak Y, šek W, šapārak Sh. bat.
— Prs.
šapt, v. šapt.
šapal X clover. — Prs.
špəxuwa- L to make explode.
šār Sk. town. — Prs.
šār Sh. to slander. — Cf. Sar. šör-
šēr W tiger(?), Sk. lion. — Prs.
šir, šīr Y, šīr L, šīr X, širum X
cowdung; šūrm W horse-dunging.
— šū’r(u)m fr. Ishk. (v.s.v.). šūr < *šār-
from šā(y) (AirWb. s.v. frašāimna-)
cf. formally Skr. kṣār- from kṣāy-ati.
šārm Sk. shame. — Prs.
šārm‘in’da Sk. ashamed, šarmindagi
shame. — šārm‘in’da na weoce shame!
— Prs.
šī’fīn X sweet. — Prs.
šīrī’rā X, šərī’rā X waterfall; šerē’rē
Sk. waterfall in small streams. — Prs.
Vocabulary

šurvā Y, śrāvā X, ṣorvē Sk. soup. — Prs. šrāw-: ṣrāw- Sh. to tell one's beads.
— Ct. Sar. naʃrāw-. — < *srāwāya-?
śat W honey. — Ar.-Prs.
śat v. śet.
śat L early evening meal.
śot Sh. landslip. — Skr. kṣati- destruction?
— Ct., semant., Khow. hon inundation < Skr. haunu.
śītik Sk., śītik L, k(e)dig Hj. play, joke; śītik (Olufsen) game played with bone pegs. — Ct. Khow. īṣṭuk, īṣṭuq.
śītik Sk. murderer. — V. śay.
śīr v. śītr.
śīrūf- L, śīrūf- Sh. to sneeze.
śīrūx- L to knock against, śīrūx- Sh. to trip up, śīrūx- to impinge, brush against.
śītta T sole of the foot.
śīven Y, śīven X, śīvan Sh., Be. rope; śīven Sk. cord. — Fr. Khow. śīmeni.
śuw-: śāud- L to gnaw. — < *śūaw.
— Ct. Ishk. śāw- to chew (Zar.).
śāx W branch; śōx X horn. — Prs. V. šole.
śux Y, Z, śōk X hard; śux śāk Sh. to tighten. — Ct. Sgl. śōx.
śāxok Sk. hall. — V. šāx.
śāxōn Sh. whistle. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Prs. šīpēl, etc., Pshl. šīpēlāi.
śācox- L, šōcox- Sh., šōcox Kl. to pass through. — Note: yi šōx šōxēt one hour has passed, Kl. p. 94.
— Ct. Sgl. šōcox.
śay- X, śay-: śiit- Y, śāy-: śitt- Sk., Kl., śāy-: śitt- Sh. to kill. — wuś i xalāg śāyem; wuś i xalāgal śiti Y; kū śāyum I kill somebody X; śāyem, śīti(l), śāy!, śittom, śōyōk, śōyāk (śītk) Sk. — Ct. Av. śāy- to destroy(?), Bal. śāy to devour, shear.

§

śačūr- Sh. to filter, strain. — Derivation from *śrač-, cf. Lith. šlaketi 'to drip', is improbable.
śafš Y, Kl., šaip X, šafč N, šafš Sk., Sh., šaipa L hair (acc. to Olufsen, p. 71 “shafch” are the two long plaits worn by married women). — Ct. Prs. šaifš, thin branch, šifša, id., ringlet; Phil. Psalter špēy rod. — Assim. from *šafš?
śoḍ Y, śoḍe X, śoḍā Sh. new. — Ct. Shgh. (Sk.) śovā the younger.
śak L, šak Sk. white frost, dew. — Ct. Ishk. šok, Sar. šok.
škandiv-: škat- Y, škang- X, škandaw-: škandāved- Sk., škandva- Kl., škand- L, škand-: škott (int. škōdan) Sh. to break (tr.); šked-, šken- L, škūr-: škond- Sh. to break (intr.); škōn-: škond- Sh. to quench one's thirst; caus. škanwiv Sh. — śungi škandiva- I break a stick Y. — Ct. Yd. škōd-.
škupn Sh. sling.
škore Y, Kl., škore L, skore Be. burning coal. — Cf. Pshl. skor, etc.
šin Y, šīn X anus; tam šin Sh., sakšin St. podex. — Ct. Yd. šīno.
šend L, šōnd Sh. raven. — Ct. Khow. (lw.) jonthu, Oss. sint; Saka śund-
śendik L gums. — But cf. śendik vine.
śung Y, X, śūng N, Sk., L, Sh. wood, stick. — Ct. Yagbh. šang, Sak. šimyga- branch; Skr. śrnga-.

*šünj* Y., *šünj* Sk., L, *šunj* Sh., *šöínj* L. hip. (Sh. also flank, side). — Cf. Prs. dial. *šur/nj* < *sröntči*. V. *šin*.


*šūpiš* Y. n. of an animal resembling an otter, with valuable fur. — *šū-piš* = black cat?


*šiš* L., *šiš* Sh., *šiš* Kl. near. — *spaštša* Sk. — < *srinšna*- clinging to?


*šiš-dard* Sk. inflammation of the lungs.

— Prs.

*šišk* Y., X, *ššak* Sk., *ššak* Sh., Olufsen (p. 69), *ššak* L. high boots made of untanned leather.

*šot* Y., *šet* X., *šét* Sh., St. earth, soil; *šöt* Sk. dust. — Cf. Sgl. *šet*.

*šaš* Y., *šaš* X., *šaš* Sh. pea, mušung; *šax* Sk. bean. — Cf. Bartangi, etc. *šaš* Sk. bean.

> Tu Y., X, Sk., Sh., to W thou. — Tu t kui? who art thou? tu mar kitāb rand give me a book; wuz tau dimm I beat thee; yem xun tinen this house is thine; niv ti zik kšyīn now I hear thy voice; wuz tar kitāb random I give thee a book; yimē ōtem tārek

I gave it to thee Y.; tu kui? who art thou? tu be wuzum bring it; wuz ti (tau) dimm I beat thee; tu xōnan ti xōn lup thy house is bigger than mine; gau xōn tinan that house is thine; tinan čis yark tu? was there any work for thee? hīna rūpiā darzom I take money from thee; wuz tawār i rūpiā rāndom I give thee one rupee; uz tawārke rūziat guxum I give thee leave; wuz tary dišam I know thee; tark cobas kāyaz goxum I give thee a letter back X; tō nung thy name Sk.; tōfak thee W (= Ishk.). — Cf. § 118 sq.

tei: tu X., Sh., tēi: tū Sk., thei: tho (tinetk) L. to be. — čis xabar tei? what is the matter? nong S. tu his name was S.; you mirāzūr ṭū he had a groom; pāddā tū et there was a king; tinēn ĭ degde tū tēt you had a daughter; xūb mazā tū et it tasted good (prob. with tū et for pf. ptc. *tūetk*); but saš kūi tūet? who are you? (prob. with tūt 2 pl., cf. § 154) X; tōym, to (there is), tēi, tū(m), (2 sg. tūt; 3 sg. tū, 1 pl. sāken tū), tōȳd, tūt/tōȳt Sk.; ĭtan tōi I have Sk. — Probably of pronominal origin, cf. Paht. dai he is, etc. V. hūmū.


tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.

tōba'īlā Sk. grazing ground. — *Prs.

tablar'īī Sk. fever. — Prs.

tōbō/jīstōn Sk. summer. — Prs.

tač: Sk. to go; tēč: tōč Sh. to move, shift. — Sk. only in tač imper.

túf Sk., Sh. steam. — Prs.
tuf Y, Sh., túf Sk. saliva. — Prs.
tūy Y, N, Sk., Sh., tūy X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex). — Cf. Par. tōγ male mountain goat. Wkh. γ disproves immediate connection with Turk.: Prs. taka he-goat. — V. tux.
tydz L, tydz Sh. sharp. — *tixta-, Sar. teid; cf. E.Oss. cyd cheese (Miller, p. 26), Skr. tikta- bitter.
tōk Sk. button.
tōkī Y, tqi Sh. full, much, many. — xalgi tqi xwē yāwan many people eat bread.
tāqe Sk. cap. — Prs.
tōko X alone. — wuz-um t. — Prs., cf. Yd. toko.
tīk Sk., tūk Sh. willow; tešk Capus tūk Kl. tree. — Tomasek (s. 791) comp. Skr. tokā- shoot. But cf. Prs. tāk vine, tāy tree, tōy n. of a certain wood; Psht. tāya elm, poplar. V. Nyberg, MO 26, 180. Wkh. ι cannot go back to au.
tō'yām Sk. donkey's saddle. — Turkī. tōḵāy Y pillow. — Ar-Prs.
tōqāt'dōr Sk. patient. — Ar-Prs.
tīlā Y, ico X, tillā Sk., Sh. gold. — Prs.
talx X better. — Prs.
tōmbūn Y, tāmbūn X, tāmbūn Sh. trousers; tūmbūn Olufsen cotton breeches. — Prs.
ta'mok'ū Sk. tobacco. — Prs.
tōmūs Sk. July. — Ar-Prs.
tan Sk. body. — Prs.
tānē Sh. to fold (sheep). — Cf. Sogd. tūny- to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir., 251 < ati-nay-)?
tun; tōnd L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread. — < tan- to spread out?
tanďūr Y, tun'dūr Sk., tāngūr Sh. thunder. — Prs.
taug Y, X, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
tōg X, tung Sh. hard.
tōp-: tapt Sh. to quake, shake. — Prs.
tapē cē or. L to water.
tapk v. pātk.
tapik Y forehead.
tpār Y, tē Sh., tōr Sk., ta'bār X (Prs.) axe. — Cf. Yd. tu'vēr.
trūi Y, X, N, Sk., Sh., trūi W three.
— Cf. § 116.
ta'ri X very wet. — Prs.
tōrāl Sh. thither; tōrōt Sk. there. — V. § 133.
tōr Sh. net. — Prob. Prs.; but Sar. tur id. seems to be genuine, cf. Yd. tūr.
tōr Sk. neck, tor St. back of the head.
— Cf. Sogd. tār, Sak. tārā- forehead, Prs. tāra crown of the head. V. tārak.
tōr Y, Sk., tōr Sh., tōr L walnut.
tar'bīz Sk. melon. — Prs.
tau'riē Y root-board.
tīrīc L dark. — *ta'driya-či?
tīr-āq X, tir X arrow. — Prs.
tārāk W collar-bone. — But Prs. tārak top of the head. V. tōr.
tōrīk X, ico Sk. dark; tōrīk Sk. darkness. — Prs.
trākē L bitter; trēk B insipid; trūc St. bitter, bad-tasting; trūč Sh. bad-tasting. — From IA., cf. Khow. trōκ
bitter?
tārām Sk. hither. — Cf. § 133.
tiranāt Sk. autumn. — Prs.
taramis Y formerly, before. — V. mis.
trāng Sk. girth-strap. — Cf. Yd. trok.
trīq X sour milk. — Fr. Khow. trin.
turapiqua X n. of a bird, turapiqua.
trīś Sk. sour milk. — pāī trūś. —
Prs.
tarš Y adze. — Prs.
trēḍ Y, trēq L, trēp Z, trēph Sh.,
trūś X (Prs.) sour; tuq Sk. = qirīt.
— Cf. Yd. trāq.
tort Y the day before yesterday, the day
after to-morrow; torter X, tortur Bi.,
tovterok Hj. to-morrow; tort B the
day before yesterday; the day after
to-morrow. — *tyt; third (not
found elsewhere in Ir.). But there
is no other instance of Wkh. or
<r.
tort L, tört Sh. ford. — Prob. from
Khow. thūr.
trāzū Y, tarāζē Sk. scales. — tā xašem
Y I weigh. — Prs.
takwen W instep.
tasmā-kaš W knife. — *Prs. (*strap-
cutter', cf. Wkh. xaš- to cut?).
tūś W iron (?). — Cf. Bur. tūś plough-
share < Wkh.? 
tiša X adze. — Prs.
tāś Sk., tāś/ś L empty; tōś Sh., tōś car-
Sk. to empty out. — *tus(y)a-
(cf. Nyberg, Stud. Indo-Ir., 214 sq.).
— Cf. Sgl. tōś.
tēś L steam. — *təʃaya-?
tiš: tāšt- Y, tūś- X to shave; tūś-:
tost-
L to fashion with an axe; tūś-:
tōś Sh. to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj. tēś-
tat Y, X, tāt Sk., Sh., tōt W (Ishk.)
father. — yeu tate nong Y his father's
name. — Cf. Yd. tat.
tūt Y, X, W, N, ūt Sk. mulberry. —
Prs.
tōvār Sk., tētworti L the year before
last. (*tort, v. tort, vār < *par(u)?
fiude, v. dāw-
ta’wil X stable. — cēbūr yaš yower tō
vit he had four horses in the stable;
tō goxum. — Prs.
toxtox X cough. — tō guxum. — V. gox.
tux Sk. ram (W. Wkh.). — V. tūy.
tuxn Y, taxnum X single grain. — Prs.
V. taxnum.
taxmory Y, Sk., taxuni-mury N, tax-
mury St. egg. — Prs.
taxum car- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. —
With ś from baś-?
tax Y, tāx Sh., taxum Sk. thirsty. —
taxum vilk is thirsty. — *tšma-?
Cf. Yd. tošna.
tīz Y, X sharp. — tēz car- Sk. to whet.
— Prs.
tōś- L to remain, continue.

Θ

ōin Y, B, sin X hot. — *ōān <
*ōafnu-?
osd L spots (of leopard). Cf. ērd
multicoloured.
osr L, v. ērs.
dēt L, “thot” Be. lizard. — *dēti =
Prs. dad wild animal?
dāw-: dūt Sk., dāw-: dēt Sh., dēt- Y
to burn (intr.), diūw-: dāwod (tr.)
Sh. — dēt pres. 3 sg., rēxæg dōtei
the fire burned Y; ēn pizū fiude X
my heart burned; dāwum, dēt, dāw-
dītum, dīwek, dīwet Sk. (intr.);
dūwum, dīned, dūwe! dītum Sk. (caus.)
to kindle a fire. — Cf. Sar. dāw:
ōud. < tap-? V. § 27.
V

**vōč Y** paternal aunt; Sh. maternal aunt.  
**vič-ung** Sh. outside; **tar—vič outside**(adv.).  
— Cf. Sar. vāč-enj, etc.; Sogd. ḋyky outside; Av. *aieyač, cf. aieitarā outside. — Not with Bailey (BSOS. 6, 73) with original *w-.


**vičāc-** vičett- L, Sh. to ride. — *abidaw-, cf. Prs. dawdān.

**vaγē** W long hair(??).

**vīd Sk., vāẏd Sh. nightmare. — Cf. Ishk. väẏd.

**vīl Sk., Sh. smell; vūl- Sk. to smell. — vīlom, vūli, vūl cart, vīlo, vīlov, vūl car! vūl kērtom to smell (abstract); 'vūl carom, vō cart, vō kērtom to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l < ɬ, cf. § 36.

**voen X light, čīrγy; voin Sh. light, radiance. — Cf. Sar. voin. < *bāhant, cf. Saka bāy ray?


**vōr Sk., vūr L, Kl. burden; vūr Sh. load, baggage. — Cf. Yd. viro.


**vōrōk Y, Sk., varok Sh. to-morrow. —

If < *aparaka- (Tomasek, p. 750) the word must belong to a dialect with *p > -v-. But cf. W.Yaghn. fū̇sk (E.Yaghn. fū̇inta). Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with *fr-.

**vērokš Sh. male Ovis Poli. — Cf. dūrūkš, yūkš.

**varin-** varīl- Sh. to shear. — Cf. Av. bray- (brin-), Prs. burričān, Keshe brīν-, etc.

**vārīand-** vārīt- (swon'dōk) Sk., vārūt Sh. to abuse, scold. — Cf. Sar. rōn-, Ishk. vōn-. — If < *brand-, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 bhundh-, e.g. Old Slav. bleđi idle talk, etc.

**varenj Sh. pregnant (animal). — Cf. Sar. varinž < *barana-či.

**vareš-** vareš- Sh. to fry. — vareš < *brišta- (cf. EVP., s.v. wirt-), with present *s from the preter. Cf. Sar. virž-: virzd (with secondary preter.), Khow. vrenjé- (lw.), Yd. vroč.

**vērit Y, brūt X, vērt N, vēruit W (Ishk.), vērit Sk., vērt Sh., Z, Kl., 'vuroot' Bi., varit Be., varit H, etc. brother. — Cf. Yd. xrai.


**vērtputč Y brother's son.


**vōr Z Y, Sk., vēr X, vorz Sh. long. —

— Cf. Sgl. vōzd.


**vačē Y milk-pail.

**višiv-** višōd Y, višū(-om) X, višow-
višovd- (viš'vak) Sk., višiv- L., višiuv-: višovd Sh. to sweep. — < *abīxwail-?
vilt, v. wōc.
vēz X long hair(?).
vīzam-: vīzamd Sh. to rub to powder.
— Sar. vīzam-: id.; cf. Yd. vēzbd.
V. wēzam.
*vīzvīzak N wnsb.

W

wāidend Sk. O.
wācīt W calf. — Scareely a true Wkh. word. Cf. Werekhikwar wēc < IA.
wōc-: vīt Sk., wōc-: vītt- Sh., vīt Y., X., N., bīt X to become. — wēcem, wōt, wēc, vītk Sk. — mōr-ōm (satāk-om) viṭīi Y I have become hungry (satisfied); mālum ne vīt it did not become known; sawār vīt he mounted; xuśwaxt bit X he became happy; ruxn vīti N it dawned. — vīt < būta-, but wōc-?
wēc Sh. grub, moth.
wēc Y., X very high, Sk. up; wēc Sh., Kl. high; Sk. upper (būla); wūṭar Sk. higher. — Cf. Ishk. wēc.
wōl L., wōl Z., wōc Sk., (w)wēc Sh. arrow, bullet. — *wōc < *iśēn-?
wād Y., wād X., St., wād Sk., wād Sh. watercourse, canal, 'aryy'; wādō Ol. minor channel. — Sar. wād. Cf. Yd. wolo.

wāda X time, period. — dar wō-ī Sultān Māmūd. — Ar.-Prs.
wūd Y., wūdže X., wūd Sk., wūd Sh., wūd St., etc. to-day. — wūd nōyd Y., wūdghād'īl Sk. to-night. — < *adynaka-?
wēīr-: wēīrūd- (wēīr'vak) Sk. to have, hold; wēīr-: wēīrūd Sh. to grasp,

seize. — Cf. Sar. wādor-; Av. ava-
dar- adhibere.
wāl L., wāl Sh. handle of a tool.
— Cf. Sar. wēlā. — Cf. Av. vāda-
waōd Sh. root-filament. — Poss. Psht. wēla 'root, fibre' belongs here, and not to Oss. wēdag.

wāy- L., Sh. to beat. — Sar. wāy- id.; Shgh. way- to bellow.

wājāb N span. — Ar.-Prs.

wāqit Sk. time. — mārōk 'cūm wō- 'ritik
ki 'wēzem bē'mōr = wēzm-wāqit
vitom, bē'mōrām I have been ill for a long time; tārōk (gau) cūm wō- vitik
ki tūt (gau) bē'mōr. — Ar.-Prs. —
Cf. xwaxt, ñwaxt.

xuśwaxt bit X he became happy;
ruxn vīti N it dawned. — vīt <
būta-, but wōc-?
wēc Sh. grub, moth.
wēc Y., X very high, Sk. up; wēc Sh., Kl.
high; Sk. upper (būla); wūčar
Sk. higher. — Cf. Ishk. wēc.
wōl L., wōl Z., wēc Sk., (w)wēc Sh.
arrows, bullet. — *wēc < *iśēn-?
wād Y., wād X., St., wōd Sk., wād Sh.
watercourse, canal, 'aryy'; wādō Ol.
minor channel. — Sar. wād. Cf. Yd.
wolo.

wāda X time, period. — dar wō-ī Sultān
Māmūd. — Ar.-Prs.
wūd Y., wūdže X., wūd Sk., wūd Sh.,
wūd St., etc. to-day. — wūd nōyd Y.,
wūdghād'īl Sk. to-night. — < *adynaka-?
wēīr-: wēīrūd- (wēīr'vak) Sk. to have,
hold; wēīr-: wēīrūd Sh. to grasp,

seize. — Cf. Sar. wādor-; Av. ava-
dar- adhibere.
wāl L., wāl Sh. handle of a tool.
— Cf. Sar. wēlā. — Cf. Av. vāda-
waōd Sh. root-filament. — Poss. Psht. wēla 'root, fibre' belongs here, and not to Oss. wēdag.

wāy- L., Sh. to beat. — Sar. wāy- id.; Shgh. way- to bellow.

wājāb N span. — Ar.-Prs.

wāqit Sk. time. — mārōk 'cūm wō- 'ritik
ki 'wēzem bē'mōr = wēzm-wāqit
vitom, bē'mōrām I have been ill for a long time; tārōk (gau) cūm wō- vitik
ki tūt (gau) bē'mōr. — Ar.-Prs. —
Cf. xwaxt, ñwaxt.

xuśwaxt bit X he became happy;
ruxn vīti N it dawned. — vīt <
būta-, but wōc-?
wenak L. willow. — Cf. Sar. waniñ, Shghb. wānn, etc.
wenuk X. dream (?)
wenur Y, wéné KI., wenan Be., ‘woinerr’
Cap. stable, manger. — Shghb. venir.
wéri W. lamb. — Ishk., v.s.v. wérok.
wér Y, wear Be. male oorial, kiskár;
L. wár ram. — Cf. wéruk.
Sgl. wêřë.
weř L. single-handed (in family); Sh.
alone. — Cf. Skr. avîrëi having no
son or husband?
weř Y, Be., wór (vór ?) Sk., wûr Sh.
rain. — Cf. Av. vár.
wéřë: wëren Sk., to stay, remain;
wořë: wërex Sk. to remain; weřëfi:
weřegn. — Sh. to remain, to be tired.
— wéřëm, wôrëšt, wôrël, wôreyom,
wôrëšak, wôreyën Sk.; wôreyë K;
weřëk Y, weřëk X, weřëk Sk., weřëk Sh.
Cf. § 55.
word Sk. tripe; wedr L, ward Be. belly
(of animals). — Cf. Av. vardeva,
varðu soft, cf. German ‘Weiche’.
wirðina L. clear (sky, weather). —
< *wirër, cf. Yd. s.v. lvño.
wirðán L. mill-wheel. — Cf. Sogd. wëtn
car, etc.
wërfi: wërfit (wërfâk, wëpfk) Sk.
to stand; wërfat zm Y I am
standing; wërëfis. wërfet (wërfetik)
Sh., wërës. wërëf L. to stand, stop
s.v. wirëd.
weřg Y, *ì X. weřgarë Be., urgešt
Cap. big basket, kajawa.
work L scar.
wérk Y, X, N, St., wërk Sk., wërk Z.
wert L. to knead (in washing cloth).
— Av. vart- to turn.
wëört L. mill-stone (in compos.).
àddörgo wó, wëre wó. — Cf. Kurd.,
Pres. bard stone; Khow. bort, Lhd.
vattâ stone, etc.
wërow: wërod L to water (before ploughing).
— Cf. Skr. vi-strâvaya?
werxar. Sh. to flood; wërxei Sh. to
cause to flood; wërex L to scatter.
wërzy(ë) L. right hand. — Cf. Yd. wënm.
weis Y, wëis Sh. main roof-beam; wëis
Poss. related to Skr. wamü(y)a-beam,
rafter, v. EVP. s.v. wësä. V. s.v.
pawãs.
weisëi Y, wësëi Z, wësë Sk. cotton thread.
weis: wëíst Sk., wişt N to set (about
the sun). — Ir wëisti the sun set N;
Ir hëisit, wišt, wišak, wišk Sk.
— Prob. < *wiša-, with secondary
preter., cf. Yaghn. wišt to descend.
Not < Av. waš- to enter (Geiger,
Gr.IR.PH. I. 2, 339, and Air.WB. s.v.).
— Cf. Yd. višt.
wask, yæsk L revetting wall.
wešk Y, Sk., wesk Sh., wësk Be., wëšk
Hj. dry; weske X, wësk L thirsty.
— weške bitim I became thirsty X; wësk
carm, wëskm L dry; wësk cart Sk.
— Cf. Yd. wësk. V. § 73.
woskít Sk. waistcoat. — Ind. fr. Engg.
wasër: wësërt Sh. to cool, become cold.
< *awi, or wësärYa, cf. Av. —
Parth. wësër, Henning, BSOS, IX, 87.
wësërd Y, wësërd L. this year. — V.
sërdingi.
wist Y, wist Sh. twenty. — Cf. Yd. wisto.

wistād Sk. artisan. — Prs.

wistī sar L. bareheaded. — *a-nastiyun-clothed?

wūzden L. barn. — Cf. Sgl. wūštin, Yd. wūštīno. V. wūštī.


V. wačī.

wūštik X. key, bolt; wūšik Kl., šik Sh. key; šik Sh. padlock. — Cf. Ishk. wūšik?

wūšīg L. entire (bull). — < wūšānaka-?


— < wūšpā, cf. Av. spā- to throw.

Cf. redump?

wūšūy? — wūšān Sh. to untie; wūšā

wūšim Sh. to loose. — < *wūš-y-, *wūšāna-, cf. Air.Wb. s.v. hāyj-

wūšt Y, wūšt X, wūšt Be straw, kāh-i safed; ūs Sk. hay; wūšt Sh., wūšt Z grass. — Cf. Sar. wūšt Sh. grass, wūštī Be. corn-straw. Cf. Yd. wūšt, wūšt-

wūštī-; wūšt Y, wūštim (?); wūšt X,

wūštī-; wūštī- Sk. to be afraid. — wūsīm, wūštīd, (wūšīn), wūštī l. wūštīm, wūšīk, wūštī Sk.; wūštī: wūštīd wūštīd. wūštīvak l. wūštīvak, wūštīvak trans. Sk. — < *wūš-riyta-? Cf. Orm. rūštī, rūštīrā, caus. rūštīw-, rūštīw-?

wūtrīn: wūtrīt- Sh. to shy; trans. wūtrīw-. — < *wūt-rih-na-

wūštakh X. ram. — V. tūx.

wūštā L. root. — Cf. Shgh. wūštā, etc.

V. yūxt.

wāzār Sh. ladder. — Cf. Khow. wāzār, lw.? wāzātī X once, at one time. — Ar.-Pres. V. waqt.
Vocabulary

1. riştla rande give me a rupee X; nez xeč yavum I eat bread; xe xun my house N; nez, māz, ḋẹ, ŋonon, mārök Sk. — Cf. § 118 sq.


3. Influenced by dē-, q.v.

wəzem- L, wəzem- Sh. to express, squeeze out. — V. vizam.

wəzım L big wooden ladle.

wəzem-: wəzəmd- Y, wəzem- X, wəzım-: wəzəmd (wizəmdak) Sk. (reg.); wəzım-: wəzəmd- Sk. to bring. — ẓu, kitāb wəzım-um Y; tu be wəzem bring it X; 3 sg. wəzəmd Sk. — Cf. Turf. Phl. z'm to send, lead.

wəzik L ibex (m. and f.); vaṭik tay Sh. female ibex.

wəziščerk L, wəzjerk Sh. lucerne. — Cf. Mj. iryaga.

X

xə—xə either—or. — Prs. xwāh—xwāh.

xəb X good, well. — xəb maza tiet it tastes good. — Prs.

xəbar X news; aware. — ćis xə lei?

xalx xə bitt. — Ar.-Prs.

xəč Sh. bread. — Cf. Yd.

xədəś Sk. God. — Prs.


— V. § 30.


xəf L, xəf Z, Sh., xep X foam, froth.

— Cf. Yd. xəf, Saka khava.

xəğ Sk., xəğ Sh. pig. — Prs.

xəğ[h]əg car- Sk. to wish. — Prs.

xəğl X greenish grey; xəğk Sk. grey.

— Prs.

xəğštər W ashes. — Prs.

xəğli X, Y empty. — Ar.-Prs.

xəlŋ Y, X, Sk., Sh. man, person, people.

— iyam xalŋ yupk pit this man drinks water; xalŋišt yupk povan the man drink water; nez i xalŋ śitāi I killed a man; xalŋ-i təl xeč yāšan all the men eat bread Y; sak Wazī xalŋe we are Wakhis; ọpə Xanduti xalŋ we are Khandutis; ayem xalŋ (be) xeč yevot; tu xalŋ dar huzūr-i pādía rēšt one man went near the king X; xalŋ-yāš the man’s horse. — Ar.-Prs.

xalŋ Sk. people, nation (əsəd). — Ar.-Prs., but a more recent lw. than xalŋ.

xalŋtə Y, X dough. — Ar.-Prs.

xən Y, N, Sk., xən X, W, xən Sh. house.

— ce xənəm from the house Y; (ce) xənəm niesk he emerged from the house; xənər rīc go home; rēšt xənər ke he went home; ḋu xənən ti xən lup you house is larger than mine.

— Prs., early lw.

xənmuk X cold. — Prs.

xingār Sk. scimitar; xə Sh. sword.

— Cf. Yd. xugor.

xür X other (doubtful word). — xür xalŋ, xür xən. — Cf. Khow. xür (fr. Ir.?).


— Cf. Yd. xorō.


xa‘rābg Sk. breakfast.

xa‘rād Y, X buying. — xə carəm Y, xəxən X I buy. — Prs.

xa‘rgušt X hare. — Prs.

xa‘rek W span from thumb to index-finger.
xwērūk Sk. food. — Prs.

xīrs X. W bear. — Prs.

x̣īris Y, x̣īris N, x̣īrs X, W, x̣īrūs Sk. cock. — Prs.

x̣īrūd-: x̣īrūst- Kl. to snore, x̣ūsxeur kardan. — Cf. Skr. kṛṇa(d)- to neigh, roar, make a noise; scarcely krathana- sudden interruption of breath (Suśr.).

xīrdiz L gravel.


x̣ōsor N, x̣ō W father-in-law. — Prs.

V. x̣ūrs.

x̣ōs X happy. — yaf x̣ōs bit. — Prs.


x̣āšī Y, x̣āshī Sk., x̣āshī Sh. wet, x̣āshī L damp. — Cf. Sar. xāst, Yd. x̣ustō? V. § 73.


x̣ōsk X dry. — Prs. V. wōsk.

x̣ōsrūti Sk. beautiful. — Prs.

x̣ūsdwāst X happy, merry. — Ar.-Prs.

x̣āš-: x̣āst Y, x̣āš- X, x̣āš-: x̣āsh Sk., ḵaṣ-: ḵašī Sh. to pull (Sh. also to cut into stripes). — ṭrāžū x̣āšm I weigh; fraźxbīz x̣āšm I winnow Y;

x̣ōẓīm x̣̣āšm, I smoke; x̣āšm, x̣ašm, x̣ōṣ̌īk, x̣ōṣ́íst Sk. — Cf. Yd. x̣ōshī.

x̣ōsk X bitter.

x̣ēst Y, x̣ēst X brick. — Prs.

x̣iuỵūn Sh. husband's sister. — Sar. x̣iuỵūn id., but cf. Skōd, 489, s.v. Schwager (Bruder der Frau). — Cf. Yd. x̣iuỵūn.

x̣ỵār, x̣iār Sk., ĵīar Sh. old, aged.

x̣ōn ḳwand Sk. — Prs. hušỵār wise.

x̣ezỵā, x̣ezỵā Sh. hammer. — Cf. Yd. x̣ōisk.

x̣ūs Sk. wind. — Cf. Shgh. ǧūdž Sk.? LW?

x̣ōj̣žt Y, ąćaćūd X a kind of insect, ąćaćūd, ṭaůsūt. — Cf. Sgl. ąćαćūdād, Shgh. id. bug. — Prs. ąćaćūd?

x̣ūžg Y, x̣užg Sh. sweet. — Cf. Ishk. xažok.

x̣ūl Y, X, N, Be., x̣ūl Sh., x̣ūj Y, x̣īj Sk., x̣ōl W (= Ishk.) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister; Be. also sister-in-law). — ḵu x̣ūl Y. — Cf. Yd. x̣ūl.

x̣ēb- Sk. to beat. — Cf. Lett swaipit 'to whip', (*ṣuṣcēp-), Av. x̣uwaēwaianat-āstru- (*ṣeib-), etc.?

x̣ēc X, Y, x̣ēc N, x̣ēc Sk., x̣ōc Sh. bread, food. — wuz x̣ēc-em yikem I have eaten food Y. — Cf. Yd. x̣īsto? V. § 67.

x̣īl Sk., x̣īl Sk. (denied by Sk.) perspiration. — Cf. Sar. x̣ig, Yazgh.

x̣wōd, Khow. (lw.) x̣ēl. — From a dial. with l < ḷ, but cf. Yd. x̣ul.

x̣ām-: x̣ām Sh. to descend. — Cf. Sar. x̣ām-: x̣ām- Yd. x̣āfe, Khow.x̣aẉun-(lw.). Cf. also Wkh. x̣am L bent; x̣am dīng Sh. to bend.

x̣ām-žēr W sword. — Prs.

x̣ān-: x̣āt- Y, x̣ān-: x̣ātt- (x̣īnək) X, x̣ān-: x̣āt- (x̣ūn, x̣ōn) Sk., x̣ān-: x̣ātt- Sh. to speak, say. — wẓ uwa rc̣ēx Figure 1 tell you to sit down; salām x̣at he saluted; uz-un x̣īnak 'guftum'; Sultān-i Māmūd x̣īnak pōdīe tūt there was a king called S. M. — Cf. Av. x̣an-, Shaka hean.

x̣ūncen Y, x̣an X own. — yem x̣ūn x̣ō x̣ō
Y this house is my own; žū ẑo xūn X. — Pred. gen. of źat, cf. Sh. žû. źenj L, ženě: zōgn Sh. to fill into a receptacle. — Phonetically < źučanj. Skr. evařūj- 'to embrace' [does not suit the meaning, but cf. Walde-Pokorny, s.v. syeng- (II, 526), e.g. O. H. Germ. swingan to swing, etc. 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are semantically related meanings.

źārīki X n. of a bird. — Prs. šārak talking-bird.

źūrōm L dust. — If for *źūdōm, possibly < *źūhandman- (cf. JRAS 1927, p. 348); but note different semantic development of Paśht. sōmē butter-milk.


źurz Y, qūrj (?) X n. of a bird, čārda; xżerz L ramchikor; žérz Sh. snow pheasant. — Rhyming with Prs. čarz bastard.

źasirz Sh. wife's sister (= Sar. xasirz); but xaserz Be. wife's husband's brother, sister's husband (= Sar. xasirj), Shgh. xεsīre Sk. wife's sister's husband, xezirj (-s-t) Morg. brother-in-law in general. — Prob. < *huasa-wra-za 'father-in-law's son'.


žit X, Sh., Kl. self. — dost-i-żat(-) his own hand; gen. žu Sh. — Av. x'atō, cf. Yd. xoy. V. xunen.

žat did, v. gox.

źūn Sk. spring. — Av. xā.

Y

yau (a-yau) Y, X, Sk. that, he; yao Sh. he, yâ that Sh., ye X (adj.). — Yau xon tīn that house is yours; ye xalq da ye xon niengin those men live in that house; you nānar źat he said to his mother; you nān his mother; yēu tate nong his father's name; you mirāxur tū, youxar źatt he had a groom, and he said to him; pādša yōuer ruxsat kerk the king gave him leave; pādša yawark pursān-um kerk the king asked him; cēban yōuan kāyaz reć the letter came back from him; wāda-i yāyor his (?) wedding; yāwīb they X. Cf. § 124 sq.

yau Sk. and (?) — In wēz tu yau I and you (?)

yō—yō Sk. either—or. — Prs.


eyöc Y, Sk., yoč X duck. — < yōdē, cf. Yd. yēkk; Saka āče waterbird (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70).

yōd Sk. memory. — dē tor yōd I remembered, ba yōd i man zad. — Prs. yōd: yōdšt Sh. to pile up, to make up a fire. — < ā-dā?

yōssen L crops reaped, lying in handfuls on the ground.

yaftū Sk. week. — Prs.

yu'y Sk. yoke. — Cf. Yd. yūy. Note yū < *yau.

yu'yone pur L anvil. — < *ugana- 'striking upon'? *yōrūt ('yoghut') Be. groin. — < *yorųd, cf. Av. haxtī, Kurd. hēć hip, etc.

yījin Y, Z, ţo X, Sh. felt; ičin Sk. carpet.

yūk L dewlap.

yakš L, yākš Sh. to boil. — Derivation < Av. yaeš- phonet. impossible.

yukš Y, yukš Sh. big male ibex, rang-i-kalān. — Cf. Sar. yaṁ. Cf. § 60.
yaktd Sk. shirt. — Prs.
yem Y this. — Cf. § 118 sq. V. ayem.
yulom L twin. — Cf. Av. yema, etc.
yumj Y, Z, Be., yumx X, Sh. flour. —
yumj-un goxtel I ground flour Y. —
< *amacl-, cf. Saka hamaa- barley
meal, Skr. ama- grain not yet freed
from the chaff, unbaked. It would
be quite natural in the Pamir valleys
to designate the ordinary flour as
the `raw' one in order to distinguish
it from the widely used parched
meal (cf. Yazgh. vraxt 'flour'
< *briista 'baked'). The derivation of
yumj < *artaka- (Junker, Cae. 3,
110) is phonetically untenable.
yan Sh., St. other. — Cf. Sar. yan,
Ishk. an. — yanam Kl. one another,
yak ditar prob. < *yanan < *anya-
anya- halamam L id. < anya-
anya-.
yan X yes, indeed, balt. — yan, weve
yes, come! yan, tark cebas kāraz
gozum Yes, I shall write you a letter
back.
yind Sh. late, recent.
yind: yūt- Y, yünd-: yūtt Sk., yünd-
yutt Sh. to carry (away), burden. —
țān yündom xedory I bring grain to
the mill Y; yündom, yünd, yünd!
yûttam, yûn'dâk, yûtk; ves 'kind'
yändigom I marry Sk. — Prob.< *yût-
with -n- infix. Cf. Yd. is-.
yinot Y, inot, vinuk Sk., inat Sh.,
wunuk X dream (yûnûk Sh. sleep).
— (yin. < *ün. < *hufua-tā(-)), or
-ðā.
yip L fat. — Cf. Khow. yip (< Wkh.?).
ying Y, iğ X, ying L, ying Z raw. —
yung Sh. unripe, uncooked. — <
*ānaka-, v. yumj.


Vocabulary

yőšt. Sh. fowl-house, shed. — Cf. Or. yőšt cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. ā-sthā-place of abiding?
yas Y, X, N, yāš Sk., yāš W, Sh. horse. — cēbur yas; yasher peden guč saddle the horse; yas peden gučt X. — Cf. Yd. yasp.
yasē Y, Z, L, yarēc X, yaič Sk., Sh., yerēc Be., yahē Bi. bone. — Cf. § 67. < *astī-čī?
yisn Y, ʾiśin X, ʾiṣ Sk., ʾiṣn Sh., yisšt Bi., yisšt Be., tīš(!) W (ʾiṣn said to be Ishk.) iron. — Cf. Yd. rraʿpēn, Saka his čaŋ.
yisīr L threshold. — In bore yi.
yasq L trained, taught; yešk cār-L, yešk źak Sh. to teach. — Cf. Sar. ixmānd, ixman Sh., cf. Yd. yuxs.
yešt L hostage, agreement. — < Av. āxšitī peace, not lw. from Prs. āšti.
yešt Kl. this, that. — V. § 124.
yešt L, Sh., yešt Z, yotr St., yāḍ Be. nest. yotr, if correct, < *a-hada-TRA—.
— Cf. Or. yešt, Yd. yeʃio.
yaw- Y, yaw—, perf. yitk X, yaw N, yaw- yēt- Sk., yaw- yil- Sh. to eat.
— yān imper. 2 sg.; yānūm pres. 1 sg.; iyam xalq xēc yit this man eats bread; sak yāwan; saiš cerak xēc yāwou? why do you eat bread? xalq toki xēc yāwan Y; yawie-ā? do you eat? ayem xalq xēc yawet; yāwan 1 pl.; xēc yawet-ā? do you eat bread; ayem xalq be xēc yāwan these men eat bread? yiktet you have eaten X; wuz xēc yawum; sak yawum; yawa- N; yāwām, yit, yau- yēmtom, yōʾwak, yōʾwetk Sk. —
Cf. Kati yū-, Dameli ūū, etc. to eat (< Skr. yauti gets hold of?) — Cf. Skr. ašnōti: ašnāti!

yawr-: yaward Sh. to select, choose out. — < *a-war—.

yax Sh. twig. — Cf. Par. ʾēx fire-wood < *yašša—, cf. Av. yaxšti— twig?
yeʃ Sh. grizzled.
yix Y, Sh., Z, (ʔ)iʃ Sk., iʃ X ice. — Av. aēxa—. Also Sar. iš—’cold’, ʾiš— ‘coldness’ belong here, and not to Av. īsu— as proposed Air.Wb. 372.
yixun Y, iixun X, viixun Sk., yixun Sh., yixun Kl. bridle. — Tomaschek (p. 805) compares Av. ʾaqenah—, but this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb. s.v.). But yixun could go back to *aqāna— (ʾaqenah— influenced by ʾāwišāna—).

yaz L, ice, glacier. — Common in place-names, e.g. Lup-yar-yaz ‘Great Stone Glacier’ in Shimshal (Cockerill); Dukuti-Yaz, etc. — Cf. Khow. yoz (Ir. lw.?). < I.E jeg— ice (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 206).
yāz- L to bear (of animals); yāz-: yāzd Y, Sh. to bear a child.
yiŋ L saliva.

Z (J)

zą Sk., zah Sh. child, infant. — Prs. zē L wave. — Cf. Av. zāy—, Skr. haya—, from ki— to set in motion?
joi Y, zi X (Prs.), j/žéi L bowstring. —
Cf. Psht. žái. V. žel.
zu:bôn X tongue. — Prs. V. zik.
zu:bât L, źub:bôt Sh. to burst (trans.); źub:béd: - źübôn- Sh. to burst (intrans.). — Cf. Skr. ud-bhâdgate, ud-bhinna- to spring open, to burst forth.
zúv L cooked fat. — Cf. Psht. yoz?
júv Sh., zův Be., ĵúv Kl. yak. — Cf. Khow. zûv, hybrid yak.
zu:ũl X coal. — Prs.
zík Y, Sk., zík N, Sh., 'ziück' Bi., zevi W (Ishkh.) tongue, word. — niv ti zík kôy. now I hear your word.
zôq Sk. tedious, boring (exyvo).
zaklái Y, zaklái X, jaklái Sk., jaž Sh., jaqläi Kl., cxalâi Be., etc. small.
< *žôla? — Cf. Shgh. ĵâlik, etc.
zâkóm Sk. head cold, rheum. — Ar.-Prs. jêl Kl. string of an instrument. tor.
Cf. jôi.
zu:ũfak W comb. — *Prs.
zôlim Sk. unjust. — Ar.-Prs.
zúlm Sk. injustice. — Ar.-Prs.
zûluwa X earthquake. — Ar.-Prs.
zem Y, zêm X, zôm Sk., zâm Sh. snow.
— Cf. Av. yam- winter; Sar. zamân snow (but Yazgh. s:naŷ, Shgh. șen:jü, etc. < *snaiya-).
zam'bûr X, W wasp. — Ar.-Prs.
zam'bûr-i asal X bee. — Ar.-Prs.
zâmin Y, X, Sk. earth, ground; zimîn X floor. — Prs.
zemâ:nshk W boy. — Ishkh.

zaimâ:šm Y, zalanjum Be. earthquake.
— Prs. — Cf. Yd. zibi'jšm.
zemis'tôn Sk. winter. — Prs.
zô'nû N (Prs.), zûn W (prob. Ishkh.) knee.
zend:- zet- L to take away from.
— *uz + yânt- (v. s.v. yând)-? But why not ž- < źy?
zînda Y, X alive. — Prs.
zinda'goni car- L to live. — Prs.
zang Sk. rust. — Prs.
zâ'nûx Y, N, Sh., zô'naaxed Sk. chin, jaw.
— Prs.
zár Sk. poison. — Prs.
zûr Sk. strong. — Prs.
zardolû N apricot. — Prs.
zrend- L to scrape; zîrânsd, zirest- (int. zîrirûn) Sh. to turn in a lathe.
< *uz-rand-, cf. Skr. rad-to scrape, scratch.
sezéi W tongue; zevâk Hj. language.
— Ishkh. — V. zik.
zu:ũy:- zu:ũy- Sh. to roll up. — Cf. Sar. zu:ũy-< *uz-neũy-, Skr. ud-vayati to weave or fasten up.
zaxû Sk. wound. — Prs.
zôiya L destruction, ruin. — < *zuyâ-?
Cf. Av. zây- to injure (cf. jayâi, int. of jyâ- 'to weaken' acc. to Barth., but see Bnv. Infinitives Avest., p. 66).
But note phonet. difficulties.

Ž, Ž
žâu Y, Sh., ʒâu L, St., Be., you W (Ishkh.) grain, (provisions Sh.). — Cf. Ishkh.
ʒâu, Yd. ţôu, Sar. zau. — Ž- from Khow. 289
Vocabulary 557

žeoe ('shoe') Cockerill lake. — From Khow.?  
žeab Hj. stable (unknown to Sk.).  
žeō-: žeō Sh. to sow seed; žeō: žeōd  
to sprinkle, strew. — Cf. Sar. yēd-,  
ḥieō-. — < *wi-ā-dā?.  
žeāla Y, W, ẓō N hall. — Prs.  
žeōmak Y, N, ẓē'ēmak Sk., jū Sh. moon.  
— *uţmahka- < *uţšēm, cf. Yd.  
žeūmān- Sh. to wring. — < mante-  
with haēa?.  
žeīn'da Kl., žeīn'dāg Sh., zindāg (ʔ?)  
tale, proverb.  
žeīnan Y, X mine (predic.). — ha'yēm  
xōn 'īnan X. — Cf. § 122.  
žeēng Sk. nit.  
žeēp- L, żeēp: žeēr Sh. to spin. — Cf.  
Yd. ẓē-ī, Shgh. ẓēb-. V. p. 454, n4.  
žeēr Y Adam's apple.  
žeēřēv(ʔ) L to need, lack. — Cf. žeērēv-  
(< to be in need < to be stuck?).

žeīrav Y, žeīrāb X, ẓāw Sh. ravine, valley;  
žeīrāv Sk. brook; žeīrāw (Cockerill) a  
gorge with a stream.  
zeiřēv-: žeērōn Sh. to hang from a peg;  
zeiřēv-: žeērōn ('ẓeērōn) Kl. to be  
stuck.  
zeīrāx Sh. knot. — Prob. from Sar. ẓeēx,  
etc., cf. Yd. ẓeēx.  
zeērē Y, Sk., Sh., žeērj N. Be., ẓarē X  
milk. — žeērē Sh. foster brother or  
sister; žeēn zamān foster-child (Sar.  
ẓīhr-brīr, etc. — < *źērāxē-, cf.  
Av. ẓarī- to stream, āpī-ẓarī- to be  
liquid (about milk), cf. semantically  
Prs. ẓīflān to trickle. N.W. Irr. ẓīflān  
'milk', etc. — But ḥē < -ē (cf.  
§ 33)?  
zeītr Y, žītr X, žūtr Sh. woollen thread.  
— ḥīu-jītr X a black thread. — <  
*ya'ītrā-, cf. žeēp-.

List of Names.

Abgaē Y n. of a vill. Abgaē Curzon,  
Iṣkēreh Russ.  
Ku'tal-i-Aṅkura X n. of a pass.  
Iṣmēr Y, Iṣmēro X, Iṣmār Survey,  
Curzon, Iṣmāruss. n. of a vill.  
Būrīghul X the Baroghil Pass.  
Bāzgīr X, Bazgīrān Survey n. of a  
vill between Ishkashm and Zebak.  
Čūlkánd Y, Čāhīlkánd Survey, Čezel-galād  
Russ. n. of a vill.  
'Đarkūt X the Darkot Pass.  
Kalā-i-Wust Y, Kalā Wust Survey, Kalā  
Yust Curzon, Ust Russ. n. of a vill.  
Kūrūt Y, Karkīt Russ. n. of a vill.  
Kišin X n. of a vill. and cantonmeń.  
Kišin Kl., Langar Kīsh Curzon.  

Kesēt Y, Kezget Burhan-ud-Din, Keb-  
kut(ʔ?) Russ., Kipkot Curzon(ʔ) n. of  
a vill.  
Nud X, Nut Hj. n. of a vill. near  
Ishkashm.  
Namaḍgūt N, Namadgut Survey, Namat-  
gut Hj. n. of a vill.  
Nīrē Y, Russ., Ńerēs Curzon n. of a vill.  
Pēgīs Y, ṭēs X, Pēgīs Survey, Pēgaś  
Curzon n. of a vill.  
Pēy Y, Fak X n. of a vill.  
Pā'kūi Y, Pūkūi X, Pokōi Russ., Pagnī  
Curzon n. of a vill.  
Panja Y, Kalā-i-Panj X, Kalā-i-Pānē  
Hj., Kalā-i-Panja Russ., Kila Panja  
Survey n. of a vill.
Pu'tuš Y, Patuč Curzon, Patus Russ. n. of a vill.
Pič'zar Y, Pirzar Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Reje'bik X n. of a vill. (in Garan?).
Rokuţ Y, Rakot Survey, Curzon n. of a vill.
Rëtxud Y pass leading to Gázikistân, to the left of the Sad Istrây, but not passing by Deh Gol (?).
Sä'ınin Y, Sanin Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Sarhadd Y, Sarhad Survey n. of a vill.
Sast Y, Sist Russ. n. of a vill.
Sa'wör X, Saor Curzon n. of a vill.
Śiyi'nōn X Shughnan. Cf.
Śikāśm W Ishkashm.

Wuč Y Wakhan, Wa'xe Sk. Wakhi.
Xodārgbort X, Xora Bhört Survey n. of a pass.
Xandut Y, X, Survey, Kōndut Hj. n. of a vill.; Xandut a man from Khandut. — Cf. § 3.
Xorog X n. of a vill. and cantonment (čaunt) in Shughnan.
Yang Y, Yamk Hj. Yimek Russ. n. of a vill.
Yūr Y, Yur Survey, Yot(?) Russ. n. of a vill.
Zarti'yar Y, Zirzar Curzon n. of a vill. at the foot of the Baroghil Pass.
SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B).

1. ādam-um ṭit B I killed a man.
2. ḍarai caḫar méh-om yast, tam t'im B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (se cār rūz bāz mērim).
3. Awal Jalālah'bād šāwom, tām badēveta1 Pešāwar šāwom B First I shall go to J., and then to P.
4. Ḥaz ude ar Xuţ'nūn cōnd méh pōnd yast? B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. Az čāra šac za'wēd B Draw water from the well.
6. Az me yi mūn par'jiv Take an apple from him.
7. Az we (de) pēsc Ask him (this one).
8. Az xu'dāman a'gā de ke B Wake him from sleep (az xau bedār ku).
9. Az yūdande Badaxšūn cōnd méh pōnd How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. Beyār-um ikme ādam-um wint B I saw this very man yesterday (dīna hamī ādam didam).
13. Ca wāxt-at-i yat? B When did you come?

1 Cf. bāde we ta 'pas az t', Notes, p. 48.
14. Čák dâdom B I bore.
15. Da mûn yâs, lâk B Take this apple away, and leave it (i ñeða bûbar, bûmân).
16. Devê xambên!—Devê-m waxt xambênê B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. Ðen’dân ’dâdom B I chew.
18. Ðârg-um verûst B I broke the stick.
19. Gap-um rinûst I forgot the word.
20. Gar’dâ xârom, gar’dâ-um xûd B I eat (ate) bread.
22. Gûst xorâb-a, xidao na bûst, xidao na xarûm B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it.
23. K’imb weðdom, k’imb-um weðd I throw (threw) a stone.
24. K’imb mû te na weðe! Don’t throw a stone at me!
25. Ku naštöidum B I went out (barûmadim) But why ku?
27. Kurti-m¹ penûid B I washed the shirt.
28. Kurtâ-x-šèndam² B I tear my shirt (kurtara burridam).
29. Kitâb-um tur vûd (turd-um vûd) I brought you the book.
31. Lap k’ên-om zud,³ ši-sha nûvom B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (bisûr deg ñuda-im, âli gîryû mâkûnum).
32. Ma dâland-in xarêc puc My father has six sons.
33. Ma de ma! B Don’t beat me
34. Mund sut puc, xu dâlard-me lûvdum: mu pucik nûm nêd I got a son. I said to my father: Give my little son a name.
35. Murdô mâ dûd várjô dôd My father gave me a horse.
36. Mu rafiq-at vut, kûvdum tu B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you. Answer to: čir-at mu kivê? Why did you call me?
37. Mur vâr B Bring it to me.
38. Nur-um ñar pûnd tûd I have walked a long way to-day.

¹ For kurtâ-im?
² For kurtâ șöö, with notation of a glide between a and ș.
³ With sonorization in sandhi, for sut.
39. Nüstm nür yūdand To-day I sat down there.
40. Nāw-om nūst B I sat down now.
41. Nāw-om šüt to òwūz B Now I heard your voice.
42. Pōn tim, pōnd-um tūid B I go, I went (rā mēgardam).
43. Rāwデン sa! B Get off!
44. Sa'har t'im B I shall go to-morrow.
45. Sa, žiz zevēd! Go, and fetch wood.
46. Śić dim tō Now I (shall) beat you.
47. Śić-um tūid B Now I went.
48. Śint-om, nāw-om šint B I laughed (now).
49. Šac ar pīāla k'é'n, var! Brējom B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink. (au dar pīāla partau, biār. buxurim).
50. Śāc-om ūd, ho gap ma reynēs B I was afraid (saying:) Don’t forget this word.
51. Śāj dērom, šiš-ta wās-um az kū te B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill.
52. Śāpārak rāwāšt The bat flew (fem.!).
53. Tu cawak-teyē? Ŭ čand rōz ga tīm When shall you go? I shall go in a few days.
54. Tam ta và tīm B Then I shall go.
55. Tu núm na vzūnum I don’t know your name.
56. Tar Šērpur šāom B I shall go to Sherpur.
57. Visam B I bind (basta mēkunam).
58. Vārjo (vērj) tēr yast The horse (mare) is black.
59. Wūz-um bēčāra, nātu'ēdān B I am poor and helpless.
60. Wūz-om ādam, tu-t-m əs əādam I am a man, and you are also a man (man ādam-am, tu ham ādam-i).
61. Wūz-am man kitāb xo verādard dāx-šut I gave this book to my brother.
62. Wūz na vzūnum, yi čiz wezāne to? B I don’t understand it, do you understand this thing?
63. Wūz tūrd dādom I gave (it) to you.

1 The meaning of əs is unknown to me.
2 Prob. man = mam, dāxšut for dāk ěūd.

---

Kulturforskning.
64. Xabar'dar, žir šic-ta wâšt B Take care, the stone is falling now.
65. Xedârjân xu yâţj narm yan¹ Grind your flour at the mill.
66. Xûd-um xint B I had a dream.
67. Xû dust zênâm (-um zênâd) B I wash (washed) my hand.
68. Xû dust-om ûikt I licked my own hand.
69. Xû pic mânjab (= anjav), wuz-um tô wint Don't be ashamed, that I did see you (rû-i xuda na gir, ke ma turâ didim).
70. Xaš jâi we čuţj . . . . . . . (makam (= muţkam?) na karda-i).
71. Xû paisa ma be'nes B Don't forget your money.
72. Yâ adam rečuşt The man fled.
73. Yâc peđenun, -um peđet B I kindle(d) a fire.
74. Yâc-um ûduce B The fire burnt me.
75. Yâm čid êdadâm âdamand? Which man does this house belong to? (in xâna-i kuddâm šaxs-ast?).
76. Yi mûn mûrd-um ûdê I gave this apple to this one(?).
77. Yi miţ yâ adam xurdo lûve One day a man said to himself (yak riz yak âdam ba xud guft).
78. Yi sowâr wi draxt bunan nûsê B A horseman was sitting under that tree.
79. Yiđa yatam B I came here.
80. Zemâd-am zedûd B I swept the floor.
81. Žindâm yâs xedârjân B Take the wheat to the mill (gandûma bubar āsyâ).
82. Ženij dap (= lap?) di² Much snow falls(?).

¹ Written narmian.
² Cf. Or. (Zar.) diyan snowstorm?

---

Song from Ghund (Bait).

Shughni Text
Ar 'jaik 'sâve tu Xo'dâik tâ'wil, / mûrûdik te'lâb az 'pâ-i Xoja'. / Ra'vedn, ra'edînik tar 'def šâlin / ta sadâ'ûqik tu bás-sêmîn.

Persian Translation
Har já mérâet, ba Xudâ turâ tawîl¹ kadîm./ Du'd (murâd) bigîr az pâ-i Xojâ. / Pê-i mâ rafît, dar mâbain-i mâdân, / satkîçawon² . . . . . . . . . . . . . ēîsm.

¹ تعاويل
² Sadîq-it šavam.
## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Comment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Aspiration is noted in a Shgh. vocabulary published in the Annuaire de la Rev. de Kabul 1934—35. E.g. که (=&gt; khāl) head.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>in margin. For ćk read šk.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>from bottom. Ad tūga, cf. Voc. s.v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Cf. also kīnākā girl.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Cf. also pacc- 'to break' &lt; *pāti-yunda-?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>from bottom. Add: ḍīkū &lt; *gr̥ṇuka-, v. § 117.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>For *spīśā- read *spīśā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Cf. also § 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Add: Ir.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Add: zēvēy tongue &lt; *hizwāka-.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Add: ćo with &lt; *haddā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>For rt &gt; rd &gt; ḍ read rt &gt; ḍ &gt; ḍ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>from bottom. For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Add: Ysh śīnāmīi girls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>But pūre might go back to *punārai, with pronominal ending.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Add: Cf. Voc. s.v. kān-.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>But v. p. 129 ll. 10 sqq., and p. 159, ll. 2 sqq.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Cf. also Par. māt killed (mēr-) &lt; *mārīta- (not *marxta-).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>For 327 read 227.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>and 15 Articles ćatīr and ćēr to change place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>from bottom (s.v. ḍun). Cf. Wkh. wirdīna clear (sky); Jaunsari (Indo-Ar.) bidri.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Page. Line.  
236 7 from bottom (s.v. pîv). Cf. Wkh. pîâk. 
246 5 Insert before skut: skapîr G above. 
  22 (s.v. sâl). Add: Y sâlo, Par. sâf < *sardâ. 
248 20 (s.v. sar'îyâr). Add: Ysh. 
266 11 (s.v. xîbēh-). Cf. Saka gûên-, v. Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. 
274 1 For ni-yang- read ni-yaug-. 
278 1 from bottom. After ūyang add: ūingo Yg n. of a bird. 
330 8 from bottom. Cf. also Òrmîzd/rêmuq sun, v. Voc. s.v. 
331 9 Add: fîryem, rîv-lav. 
  7 Add: dûrk, purk. 
  6 Add: § 144. 
345 13 Ad ësô-ôb add: ëmîna Sgl. p. 3. V. Voc. s.v. ëstav-. 
348 4 Add: Possibly kuč-i his wife, nes-i la-kud didn't allow him. 
349 5 from bottom. Add: Sk. wîvîr Ag. Pl. of aûî (Texts VI). 
354 2 Add: Final -i also in Sgl. is. la-kûsî-mô-i I have left it (enclitic pronoun?). 
355 8 Add: Sk. ûrst; Sgl. nes-i la-kud. 
391 9 from bottom (s.v. dos). Add: das I. 
419 19 (s.v. wûlmîk). Add transl.: moon. 
420 26 (s.v. wûrîn). For Mj. wûrîn read Yd. wûm. 
422 5 (s.v. xum). But cf. § 55. 
438 1 from bottom. Acc. to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934—35, p. 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlâm river. Now it is dead and abandoned." 
442 1 from bottom. Add: The geographical distribution of -ûr and -ût it is not clear. KL. describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in Eastern Wakhan.—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh. spa 'our', and Sk., KL. spô, Hj. su'pô. —The Perfect forms given by Sk. (v. § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality. 
471 12 in margine. For sp read ñp. 
482 3 from bottom. Add: ûrêñj. to fill, varðenç. to fill < -aya-?
ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX
ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II; Notes on Shughni (NTS, I, 45 sqq.); The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS, IV, 156 sqq.; with reference to page); Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS, V, 10 sqq.); An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skriften utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademii Oslo, II, Hist.-Filos. Klasse. 1927. No. 3); and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier’s Article “Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology” (AO VII, 198 sqq.).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order: Wanetsi (Wn.); Pashto (Ps = Etym. Voc. Psht., Ps¹ = Notes, AO VII); Ormuri of Logar (O: IIIF, I); Ormuri of Kaniguram (O¹: Supplementary Notes, NTS, V); Pasachi (P: IIIF, I); Yidgha-Munji (Y: IIIF, II); Sanglechi-Ishkashmi (S: IIIF, II); Wakhi (W: IIIF, II), and Shughni (Š: NTS, I).

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from. Minor variations of vowels (such as a, â, and â) have not been taken into account in such cases. Thus, e.g.: “Garden... bâγ O, O¹, S, Š” stands for “bâγ O, bâγ O¹, bâγ S, bâγ Š” (and, besides, Munji bâγ will be found in the Vocabulary s.v. Y bâγa).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted. Thus, e.g., a for â of the Vocabularies, and o, e, for Psht. ô, è. Note that in IIIF, II ²st, ësp, etc., will be found under s. Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable. In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word ‘wheat’ will include ‘summer’ and ‘autumn-wheat’, ‘cap’ several kinds of caps, etc.—In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht. and Shgh. words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets. The Shgh. forms are taken from Sköld’s material.

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht. forms.
ability hoqūf P.
able, to be ē O, nar- P, v. ken- kir Y, kōken- S, bās wozi- W, var-Š Š.
above pābēga O, bēša O, pasmino, volyo Y, co-pšūr, vērās S.
abstinent partiz P.
abuse astīo Y.
abuse, to škanjol PŠ, vārand- W.
account hisāb P.
accursed laīn P, v. curse.
accustomed raqūd PŠ.
ache, to v. pain.
acid food, eaten as a relish tāndā O.
acorn pargay [also Afr. etc.] PŠ.
across pore PŠ.
action kār O.
Adam’s apple γαραγ (v. γαρολ PŠ, yrvekolekka, tūtā Y, yālviš S. Cf. throat.
admirey gyrīgar P.
advice nesīyat, pand, salā P, nasīyat Y.
adulterer yar Y.
adze taršaj PŠ, škinj O, toško Y, užāk, tarš, tīša W.
affect gap, sūr P.
affect, to blōsēdol (v. blōs) PŠ.
affectation tāb P.
Afghan Paštūn (v. paštō) PŠ, kāš O, auyān P.
african, v. fear.
after urwusto PŠ, bād O, bādaz, peš, peščan P, ēpāc, diš, vro, Y, bād, pas Š, bād, ga, pas Š.
afternoon jōštā O, nmazādīgar, pēšin, (f)ziānē Y, pešīn S, namaz-e-dīgār Š.
afterwards pēc O, bād, bāz, pēsthērā, pešte, ēkā P, bād Y.
after that dēvā S.
again biyār Wn 162, biyā, biyarta PŠ, bē, pēc O, bād, bāz, waprēš, dūbāra P, bot, cebas W, wā Š.
age umr P, hūmr Š.
agitation šīr P.
ago mēn OŠ.
agreeable xewāf (v. xoʃ) PŠ, xuš Š.
agreeing fāreš P, kābūl S.
agreement angūr PŠ, rezā P.
aim murād, maxāvād P.
air (h)aawā O, P, Ş, W.
alarm čiq P.
alas dārī Y, afsos W.
alive žewandai (v. žawāk) PŠ, zinda O, Ş, W, Ş, o Y, zenda, jand P.
all drast, wāra PŠ, kull O, P, Ş, ar, ayēra O, hu, harī, husš P, drast, pāzī Y, hūr S, kūxt W, futāt [aʊt Š.
all three hušē P.
almond bādām O, P, Y, Ş, bādām S, (wild) kitaš Š.
alms waqātām, xawāt Y.
along with, v. together with.
already wāxt Š.
also mī Wn 162, [hum] PŠ, ga(v) O, ham P, m Y, am Š.
always muḏām O, P.
ambergris ambar P.
ambler yihū, yurjā W.
ambling yurja S.
ambush psnain PŠ.
amir amir P.
amicorous āšiqbāz P.
among mēn P, tar Š.
amulet, v. charm.
anarcht gahāna, kāna, tarīwāl P, kūnā, qadim S, kīna Š.
and [o] PŠ, u O, P, wo P, Y, Ş, awi Š, sēt W, at Š.
angel malāik P, forāste S.
Angelica kurušo Y.
Index

anger khar, šanufart, xešem P, khvārē Y, xafa S, kīgār S, W, riś W.
angry xafa O, P, Š, brōs Pš, yussamand, pērtēān P, būr W.
animal hauwān, žānārā Y, aiwān, ēdānān S, aiwōn W.
ankle līndā, naraś yarāj (v. yarāl), šongarāj, šatgarāj Pš, kanak O, šengerāj O¹, band-e pái P, trobada, wuski-ostia Y, band-r-pāy S, band-i-pūd, maš W, bišelak-i-pāy Š.
ankle-bone [pṝʿka Wn], wartenā (v. ḍāyaṇāl) Pš, bujulak P, uśk-māžīko, polo bōfoka Y, eṭa-lound W, šurēkāk Š.
ankle-ring masā P.
aver jāwāb O, jwāāp P, žuāb Y, jwāāb S, W, Š.
ant mārza Wn 161, mešāi Pš, murēē O, marcī O¹, mēčō P, murē P, marvā Y, mārcīk, mārē S, murēā, mīr-prĕ Ŵ, mūrj Š.
ant, white wēnā Pš.
antidote taryāk P.
antler ēot Y.
anus kāna Pš, kūn O, W, kyūn O¹, gūyāk, šin W, šardīc Š. Cf. podex.
avīl putk, sandan, (small) xōīk Y, sindon, ţuŏne tōr W.
any ēc O, hēc P, hāc Y.
anyone kōk O, kōi Y, iško, koći S.
anybody kāni P.
anything (ēcā O, hezā P, hēcī S.
apart bīyānā P.
apparent mālom Y.
appear, to sodiyy- W, nemāi Y.
appearance nemāyān P.
appearing paiddā P, Y, Š.
apple māyā Pš, miłē O, mlız O¹, ămār P, sēb [Wn], P, W, dmuno Y, mēl S, mur, mēnā W, mūn Š.
appointed time wādā O.
apprenticeship sāgirdā P.
approach, to garz- Wn 167.
approve, to kābūl kan- P.
apricot matat O, O¹, zardālū O, P, shaardāl Wn, mindut P, čīrē Y, zardālū S, W, čuwe\\umlaut{}l S, čuwe\\umlaut{}n W, naš (incorr. naš) Š.
apricots (dried) čīriśčē ņ.
apricot (unripe) čūrā Y, poʊʃək W.
apricot-kernel čīlīānē Y.
aqueduct tarnāv (v. nawā) Pš.
archer kāmāndār P.
arghavan, Judas-tree argawān P.
arbār bīzar O¹, last Y, dōst S, das, yurm W, bāzā Š. Cf. forearm, hand.
arbār (upper part of) leca Pš, bāzū P, S, kālāja P, vizā Y, astamayāzak S, mayzi W, fyak Š.
arbār, strength of the bāzū P.
arbār (weapon) erāg P.
arbārlet, v. bracelet.
arbārment zyara Pš, zyiro O¹, parkāla P.
arbārmit kučaṇa Wn 168, txar gā Pš, O¹, baṭal O, P, S, W, banabaṭal, tākōl P, šafıstān, tāka Y, kāśviš S, kalīm W, byuī Š.
arbārmy laškar Pš, fauŋ P, W, paltan P, kārun Y, askar, fauž S.
arbārround daur P.
arbārarranged jōr P.
arbārangement tčāda O, bandubast P.
arbārarrest, to pāḍɾax- W.
arbārarive, to zāy- O, z- O¹, zah- P, roʊ- Y, tō- S, tāt- W, forāp- Š.
arbārarive, to make to zahēw- P, :risod- Y.
arbārarrogrant sōr-xaš S.
arbārarow [yēsa Wn], yŏsai Pš, tīr O, yēšai O¹, bānō P, pīx, yuṣyirgīko Y, dor-nāk(?)%, xastīrek S, tīr-dast, wuč W, čanğamānak, pād Š. Cf. bullet.
arbārarow, barbed šatai Pš.
arbārartisan mōči Y, wustād W.
ascend, to lik- O, san- W. Cf. rise. 
ascending bék O. 
ascent pečūnai Pš, patarāj Š. 
as far as tu-manak O. 
ash, mountain- tür Y. 
ashamed šarmunda O, ṣenda P, ṣinda S, W, ţemše P. 
ashamed, to be lejj- P. 
ashe arē Wn 159, irē (or) Pš, xákistār- yānak O, yūk O1, bhāy P, yaxio Y, park, wumer S, xakistār S, W, pārā W, ţir Š. 
ashe, hot sxwāștan Pš. 
as if laka Pš. 
as if, just as giya Y. 
ask, to puṣtedol Pš, khūjew- P, prs- Y, pĕrŏs S, pars- W, pēp- Š. 
ask for, to žay- O, za- O1, čalg- W. 
asleep prōn Wn 160, ŭdo Pš, naivak O1, minduk S, šăf Š. 
ass xar Pš, O, O1, Š, xro O1, khor P, xor S, xur W, markāb Š. 
as, wild yara Pš. 
as's load xerwār P. 
assembled jam P, gol S. 
asignment barāt P. 
assistance v. help. 
assistant hamrā P. 
astonished hairān P. 
astringent stay, zmoxt Pš. 
at pa Pš, O, O1, P, da, dāl P. 
at last āxer P, pōcweaxšt (? ) S. 
at once muĎ P, ugh Y, mīs Š. 
attached, to be awas- O. 
attain, v. find. 
augury mātir W. 
aunt nandīr, tandor Pš, koko Y, woc W. 
aunt, maternal māšo Pš, xala O, P, Š. 
aunt, paternal tro (v. tre) Pš, amā O, Š, tre O1, amaji P, bibi S. 

autumn [māna Wn], manai Pš, mēa O, minai O1, sāmūr P, pīz Y, tiramā Y, S, Š, ṣmō W, tamūz S. 
avanche puma, ršk Y, yärē Š, [rišt Š]. 
avanche (of stones) ārko Y, ṣa W, Š. 
avaricious stay Pš. 
aware poh Pš. 
awake ['weirsh' Wn], wēš Pš, aggah(h), usxřon, bidār, bivāre Y, be° S, agā Š. 
awake, to (intr.) wūst-(ust-) O, ēid- P, (tr.) ēide- P, angahu- Y. 
aware xabar Š. 
away pū P. 
awl rina Pš, durf P, leroʃo Y, cǎřu W. 
axe tabar Pš, O, načzai O1, pašō, tašō, tawarča, wengā P, tuvor Y, tovor S, tāpār W, taf/vār, taršāk (?) Š. 
axe, battle- tuverzin Y. 

B 
babble, to brām- W. 
babblers ūnai Pš. 
baby zolikik Š. 
bachelor buidōq S. 
back, n. [puššē Wn], ša Pš, pēc, pūst O, pešpūt, pušta, puš P, pišče Y, arqa S, W, kamak S, dām, kām, mād W. 
back (lower part of) biyān O. 
back (of an animal) dam S, pert W. 
back (upper part of) pat O, O1, taxtae- pušika P, harko Y, arka, dām Š. 
back (of the head) pěškalā P, sor-čibaxt W. 
back-tooth pačagi danān P, kām-lad Y, kōrši, wozdān S. 
back-wall čana Pš. 
backwards ēpōst Š.
Index


badness: badi P.

bad smell: uah S.

bag: gōniš O1, božāi Y. Cf. goatskin bag, musuck.

baker: na-yon-pečāk, na-yonphakā P, xādem Y.

baker, professional woman: xanadar Y.

bakhsheesh: širīni P.

baking-pan: usid S, sāt W.

bald: kal O, P, S, ksvel Y.

band rīškai (v. rvesol) Pš.

band (of sheaf): wɔndanai, wɔndenai Pš, cenai O1.

band (of a shirt): kaitān P.

bank (of a river): bar P, daryā-lāb W.

barber, a modre P.

bare-footed: abl (v. pal) Pš, xir-pul Y, špuwk W.

bare-headed: wistī-sor W.


bark, birch: barj Pš.

bark, to yūp. (Pš), O1, jaf-, wakar- P, rov- Y, lar- S.

barking of a dog: yau-au O.

barley [arba/si Wn], orbushe Pš, ispēk O, ispēk O1, šož P, kosk, yiršio Y, vorvo S, yirk W, ēnše Š.

barley (beardless): kūl-yaršiyo Y.

barley-bread, v. bread.

barn, v. hay-stack, store-room.

barren: sonej Pš, șe призна W.

bashful: lejjanak P.

basket: kafjāwo O1, bojiko, kūmio, sāvde Y, ēmūl S, wurg̱eš W, cemūd Š.

bat: (zool.) šaurarak O, P, S, W, šawarkai O1, mūš-i parrān P, lcev-Z-e risco, šabparčilay, šivederās Y, šagardak, šaparak Š.

bath: ammām S.

bathe: to ramb- O1, zənay-Y, šwəwarće kən S. Cf. to wash.

battle: jang P.

battlefield: jangjāi P.

baxter: taba (v. taba) Pš, novnoyo Y.

bazar: bāzār P, Y, S.

bay, to ruw- W.

be, to i Wn 166, šla, uə, yam Pš, b- O, -a, -ā, hā, si, bī, bēt P, ast- vi Y, -b, ast, əsto, əd S, hūmū-tei W, wu-, yast Š.

beacon: sunya Y. Cf. bonfire.

beak: nūl O, P, S, Š, mašūko O1, nevvo Y, mingōr, nūk W.

beam: pejə Y.

beam (of floor): sānə Y. Cf. roof-beam.

beans: kacaphoř, mās P, mujo Y, bālev S, bakula W, maž (? ) Š.

bear: yirz Wn 161, yače Pš, xirš O, P, W, yirs, yiče O1, uc, uc P, xars, yars Y, xars S, nayordum W, yirž Š.

bear, to (a child): ziy-, ažaw Y, yže W, bear, to (endure): zara Y.


beast of burden: bhāgīr P.

beat, to wul- Wn 166, wahl Pš, prì(b), tikaw-, zan- O, deh( ) O1, P, S, jan- O1, uc-, jan, lag- P, dah- Y, čuku, šeβ- S, W, de-, dim- W, dā- (de-), xin- Š.

beat (a drum): kub- P.

beat to (each other): dorg vit- W.

beat and clean wool, to šem- W.
beating zōk O.

beautiful kūlai (v. kūl), [jāyista] Pš, Spacer, Žaista O, Žaista O', negār, nāzanān, sutra P, xeshraul W.

beauty kārīği, surat P.

because kā O, ēc, čā P, ke Y, ki S, W.

because of bādāyā O.


bed gāl O', čarpāl O, P, Š, kaṭ P, čarpālā P, mānjo, Žen Y, vīs, manjē S, ोja, čarpāyā W.

bedding brēstān Wn 162, brāstān Pš, bīstar O, lēf O', P, S, kasāyan, sejasā O, niqto Ş, kirpa, pipīr W.

bee [aŋaŋmēčă Wn] plavza, mačā (v. mač) Pš, šādzhāmūr, šādzhāmūr P, (agman-)kurmāk Y, zambūr-i asal W.

beehive agmāmēčă Y.

beetle čāčk Y, sangurdi W.

beetroot lablabū Ş.

before ṿrānde (v. ṿrūmbaite) Pš, šam O, pāč(ī)ar, pālān, pēš, pūš, tar(ī), tartar P, aŋpīr, pišč, psarā, skapīr (v. Addenda ad p. 246) Y, ēs S, xēs Š.

before, in front of wulātī S.

beqgār faqīr O, P.

begging būrvaṇi P, gādātī Y.

beginning aćal W.

behind vērusū Pš, apecī, dāmā, dūmbāl, pēč(te), pēkāhān P, debāl, špāc Y, ēpōt S, zēbā Ş.

belief bāvar.

believing kābūl S.

bellow, to nārāl Pš, buv, nār- O', anur- Y.

bellowing bāy O, čōnas, khaṇās P, bāyāz Y, boyas S. Cf. bleating.

bellows guqēš O', dom, puqēš Y.

belly [geja, xafsh Pš], nas, skamba O, čīn O, āstaf, xūt P, darūn, lanjīk, ḫūr,

ująt Y, dēr, wēčk, šikam S, dūr, wānj, word W, kēč Ş. Cf. guts, intestines.

beloved yōr, zuvbār P.

below ḳşa (v. ḳšē), kūz Pš, jēm O, O', Ža, wachānē P, dalmē, no-čāmār, sāro, šītāhān Y, plān, vič S.

belt psoł (v. psol), walmastanaite (v. mlā) Pš, kamarband O, O', P, Y, S, ezārband P, lākān S.

belt, (leather) suv-molān Y, ruvbāg W, karapēš Ş.

bend, to kōṣa-0'.

Berberis azīto Y.

berries, a kind of wild, red-vedāneč.

betrothal kojda Pš.

betrothed čāŋvōl Pš.

better, is bōd(?) Ş.

beware xabar-dā Ş.

beyond pore Pš.

bier čīnāzo Y.

biestings wuřē Pš, filla S, pīw W.

big loe, star Pš, učtūr O, Y, stūr O', ghaŋj, ferīmān, yūlū O, žēt Ş, kalān, kafča S, Ş, lūy W, xəvār Ş.

bile xemāo Pš.

bind, to tarāl Pš, tar- O, O', beź- P, trāź, vad- Y, vānd- S, W, vand- Ş.

birch xeviryo Y, ḅrēź S, bulle, furz W.

birch(-bark) barj Pš.

bird marvōo Pš, pavnāna Y, S, W.

bird (n. of a) biuštiti, yuči, kajir O, dāẓār, piu O', bādār, xarka P, bubka, carọ, ʃo, waruʃin, xorū, žing Y, pirmāi S, bakar, bulıf, kalanjoy, qakul, turpču, žārīkī W.

Cf. water-fowl.

bird-net salmā W.

birth zāt P.


Cf. bridle.
bitch [spat Pš], mādakučk, tāzī P, macio Y, māčik S, máček W, ked Š.
bite, to dāṛl Pš, gas- P, nōro- Y. Cf. chew.
black tor Pš, yrās O, O1, paddā P, wroū Y, šūi S, šiu W, lēr Š.
black-pocks gulamirī W.
blacksmith poš Pš, á(h)enggar O, P, mōči Y, ustād Š.
bladder spoxx Pš.
blanket šārāf [< IA] Pš, kambala O1, polās, ḫil Y, kampal W. Cf. bedding, rug, shawl.
bleat, to weyger- P, ymīl- Y, wār- W.
bleating brejan Pš, bānas P, bojas S.
Cf. bellowing.
blessing dūnd O.
blind fūnd Pš, kör O, S, Š, ënd O1, bitček, kānci, kör P, kurbos, yāde Y, kūr W, bezunj Š.
blindfolded tēčēptakā(v) P.
blink, to v. wink.
blister ōwa, šinai Pš.
blood weina Pš, in, ūn O, sun O1, hīn P, xīn P, Š, ino Y, wēn S, wēxen W.
blood, mixed with water malob Pš.
blood, dripping with hīncakōi P.
blood-brotherhood biyādārxāndagā P.
blood-fine badućāmb P.
blossom, to spreż- W.
blow zarb P.
blow, with closed hands gurmat(v.grut) Pš.
blow, to pōb, puf ken- S.
blow out v. extinguish.
blowing php P.
blue šīn Pš, O1, xingak O, kabūt P, S, W, Š, sauz P, axšrn Y, sāvz W, nilė Š.

blurish grey xing S.
blunt kund O, Y, S, kull P, mēkv, sōnte Y, kūnd W, gund, tund Š.
boar māt Pš.
board lāriš O1.
board, roof- tāxta S.
board (round fireplace) tāxtabandē Y.
boat kūšti O, S, keštī P, zan Š.
bobbin rešpuk W. Cf. spindle.
bog būštana (v. buštēr), tarma Pš.
boil n. lūna, nonkat, šalūna, šanza Pš, dāna P, parpači Y.
boil, to v.i. yašedel (v. yašnē) Pš, yas-vēk O, ērve- P, urve- Y, yakh- W.
boil, to, v.t. jūš- O, ērveč P, kākv- Y, wārve- S, wūrve- Š.
boiling yašnē Pš, jōš O, ērve P, wūre Š.
bolt, of a door porū Y.
bolt, hole for the door-b. porūyīa Y.
bone [haḍ Pš], storān O, ḡāḍ P, yastē Y, ostok S, yaš, ustoxen W, setxēn Š.
bonfire dūna (v. tod) Pš, pumbaraš Y.
book kitāb O, O1, P, W, Š, keti Y, kitāw S.
boon xuβi O.
border of a field vāzak Š.
born paidā P, Y, S.
born, to be zowul Pš, zay- O, zā- P, ažistai Y.
born in the preceding spring šāmūri P.
both dwāro Wn 162, dwār/o/a (v. waγa)
Pš, adjuγaγ, ardū O, huddīnān P, avelī Y, kifc W.
bottom von Y.
bottom of a bed (plaited) yisē Y.
boulder xīzai Pš.
bound basta O1.
bow, linda Pš, kamán O, P, drúng O¹,
  drúrn Y, kamón W, ean Š.
bow (pellet) yélak P, Y, yó S, xé-
  mánék Y, sambónak W.
bow (for carding cotton) kamanek Y.
bow, the point of a swordko Y.
bowstring zid Wn 169, žat Pš, zú Š¹,
  jov P, zé P, S, žio Y, dornák (?) S,
  jov W, zil Š.
bowl, wooden kunjúk, padrekko Y,
  kolára Š, kóbún W.
box sandux O, sendúk O¹, sandág P,
  sandaq Y, W, očuk S, tovinço Y.
box (for cheese) xérkyakyé Y.
box (on the ear) čapílak P.
boy werkai (v. wyr), zañai Pš, bača,
  klanák O, kulák O¹, bačí, báló, leře P,
  mardumpur, žunavé Y, žománok S, W,
  kaš W, jódá Š.
bracelet báhu, wañai (v. wandanai) Pš,
  čuri P, plástiko Y, prést S, bón W.
braid ýafóni P.
braid, to v. plait.
brain máźe Pš, mastory O¹, mayze
  sörka P, máź Y, Š, kala-mayzgo Y,
  moyz-i sor, şteán-mayzi S.
bramble yana Pš, kuryudo Y, čovr W.
branch [cängo Pš], šáx O, P, W, cängo O¹,
  ší P, šáxo Y, vçois S, šóx, šamó-
  nák W, šéxçak, xëj Š.
brass ziýar Pš, mes P, mis Y, S, W, Š,
  birinž S.
brass-pot mas-dig W.
bravo šábás P, šábas Y, ofarin S.
bray aq O.
bray, to rayol Pš.
bread uél, [nyan] Wn 169, nayan Pš,
  oun P, on Y, tven O, O¹, kók O¹,
  nahari Y, gola, xéste S, ptok, šéc W,
  šepík Š.
bread (thin) pásti, wisiyé [< Pš] O¹.
bread (piece of) xšan Pš, nórí O, O¹.
  (Cf. morsel).
bread (barley) kšun (nañan), arzomín Y.
bread (millet) arzomín Y, kilečak Š.
bread (wheaten) yadmi nayn Y, gidim-
  žec W, garba Š.
bread (made with curds) kutaxin Y.
bread (made of mëy) maymén Y.
breadth psor Pš, bar P.
break, to v.i. šledol Pš, mëx-, š-yok O,
  masa O¹, póši(e) Y.
break, to v.tr. nizaw O, vři- Y, vrel- S,
  věstov, škondiv- W, šćend-, vřeř- Š.
breakfast nárái Pš, nahrain Y, xar-
  döpp W.
breast bar P, S, W, širá P, S, W, š,
  fíc Y, pš-í-bar, puz S, pšíbar,
  pudž W.
breast (female) yečún Wn 159, tai Pš,
  ečk O, siz P, šćin Y, šćín S, šap,
  daž W, šći Š.
breastwork mörčal P.
breath úda, sáh Pš, phi P, dom Y,
  tom Š.
breeze nišow W.
briar ačria Y, gulxar S.
bribe mápoupí P.
brick xasla Pš, xšit O, ušto Y, otík,
  xotí, xeš W.
brick, burnt sílo O¹.
brick, dried xišt O¹, P, S, Š.
bride náič Pš, črás O, P, S, čso Y,
  kenyál P, xábuk Y, òris W.
bridal sár Pš, sábuka, šái, xábuk Y.
bridge [pul Wn], pul [Pš], O¹, S, hi P,
  yória Y, xotuk S, skör W, yórS š.
bridge, rope- dut W.
bridle awalín Wn 159, mišna Pš, kaiza O,
  jelau P, awalín, qìzgil, ywez Y,
  yižín W. Cf. bit.
Index

bright řúŋ Pš, řǔšana O, rušán P, roušan, signi S, nir W.
brightness brežnā Pš, ira P. Cf. light.
bring, to vá-ur Wn 160/1, prée Wn 167;
(inanim. obj.) rā-wrél (v. wrél) Pš,
war- O, ār- P, āwar- Y, ičim- S,
wuzem- W, vár- Š; (anim. obj.)
častol Pš, čn-, zašew- P, avaz- Y,
niv- S, kutál- Š.
bring in, to hél kan- P.
bring up, to deg- W.
broad v. wide.
broken mát Pš, rházöl, xár P, fınd S.
brooch čamō Y.
brook, v. stream.
broom járup O, parawak O1, járú P, Y,
paricaxě, rufö Y, rěf S, drepě W,
evšrom (corr. form) Š.
brother uror Pš, marzā O, O1, bı́yā P,
vrai Y, vřus Š, vřit W, vorād Š.
brother, elder lála P.
brother-in-law bója W, xezrTY Š; (hus-
band’s brother) levar Pš, O1, hıwar
P, xusur, yūś Y, téu S, bakš, iwar W;
(sister’s husband) dámād O, zamai Y;
(wife’s sister’s husband) bója Y;
(wife’s brother) azžai Pš, xusurbäřa O,
azšiā O1, xusurbira P, xusurbirə,
roucen Y, xusurbirə Š.
brown xar Pš, xir O1, žigarēn Y, šıra-
žard Š, ţigar, rakš W.
bruise, to jabol Pš.
bruised augár O.
bucket kužoli O, boko O1, astáwea P,
šóov Y, šáx S, langau, mašbera Y,
yudāra S, kuža W, Š, kuščak Š. Cf.
water-vessel.
buckle of a belt pišawic Y.
bud yandal Pš, řyö O1, yunča P, bučayi,
tiša Y, vərra W.
buffalo meğ Pš, miš(a) O1.
bug xowiza Y, șavzād S, xwuzit W.
bubul bubul P, W.
bulgar leather burvöl P.
bull lěšda Wn 161, yuckai, ywavai, (v.
ywā) Pš, narqūi O, (nar-ğyői O1,
qia Y, axla, (g̃)-kužuk S, buqa,
durukš W, sitor, šīŠ.
bull, young łwọša O.
bullock szvacandar (v. szai) Pš, O1.
bullock, plough gažöi O, kāsagū P.
bullet pvéim S. Cf. arrow.
burden bár O, P, bhār P, vira Y, vīr S,
vir W, vír (v) Š.
burial-feast čazđeni P.
buried žax Pš.
burn, to v. šwol Pš, bras- O, thi- P,
tsv- S, ṣawo- W, : ŝod Š.
burn, to v. tr. sejol (v. swol) Pš, braz- O,
thew- P, guv- Y.
burnt thoši P.
burrow ros W.
burrow, hare’s se-válai (v. yålai) Pš.
burst, to čawo[el] Pš, tür- P, zabút- W.
bury, to diz- Y.
bush tarání P.
but balkım O, xu, wale, walekin P, allo
nō S, cem S, ammō S, ammā W.
butter čuk Wn 162, [kuč Pš], maskā O,
W, Š, c̃o Y, pisk O1, pońu W.
butter, clarified, v. clarified b.
butterfly šāparak O, Š, ŝık P, pingrak
O1, kautia, rasa Y, parwinek S,
mandelic, pilek-milek W.
butter-milk šomle, tarnea (v. true) Pš,
piklik, tòpi O, O1, dọy, waspę P,
nīya Y, nižuk S, diy W, düy Š. Cf.
curds, milk, whey.
butter button tiša Y, tukno/a Y, S, tık W.
build, to rêz- P.
built al P.
bustard [căraî Pš], coroço Y.
buy, to *pīraudal [*parya-] Pš, żen-O, žin-O¹, guri-P, xo-n-Y, xorn-S.  
buyer guriagar, xaridār P.  
buying xarid W, Š.

C

cairn colai Pš. Cf. beacon.  

cake kulče S.  
cage kafastūr Y, kafas S.  
calamity balā P.  
calculation šumār P, isāb O, O¹, S, W.  
calf [ṣxa Wn], ṣza Pš, yusak, xusi O, yuus O¹, gusula, yuč, törpi P, bakol, šuter, wosok S, štür, wosok, doški O², weact (?) W, Šyg Š; (be) bārāi O¹, bakpula, muškû Y, juuku N W, bakpuk S, nûnd N; (she) bārē O¹, ṣuromcheek, muškopo, patešo Y, juudā, wănč S, ṣuromê, rûgûm W.  
call, to uṣa Y, qev ken S, qec w, kiv Š.  
calling kicē O.  
call together, to dhēr-P.  
camel [usw Wn], uš Pš, šutur O, P usw O¹, ṣkrō Y, ʿšter S, ʿštir W, štetur Š.  
camel-driver šarwean P.  
can, v. able.  
candle šam, čirvāy, šiyā-čirvāy S. Cf. lamp, light.  
canter, to halka kan-P.  
cap kolai (v. xol) Pš, xoli O¹, kulā, kür P, xûlo Y, kule, tâlpak S, pakkûl, skid, tâqe, tîlpak W, tâkê Š.  
cap, woolen pakoro Y.  
cap, woman's pakvike Y.  
captain késtan P.  
captured destgir P.  
caravan kâfîla Y.  
caravanserai srâi O.  
card, to (wool) ţak O¹, lib Y, damb S.  
care ţeṭāt, parve P.  
carpenter nažâr S, ustât Y.  
carpet dâryê, ṣalîcî O¹.  
carpet (cotton) stranj W. Cf. coat, rug.  
carrot gajar O, gâzerak P, zardak P, Š, oṣk S.  
carry, to urwol Pš, g O, O¹, bar P, is#: yon Y, wus S.  
carry to (off) yûnd W.  
cartilage lanæwai Pš.  
cartridge kûrtus Y.  
cartridges, having jâ purî P.  
carve wood, to šerd car W.  
cascade, v. waterfall.  
cash naqat P.  
cast off, to ražedol Pš.  
castle srât O, arg, kâsr P, V. fort.  
castrated škop W.  
cat [piš Wn], pišo Pš, piši O, bulli, pus O¹, pišak P, piško Y, piš S, piši W, pišak Š.  
catch, to v. seize.  
catch a cold, to ʾkev S, škav W.  
cattle mûl P, Š, čarpur P, čêr-pâla-f (v.s.v. čâv), štür Y, ērvû S, čat W; (small) psô Pš, carwek O, čârvoyi, rîvâyak Y.  
cattle-shed yûjîl (v. kolai) Pš, bûndo, škû O¹, yîyîo, pêrîwur Y, ṣkûd S, ayel, pût W, yejîd Š. Cf. goats' pen.  
cavalry resala P.  
cause jinib, sabab W.  
cause, to (to be made) kanî Y.  
cave cîvda Pš, čue O, yûr O, S, khur P, kên Y, bâi W.
Index

cavity garang Pš.

ceiling có O, kô, talâf P, ãof Y, widûn Š. Cf. roof.

cellar weâchanê-γus P.

centfoil sâdbâr Y, W, Š, kabût s° Š.


certain yakûn P.
certainly wâlê P.

chaff kût k W.

chain zanjîr P, ʃaʃîro Y.

chair sandali O, kûrst O, Y, ko° S, čauki P, ʃîky ʃ, mindal(?) S, čîvki W.

chamber, upper bâlaxâna O.

channel, v. irrigation channel.

charcoal, v. coal.

Charles' Wain hâb-šrît W.

charm maraî Pš, ēlm, tawîc P.

chatter, v. ʃarâdol Pš.

cheap arzan O, P, ʃîn W.

cheating, v. deceit.

cheek ɣucîa Wn 168, angaî Pš [<


cheese-box vurväkyâkî
cheunar ēnâr O, Y, S, W, Š, ãe° P, rîn Š.

cherry gîlûs Y, S, õûs W.

chest v. box.

chew, to zowul Pš, gran-, zay- O, jâw- P,


chewing the cud xšûn [xswand] Pš, rameš W.

chicken čirguâlai O, čušîya Y, čučik, (kurçûn) zômâni S, čiça W.

chief rahts P.


children aulâd O, ʃt P, baškaš S.

child-bearing zûxko Y.

childless bûr Pš.

chin kâf (v. kîs), zanâ Pš, zinâk O,

zâni O, zanuk P, zanax Y, W, alaša W, zingûn Š, (no separate word) S.

chip of wood totanai (v. taršaj) Pš, frû Y.

chisel cewrlai Pš.

choice ʃetiûr P.

choose, to bûž- O, yuâer- W.

chosen γwara Pš.

chop, to varâl, ʃîl Pš, tukun- Y.

chuck into the mouth, to pînol Pš.

churn pînuc W.

churn, to ušân- Y.

churning ɦimzô P.

circle daur P.

circuit dûbara, gerde P.

circumcase, to nailû- Y.

circumcision yêik-skêdûm Y.

clan xel Pš, ulus P.

clarified butter ruñâ Wn 161, γwût Pš, rûn O, O, ʃîûn P, rûγ(?)n Y, W, rêγûn S, zîrû Š.

clasp, to daʃ- Y, nûavn- W.

claw mangül (v. grût) Pš, mangûlai O,

cang P, W, panjîl P, ɕîgûl Y, ɕîngûl S, ɕangin Š.

clay gel O, P, Š, fer O, šû P, ģil Y, S, W, xlaγûro, ʃifûn; milûz (red); milû (white) Y, loi S, sartk, šašk Š.

clay-pot gurcûk O, pištûn S.

clean pâkûzô O, kûri, saf P, pûgzo Y,
pâγe S, pàyja Š.
cleanse, to spęjol, węnjol Pš, pók ken- S, pók car- W, pók ken- Ș. Cf. wash.
- clear barcer (v. cer) Pš, säf Ș; (sky) boro Y, wêrinda W.
- clearly čûrsti, nátâq Ș.
- cleeve, to cir- O', pocog- Y. Cf. cut.
- clever kây Pš.
- client a(a)sâmi Ș.
- cliff, (high) vonayaro Y.
- clod of earth yūroí-plëz, jarbasô Y.
- close v. near.
- close, to, v. shut.
- closed dök O, bot, kâra Y. Cf. locked.
- cloudy ozgû P.
- clover sabargo Y, saftal S, šaptal W, sëbarga S.
- clum gurz P.
- cluster of grapes zangûráí O', yö Y.
- coal skor Pš, O, angeşt O, cûst S, skàro O', yar P, skatro Y, zuñol W.
- coal, pit- kemur S.
- coal pieces of, charcoal pêmâna O'.
- coat kôit O', kûst Y, wanîj S. Cf. rug.
- coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
- cobbler kovdzûz Y.
- cock čirag Wn 159, čirag Pš, pîng O, O', básana, xuro P, oûs S, narkiré Y, çarîs W, ĕus Š.
- cock-crow bûng P.
- cognizance dôrak Y.
- coin päisâ Y.
- coin, gold- ašerafti Y.
- cold, a zûkâm S.
- cold, to be skor- S.
- colic svâla (v. somle) Pš.
- collar-bone hekt Wn 161 (< *huska-ka 'the dry bone')], grawa Pš, gruweî O', fîz-yasti, pariyasti, šüko Y, brûtiyârê, čiğas, târak W.
- collect, to yên- P, bïcâ- Y, źûrt W, višt da- Š.
- collected jôl O, jôm O, P, gôl S.
- collyrium wezan O, surna P.
- colonel kûrnâl P.
- colour rang O, S, W, rông P, rok Y; (of skin) yûna Pš.
- colt biyân O, biyan O', kur(y)a P, Ş, taya Y, tayâk S, tôî W.
- comb wênj Wn 162, ûmanj Pš, sakk O', šânâ P, âfiin Y, âfiôn S, noton, zêfak W, veçiyy Ş; (curry-) yako Pš.
- comb, to lmezîl Pš, nuväš Y.
- come, to rûs-: rûsya Wn 160/7, yalai, rû-jôm (v. swal) Pš, èè P, as, ëm(?) Y, is- S, wëzi- W, yad- Š. Cf. arrive.
- come out, to nî Y, nêz- S.
- command wàm O, farmân, gâp P, hukm P, Y.
- command, to: farmâsî, wessj- P, bandawá- Y, ferdêm- S, rami- W: româd Š.
- commandant kûnmaidân P.
- commission barât P.
Index

compassion rahm, rhammi P. 
complaint zārī P. 
completely bābāt, hanwār, puxta, saī P. 
comrade mal Pš, rafiuq, anšiwal, hamrā P, rašīq Š. 
conceal, to ūṭaf P, pās va ken (?), Š, mušiš W. 
concealed puṭ O, buṭ O¹, jūṭ, peṭ P. 
conceived šeřa P. 
conclusion ijrā P. 
condition awhāl, hāl, hawāl, tab P. 
conscious (of a crime) ūbālī P. 
consciousness huš P. 
conscription, military hačnasārī P. 
consent rezd P. 
consideration yawr, parwa P. 
constantly hanwār P. 
contract, to kaš kan P. 
conversation guftiḡū, guftār, xitāb P, gap S. 
convert, to phereš P. 
converted into, to be phereš P. 
cook, to [paxawul Pš], biž O, biz O¹, peč P, kākš Y, pax S, W, piy Š. 
cooked pax Pš, kīkši Y, pečk S, pečtk W. 
cooking-pot dēgī O, dēg O¹, āṭeši, dastē P, tāl Y, S, zāzcīla Y, ēdēdan S, dig W, dēk, šīk, misbār Š. 
cool, to wašer W. 
coquetish mustāna, nāzuk P. 
coquetry nāz P. 
copper loh, tīla Y. 
copulate, to yowul (v. yo) Pš, kin O, gēh P, kun Y, bugāy, koc S, gīy W. 
copulation yo Pš. 
cord rišṭān P, rīšmōn S. 
corn v. grain, ear of corn. 
corpse murdā O, P. 
correctly rastē Y. 
cotton karvasā, purum Y, paxṭā S, W, kānāi W, Ševnīj Š. 
cotton cloth šoe Pš. 
cotton thread ḍiḍanū, paxla, šiẓyun, wušāles, wizīga Y, ṣīš S, wāsāi W. 
cough zukām O, ṣuxi Y, ḥāfṣa, surfa P, yāpū Y, ṣāfuk S, qōz, ṭoṭoṭ W, k’eṣak Š. 
cough, to ṣux Y, ḥāf P, xoʃ Y, xoʃ S, k’eʃ S. 
count, to ṣmerīl Pš, isam Y. 
country mulk O, P, watan P, S. 
countryman waṭandār P. 
courage mardī P, ḫuḏmaṇmardī S. 
courageous dilār, dilār W. 
court darbār, dargā; (ot justice) kaḏārī P. 
courteous bādāb S, bān W. 
courtesy adaq P, ḫadab S, W. 
court-yard yālai (v. yālai) Pš, ʿīn O¹. 
cousin, male terbūr (v. tro) Pš, O¹, ṭreibung O¹, vraʿmin), baipur Y, ṣow Y, S, waqṣa W, petīš Š; female terla (v. tro) Pš, ʿīb O¹, baiḍaṇ Y, mumuṇcīnā vudū Y, bōdōd W. 
cover, to ūṭaf P, gaw W. Cf. conceal. 
covered xašpūs P. 
covering yalāft O, puš P. 
coverlet v. bedding. 
cow yuč Pš, gōī O, ḡuḏ, siẓa-yuḏ O¹, gu, mādaqū P, gaw Y, ʿīb S, ṣīw W, ţaw Š; young s︼xandur O¹. Cf. heifer. 
cowherd [yabyn W], yōū (v. -ū) Pš, yeibon O¹, galawān Y. 
cowpen, v. cattleshed. 
co-wife bun Pš, wan O, O¹, ambōy Y, W, ʿāy S, souno Y. 
crack čāwed Pš. 
eradle yāz O, šinā P, šuwin S. 
cramp brēš Pš.
crane zānā Pš, kulang O, P, zānī O1.
cream [peracai Pš], ras O1, szlōyo Y, sārēk S, morāk W, mārāb Š; (sour) kaimāx O, őák P, őok S, őog W, őoxē Š.
creator parvarādīgār
creep, to czedel, xwajedel Pš, rukuš- Y.
creeper zela Pš.
crest of a cock tāj P.
crime jurm, ūbāl P.
crippled smol Pš.
crocodile nahāng S.
crooked cər Pš, kāį Pš, O1, kāį O, kučo, pāt Y, kard W. Cf. curbed.
crop of a bird ṣeṛūr Y, pēyār W.
crops hāsēl P; (reaped) yīdēsen W.
cross, to gudar P, šes-s, šēss W, sēss W.
crossing guzar, guzorān P.
crow kārya Pš, kṛāy O, O1, zāyō Y, šūsar S, ćāyēli, kāryā W, akāb(?), xūrn Š. Cf. raven.
crowd ġal P.
crowing bāng O1, hōng(y) S.
crumble, to fril- W.
crush, to noṣra- O1, kuṭ- P, šak- S, ḍiṣ- W.
crushed maida P.
cry nāra, šur P.
cry, to šarāl Pš.
cry, to narał Pš.
ery out, to narał Pš.
ery, of camel barbar- O.
euckoo kākūk, šayuk Y, dibuk, kipok W.
eucumber kāduī Y.
cultivated field, v. field.
cup jām O, piyālā O, P, őko O1, čēnē Y, plātē S, őa Š; wooden lōsāi O1, piloy Y, pīl W; wooden milk- xēr-kvēsa Y.
curbed čang P. Cf. crooked.
curled, to mād- W.
curt urvbał Pš, kapčī O, sōlf, kākūl P, soconda S, pēča S, W, parēn Š.
curls, having kākūl P.
curse šarā Pš, šāp P.
curtain parda P, tāxt P, S, pardā Š.
cushion, v. pillow.
custom house bandar S; -official xarz-gār S.
cut n. cira Pš, havelā P.
cut down, to kīr- Y.
cut grain, to dir- O1, durr- P.
cut into pieces qurt P.
cut off, to pre-kawul (v. prā́-) Pš, čurt kan- P.
cut out, to skaṭbāl Pš.
cut up, to kūṭbāl Pš.
cutting grain, v. reaping.
cypress sārv Š.

D
dagger kokvāro, maxmudi- Y, xanjar S, kūtōl W. Cf. sword.
daily bread rūṣ P.
dam *hel Pš, bard P.
damage yirānī P.
damp xušt Pš, sōlōk S. Cf. wet.
dampness zyam (v. zimā́) Pš.
dance bāzī O, wāyār P, raxs, yōba Y, raqōšt W.
dance, to wāyār- P, drīv- Y, raqōšt/è ken- S, nemenj- W.
dandelion talx-kardačē Y.
danger xatar P.
dar’s tōrīk O, P, tirič, tōrīk W; (-compleomed) skān Pš.
Index

darkness tāra Wn 159, (tam), tyāro (v.
tor t) Pš, tāroṣyū O¹, tārīk P, tīro Y,
tōrīk, turki S.
darn, to pesel Pš.
date (fruit) xajuro O¹.
daughter lūr Pš, dūa, dudā O, dū O¹,
dut P, lūdo, ḍiko Y, wuṣyād S,
dōyād W, yāc, rezīn Ṣ.
daughter-in-law nṣor Pš, O¹, nigūr O,
su, sunū P, zuroz Y, wuznel S, senūr,
sīraž W, zenaṣ Ş.
dawn sār O, subdami P, janarēn Y,
raṣṭ S, naydin, rux, sub W. Cf. 
morning.
day [torēx Wn], receiv Pš, rūy O, rūyā O¹,
dediv, ruc P, miṣ Y, din (?), miṣ S,
rūy S, Ş, rumār, rūyā W, med Ş.
day after to-morrow bēsār O, byē-rūyā O¹,
passabā, širūc P, mozdīra, ūmō Y,
persīm S, tōt W, afat Ş.
days, three—hence sūyāmo, yūyāmo Y,
veduct Ş; four—hence pasācēd Ş.
day, before yesterday warm (v. wūmāb) Pš, inžān O, inžān O¹, ašūruč P,
šīrizan Y, ajūzā, vokūfīn S, tōt W.
days, three—ago muš-inžān O, čāšūruč,
pēšparīruč P, čīrīzīn, čurmu Y,
afüzāde S, persīb Ş; four—ago afat 
bī-nžān O¹, pǔmaru, pānēmo Y.
daylight ručān, rhīnē, rušēn P,
ruč W.
deaf muq Pš, mūq P, muq Y.
deaf koṣ Pš, kar(y) O, P, S, W, koṇ O¹,
bīgu, būru P, kuṇyastē Y, čūn Ş.
dear frī S; (costly) kimati P.
death merā P, faut W.
death por Pš.
deceit yulat Pš, fereb O, bāzi P.
deceived, to be yulecul Pš.
deceiving mazāk P.
deep žawar Pš, raud O, čaqur Ş.
deer òṣai Pš, lakāšowai O, lakāšweč O¹,
āhu P, ramūṣ Y, āḥū Ş.
defeat šikast P.
deficient zveam Pš.
defile tāngi P, kūgs Ş. Cf. hole.
delay lārya Pš, yārya O, mūlāt, mīhalat P.
delicate nāzāntīn P.
demon perai, rauvai Pš, but P, barzeng Y,
almastī Ş, āgī, lēw W.
dense tat [corr. tif] Pš.
deo dar royo Y.
departing rāhl P. Cf. starting.
dependent, a aṣīsamī P.
derision tānā P.
descend, to tōs- Wn 167, nim- O, ūmī-
O¹, uzg- P, xafes- Y, xuč-S, šām-W,
[xafè Ş].
desert mairā Pš, bībān O, Y, sāharo,
sahro Y.
deserving lāyaq P.
design yaraz P. Cf. aim.
desire hāva, mūdā P.
desolate yirān P, barbād Y.
despactch, to ucesef- P. Cf. send.
destroyed barbāt O, qurft, xarīb P.
destroyed, to be naḥedel Pš.
destruction halāk P, ziya W.
devil šaitān O, S.
dew parxa Pš, purxo O¹, zamarīt P,
nob, praṣyār, šaklam Y, šāgam,
šak (?), S, mörē, na'ad-yupk, šak W.
dewlap yulek Y, yuk W.
diaphragm šuc Ş.
die, to mret Pš, mūt- O, mert- P, mūt- Y,
mur- S, mert- W, mar- Ş.
different byal Pš.
difficult roc, zūl Y, musāk S, xaf Ş;
crossing kapra Pš.
difficulty tāngi P.
dig, to kandol Pš, kap- O, waxa(y) O, O¹,
kinda- O¹, kusēw- P, ken- nikanda,
paš- Y, kan-, kāw- S, parkol- W, čán- Š.
dig out, to hupēr- P.
dig up, to peten- Š.
dinner mulük S.
direction palau O, taraf P.
direction, in some or other kāwun P.
dirt raš Pš, čirk, makán (?), maća P.
dirty čirk O, Y, yark, kačal P, kžyo, 
gyap, xatralož Y, kžaz, nāstē S, 
kark, xēden Š.
disaster baldo P.
disclosing xwālo Pš.
discourteous bēhādab W.
discourse skāleka Pš.
discussion radd o badd P.
disgrace rusūdāl P.
dish, v. plate.
dishevelled (hair) yūza P.
dishonoured dašwār P.
dislike, to yandol, kažol Pš.
disobedience bišar P.
disputing xiriya (əra) Pš.
dissolute xlāhi P.
distant, v. far.
distress xerī P.
distressed yusman, pēričān, ranjō, 
sargdān, xafa, xār P, duñaw Y. 
Cf. troubled.
distribute, food at a feast, to baxš- Y.
distributing tit P.
distribution wēš (*baxšya- ) Pš.
distributor of food xādem Y.
ditch xandak P.
divide, to baxš car-, taxšim car- W.
dividing taxšim O, P, S, baxš Y, badak, 
baxš S.
diving ximekyika Y.
division wēš Pš; of a field zgn O.
do, to k- Wn 165, krol Pš, k- O, O', kan- P, 
doctor tabīb O, ṭip P, hakīm P.
dog [spā Wn], spai Pš, ,tpuk O, spak 
O¹, kuctuk, ṭspē, ṭspay P, yalv Y, 
kud S, šač W, kut/d Š; (wild) xwurūso 
Y, xrešeg S, kik W. Cf. bitch.
dog-rose tarānī P.
doing what? ękara P.
donkey, v. ass.
don't na P, S, mak O, ęi Y, mē W, ma 
Pš, Š. Cf. not.
donkey's foal tiya-xarak S.
door war Pš, O, bār O, O¹, W, bār P, 
darwāza P, S, Pvoir Y, vēr S, 
dēvē Š.
door-frame daršal Pš, caukāt O¹, čapē Y; 
(upper part of) yuwr Š Y.
door-hinge yuńiko Y, gōrj W.
doorkeeper gāpē P.
double bārg (v. bray) Pš, lōhrinj Y.
dough patira O¹, dγuy Y, ḏs W; 
leavened xambira O¹, xamir W; 
baked lovaza Y; unbaked xisto Y.
dove, v. ring-dove, pigeon.
dove-coloured kabīt Y.
down spalţta Wn 168, kūz Pš, jēm O, 
wachāne, pastō P, saro, pursoro, 
kalāpo Y, -d S, -āt Š.
down of birds patt P, mur-ulum, tobat Y, 
tobat S.
drag away, to hupēr- P.
dragon aţder Y.
draught, a nūš P.
draw, to kšol Pš, xoš- Y, xās- S, čaţ- Š. 
Cf. pull.
draw out, to navar- O.
draw a sword, to kīn- W.
draw water, to newar- S.
drawing pay tanzawīr P.
dream xūb (xob) Pš, xan O, xwāb O¹, 
šēm P, xūdun Y, misūk, xōm S, 
yinot W. Cf. sleep.
dress oneself, to ṣvastāl Pš, parṣān-ōk O, ṣvun P, avd- Y, ṣonec-S, pūmece W, peniz, wēd Ş.
dress somebody else, to ṣvunēw-P, avdā- Y, pūmecew W.
dribble, to ūr P.
dried up hušk P.
driftwood puqaw W.
drip, to cacēdol Pš, pic O, čak, ūr P, naxē Y.
dripping čakkak P, čakak Ş; (inside a house) uṣṭunūf Y; (with blood) hin-čakō P. Cf. drop.
drive away, to šapāl Pš.
driveller ṣāf Ş.
drop, a čak P; (of drinkable liquids) čakka P.
drought, year of ušksāl Y.
drum nayāra P, domāno, ṭāplāya Y, tambur Ş; of a spinning wheel lira Y.

duck helai Pš, muṟyāiwt O, Ş, ma O, ēlī O', kury-e āvi, muṟyāiwt P, axēn-srē, koṭvīloko, wūro, yeço Y, yoč W.
dumb gungai O, O', bibān, dināna, gung P, gīl Y, W, gungost, kūr Y, goįl S, goįl Ş.
dung sarāi Pš, soro Y, yarx, wūdįl S, dört W, ñid Ş; (cow-) ycasayā Wn 159, drabla (v. drē), yōsāk Pš, rux W, ēskan O, skan O, sāyōn P, yuśkēn Y, sīr W, šā-tān Ş; (goat-) wūdįl S, pašc Ş; (horse-) xaršin Pš, lūd O, pūr, xaśkon Y, šurm, pūrū S, sargen Ş; (horse- or cattle-) sōgin W; (sheep-) puqē Wn 161, pācā Pš, piśkal O, puqūkī O', pūk P, puśkēdī Y, puśk S, puśk W.
durbar darbār O.
dust xāwera Pš, gard O, P, čārk P, kōrgar, ēt S, ēt W, sēt Ş.
dust-storm yubār P, Y, Ş, Ş, xākbāt, atir P, kundūt Y, yobār W.
dwarf-palm mazirāi O.
dwell, to osedol, pre-miṣṭol (v. meṣta) Pš.
dye, a kind of čukār Ş.
dyne weand (v. wandana) Pš, bānd S, boda Y.

E
eager zartho P.
eagle hukāb P, ukāb, kuṭīyero, karyōz Y, aqāb, sūš S, bispūr, uqōb, yīrīt W, tarāf (?), cf. akāb Ş.

ear ywaţ Pš, goįl O, O', gū, goš P, yū Y, goįl S, şīš W, yū Ş.

ear of corn waţai Pš, xuša O, P, Ş, o o Y, weţai O, sor, yīya Y, sōro X; of maize sōtai O; of wheat rāṇe Ş.


earthcoloured xaki Y.


ear-wax yōi-kīyō Y.

earwig gurgulāi O.
east āstāb barāmadam S, mašriq S, W.

easy āšēn P, Y, S, subuk O, P, askān Y.
eat, to xwarz P, xar- O, wargār- P,
 xār- P, Š, xošr-, paxrāw- Y, xewār- S,
yāw- W, fur-, xā- Š.
catable xarané P.
eating xurdan O, xurū P.
eaves, skirting boards of pūsū Y.
eclipse grah Y.
edge mux, brūž O, kenārā P, sām W.
effect igū P.
egg hūyā Wn 168, hā Pš, supāl, wulk O,
ošk O1, éx P, āypū Y, ākīk, tā-
māyā S, 2yū Y, fālenz W, larmurx Š.
egg-shell pucalā-i ēzīka P.
eight ātī Wn 158, a't[D] Pš, āt P, ābāšt
O1, āšt P, ašō Y, (h)ot S, hat W,
waqt Š.
eighteen āštē O, O1, āštōs, hāzāda P,
hōzdās S, āzāda W.
eighty ātā Wn 159, ātiā Pš, cār- āstū O,
āstāi O1, ābr āwštak P, āštāā S.
either—or yā S, xō-xō, yō-yō W.
elbow cangal Pš, ārunj P, P, ānēg Y,
ēnj Š, cangal O1, rāzn Y, bāndik,
wašuk S, ṣurț, kirkon, ounj W,
waftīyān Š.
elder mārā Pš: (greater) xwēē Ī.
elegant nāzanīn, zērinān P.
eleven yauls (v. yau) Pš, ṣamās O,
ṣanās O1, ūxūwš P, losyū, yōzāda Y,
košs S, ṣān-tu W, ṣi-yāwind Š.
ell gaz O, P, Y, S, Š.
embankment, field- ʒ7-mol O. Cf. dyke.
embers, v. coal, live.
embrace [x(w)uš Wn], xē Pš, yāyā O,
badakārāt, cangāw P, avju Y,
kačāk S.
embrace, to nādān W.
emerge, to, v. come out.
emprisoned : pirmād{-} O Y.

empty taš Pš, xāλi O, P, S, W, Š, qū Y,
tusk O, tūš W, tāz Š.
empty, to na- Y, tāz kān- S, tes- Š.
encouragement dilāsū{i} P.
end āxer S, W.
endurance takāt S.
enemy dušman O, P, S, qon Y, mudāt P,
dīshman W.
enemies, possessing dušmandār P.
enmity dušmānt P.
engaged māmūr, māgīr P.
engagement nūdā P.
enough bas P, S.
entangled, to be pargūš- W.
enter, to wīs- O, dar zē- P, ft- Y, dēd-:
axtī S, ērm- W.
entertainment māzāk P.
entire (ox) wusēng W.
entrails lbrāi, lārmūn Pš, rōda O, yīšī,
larmin O1, rūdā P, dāl-žigar Y,
žānīk S. Cf. guts.
entreating arz, minnāt P.
entrust, to pāsawul Pš, supār- P, pišam-
Y, spār- S.
entrusting supārī P.
envy wēyār Pš.
epilibium, willow-herb suruksesāč Y.
equal sīl Pš, bārābar P, Y; (in weight)
tωal Pš.
eructate, to kai ken- S.
eructation arfān Pš, O1, ararō Y, arak S.
ereulence aín P.
ever ga O.
evening nmājām (v. nmān) Pš, mājām O,
šām P, Y, S, W, xuflān Y, v(u)zēr S,
pirz W, šīm Š.
eveningstar ʒstur-ṣawo Y.
every ar O, Š, ḥar P, Y, S, hōr S.
every day rūz P.
everyone harkī P.
everywhere harkā P.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>evil</th>
<th>bad</th>
<th>O.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ewe</td>
<td>v. sheep</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exactly</td>
<td>fakat, saī</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excellence</td>
<td>fażl</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>except</td>
<td>γaira</td>
<td>P, bayair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exchange</td>
<td>badal, sarbadal</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excited, to be</td>
<td>šūr-</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excrements, human</td>
<td>γul</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exempted</td>
<td>pol</td>
<td>Pš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exertion</td>
<td>stam</td>
<td>Pš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excursion</td>
<td>sail</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excuse</td>
<td>nezr</td>
<td>P,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exhausted</td>
<td>hājās</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exiled</td>
<td>farār</td>
<td>P</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>existence</td>
<td>hast</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>expanded</td>
<td>wir</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>expense</td>
<td>talaf</td>
<td>O,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>expensive</td>
<td>kimāt</td>
<td>P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>explanation</td>
<td>bayān</td>
<td>P,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>explode, to</td>
<td>špaxwur-</td>
<td>W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>explore, to</td>
<td>šanɔł</td>
<td>Pš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extend, to</td>
<td>rūr-</td>
<td>W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extended</td>
<td>pan</td>
<td>O.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extinguish, to</td>
<td>γul-</td>
<td>O',</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extinguished</td>
<td>alvān</td>
<td>Y,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eye</td>
<td>storg(a)</td>
<td>Wn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eyeball</td>
<td>tēna/o</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eyebrows</td>
<td>wruje/a</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vruau</td>
<td>W,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eyelashes</td>
<td>bāγo(v.paga)</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eyelid</td>
<td>zemza</td>
<td>Pš,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>F</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>face</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>facing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fade, to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fair (market)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fairy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faithless</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faithlessness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall, to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall in, to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fallen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>falling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>falsehood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>famine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>famous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>far</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fort, to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fast n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fat</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
fat (of the kidneys) ḡoz Pā.
fat-tailed dūmbi P.
father and son bāvechā P.
father-in-law səxar Pā, ṣuxur O, Y, Š, xa0 P, xəur, xəsəi O, ṣoxor S, xa0, xīrus W.
fatherless bībāw P.
fathom kulač Y, kolač S.
fault aib, ylat P, āib, xatāi Y.
favour marasta Pā.
fawn kablai Pā.
fear wēra Pā, bim, berkhū, tars, xaip P, trās S, fāj Š.
fear, to tarhēdo Pā, yuq- O, dār-, yuq- O1, berkh- P, dora- Y, t(r)ēas- S, wējiy. W.
feast mēmānī P, šūr P, Š, wōtuk S.
feather bāna, etc. (v. pāna), paza Pā, parr O, P, S, W, puxai (?) O1, pān P, pūnā Y, pār Š.
feel pain, to rīz- W.
fell, to kōy-, xap- Y.
felt lamcai Pā, lamsāi O, namā, namat P, liezin, nāmo, yiston Y, numōd S, yijīn W, namad Š.
felt-pad (under the saddle) dākuša S, inyali, jaojī W.
female māda P, W, šiçek P, šiyo Y, ṣec S, uṭrēi W.
fester, to wüyedel Pā.
festered v. inflamed.
festival maila Pā, mailis Y, ṣī S. Cf. feast.
fetch, to war- O.

fever, to have leš- P.

fidelity waftā P.

field yānir, kešla P, xazmo Y, zamin S, wānd w, zemē Š; cultivated ābāti O, xāi O1, ābāti Y, dēkāni S, kētāgū W, kēšt, kaštā, sēbc Š; (open) pungīe O1.
field, section or division of n- zgān O, šeŋ dam P.

fifteen pīnolas Pā, panjēs O, O1, paes P, pōnda Y, pōndos S.

fifth pōndjumi P.

fifty panjost[1] Wn, Pā, panjāstu O, O1, pīnā P, pa5 S, lūcistolos Y, pīnāsās Š.

fig injar Pā, injīr O, kowīto Y.

fight jagra O, haxa O1, ḻang Y, dēd S, Cf. battle, war.

fighting gēȳ O1, baldwān) S.

file šār Y, suhān P.

fill into, to xenj- W.

fill up, to (of river) span- W.

film over the eye pīl Pā.

filter, to fašīw- W.

filth raś Pā.

find, to mom- Wn 158, mūndol Pā, waw- O, wəw- O1, yun- P, āvir- S, gōt-, parrēy) W, : wād, əriyam (for *veriyam) Š.

find place, to wu̇j- Y, wuc- S.

fine (adj.) mahān P, māida S, nāzuq Š.

fine n. jirm P.

finger n̄gūn Wn 161, gūta Pā, angūst O, P, n̄ngūst O1, yūst P, panjā P, S, ogūshe Y, ingīt S, yāngol W, āngīst Š; (index) čoromī ogūščīk, čarangūshe Y; little kilkyūšt P, rīza ogūščīko Y, zeličik Š; middle- mkn̄ngušt O, mālanā ogūshego Y; the five manguil (v. grūt) Pā; space between grūt Pā.
finger-nail v. nail.
finger-ring, v. ring.
finally éxir O, ézer (úl-amr) P.
finished adât, lhâs, tamâm P, tâyr Y, vâlûs Y, S.
fîre awr Wn 160, (q*âbr-) or Pš, rûì Y, rûun O, rûun O, ãr, rhînë P, yûr Y, ãnâf S, rûnûk W, yûc S.
fireplace urulûl Wn 160, or-yâlai (v. yâlai), borjâl, nûrawi, derbalat (v. dêl) Pš, dêndân O, dî S, yûn S, yûn O, ãpûr P, liûnd Y, dîndân S, dîldûng, yûndûr W, kûrûk S; board enclosing the taxlabandê Y.
firewood largai, daça Pš, dûrû O, dûrû O, kûr, ãkû P, iça Y, ãûb, yûz S, ãûz W, ãiz S; pile of lašîno Y.
îrast serîbhât Pš, aw(aw)al P, Ù, aw(aw)lin P; (adv.) wûlûkî S.
îrast watering zâkû Y.
fit munâsib P.
five pinja Pš, pênc O, pênû O, pênû P, pênû O, pînû S, pînû W, pînû S.
five braids, with pûnûbât P
flag-stone pistû-yar Y.
flame lambô, ëyûl O, awarxo Y, rauj W, flame up, to piûng- W. Cf. kindle.
flank pash S. Cf. side.
flat ëit, sat Pš, sam O, pistû Y, maidân S, amûvâr S. Cf. plain.
flattery ëâna Pš.
flavour maza P. Cf. taste.
fresh, v. meat.
flight kûl P.
flint çûmax Y, çûmax S.
flock yele Pš; (of lambs) òlû Pš. Cf. herd.
flood niyûs Pš, sêl P, S, sêlûw P, sîl, tulismûd, yûngo Y, lâyû S.
flood, to werxar W.
floor nax, ãrdî Y; part of yôrê W.
flow, to ûxh- P, ûxh- S, (naîtj-) S.
flower gül O, O, P, Y, S, gUL S, gUL, sprû Y; full blown bûnug O; name of a lâlûg P, gulsambarê, milkonjî, nûvîko, xûxûlî Y, ãûj, ëmûnû S.
flower-bed xiûban Y.
flute ëpêlai Pš.
fly miç Wn 159, mâc Pš, mangas, mâc O, mâç O, mûç O, mà˘s P, mûnûs O, yùs S, makû S, sàçûn S.
fly, to ûrxedûl, ûwûlû Pš, pàrr O, rûzû P, ûrôfû, sêrumûs, rûîû Y, arûz S, : ûrxûst S; to make to mah- mizá Y.
fly up, to : wûskûjî Y.
foal, v. colt.
foal, donkey’s tiya-xarak S.
fog, v. mist.
fold brûy Pš.
fold, to palašt O.
fold (sheep), to taně W.
foment, to tabol (v. taba) Pš.
food nuvarai Pš, xur(r)jak P, y, tâam Y, xârâk S, W, tahâm S; distribution of—at a feast xâdem Y.
foolish, v. stupid.
foot špa Wn 162, pâš Pš, pât O, pâr Y, qadam P, pâ P, S, palo Y, püd S, püd W, pâd S; (of a hill) dâmânâ Y; upper part of pûšt-i pâ S; sole of the šlânân polo Y.
foot-chain piçaârup O¹, zâwâlânâ P.
footprint pal¹ Pš, pâjiâl P, pâl, wûlûd (v. Zar.) Y, layat S, pâd W.
for ki O, kun P, nê, po Y, be S, ke W, for the sake of (da)pâra Pš, pârák O, pešt P.
force zûr(i) P.
forcibly mhâkâm P.
ford, a guzar P, Y, S, ōd, pilf Y, tort W, püd, trôke Š.
fore-arm cangal Pš, bazar O, dost S.
fore-arm kajekí O, hulbar O, partam Y.
fore-head wûcûwâr Pš, pešt O, pešt O¹, pêsr, pêsrât P, pêš S, pêšenê Y, pêsonâ, ruk, tâpik W.
foreign begâna P, Y.
fore-leg yûrnê Y.
foremost tariwîl P.
forenoon câst P.
forest jangal P, S, W, ê Y, khesina Y, jingal Š.
forget, to forma Y, formis S, ramûs W, renês Š.
forgetting xûramot O, O¹, nhâmûr, farâmûs P.
forget-me-not xûvâzi Y.
forgive, to baxš P, gêr Y.
forgiven pol Pš.
forgotten her Pš.

fork, v. winnowing-fork.
form sûrat P.
former gahina P.
formerly wûtâte Wn 169, awal, termis W.
fort kala P, lizo Y, qalî Y, S. Cf. castle.
fortunate mubârak P.
forty calwešt Pš, câstu O, O¹, cêl P, Y, S, lüwešt Y.
forward apâcê P, prût W.
found pâyâ O.
fountain v. spring.
four calor Pš, cêr O, O¹, cêr P, cêr Y, cêfur S, cêbûr W, cafur Š.
four days ago, hence, v. day.
four-hundred cûn-so Wn 161/3.
fourteen cuârlas (v. calor) Pš, cêres O, cêres O¹, cêrda Y, cê S.
fourth cûrum(ê) P.
fowl, v. hen.
fox lîmbar (v. lâm), spalam Pš, rûbâ O, W, râwas O¹, rûba, rûyasîk P, rûso Y, rorves S, naxçîr W, rupsak Š.
fraud hîla, makk, rêw P.
free xulâs O, P, yalâ P.
free, from sorrow biyam P.
free will extiyâr P.
freeze, to ûiy Y.
fresh tûnda Pš, ûr O, nê, nauça, tâza P.
Friday juba P.
friendship selwa Pš, âsnaît, dostî P.
friendliness mehrahîni, xûbî P.
fright lor Pš. Cf. fear.
frighten, to gusîaw O, gusîê O¹, berkheîw P, drawû Y.
frighted kalapata P.
frog xûnda Pš, yêk O, S, maryû O, María O¹, bakâ, yûk P, azûyo Y, mør dok S, mûkûdûk W, xirbîj Š.
Index

from la², na², tar Pš, az P, Š, tår, ze P, ze, zo, zo Y, co S, W.
from the presence of dält P.
from there cân W.
front-tooth kalagί danán P.
fröst yez S.
fröstbitten pěo Y.
fruit měwa P, S, W, Ḝḥyr P, miwa, wory Y; of briar axrί-gula Y; (ripe, soft) fšiɪ Y.
fruits, dried noʊl P.
fruit-tree mirwạvé Y.
fry, to wirit-avul Pš, vareš- W.
frrying pan čimděrio Y.
full qąk O, thar P, pvr Y, pur, tokl W, lap Š.
full-moon čadós P.
funeral jenásà P.
fur-cap talpak S.
fur-coat piška Y, rušt S.
furze kač P.
furze-gatherer kačbarak P.
future world, the áxirat O.

g

G

gait čimd P.
gall raswałai Pš.
gallop čárxaiz, duqảngäč S.
gallop, to bodnọ- S.
game said, šekár P, naṭ S. Cf. hunting, play.
gang of robbers tår Pš.
gap wat Pš; in a dam dar-yol (v. yálnai) Pš.
garden bęy O, O¹, S, Š, bâxča P, baya Y, bęy W; small bayak S.
gardening bęynâní P.
garle [“moorsha” Wn], ūğa Pš, sər O, sır P, S, bın P, wฎnu Y; wild chive latrək Y.
garment jáma P.
gate darwạza S.
gathering jala S.
gazelle, v. deer.
gem yamai Pš.
general jarnel P.
get, v. find.
ghee, v. clarified butter.
giddy ženayeri Y.
ginger šunž Pš.
girdle, round iron- pasté Y. V. baxter.
girl čuara Wn 168, jinai, peyla, tông Pš.
dukă O, důko O¹, kantı, kašte P, šinamìa Y, (h)şocăk S, porčod W; (small) kaštoc P, kınocă Y.
girdle tang O¹.
girth tang, trok Y, trăng W, terang Š.
give, to l- Wn 167, ləl, [war-kəl], şandol Pš, baş- Šir O, (šəük) O¹, baxš kan- dah- P, dəl- Y, dáy- S, rand- W, dőş Y.
glacier šayoz Y, yaz W.
glance nażar P. Cf. look.
glass šišo Y, istakán S.
glans penis čula Y.

glide, to šuahedol (v. şuai) Pš, şmuš-vék O.
Cf. slide.

glitter, to bruš-vék O.
glove destkaš P.
glue šrūta O, štrišem Y.
gnaw, to žowul Pš, šon- W.
go, to dperm Wn 159, wiyâr Wn 160, drümēdol, (lärəl), tbl Pš, caw- O, O¹, čh-, čhäm-, par-, wēh- P, oy, šūi Y, š-, tord S, čaw-, roč, tuk- W, sāw- tiz- Š; (imper.) muž P.
go, to cause to caw- O.
go away, to ɣorx- Wn 167.
go in, to dēš- S.
go out, to wātšl Pš, nīs- O, nī- P, nēš- S, niwiz- W.
go round, to ram- P, wamīʃ- S.
goat (wild) tronē Y.
goats and sheep rīzay-y Y. Cf. cattle, small.
goat's down maryyām W.
goat's hair ʃī-yūne (v. wuz) Pš, dāš, wuzwunco O¹, lirš, ʃū-ʃūnay Y, ʃōʃ Š, buzmiš, ʃīrs W, boʃe Š.
goat's pen ʃpōl O¹, taryo Y, šad W.
goat'skin ʃetōn (v. wuz) Pš. Cf. skin.
goat'skin bag ʃūndai (v. ūnd) Pš, izē Y. Cf. skin, inflated.
goat-track ʃoʃ Y.
go-between rebār Pš, dallāl P.
god xudāš Pš, O, P, Š, Allā P, Xoddāy Y, xudōš S, xudōš W.
going ʃhō P, ruawdn Š.
goiture yur Pš.
gold ʃwaraz (v. şür), ziyar zar (v. ziyar) Pš, tola Š, ʃūr-ʃūr O¹, zar P, soworm Y, tīlā Y, S, W, Š.
golden tolaš P.

gold coin aʃeraʃ Š.
golden oriole ʃkāplio Š.
good ʃo Pš, ʃir(v) O, sir O¹, bakār, kārī P, nek P, S, xīb P, S, W, baf, yaʃe Y, fri S, baʃant Š.
goodness kārīgī, xīb P.
good, to appear ywar-ʃeʃ O.
goods māl O, Y, aʃbāb, sāmān P.

graceful ʃeʃmān, ʃirāmānī P.
grain (of wheat) sepyak Š.
grain-bin dūbul P, čāro Y, ambār, yēn Y, yūn W.
grandchild nusāy O¹, nūwā P, nūwes S, nūpūs W.
granddaughter nusāi Pš, nooxoo Y, nebēs Š.
grandfather nikā Pš, zalpyē O, ʃī- O¹, bābā, ʃhant b, ʃafbatān P, pāp Y, pūm W, būt Š; (paternal) ʃoʃo S; (great-) ʃarntik Pš.
grandmother anā Pš, zalmauwo O¹, ʃhant ṭaʃi P, māmā Y, bībi S, mūm W, Š.
grandson mlēsa Wn 162, nusasai Pš, ʃīi O, novis Y, nūwes W, nebās Š; (great-) karcesai Pš.
grant, to baʃ- O.
granting ʃti-n Š.
grape mēdā, syūy O, syōy O¹, dōrāk P, angūr Y, S, agzaro Y, angūr W, angūr Š; (wild) kwar Pš.
grape-juice buymoz Y.
grapes, cluster of ʃura Y.
grasp gir P. Cf. seize.
grasshopper, v. locust.
gratis /swagger Pš.
gravel ẑal Pš, xiriz W.
graveyard qabristan O, P.
graze, to carebol (v. car), posul Pš, ceraw-, pay- O, čarăw- P, bičirin-, lóu- Y, čară ken-, čarăn- S; (abrade) bišedol Pš.
grazing ground tobalâ W. Cf. pasture.
greasy čarbê P. Cf. fat.
great, v. big.
greater (elder) xušči Y.
green šin Pš, šin O, sâbl, sauž P, sâusč Y, sâev S, W, sauja, săev Ş.
Cf. blue.
green plant growing in ponds obrat Pš.
Cf. slime.
grey spera, xar Pš, yưrûrang Y, bör S, bûr W; (blueish) xing S; (greenish) xakt Y, xok Ş.
griddle tăvâ Ş.
grief zuer Pš, armân P.
grieve, to pašedol Pš.
grind, to anol (ӧro) Pš, mar- O, ĕl- O1, yān- Y, yûn- S, [yûn- Ş].
grindstone andra O1, yurusu Y. Cf. millstone.
grip gir P.
grizzled yeč W.
groan okok Y.
groan, to kyof- Y.
groin myâna Pš, yogut W.
groom mîhtar P.
ground bunnâ O, kheq, dharam P. Cf. earth.
ground (hollow piece of) pûna O.
ground (open) daşt S. Cf. plain.
ground, ptc. hini-vek O.
ground, to be sûledol Pš.
grow, to waxâ Y, (intr.) gukon- S, qe car- W.
guard pira P.
guard, to dharée- P, pûy- W. Cf. protect, watch.
guardian pairadar P.
guest melmân Wn 162, melmâ Pš, mêmân O, Š, mehmân P, S, miO Y.
guest-house kôsxâna P, mimânxâna W.
guilty náya P.
guitar rubâb P, tubâr Y.
gum şelmek Ş.
guns oral Pš, uriyê O1, yûs-e danânikur, pindar, peqdar, wîrâ P, Q S, sotkê, zombô Y, dâm-pohf S, ēndik, wèra W, kôm Ş.
gun maltey O, miltëy O1, tofâng P, tfak Y, miltök S, miO W, can Ş; (European) farang tfak Y; (German) jarman P; (cannon) tip P.
gun-powder dârû P, S, dârû Y, dârê W, Ş.
guts kulma Pš, lîrâ, yûsî, wîr O1, rût Y, guhrû, rûda, šugger W. Cf. entrails.
gutter nàna Pš.

H

hail ẑalai Pš, O1, jâli O, a P, Ş, šeggeri P, mûyiki, žîlu, žûlabârun Y, žâla S, W, mužik, šâxak W, mašak Ş.
hair üst Wn 159, wcêto Pš, drî O, dprO1, dôs, ginô, jôl, mûi P, yunia, kužke Y, yenok S, yant, šaf S, ŋûn Ş; (single) tår P, tår Y, mûi Ş; (cut) yûs P; (long) pûyo, stûy Y; (plaited) ngaçai Pš; (fringe of) pal p Pš; (on the body) yûna, sumba Pš, mûi, rip W; (of the pubes) dêrf W; (woman's) çûnê O1. Cf. lock of hair.
hair (goat's), v. goat's hair.
half nemai Pš, nim P, W, nesp P, antmof, parkand Y, kând Ş.
half-full lomalen, malen, nimkâlo, nimopîr Y, nâmê S.
half rupee kîrân, rhûš P.
halter kamand P, îngut Y.
halting-place manzîl W.
hammer ēukûš O, èakêk O¹, bâlûkà P,
balîko, kojînê Y, balsîkê S, bûleqa,
xejaz W, pulk S. Cf. sledge-hammer.
hamstring šta-lêshîkan Y, canglîng S.
hand lâs, pl. læstî Wn 162, lâs Pê, dest O,
dis O¹, dôst P, last Y, dôst S, dest,
lâst W, dôst S; (back of) čamba Wn
167 (< Sî.).
handful muftâi O, farzam, bameç P;
double miç W.
handkerchief rûimâl, dûsmâl P.
handle lästî (v. læs) Pê, destâ O, oai,
kabzî P, dêstî, lastê Y, uqd W,
dastâ S; (of a spinning wheel) čar-
xûnûk Y.
hand-mill mëcan P¹, oin O¹, muçîn O,
garâf P, bâxîj, lígên, yûrîyo Y,
karkang S; (small, for salt) yèjî Y;
(wooden, for pounding gun-powder)
bâxîjuxo Y.
hang, to jarseâl, zangûl Pê, lala- O¹,
zirov- W.
hang up, to lâmêw- P.
hanging auzân(d) O, awêzân P, S, lamû,
tâla P, owezên Y, owêzên S.
appiness xušâli O, xušwaxti O, P,
xušânê Y.
happy xuš, xušâl O, xušhîl P, xuš-
waxt P, W, xušân Y, xoš W.
hard ney, šax Pê, fîng O¹, yûwert P,
saxî P, Y, S, šax Y, kûlax, šôx S,
šûx, têy W, xaš S.
hardness saxti P.
hare soo Pê, xargosê O, oôš P, oûš Y, W,
sîkax O, sao¹ O¹, khôrugh, sakhêk P,
sîy Y, sûtî S, sûtî W, sûtum [ô¹] S.
harlot kandânî- O, P, yar P, kûmû Y.
harsh bûf Pê.
harvest dêryek S, cîw, kîst S; (wheat)
yâdîm-lêroco Y.
hash lûrma P.
hashish cars P.
haste hîwarî P.
hat fojî O¹.
hate kinû S, ôa W.
hate, to bêrêx kum- S, bêrêx cûr- W.
have, to larîl Pê, dar- O, dêr- P, lâr- Y,
dêr- S, wider- W, dêr- S.
haversack nàxta S.
hawk bâshî O, P, oê S, baço, bûs, kir-
yal, lûmicî O¹, ûyîmîn, sayûrê Y, că-
cîl S, cîw W, karçapî S.
hay wâdî Pê, xêr P, yorî(? ) S.
hay-stack xûrdân P, uûcênî Y, uûtên S,
uûdôi W.
head sar Pê, O¹, P, W, kal, sîr P,
pûshur Y, sîr S, kûl S.
head, top of v. top.
headman aûsakûl, malek P, arbûb, çar-
wol Y.
headstall aûzâl S.
healthy roj Pê, bal O, jôr O, O¹, saû-
mat P, tandrust, tásî Y, bëfîrista,
sihat W, jôr S.
heap kat Pê, rûû Y; (of grain) riyaûsa,
wûnà Pê. Cf. stack.
heap (of sheaves) sîsê Y.
heap up grain, to sîr kum- S.
hear, to aur- Wn 167, ârveâl Pê, amar- O, O¹, hârve- P, neyûyê- Y, apaxê,
çûd S, kûyû- W, çên- S. Cf. listen.
heart yçê Pê, zîlî O, O¹, zûr P, zîl Y,
ôzû S, dîl, pûzîw W, zûrê S.
heat brûs, yarma Pê, garmî, ûnîrî W.
heat, to tâb- P.
Heaven bêîš S, behîš W. Cf. sky.
heavy drûnd Pê, wazmînd O, grân O¹,
Index

harden yale Pš. yülé, yun[d] O, yailé, pef P.
hide, to pštana- Y, pás wa ken- S; (oneself) xaz- P.
hide, v. skin.
high hask, luvăr, uóat Pš. cíg O, O¹, pabega O, beland[i], rust, wakhé P, hîland Y, and S, W, wáč W,ánchez(?). S.
hill bok, tapa S. Cf. mountain.
hillside susto Y, pušta W; (steep) paifar, višo Y.
himself xusór P.
hinderance ar Pš.
hindmost, the peštha P.
hindpart (of animals) Špačkera Y.
hinge, of a door v. doorchinge.
hip sují O, suqo O¹, sêjí P, pêro Y, šouši S, guyuk, marsi (?), šuši; šuńj W, ševje, Šun S.
hip-bone šna Pš, hadž-e mënka P, mižisté, brok, da piščan blok Y.
hire kerá P, ki S.
hit zarb P.
hitther râ Pš, idal O¹, mûbo S, târm W, yída S.
hoar-frost asai Pš, porx Y, šak W.
hoe kaiz, saspár (v. spára), Pš, kulaing O, P, kafán O¹, šáspär P, kaland S, do Y.
hold, to larol Pš, ūr-uk O, dør- P, widr- W. Cf. have.
hole kóčak Wn 168, súrti Pš, kô O, thôř P, surv Y, rus, serv W, ók, kouyj S; (of the ear) ýar O¹, isróx, sambók S.
hollow čir O, gax Y; (below the sternum) kaféi Y.
hollow piece of ground piuwa² O.
holly oak banj Y.
home kále (v. kolai) Pš.
honey-comb pyāsa (v. ẑman) Pš, pįāco O.

honour ezzat P.
hoof suwa Pš, sūmb O, P, Y, Š, kānawc O, čoguli, čeflœc Y, sūmb S, sūmb W; (cloven) čongarai Pš, šilãc W.

hook šīlã Y.
hoopoe denula S.

hope ẑmêd P, Y, amédôd S, W, hopeful bāwar S, amédôr W.

hopper of a mill dill P, Y.
horse-clothing prīgīn W.
horse-dung, v. dung.
horse’s load (half of) bûy Š.
horseman, v. rider.
horse-neck skûyī Y.
horse-race paga Y.
horseshoe nāl O, Š.
hospitality melmântyâ (v. melmo) Pš.
hostage yǒšt W.

hour sât O, P, Š, gari P, sât W.
houri hûr P.

house boryal, kor, mena, mèsta, xûna Pš, nér O, nar O, yus, kala, xûna P, kow Y, xân S, xûn W, cîd Š; (two storied) sîn̄ Y.
housewife mermán (v. mena) Pš, ceştînè O.

Houseowner, position of a katxudâi S.
how [čevar Pš], čevar O, čanâg P, čamân Y, čamâ S.
however wâle P.

how much/many? cô Pš, cûn(d) O, čâ, čekâ P, čand, čamân Y, čamând S, cûm W, cûnîd Š.

howl, to variy W.
humble-bee bobûrû Y, zōfolog S.
hump kweb Pš, kîpân P, kîrko Y, kîf S, kâp W.

hump-backed čûrî Pš.
hunger lwašt Pš, gušnagî Y, yûrçagî P, čendokî S.
hungry wûrtâ Wn 161, waštî Pš, xuunûk O, xuûnâk O, yûrçâ P, wâhâra, (w)ûsîyô Y, wûndok S, nûr W, maždûnî Š.
hunter pûlavân S, pûlavôn W.
hunting škûr Y, škûr P, škûr, wainâ Y, žve Š.
hurt augûr, jak O.
hurt, to mač P.
husband már Wn 159, mere (v. marâna), caštân Pš, ce O, maļî O, O, xâl P, šîfî Y, maļ(âk) S, bâl, šahâr W, bâr, šåma (?) Š.
husks pokv, sabûstaf Y.
hut (on a mountain pasture) xarve Y, ktiè W, kriè Š.
hyena koč Pš.

I

I mà, râ, zo Pš, az O, O, S, mûn O, P, án P, mûn, zo Y, mak S, mûn W, Š, ībëcîčîk, yûkî W; (male) naxêr Y, Š, šûmâncî Y, râng W; (female) naxêr-
Index

výz Y, buz, mery W. Cf. mountain-goat.

ice y Bison, O, O', Š, karrar O', ēx P, lax-
vale Y, yine S, yine, yaz W.

ice-house yazdān P.

idiot lēw S.

idol but P, lot S.

idol-temple budzāna P, bod S.

idolatry butparasti P.

if agar P, Y, ka O, naqam Y.

if not nē ēc P.

ignoble bũšt P.

ignorant jēl Pē.

ill (sick) nājīr O, P, Š, ranjūr O',
bēlī, bīnār P, bē S, Š, ēkār P,
barē Y; (from fever) kuft S.

ill-advised naqawt W.

illness būvē Y, bēmārī, kassal S, bē-
mūrī W.

immediately pūt Y.

immersed νyūp O.

impale, to čārmix P.

impatient bīcār P.

impatience bīcārī P.

impedent bāyāmī P.

impolite bēdadā S.

impossible ʃanda Pē.

imprisoned bandī P.

in ē Wn 161, kē Pē, nē O, tar P, S, Š,
ba Y, da Y, W, ma S, dar W.

in all xullas P.

incite, to ašgil Pē.

indigestion ačēr Pē.

in front of, v. before.

in order that tā Y.

in time bajāt P.

inch, an bāmā P.

inconsiderate bīyānī P.

incrustation krox Y.

indeed xu P.

independent xuđeziyār P.

individual xawai Pē, nafz Y.

inflamed xušā Pē, šūm, xušād O.

inflammation phušā P; of the lungs,
šuš-dard W. Cf. swelling.

inflated skin, v. mussuck.

informed xabar O, P, Y.

information xabar Y.

inheritance mirās S, W.

injustice haif P, zulm W.

inkhorn dewet P.

innocent bē-ašē S, bēgūnē S, W.

innumerable askarār, bihīsāb P.

insect, n. of an wangū O, cākārmo Y,
xužāt W.

inside zārēe Wn 169, [danana Pē],
darūn P, S, (n)adram Y, darūnya Š.

insipid škaft Y.

instead of ēhēwāz P.

instep raśān, šfina Y, puband, pūšt-i
pā S, če (pūt d kaf), pūš-i-pā,
tūkān W.

intelligence wūš O, aql P.

intelligent pōk Pē, ušyār O. Cf.
wise.

intention benā, qast, mudā, niyāt
xattīr P.

into ki O, dar P, darūn, tro Y.

intoxication kaif P.

inundation v. flood.

investigation bīhāzāst, surāy Y.

invisible xalīb, xalībat P.

invocation ducā P.

iron əşpaš Wn 161, əšpaša Pē, Pē1,
āin O, rō O, O', āhen, rū P, rupēn Y,
dhān, ṭēpn S, tiš (?), yīš W, sepēn Š;
(made of) āhenī P, Y, āhanī S.

iris margas Y; (of the eye) cām-
ordikty S.

irrecognisable naqawt Y.

irrigate, to čād Y, (vēk) deh S, worō W.

irrigated xušāb Pē.
irrigation avzino Y, vi-diok S; (first) xákova Y, xákav Š; (second) dúvova, lídec Y, dáhav Š.
irrigation-channel wália Pš, jí O, yváš O1, trog-wéliko, wéliko, volo Y, j caravan, nár S, ērmu, vád W, wād Š. Cf. stream.
irrigation furrow kίš Š.
irritate, to zorš Pš.
is, v. be.
itch, to kíš W.
itching buxár O, garš P, lyoxe, zeire, xariše Y, xurš S.

J
jackal gidar [Pš], O, O1, šayal O, P, šoš Š.
jacket kurči O, P, korče Š; (woollen) mávar P.
jar kíza Y, kőz S, nolów W; (earthen) kőlő P, sōfo Y.
jaw wáca Wn 169, žáma Pš, aláša O, P, W, zámbo O1, kveliko Y, alácí S, liš Š.
jaw-bone kelidak P.
jay menákš O.
joint mar W, bánš Š.
joke wašta Pš, mážak P.
journey pia Pš, sťafar Y.
jowar, v. maize.
joy šárdárí P. Cf. merriment.
Judas-tree v. arghawan.
judge mumai Y, qázi P, W, kázi S.
jujube-tree ezziyo Y. Cf. Šenjet Darra Pš.
jump xor, trap Pš, xěs O, jōp O1.
jump, to veršoł (v. wörzedol) Pš, xist kan- P, uṣtuše: Y, araž- S.
juniper yorunso Y, arča, wašt S, yarš W, hambací Š.
just insafdar S, odš W.
justice adálat P, insaf S, āš, insš W.

K
keep, to sábd Pš, úr Š, džáš Pš, S, širmáš Š.
kernel zayāy O, moy P, Š, širmáš Š.
(pine-nut) zvāqak O; (rice) šamāq O.
kettle sofo tál Y. Cf. cooking-pot.
kettle (porridge) kaŋkašo Y.
key kīš O, kíyāšt: P, kvelen Y, uškš S, wūšk W.
khan xán, xán Y
kick, a piššā P.
kid pšarlaw, warayāma Pš, būzāl O, gurš O, O1, čep W, giš Š; (newborn) čana Y, špënok S; (one year old) sér-lāj [Pš], O1, takačår, šušara P, čánoš, frayomi, narčan Y, rišuk, šaše S; (female during first year) išen P; (female, one year old) fra Yö ďo, prencjio Y, jörpem S; (two years old) duršara, taka P; (three years old) šušara P.
kidney [baŋdāj Wn], pušta-warga ðs, gurda O, P, W, yunik, zlikak(?) O1, wula Y, gul, volš S, waltk W, ūnje (wūšš) Š.
kill, to weze Y Wn 160/6, wačal (v. čoš) Pš, užnaw- O, wezw- O1, ñr, mér- P, maz- Y, koł, žan- S, čač-, šay- W, kaž- Š.
killed kušta P.
klim wezn Pš.
kind, sort qism S.
kindle, to šilaw- O, bala-, sil- O1, lagenš- thét- P, tšw- Y, pedš- S, piec- W, peděn- Š.
king bādša O, pđbša P, Y, S, W, mištor Y.
kingsdom pđbš- kíš P, mšk Y.
kingsher mačxor Y.
kinsman ulus, xéš P, xes S, xes- Š.
kiss, n. mača Pš, pće O, mač P, boh S, bă, băm W.
Index

kiss, to kšul Pš, čuš- P, boh-, gof- Y.
kite čar, kalmar, karçe-ši W.
kitten prekeze Y, pšižiši Pš, pižìman W.
knead, to džetel, (kš-mandš Pš, mar-
mušaw- O, guy- Y, tuk-, weot- W.
Cf. rub.
knee zung Wn 169, zangüm Pš, saunro 
(v. ţanü) O, ţanü O, P, ětji O,
žik Y, zung S, ṭorin, ţonü W, ţonö S.
knee cap parvažn Y, yenak S.
kneeling dužanu P.
knife čiša Pš, čarši O, kăliyak) O, O,
ćakö O, W, kučanš, pšiskaš P,
keño Y, kišč S, ke, taima-kaš W,
četi S.
knot, to jöra- O, wor- Y.
knot, to braxa- Y.
knot against, to štrax- W.
knotting at the door taxtax O.
knot giriya O, quēqo O, geré P, gëro-
yurež Y, gërë S, jirex, straž W, 
gire S.
know, to parar- O, pın- P, diś-, ožan- Y,
owzüm- S. Cf. recognize.
know thou bedan P.
knowing 'agš A, amuxta, dāninda, hi-
lata P.
knowledge eim P.
known zda Pš, măšum O, ayeš P, măšum 
P, W, măšum Y.
kneehle brak, čotě, kroši-yaste Y, mer W.
kneeele-bone (used in a game) arynu-
Pš.
kran (coin) kirum P.
ladder xarxač O, sulan, šor P, zina 
P, S, aššiny Y, šashum S, waker- W, 
narvum S. Cf. stairs.
ladder, rung of a pokor Y.
ladle avzano, avzani, narkawić Y, 
kăfě S, wəxum W. Cf. spoon.
lagging behind stind, partain S. Cf. left.
lake danač O, hän P, S, hant Y, zočč 
Y, W, kūl S. Cf. pond.
lakh, 1,000,000 lak P.
lamb ĕrare Pš, O', ĕrare O, lyērē O', 
parēkēnčča) P, wari, wark W, warg S; 
new born, worya Y; female wērak S; 
t. one year old woryo, woryko Y; 
male woomok S; m. one year old nar-
worya, praisanle wērē Y.
lane xuč Pš, guš O, gučāy [Pš], O', 
kutčč P, sučč P, S, lang P, S, W, 
šel Y, šal S.
lament feyān P.
lamp paltš [wika] O, čerēy, ūnūs P, čirūy 
Y, čirēy-šiū S, ūrān S. Cf. lantern.
land, v. country, field.
landslip šot W.
lane čala (v. kola) Pš.
language lauz P, răžun Y, zuvāk S. Cf. 
tongue.
lap yeš Pš, dámen P.
lapis lazuli lāšer Y.
large, v. big.
lasso kamand P.
last ăxir O, ăxerī P.
last year [parēša Wn], paros Pš, prasul O, 
'ol O', parāsub P, prasul Y, parsul S, 
pārd W, pārsul, prwšis S; belonging 
to-paršingi W; -but one ināsul cān O'
late dēr O, nāwaxt [Pš]. O, O', Y, yir P, 
doš S, deš W.
later bē O, ga S.
laugh, to xandø Pš, xan- O, khan- P, 
xand- Y, xând- S, kand- W, šánd- S.
laughing khandī P.
laughter xandā (v. xandø) Pš, xand O, O', 
kanda W.
law šeriat Y, qānūn W.
dlawful raqā P, halāl, kalar Y.
lawless bitamīz P.
lawn saza S.
lazy kaḥāl Y.
lead surup Pš, surb P, arzīz Y, surb S.
lead, to rā-ți- Wn 166, kutāl- Š.
lead away, to bōtīl Pš.
lead down, to ān- P.
leaf pāra, pāza Pš, bārg O, Y, S, Š, pāt, pūza O1, pān P, pāqeq Y, pālē W.
lean against, to pūtrūz- W.
leaning on takta P.
learn, to yūz S, pāzīn S.
learned zda Pš.
learning hilata P.
leather ūn Y, pūst S, mandīk W. Cf. skin.
leather-belt karapēī Š.
leave n. ruxsat(t) P, Y, W, ra S, ruxsat Y.
leave, to ān- Wn 160/1, (pre-) yodol (v. prā-) Pš, g- O, l- O, wāst- Y, la ken- Y, S, la-čer- W.
leaving raqān P, rahi Y.
leech šauwara Pš, šuluk O.
left (hand) kīy Pš, ḍōp O, P, S, W, Š, cēla C, čēlo O1, čōp Y.
left behind pāle Pš, qūk O, mānda P.
left behind, to be ūzek, daruzek- P, āris- S. Cf. remain.
leg ūn̄a Pš, leng P, ling S; of a bed šenpāliko Y.
lentil nask P.
leopard prang Pš, palāng O, P, Y, S, W, Š, prang O1, parād P, azāda-polāng Y; (a kind of) xar-polāng Y; white- pōs W.
leprosy prang Pš.
less dūs Š.
lesson sabak P.
lest bādā, bādēt, nē ē P.
let loose xalās O, ēlā, yalā P, hafte, yalte Š.
let loose, to ān-āret Wn 160/1, la ken- Y. Cf. leave, release.
letter xatt O, P, kātāsh P, W.
liar daryal Pš, durūy-gū P, qyi W, durūy-gū S.
liberated, v. let loose.
licking čāfa O.
lid baryolā Pš; (of wooden trough) xino Y.
lie n. daryal Pš, dīrš O, drēš O1, durūy- P, S, W, čōpē, fubē Y.
lie down, to cemul- Wn 160, camāstol, pāzol Pš, nuc(āstak) O, dugur- r Zh- P, ḍōn, nolīc- Y, nēse- W.
life žaak, žwāndūn Pš, umr O, P, ūmr̄ W.
lift up, to riyaudol Pš, tōb- Y, zenz- S.
ligature on bow pūd W.
light (adj.), v. bright.
light (not heavy) (p) snuk Pš, O, subuk O, P, sa S, Š, S, si S, aluck O1, rānk W.
light a fire, to v. kindle.
like žānde, laka Pš, padak O, dhr(āng) P, žānik S. Cf. resembling.
like, to žāqol Pš.
Index

limb hadamo Y.
lime čuña Y.
limp, to ngšēdol Pš.
line karša Pš.
lined qalamī W.
linen son, s心仪的 s, kōdnok W.
linseed imayq Y, kūtanok s.
lion šēr P, S, W, šīr Y, babr S.
lip sū, sinq Wn 161, šuđq1 Pš, lab O, P, S, W, šuđq O1, launq P, poršiq Y, rivelq S, laqf W, šand Š.
list chēra P; of names peš P.
listen, to nyuž Pš.
little, a laq Pš, duqiq O, kop, yila Y, čov, nekiak S, andak, kum W.
little, too yěso P.
little finger v. finger.
live, to zindagōni kōn- S, zindagōni car- W.
livelihood guzarān P, guzarān Y.
liver yina Pš, jāq1 O, jīqār P, Y, S, W, Š, yēq Y.
living, v. alive.
lizard [samsara, karborai Pš]. kirwās, latok, šuʃmār O, samsert O1, karwaš, šilMY P, karbosa, šalāku, ʃuʃeʃq- Y, kerevik S, karbāš, ōt W, [cārbāš (Sk.) Š].
load bār O.
load, to leʃq (v. leʃq) Pš, daʃvēk O, vira- Y.
lobe of the ear karqiq O1.
lock jandra (v. jāranda) Pš, kul fp O, P, Š, kolf Y, S, kulp W.
lock, of hair nurbal Pš, kākul P.
locked qil O, šox S.
locust malax Pš, O, P, Y, S, moč W, méx O, O1, fusfeseya, yaspa Y, mur(?) W, čidšk, čidc Š.
log pāʃo Y.
loins pšt S.

long uʃq Pš, drąq O, O1, bîšq P, vanq Y, darāq S, Š, vaʃduk S, vorz W.
long way fraq W.
longing cweq Pš, armān, yāra P.
look, to kas- S, dedīq- W. Cf. see, regard.
look here ma S.
looking about diqār Y.
loom saxterem(?) Y.
loose yarqand, xor Pš, xulqas P, Š.
loosen, to arat (arat) Pš, mōz- O, myūq- O1, lasēq- P, wim-, yuwan Y, weʃqy- W.
loosened haʃe S, xulqas Š.
lose, to karw- P, grīb- Y, apanis- S, nis- W, benes- Š.
lose the way, to rapiq- W.
loss talaf O.
lost uruk Pš, barbaq, ʃuʃd, yiqq O, gum P, grīb Y; (in gambling) pəɾ Pš.
lost, to be har- P, apiq- S.
louse yānzi Wn 169, spaq (q-) Pš, spaq1 O, spți O1, ispī P, spiq Y, ʒpolt S, šiʃ W, sopq Š; (small, red) sərafq O1.
 Cf. tick.
love mina Pš, aʃnuq, čeq, dōst, mahabat, meher P.
love, to bilar- Y.
lover mayan (v. mina) Pš, aʃnuqbaq P.
low post Pš, Y, lỳqāq, šuf O1, wachan, xamba P, past S, W, nēq (?) Š.
lower lara Pš, toru Y, šir Š.
lucerne səʃtu Pš, ʃeʃto q, pʃio Y, yurq S, wizerk W, yorq(?) Š.
lungs ñeq Wn 161, pappas, saʃq Pš, šuʃ O, daʃq O1, papq P, pəpəq, ṣuʃ Y, yol, ʃeq S, ʃiʃ W, Š.
lupine šaʃtal Y.
lying down mlást Wn 162, Pš, gal.
meastak O1.
lying on back stum Pš, stūnq Y.
m, the letter mīm P.
maid lewani (v. lew) Pš, divān(a) O, P, 
lag P, dawūnā, lew S. Cf. stupid.
madness mastī P.
magic jāddā, scher P.
magpie kvvagel Y, kyevčāk/g S, kirčēg
W, kešeb Š.
nair peylā Pš, ṣemikeryo Y. Cf. girl.
malt [jwār Pš], ṣulā O, dūjār O, 
jōvārī P, āvārī Y, zītal P; ear of 
lōčāk P; straw of kuso Y; beard of 
bamboli Y.
majesty huzūr W.
make, to rēz- P, gax- S. Cf. do.
make water, to v. urinate.
malice dārāt, šaitānī P.
malicious šaitān P.
man sarāi Pš, O, O, ādām P, W, Š, 
mānē, mēr P, mārā, mēr Y, ādām, 
mājāk S, dīlī, mārdāna W, maš Š, 
xī̇līć W, čārik, mārdāna Š.
mahonev, swāg Pš, yāl O, P, Y, S, W, Š, 
čalo Y.
manger auxur O, āxur O, P, Y, or S, 
rūz-āzer W, venir Š.
mangy paman (v. pām) Pš.
manner šān Pš, zaat P; in this kārāgī P;
in what cārāng O, kārāgī P.
mantilla, a woman’s- pakol S.
mature, v. dung.
many zut O, ālā, yalaba P, zahānd Y, 
fai S, tokī W, bāz Š. Cf. much.
many, how cūnd(d) O.
many, so ţô O.
marching kūč P.
mare aspa (v. ās) Pš, myándeni O, 
mādiānā P, moyo Y, bāıtāl S, W, 
mādiyān S, mādāq W, vērī Š.
markhor fem. mārzār O, būz, eμzou –
maqīo Y; male eμrā Y, jamaq, 
şwāk S, svařā W. Cf. mountain-goat.
marmot dalā(?), wēp Y, winek, wundōk 
W. Cf. weasel.
marrige nikā O, W, nēkā P, wāda S, 
kātzedāt Š.
marrige possession wēda Pš.
marrigeable age wēda S.
marrow māz S, māyā O, Y, W, Š, 
maţ S. Cf. brain.
mash sūra O. Cf. bog.
marten (pine-), v. pine-marten.
master cašān Pš, bādār, čēšān O, sūheb, 
čawān, čawand P, ṣund Y.
mastigate, to v. chew.
match gugird Y; of a gun pilla S.
mismatch blāzānī P.
master-maker rehār Pš, dālāl P.
matter hāl P, trīk Y.
matter, v. pus.
mattock, v. hoe.
mattress tūsak P, xvaŋ Y, kirpačā W;
filled with cotton purūm Y. Cf.
bedding.
may be formē Y.
meadow wurko Pš, tāla, maryuzār, 
unlāng P, miryo Y, mērī, xarza S, 
gūś W. Cf. pasture.
measure (of grain) otaf Pš.
measure, to mā- Y, kaq- O; (liquids, etc.) 
pyamol Pš.
meat [xawā, “zarāk” Wn], xawā Pš, 
gākā O, ṣō O, yūb P, Y, gūšt S, W, 
podh S, yist W, gūst(w)ēt Š; roast kabāp P;
or fish ngolāi Pš.
medicine dawā O, elōj P, ṣō Y, dārū P.
dī Y, darman, dawāi P.
making jalta S.
melon khörönj P, lārā Y, xarboz(a) Y, 3, čūs Š.
melt, to frō Y, *au sāv- Š.
memory yūd O, Y, dētor, yōd W.
mending mahalām Y.
merchant saudāgār O, P, 0-ag Ē, *ogar S, W, saudāgār Y, bāzārgān S.
merriment xušáli O, mastī, xušwælti P, waly Y. Cf. feast, joy.
merry xušwælti P. Cf. happy.
messeger astājai (āstāwul) Pš, kāset P.
middle myanj (v. mlā) Pš, mēnz O, nesp P, miyān(e), nōm S, mēnng W; in the—makhār P.
midnight nimič O, barābar xōso Y, nimmab, nimečan S, bōhnarnażˇ W.
milk, to cēk- Wn 161, lāvōč Pš, dūš-O, dus- O1, dūč P, lūš- Y, dēš-S, dic- W, dūj- Š.
milk-cup (wooden) xōr-kčana Y.
milk-pail lavayūna (v. lēwš) Pš, kizare P, līpōč, wōč W.
milk-rice čīrgrinj Y.
"Milky Way" čarxī fatak, wārican Y, kākasān W.
mill ūranda Pš, āyā O, jōndro O1, xērā P, xīyō Y, xuōčā S, xōderg W, xedārj Š. Cf. handmill.
mill-broom fāru, rzīlo Y.
mill-race trobi Wn 160, xōrōji O1, na-woyo Y, noek S, nin W.
mill-stone pat Pš, O1, xeragir P, xur-sagō Y, xodog-yr, wirt W.
mill-wheel čarx O1, wîrdān W.
mimic, to pūtnūi- W.
mind hōš S.
mine šūnan W.
minister wazir P, Y, S.
mint (plant) welana Pš.
mirror sīna O, O1, P, W, ēhēna, šīša P, āino, šišojo Y, ainek S; looking-glass šīša S.
miser baśil S, bašol(?) W.
miscarrying speyāza Pš.
misplacing bijā P.
mist dum, laša Pš, manyār P, S, miž-
ūyika Y, ar-tagāyvat ("it came down") Š.
mistress bībi P.
mix, to laš- [Pš], O, vedā- Y, alalaš
kon- S, a car-, šand- W.
mixed gaś P, kati Y.
moat xandak P.
mockery tāna P.
mode zail P.
modesty hayā P.
moist, v. wet.
moisten thoroughly, to ničod- Y.
moisture nāb Y.
mole xāl P.
moment lača P, fašl S.
money hūy Y, pāša Y, Š, ṭirni, pūš, pīš W.
monkey maimūn S.
month māst Wn 169, miyāst Pš, māi O,
mehi P, mō, maz Y, mā S, Š, mīj W, mist Š.
month, n. of a hamal P, asad, simbulā,
tṃīš W, kaus Š.
monthly mēhīn P.
moon miyāst, wašmat Pš, spožmaš Pš, O1,
maryōk, mātāu O, mahōk P, imojo Y,
m作物, welded S, móčob, šemak W, měst Š; the new hělēl P.
moonless night taračmai (v. spožmai)
Pš, tročmai O.
moonlight rabača Pš.
moraine ābūya Y, ambol S, sūr W; heap
more digarti S. [of stones xərəs Y.
moreover balkim O.
morning sår O, P, saxar O¹, ručán P,
sūhār P, Y, S, subolšo, sārpaqā,
wūšē Y, rāsh, sub S, rūx, sārake, Š;
in the subdamak W. Cf. dawn.
morning-meal pizrānī W.
morsel nuwārē Pš, nūri O, řık P.
mortar řežur P.
moslem musulmān P.
mosque mazdik O, mažīl Y.
mosquito mēsa Wn 159, yumašā (v. yučā),
māšā (v. mač) Pš, paša O, P, pə² W,
myāsāi O¹, gīvlešnīkē Y, kurpaša Y, S,
mašā, pīš P, joc S, kanek, pīm W,
čangīn Š.
moth parynā P, Y, W, parynēkog S, vəd W.
mother mor Pš, māwā O, "o O¹, aį,
mālēt, máma P, nino Y, mād̄ar S,
nān S, W, Š, mād Š.
mother and daughter mēwečā P.
mother-in-law xuča Pš, sūy, xučůi O,
syry, xučēi O¹, xuš P, xušo Y, xuš S,
xušdūman, xuš W, xūx Š.
motor-car mōtar P.
mount, to ţak P. Cf. rise.
mountain yar Pš, Y, giri, kō O, ghi O¹,
dhār, khandī P, yar Y, kū Y, W, Š,
ålax, kūb, šaxa-yer S, tāx Š. Cf. hill.
mountain-ash tūr Y.
mountain-goat yarcanai Pš, āu O, yir-
canai O¹, měšah, načer Š; female
sur P, jonečar W; male tōy P. Cf.
deer, ibex, markhor.

mousse mažak Pš, bālur, kawār, danan-
waro O, pōř Y, muš S, W, pěrk S,
purk W, purg Š. Cf. rat.
moustache byt Wn 159, břt [Pš], O¹,
brūt O, Y, buv P, ḅ̄² S, wrašt O¹,
v-rut Y, šābrut S, břt W, birut Š;
large brūcapar W.
mouth xuša Pš, dān, pěz O, pyš O¹,
sōn̄ P, pēkērē, yuše Y, fəc S, zaš W,
řew Š.
mouthful inda Pš, teka P.
mouthpiece of bellowa bōlū Y.
move, to xwejedel Pš, čhām P, muž Y,
tač W.
move, to v.tr. čiieč, jukeč P, muža Y.
movement yuč Pš, arakat O, malak,
šūr P.
moving ranām S.
much zut O, ferimān, yulū, yalaba P,
ombax, boh, ъip, zahān Y, faį, lip,
ziat S, bišar, fai, yafai, yafei W,
šn O; so- mind, yenda Y; complete
binās Y.
mucus rōma Pš, bālγam Y, qaʃ, lişp W;
(from nose) nəxyo Y, xolm S; (from
mouth) bālγam S.
mud gel, maţa P, jere (?) W.
muddy xər Pš, xatarlō Y.
mulberry tukca Wn 160, tūt O, O¹, Y,
S, W, ti P, mērač, tūi Y, tuď Š.
mulberries, dried maţa P, kičōrī Y.
mulberry-flour piš S. Cf. flour.
mule kacar O¹, qārē, yąbū P, kučīr Y, Š,
mulla mullā O, P.
multicoloured, v. piebald.
multitude yalabagi, yulūgi P.
murderer ādamkuš P, šūdk S, šitk W,
murmur šuršur P.
mushroom xoṃba Pš, cig冒险 Y; (a kind
of) pifsānek Y; (white) xarpāst Y.
music sur P, matlis Y, szāinge Š.
Index

musk tâtár, musk P.

mussunek, v. skin, inflated.
mutilating nasak P.
muzzle frušé Y.

my jná Pš, manán P, mon Y, S, Žu W.

myself maxsör P.
mystery ramüz, serr P.

N

nail mëx O, O1, P, S, Š, kuk P, mix Y, W; wooden dàrgy S; (finger-) nük Pš, taxt ta angút O, nazk O1, nörk P, anaxno Y, naxën Y, Š, no2 W, narxök/g S, dayer W.
naked "oun" Wn [= ūn < *bagna].

layar [barbary] Pš, lātē O, P, šilē Y, ᵈax S, ᵉak Š.

name nöm Wn 158, nüm Pš, Š, nam O, P, Y, nım S, nöög W.
narrow narai Pš, O, tanq O, S, W, Š.

tarq O1, činō, lunžu P, toko, trok Y, bürk, tan’k S; street langi P.
natural xuđai P.
nature ħán Pš; condition tāb P.

navel nōc Wn 169, nūn) Pš, nefak O, nof P, S, Š, uif Y, uif W.

nearest to the village warbói Pš.
necessary lāzim, munāsib O, wajip P, zarür P, Y, bakör S, W; is-böya Pš, bāyad Š.
necesstiy zarüši Y.

neck yāra (v. yarâl) Pš, orây (v. mâyı), warmez Pš, gardan O, ma-
kaydāi O1, mâyî P, škyui, šile Y, gardak, yorâk S, gardân W, māk W, Š, tör W.

necklace oğai Pš, ghanà P, garai, ma-
draye, xafabande Y, purg W; silver mufti Y.

neckrope of yoke sabaranj, samlaso Y, xirîk W.

need, to čiren/-Y W.

needle sunzen Wn 162, ston Pš, šini O, s1 O, sëčin P, šinjo Y, tätön S, tse W, seej S; (packing-) yorm Yn 168, sparxai Pš, tēbana O, xaršiž, ječdst Y, sëz S.

needy šilæ Y. Cf. poor, naked.

Negro habaš P.

neigh, n. [dâşnh, hañ Pš], ingâs O, hengas P.

neigh, to sîsin- O1, ušum- Y.

neighbour hansâya P, a² Š, jár 1', āmsâyo, grambeš Y, āmsâyï S.

neither-nor nài-nài S.

nephew (brother’s son) wārê Pš, râştei O, râştei O1, biyâyurôk P, crikür, vêri Y, pûrûz-man S, pûrîtpêr W; (sister’s son) xorayai (v. xor) Pš, xiyyurôk P, xuri Y, xir S, xariyôn W.

nerve pala, wača Pš.

nest manjelo, tân O1, yêxio Y, parenda xân, yêça S, yod W, yêd Š; bee’s- gör Pš.


nettlexe xulzadî Y.

never héet kala (na) (v. kala) Pš, (qîc-

next year zâsaf P.

new-Year festival nauz̄e(c) S.

next world, finally āzerâf Y.
niece (brother's daughter) vrcen (v. urvar)
Pš, rvaš O, rušeo O', vrrigo Y;
(sister's daughter) xorja (v. xor) Pš,
xrigo Y.
nice, to look xwarē-vek O.
night špa Pš, šo O, ʃyán O', w(i)gar,
xwən P, xwəwo Y, ʃwən, šab S,
niyd S, W, ʃab Š; part of šuma Pš;
's halt šūn W; this very wyārawyār P,
nightingale, v. bulbul.
nightmare xapasa Pš, vāf S, W.
nine ʃe Pš, nā O, nō O', nō P, nōu
Y, S, nōu W, nāc Š.
nineteen nulas (v. nů) Pš, nē Ș O, nēs
O', nūms, nūsta P, nūsta Y, noweš/dos
S, dovč W.
ninety navce Pš, nivč O, načd S.
nipple, v. breast (female).
nit rida Pš, rīko O, rīko Y, žang W.
nο na O, nā P, nāi W; (adj.) hād Y.
noble hādi P.
noblemen mirzā P.
noise žiça, jar, xwəl, żay, žuca Pš,
ʃur P, avəz Y.
nook xosma Pš.
noon yarma/2 Pš, ɔ O', nirmoz O, ɔz P,
ɔz W, mičen Y, čašt, maikně S.
noose xacavandai Pš.
noon madir W.
north šamlu O, P, ɔol W.
nose piza Wn 169, paza Pš, ɔak O,
nīši O, O1, damay, nēš P, jueko Y,
fušak, nie S, mš S, W, nej Š.
noseless, etc. bušai Pš.
nose-ring pezva (v. paza) Pš, nati P,
nostril šemža Wn 169, sapša Pš, par-
xaña O, suši O', binkvān, damāvāl
P, fškaʃuʃu Y, dimdā, fasok-ʃpač S.
not na Pš, P, Š, Š, nak O, Či, Če, Ču, Ču,
no, no, Y, ne W; is not niša Pš,
Češ Y, nest S, niš Š. Cf. dou't.
nothing čuwa Y.
nourish, to mnànjol Pš.
now os (osedół), no (v. nan) [< nor] Pš,
pér š O, O1, badi, ye, yari P, won Y,
diga, inge, nakbā, plš, so (?) S, nī W,
šč Š.
numb kūya Y.
number šumār P, imāl Y.
nurse dāya S.
nurturing parvaris S.

O

O! ai O, ā, ai, ā, āyā, əb, yā P, āi Y,
ē, o, əa S, əllo, ēi, əa W.
oak bālāt O, Š, yan P.
oar fe Š. Cf. spade.
oath xwar O, O1, kasam O, ʃ P, Y, S,
qurān P, swor Y. Cf. swear.
oats jaudar O1, dosin S, loso Y.
obey, to nəntel, manə Pš.
observe, to thār. P.
obtain, to v. get.
object maxsad P.
occupied māghir P.
ocult knowledge panjēd P.
of va Wn 163, da Pš, tar O, la O1.
off, away badār Y.
oficer hafsar S.
oil tēl P.
old (living things) zor Pš, zāl O, O1,
kaftā P, zord Y, xwar W, pir Ş;
inanimate things kōna P, kō W,
uhu, tēlt Y; (man) chaṭadhārī P,
mūsafed S, W, safēbān Š; (woman)
pirāzīl, pirăki, zāl P, zoro Y, kap-
pir Ş.
old age kaftōl P.
olive-tree [șona, ʃancana Pš], šovan O1,
olive-coloured spīše Y.
onmide Wn 163, bānde, pa Pš, S, jēr, sar O,
over par Pš.

overdrewed toe Pš.

overturned, to be parzedol Pš.

overturning čapa S.

Ovis Ammon yárzáli Š (v. mountain goat).

Ovis Poli rūš W; male evokš W.

owl lágō O¹, bif P, bům P, W, Š, bû Y, qim W.

own xpal Pš, xui O, xwai O¹, xukán P, xoy Y, xé S, xüen W, xu Š.

own, to dar- O. Cf. have.

owner bádár O, sáheb P. Cf. master.

pace pal¹ Pš, wiyang W, gâm, qadam S.

pack-saddle, v. saddle.

pad nyorai, namla (v. laman) Pš.

padlock jandra (v. zaranda) Pš. Cf. lock.

pain zaer Pš, dard P, S, Š, yam, táb P; in the ribs brisik O¹.

pain, to dim- O, bës- P.

palace dargâ, sarâi P.

palate kúmai Pš, kám O, P, Y, S, kóm W.

pale rangzârd S.

palm (of hand) war máci Pš, iwe, talâtai O¹, kaf O, P, kaf-e döst P, Ǿest S, Ǿast W, peno Y, p’u(ə)ん W, bën Š.

paradise bešêt, jannad P.

parched, v. grain ( parched).

parents-in-law qoddal W.

parrot tóti O¹, tóti P, tóti S, sauztúi W.

partner šarik P.

partridge tanzarai, zarka Pš, kauk O, sác(?), zrəf O¹, bódala, žírež P, žoržo Y, wužžir S, čkar W, zavl Š.

parturition šam Pš.

party farkâ P.

pass n. hán P, kutil P, Š, yar Y, pónuk S, wiyin W.
pass. to v. cross, passed ter Pš, O, O¹.
passing guzar Pš.
passion evvab Pš.
pasteboard novono-o Y.
passtime saattar Pš.
pasture car Pš; mountain-gaz Ș; summer-
yel Ș. Cf. meadow.
patch of cloth paspon Y.
patience sabr Pš.
patient sabr S, tōgatīr W.
path sima Pš. Cf. road.
pey muzlir(ə)
peas maruk Pš, ĕrīy(ʔ), kisher, pateko,
mermujo Y, kardā, muțik, maxdī,
pafik S, kovā, patek, ĕxā W. Cf.
beans, lentils.
peace gveâš Pš, ăštī, sulu Pš.
peach saflašu O, O¹, P, Ș, őlę Y, őlę
S, W, șadraź Pš.
peacock myawr Pš, myṣumur-yān O¹.
peak pēza (v. paza) Pš, khandi Pš.
pear nāk P, nāspātī P, W, őe S, dbrūo-
ambroz', norovi čoggo, kyoggo, na-
poli, ţok Y, peňu W, marod, nāk Ș.
pearl marylara Pš.
pedal (on a loom) pāliko Y.
pedestrian palai (v. pal) Pš, pīyāda Ș.
pellar, v. merchant.
pey mozai, sparinzai Pš, mațvai O¹, ĕur,
max Y, mēx S; (wooden, on pellet-
bow) zangīak Ş.
pellet-bow, v. bow.
pen kalam Pš.
penis żev Pš, żevöl O, żev O¹, ől, láuer Pš,
țhkv Y, țeul, dȳr S, țor S, W, țap W,
țeulak(ʔ), ʒuš Ş.
people zalag O, mardum P, Ş, xalq P, S,
maxluk S, xalq W.
perefection kāmāl Pš.
perfume xușbūl Pš; (a kind of) kalânsfūr Pš.
perhaps țăyi Pš, magam P, albatt S, W.
perishable fâni Pš.
period musum Pš.
period of two years lohsaxo Y.
peritoneum speța Pš.
permission ruxsat Y.
permit, to lam dah- Pš.
perplexed harrān Pš.
person țaway Pš, nasfar P, W, Ș, tan S,
xâlg W; (a certain) felâna/í Pš.
perspiration xevala Pš, arăq O, Y, S, W,
xâla O, xâla O¹, arăk P, Ş, xul Y,
xâr S, xîl W.
pestle lauqar Pš, yursang O, bayrîe-
molâi O¹.
peasant pâlăcûr Y.
piece pâsin Pš.
pick, to bâz- O, țu- Y, țen- S, čip- W.
pick up, to ĕpêw, kherew- Pš.
pick-axe kulang P, yîțe Y.
picture negâr Pš.
piebald gâți (v. ăyat), prąng (v. prang)
Pš, ablaq P, kaš Y, ĕol, raŋgâ-i
günagûn S, ar xel. čëň, ĕrd W.
piece fık P. Cf. morsel.
pieces, in small rîza Pš.
pierce, to kif- S.
pierced, to be șyekdî Pš.
pig mato, [sarkütaz] Pš, nâlat O, xug
S, Ş, xîg W.
pigeon kauntar Pš, kaftar O, kubûtar P,
kovio Y, kovî Ş, kibît W, ĕebûd Ş.
pilau palâw P, palau Y.
pillow (a kind of) damphâk Pš.
pile up, to yâtx- W, têx(ʔ) Ş.
pilgrimage markad Pš.
pillar, v. post.

pillow takyâ O, balîst O¹, bânapat,
taisbrî P, tâqio, virzanâ, vrasidinê Y,
tôk-sari, vôsl Ş, tôkiyâ, vôrêz W,
mutâka, viţîj Ş.
Index

pin (of a spindle) češo Y.
pineers ambūr O, W, Š, ²uro Y, ²or Š, cespio Y.
pineh škulak O².
pineh. to ceb- Y, cərəp- W.
pine-cone, edible zanərezai (v. zañai) Pš.
pine wəziyi Y, deram, nəstər S, pit (?), yirə W; edible bedr W.
pine-marten luə Y, yynək (prob. marmot) S.
pine-nut, kernel of the zwaŋik O.
pistachio pista O¹, pistē Y, S.
pit ᵇəyəl Y, glose W; (for storing butter) hanjūi W.
pit-ocal kemur S.
place yálai, ²tun Pš, jāt O, P, Y, Š, jāk O², zāya Y, jā S; (to this) ēkəhak P; (in that very) okān P; (for putting pots) ʃəf W; (where the horse is bound) pes-əzər S.
place, to (keː) ʃədəl Pš, g, niñ- Y, yəh, lam dah-, nhën- P, wəst- Y, nezəse W, lək- Š. Cf. put.
plain n. awərə O, maidān O, O¹, P, S, ²ən W, mərə, sama O¹, dək, pušta P, dašk Y, dašt S, W, dašt, medən, pušta Š.
plaint n. bray Pš.
plaint, to ʃəw- P, parwest- W. Cf. weave.
plan tagər P, Y.
plane, oriental. v. chenar.
planet wəxə (?), S.
plank frün, taxəra, taxta S.
plant, to nʃətəl, zanəl Pš, niŋə- Y, nənə- S, nənd- W.
plaster, to axtəp (v. xər) Pš, ʃıft- Y.
plastering ʃəgər S.
plate kəna O, ²ə S, ʃəyi O, majna P, lādpək Š.
platform čaɾər, raža Y, rəz S, raʃ W.
platoon turp P.
play loba Pš, bəzi O, ²ə S, šomoi O¹, xuşiya Y, naʃ S, štık W.
play, to niwəz- Š.
please, to ʃəyi Pš, rəm- Y, beʃər- S.
please God emşalla P.
pleased xuʃ O. Cf. agreeable.
pleasure xuətənd Pš, xəbəl O, aʃ P, xuʃənə Y.
Pleiades ["pairmoni" Wn]. perûne Pš.
bol (?), Y.
plenty yəlabət? P. Cf. much.
plough yaz(a) Wn 169, yanə Pš, ʃipər, yuxə O, səpərə, yunei O¹, kulba P, kugo, kɨtə, kətə, sporo Y, kəlba, kirug S, kərm W, səpər Š; (peg in the) səryər Y; (part of) ʃəkə Y. Cf. ploughing, ploughshare.
plough, to karəl Pš, kər- O¹, Y, məðəw- P, kər- S, wəzd- Š.
plough-bullock gaʃəl O.
plough-handle hostagənu Y, yəʃək S, yıʃək W.
ploughing kiriš S, cərịj Š.
ploughman cəɾiʃər Š.
plough-pole ākuşəp Y, ʃəɾipəs S, həst, ʃƏp W.
plough-share spara, tiyəsə Pš, suɾisəpər O, karkiš O¹, kando Y, spər S, spəɾənd, spəɾ, stəɾəs W.
plough-wedge ačardine, yuvazgo Y.
plug mʊŋəi (not mʊnəi) Pš.
plum alə Y.
plunder ʒila P.
pocket jibək P.
podex yara, kında Pš, kiñ O, kunaʃəi O¹, lunəç kufurika, ʃogək P, yunimo, pero, šəkət Y, ʃən S. Cf. anus.
poet šáher P.
poetry šáheri P.
point (of a knife) nák O, P, nes P, nūl Š.
poison nūs Pš, žár O, P, S, W, š, tar-
kāt P, saqqiyo, zahr, žaro Y.
Polar Star qaṭh W.
polish, to zdoyol Pš, say- O. Cf. rub.
polite, v. courteous.
polo-ball khipo Y.
polo-stick hālo Y.
pomegranate anūr P, Y, punyuk O1,
alāno Y.
pommel of a saddle ngūbai (v. kwab) Pš.
pond veesta (v. wandana) Pš, anūr O,
dafūr O, O1, talān O1, hauž P. Cf. lake.
pony yūbū Y.
poor yarīb O1, P, Y, S, W, südār P,
āžis Y, bēčora S, nātuṭan W, ṣwān Š.
poorlar guṭramen, ramho, tarḥ Y,
safā/īdār S, W, wūmēk S, piyaż,
rīzabarg W.
porepugine sungūn Wn 162, skoŋ Pš,
sukal O, O1, ṣwār P. Cf. hedgehog.
porridge rōz, xastār O1, ʿḥūlē Y, dā Y, W,
pāṛār, sādik, xaḥpa S, āš, xaḥpa S;
(barley-) dālālē S.
portion ḫirē O, baxš S.
possession xācand P.
post ston Pš, suṭum O, se Š, ṣṭūn O1,
ustūn P, ṣṭūn Y, ṣṭūn S, is O W.
posteep postin O, Š, pāṣṭak P, bējāk S.
pot xumb Š; (large, earthen) mat O1.
Cf. cooking pot.
pouch (for gunpowder) kamār, kutia Y.
pound, thump ḥak O.
pound, to ṭikaw- O.
pour, to zwarz Y; (into) kaf- W; (out)
sanjoj Pš, andāz, yurzēv P, dīr,
na-, zu- Y.
poverty yarībi P.

power hoqūf, jahr, qūwāt, tāb, xudrāt,
zāīr P; (having this much) hawčaī P.
Cf. strength.
powerful jabār, qūwātdār, nāk, muta-
bar, zūrāwār P. Cf. strong.
praise, to stāyāl Pš, staw- W.
praising tārif P.
prayer nūnīf Pš, ducā O, P, munājāt,
numāt O, muzā O1, salāt, nemāz P,
na Y, S, duā, nūmāz W.
precipice yurp Y.
pregnant brāla, warla Pš, umīdūār P,
varo Y, hamāl P, amēdār S, cārenj
W; (animal) āṣwet P, ṣwāzā Y.
preparation zerma Pš, sarīša, tāyār P.
prepare, to rēz- P, gāx- S.
prepared jār O, jār, puṭnāq, rīz, tāyār P.
presence nēla O.
present n., v. gift.
present (adj.) hāzēr P.
press down, to drabl Pš, wārendž- W.
previous tārwāl P.
price baya O, bhāi, niṛa P, kimāl Y,
q̣wmāt, uṣ̣ Y; (paid for bride)
tūyānā P,
prince bāzāda O.
princess bēgūm, xānem P.
prison bandixāna P.
prisoner yasir S, W.
proclaimed aḡān P.
produce hāsēl P.
produced paṭālā P.
promise lauz O, ād, wāda P.
prop aḡa(ṃ), (ạr) Pš.
propel, to nikīz-vēk O.
proper munāṣib P.
property māl O, P, Y, S, dawat O, P, Y,
Cf. riches.
prophet pāẓumbar O, pai Y.
prostrated, to be parzēdāl Pš.
protect, to sāṭal, yorol Pš. Cf. guard.
protection parvarš S.
protector nigāwāñ P.
proud sarferāz P.
pudenda Šarm Y.
puerperal longa, zaryāla Pš.
pull, to kāñ- Wn 161, kēl Pš, kaš kan- P,
arios- Y, ario- S, xaro- W; (out) neri- P,
nig- Y; (up weeds) žimež- Y.
pulse (vein) mežāz P.
pulse (crop) ūmu Y, maš̄rj Š.
pulverized hilt-vek O.
pumpkin kodiš W.
pungent tekku P.
pupil šāgird P; of the eye [kasai], torai
(v. tor) Pš, ūrâš O, duko O1, ūsâ S,
mordik W.
puppy kālēk O, ēk W, gur̄jī, kākūk P,
cēkana, kōnakē Y, kūnok S, sēken W,
čābuce (?) Š.
pure nož Pš, pākīz Š.
purpose madlab, max♀īd, niyat P.
pursuing rif P.
pus aziya, raš Pš, ūl O1, rīm P, narzū Y.
pustule, v. blister.
put, to ban-, g-, men- O, new- O1, cēcu- P,
fveinā- Y, nūs, wed- S, dā-, neō- Š.
Cf. place, make to sit.
put fire to, to, v. kindle.
put on, to, v. dress.
put to flight, to tišaw-ūk O, v. flight.
puttrees paitawo Y.

Q
quail neqaraz Pš, bāṣīr O1, woryo Y,
voroe S, wēlē W.
quarrel dāwā, guftigū P.
question puvšana (v. puvedol) Pš,
puvšana- O, pursán P, pursán W.
quicken yar Wn 169, ūr Pš, čābak O,
ser(ō) O1, ūnd, zâk P, jāl S.
quickly dasti, rau, raq, tāwasa P, ūt Š.

 Indices 45mr

quiet ēman Pš, karār, tāt P.
quilt zopē Y. Cf. clothes.
quince behē P.
quite xūb S.
quiver swallow Pš, nāsum W.

R
radish turb O, sārb Š.
rafter, v. roof-beam.
rag n. yūnīj O, latai P, lūq W.
rain [wor], paškāl Pš, būrān [Pš], O,
O1, P, Y, S, Š, auγ̄ar, yar P, nē,
wāriyo Y, novok S, bōrōn, wār W,
dīnya (cf. Skold dīnya) Š; (heavy-
šēba Pš.
rain, to warēz- Wn 166, woredol Pš, yōr-
O, yār- wās- P, nov- Y, bōr-, nav- S.
rainbow [da bu flashes, swa-sna Pš],
kamān-i Rustām O, S, W, Š, sārānś Ī,
kamān, nāxəń, tush-i Rustām P,
mīra-avlošo Y, nerav W.
rainy oqū P; (season) paškāl Pš.
raise, to riya-wol Pš, wustaw- O, ušēw- P,
šēk- Y.
rake namurzg W.
ram maʃ Pš, aurai O, kuca, manōk P,
povezīr Y, ūndār, kākār (?) S, yās-
ikela, kēla, pūs, tux, wātæ W,
meftj, nīr Š; sheep, male- nārk S.
ram in, to lūd- W.
ramchikor žor W.
ransack, to šanāl Pš.
rat maʃa (v. maʃak) Pš, golak O, gi O1,
gurbamūš P, mīrmān Y.
ratation jirē O.
raven vrōy [Afr. wro] Pš, xun Y, xarn,
zū Y, ūnd W.
ravine pal O, xwor Pš, kurri P, yor,
karam, žirāv W, darra Š. Cf. valley.
rave šm Pš, xämē O, yām O1, hāmā P,
xām P, Y, S, ying W.
ray mārīf, paološt Pš.
razor pāki O.
reach, to awas- O, O¹.
read, to lvaestO Pš, aw- O, wos, havo- O¹, xān- P, buxōn- Y, belav- S, jōy- W, [jōy- Sk.] Š.
ready házer P, tayār P, Y, S.
reap, to rēb- Wn 167, raudeb¹ Pš, dir- O, lori- Y, derūy- S, drāw- W.
reaping lāu Pš, drau O, Provo Y, doryok S, dirāu W, căv Š.
reason sabāb P, S, šāen P.
recent yānd W. Cf. new, young.
recite, to xān- P.
reciter (of tales) qessaxān P; (of prayers) fāṭhaxān P.
reckoning šāb O, O¹. Cf. calculation.
recognize, to [pēzn- Wn], (pejzand ol Pš, pisan- O, pazdan- W. Cf. know.
red sūr Pš, šīš O, sūr² O¹, hīnakūm, surkh(é) P, gulgūn, surx Y, surx S, sukr W, rūst Š light-vūr Y.
reflection yaur P.
refreshed tāza P.
repetition radd P.
regard, to (par-), thār- P. Cf. look.
regarding pari, sail P.
regiment paltan P.
regret pezmān P, pšaimān S.
regretful pšaimān W.
reject, to jāyel Pš.
relation, blood- [xepul, xēš Pš], xēš S, xēš Š.
release, to xalāsa- O¹, hēl kan- P.
released, v. lett loose.
religion din S.
remain, to ʿuzeh- P, ʿorša- S, tat-, wūrāc- W.
Cf. left behind.
remaining pāte Pš, čuk O, bāk, mànā P.
remedy elāj, darmān P.
remembering avē P.
repair adel P, pšiun W.
reproof malāmat P.
repulsion radd P.
request āra Pš.
requesting dādzān P.
resemble, to mōnā kmn- S, mōnā car- W
resembling mesl, misl P, -gnik S. Cf. like.
resin šāula Pš, šīrēšt P, cīrwešk, wāziyā Y, šelmsk S.
respite mātal, thāl P.
rest of a matchlock degazvē Y.
resting karār P.
restless bučar P.
retirement stana Pš.
return byaṛ Pš.
return, to tōs- Wn 167, jār-watol Pš, čayū- Y, pišew- W.
returned stūn (v. stana) Pš.
revet wall wūšk W.
revolve, to šar- O.
reward mujrā P.
rheum xḵūm W. Cf. mucus.
rhubarb čukri O, čurvē, šīkko Y, rūv S.
rice puštāl Pš, ṣiš O¹, kaboryā O, wūyā P, arye S, ḫadirl-e kaburyātākā P, aliya, porsaše Y, ostok, kamar, wofox, partk S, xk, purs W, pěrs Š.
ribs, the place under and between sar-ʿadīl Y.
rice wriše Pš, rezān O, rizn O¹, berenj P, S, rāhā P, būrinj Y, bādra W, bīb S, gōrinj Y; (unhusked) mai Pš, šole Pš, Ŝal O, šel P, šalē Y; (a small grain of) mahīn P; (kernel of-) šāmāx O; (milk—) cīrgrinj Y; (with dial) xuško Y; (with meat) šulo Y.
Index

river toe ñš, daryā O, P, Y, Š, ə̀ð O₁, ə̀i S, woṭočna O, daryāb O₁, daryō W.
rivulet laːʃtai (v. laːʃta) Pš, źi P. Cf. stream.
road lār Pš, C, rāi O, O₁, panān P, pādo Y, rā, sarāk, šoval S, vodek W, pūnd Š; (steep) paramiko Y.
roar, to arras jan-P.
roast, to alucyoł, tegol, wrotawul (v. wrot) Pš, parpa-O₁, wroč-Y.
roasted wrot Pš.
rob, to ěör-P.
robber rahzan S, rah-zen W.
rock parʃa Pš, kamar O₁, P, S, yør S.
rock-crystal belaur, kūṭi S.
rod šiŋk W.
roll, to laːʒar O, wahe-w P, yaltan-Y.
roll down, to ɣaːʃtol (v. ɣaːtol) Pš, duːgar-P.
roll together, to palėw-P.
roll up, to ɣaːtol (v. ɣaːtol) Pš, zwa-w. W.
rolling ɣel P.
rolling-pin zifkyän Y.
root-board mɪʃon O₁, destak P, ñeoro Y, tæxta S, bit, tauric W.
root-gutter nāx P.
room w土豪 Pš, ʒaza Y.
room, to find- wuc-S.
root wexo Pš, bex O, W, myuːcan, wuːli O₁, bex, yix, kordi P, woŋ Y, wex S, wuːx W, w⛽a (?), wīš Š.
run away, to. flee.
run of a ladder šurbišak Š.
running trap O¹.
rupee ripé O, čhaťai, rūpāi P, ďūyo Y, ďū S, ďūa W, ďīya Š.
rust zangar Y, zang W.

S
sacrifice qurbān, satka P.

saddle zin Pš, O, P, Y, S, zind O¹, palan Y,
paling S, pōdy W, bedān Š; (donkey-)
korān S, múlā, tegum W; (cloth)
jalāy; lastokum Y, telik Š; (-girth)
trok Y.
sate salāmat O, P.
safety amān P.
saint buzurg, pîr P.
saline efflorescence ræz W.
saliva lāra, tük, nuzgł Pš, putu O¹,
âwo-šīndika P, tuf P, W, Š, pīžono,
tfo Y, tfo S, yīğb W.
salt mālga Pš, nimēk O, němēk, mék O¹,
namā P, němāyo Y, něměg S, němak W, namak Š.
salutation salām P, Y, W, salāmat Y,
mūbarak W.
sand sępā Wn 169, sępā Pš, rēg O, S,
W, Š, reço O¹, rīg, seya P, sēyio Y,
tuwarē W, ďāš Š; (grain of) sīsto
Wn 169.
sandal capli O¹.
satan, v. devil.
satisfied mor Pš, jak O¹, sîr P, sēr S,
satt W.
satisfied, to be bār- Y.
savoury mazadar Y.
saw n. arō O¹, arra Y, Š, gir Y, arrē S.
sew, to gauđ- O¹.
say, to, v. speak.
scab yam, pex Pš, garg P; (of a wound)
war, xef Pš. Cf. scar.
Index

seer (weight) sir P.
select, to, v. choose.
selfwilled xudrūya P.
sell, to prodel Pš, prāy- O, prāw- O1, pharāt-P, plār- Y, par-dé-S, purind-W, parād- Š.
send, to ăstawul, lešl Pš, šičaw- O, wesef- P, škör, xusd- Y, āstāw- S, stīy- W, bāz- Š.
sense aql O, huš P.
separate bytal Pš, alāhida, judā, zhā P, wōdyo Y, jīdā W.
separate, to wār- Y.
separation judā P.
sepulcre markād P.
serpent, v. snake.
servant nūkār O, P, nau2 S, W, mazdūr P, šadar Y, g enlight, marīm W.
sesamum kunzala Pš.
set, to (about the sun) viš- Y, wīs- W.
settled tāt P.
seven one Pš, hō O1, wō O, hōt P, avdo Y, ōvd S, hūb W, ūvd Š.
seven months, a period of afmahā S.
seventeen awēs O, O1, habda, hattās P, avda Y, ōvdoos S.
seventy awād Pš, awaitu O, awāi O1, šinim yustak P, hāftād S.
severe yāwerī P.
sew, to [gaqšl Pš], undornw-O, andar-P, 3σēr- S, šīy- Y, dērē- W, anōs- Š;
(with large needle) yundīčan (?) O'.

Cf. darn.

shabby, tattered tāl̠ Y.'

šade siyā, sīrāi (v. siyā) Pš, syākā O,
O O', sēy P, sayo Y, sāye S, sāya W.

shady side of a valley nisār P, nīčā,
nāsiy Y, nishām S, ṣīrm W.

shaker, to dražr, šanedol Pš, xutlaw-šk O,

jukēw, jumbēw- P, ṣēn- Š, firšōn-
nuša- Y, lūp- W; (apricots) walan- W;
(dust) cunčan- O'; (the head) čukēw- P;
(a sieve) parič- P.

shaking n. dagas, jūle P.

shallow rangat Pš, tunuk Y.

shame šarm O', šarm P, Y, S, W,
šerm Y, aṣa S, šarmindagī W.

shame, to put to šarmēw- P.

shameless bīnangō P.

shampoo, to mūta- O'.

share hisāb P, asē S.

sharp tero Pš, tendura P, tēz P, S, Š,
tr̠ Y, ēz Y, W, teyd W, aṣī, nēza Š.

sharpness bruč O.

shave, to tožl (v. tarqaj), xrigol Pš,
rin- O, thā- P, tēw-, xrrd- Y, fūl- S,
tīs- W, tēf- Š.

shawl šāl O, P, sarič O'. Cf. blanket.

sheet cafājī, tāgāt O', larzē, miša Y.

shear, to kastal Pš, kurtā- O', fza- Y,
varin- W.

shears bāstiko Y.

sheath, v. scabard.

sheep yarā P, gospand W, jāendār Š;
(ewe) meč (v. mač) Pš, mēl O, maį O',
W, mojurd Pš, mūo Y, mēl S,
mač Š; (fat-tailed) ghāy(y) yarā,
gospand P. Cf. ram.

sheep, wild, v. ooral.

sheepskin munyō Y.

sheep-pen ṣpöl Pš, parzīn Y. Cf. goat-
pen.

shtepskin coat, v. posteen.

shelf rūn W.

shepherd ṣpā Pš, čupān O, Y, Š, ẕō S,
šāān O, ẕhān O', xwān P, xāb(μ)-
wān Y, ṣhān W, ẕībōne Š.

shield kāngal O', ẕepar P, kdfē Y.

shin-ponge *nezai (v. rezā) Pš, ẕezī O',
neko Y, kāk-e-ling Š.

shirt kēs O, kās O', kāș P, pirahān,
ynkāta Y, ʃari S, pirān, yaktā W,
kūrč, kurtā (?) Š.

shirtband gīrān Y, kātān P.

shivering pargaz Pš. Cf. tremble.

shoe diči O, duče O', jastā, kausarā,
mōzā, paizār P, ṣār W, kofē Y,
kūfš S, W, kūfš Š; (Kafir) tācingī Y.

shoe-string yuarsık Y, bāṅ S.

shoot, a young nehāl P

shoot, to wēstāl Pš, ṣfak daha Y.

shooting, v. hunting.

shooting-ground ʃekārjāi P.

shooting star likayahā O'.

shop dukān P.

shopkeeper dūkāndār O, P, Y.

shore, v. bank.

short ʃayj [Pš], O, O', yanokā, kūl,
lwjū P, kwkā Y, kuť S, kuť W,
kūt, pāʃt Š.

short-breathed ṣhāt Y.

shoulder ewō Wn 161, ṣha Pš, doš O,
galī Y, O', ʃənd O, P, ʃə, wulāt O',
pēshā P, svedo Y, swē S, ṣōna,
gisp W, swē Š; (blade) wulāi Pš,
vulqūr, yärme Y, ēʃūk, ṣōna S, ʃtak W;
(back of) ṣyak Š; (top of) iskās S.

shouting kīči Y, ʃayē O', yuṣā P.

shovel, v. spade (wooden).

show n. ʃālē Y.

show, to wiyār. Wn 167, ṣoewul Pš,
niʃān dāh- P, niʃāz- Y, unmay- S,
əšišw- W.
Index

showing šám O, šám O¹, nesám S, nisám W.
shroud kafan O.
shrub buta P; (n. ot a) balak P, árico, 
ásasto, bám-sezio (jujube?), Privá, 
vér-akóndi, wulyevo, xio, yúmení Y.
shut, to xambën-Š; (one's eye) numul-Š. 
shuttle respuk W.
sky, to buñegol Pš, šxurox-Š, witrin-Š.
sick, v. ill.
sickle lor¹ Pš, dáš O, dâšr O¹, dęš P, 
Prúxus Y, dür S, dîtir W, dérf Š.
side zarma Wn 169, carma (v. carman), 
lor¹, zwa Pš, palau O, dábara, 
kenará P, pâli S; (from that) phári P; 
(from this) phürí P; (to that) pú P, 
vrâčová Y; (to this) ph P, mir-óboja Y.
sieve pezna (v. pezol) Pš, čikel O, yalbél 
O¹, S, Š, prazón O¹, elak, partičn P, 
frýžal, yarbél, hitak Y, frašbíz, 
yalbel W.
sieve, to peruží-Š.
sigh [awelai < *ā-s(n)wāhita-kā- Pš], 
sá O¹, áhú P, häzer Y.
sigh, to kaševé- P.
sight nándara Pš.
sign isdrát, nemáján, nišán P.
silence zap S, qoror W.
silent yalai Pš, karár O, čub P.
silk veréscam (v. weśol) Pš, auríšum O, 
pílo O¹, biržum P, vri² Y, abr² W, 
foršmé, kač Y, arvéisum S, abréšum Š.
silk-worm kat-kurma Y.
silver [spín zar Pš], nókra O, n² W, 
spín-zár O¹, čhafar, nókra P, n² Š, 
sim P, droxom, nukr á Y, nókře S.
similar cer Pš, mesl P.
sin guná O, P, Y.
sinew wuča Pš, lagge O¹, rág S, yér W, 
sínful geš P.
singing darkúp(?) P.
single wirt W.
sink, to gribó-Š.
sinner gunagár O, P.
sip, to šám- O. Cf. drink.
sister xor¹ Pš, xuår O, O¹, xu P, ixo, 
ixiko Y, yoxoaí S, xuái W, yax Š.
sister-in-law xifinije P, antaré W; 
(brother's wife) wrandár Pš, ēr O, O¹, 
biyájine P, xínó Y, vřudkuc S, 
vřilkud W, xiun Š; (husband's 
brother's wife) yor Pš, ja O¹, ixéogo, 
yui wulo, yana Y, yůs S, baké-kund W; 
(husband's sister) nandror Pš, xiiní 
O¹, nanú P, dxetandar(?)? S, xýum W; 
(wife's husband's sister) xuyéjeño Y; 
(sister's brother's wife) xuđdúnum S; 
(wife's sister) xošina Pš, bájá O, 
xuyéjeno Y, xásirž W.
sit down, to či-n Wn 160, nástel Pš, 
spucau- O, n O, O¹, nhin- P, niž- Y, 
nit- S, nezd- W, ned- Š.
sit down! yal(?) W.
sit down, to make či-nau- Wn 166, 
nau- O, na- O¹, nhén- P, nailá- Y, 
bəšan- S.
six špah Wn 158, špah Pš, śú O, š³ O¹, 
xí P, xušo Y, xuaf S, šād W, xâus Š.
sixteen špáras (v. špah) Pš, šhelles O, 
ščlës O¹, šáza, xuðos P, šónzda Y, 
xuđados S.
sixty špete Pš, šuštu O, ščěštů O¹, ši, 
šuštak P, čast P, S, švoiwist Y.
sixth day xuřečina P.

skin carman Pš, ćun O¹, xcevar Pš, půst 
O, Š, wežan O¹, půst, půst, xuám P, 
kurist Y, korost, păšk S, půst W. 
Cf. goatskin.
skin, inflated zaí Pš, iz O¹, mašk, sándarí P, 
drī, maška Y, décak, wúz-

nuk, xée S, dök, čít-sonič, koleár, 
yän W, zenác Š. Cf.
skin-bag (for flour) zárfán Y; (small) laxčio Y, kulvár S, pitvár W.
skull [kazparat Pš], kámalvo Y, kal, kapál S.
skull-cap, v. cap.
sky âsmán O, O¹, P, S, falak O, ayeš P,
asmo Y, osmán W, âs S S.
sky, clear, v. clear sky.
slander, to šár W.
slate sûl Y.
slave mrayai Pš, mirag O, mraš O¹, yulam P, band-e, hadé, ida Y, andag W. Cf. servant.
slave-girl winja [*bandoči] Pš, wina O¹, idiko Y, indigunj W.
slaughter, to, v. kill.
sledge-hammer bâdr Y. Cf. hammer.
sleep xib (zôb) Pš, xux O, xweb O¹, xen P, xibun Y, minuk, misük, xab S, yimuk (v. yinot) rojupom W, xumd, xúmn S.
sleep, to mian-, mian- S, rešup- W.
sleep, to go to nw-astak O, rhiz- P.
sleeve lastuiây (v. lâs) Pš, avlâsto Y, zel S, dröst W.
slender narai Pš, bàrik(dok) P.
slide, to, v. slip.
slime, green—on standing water yob-
naduk S. Cf. green plant growing in ponds.
sling maqoyna Pš, falaxmán S, škun W.
slip, to make to bâshmân- S.
slippery šuwi Pš, šuwa Y O¹, lind P, rinâga, s-xauk Y. Cf. smooth.
sloe amaxno Y.
slope pečumai, zawar Pš. Cf. hillside.
sloping down of a field lamorz W.
slowly vero Pš, der O, ukerke O¹, marâk P, melâm Y, ástia S.
small konkai, wur Pš, zâri O, zért O¹, činâ P, riza Y, čaf, čov, mânâ, rizâk S, zkalei W, julič, katrâk S. Cf. tiny.
small-pox gul Y.
smeared with yark P.
smeasuring axer O¹.
smell bûl O, P, Y, W, S, bhâm P, vûl W; (good) bûl S, xenbûl Y; (bad) gandâ-
bûl P, wah S. Cf. stinking.
smile tabasum O, pûsçand, tamassum P.
smoke dund, lû Pš, ûd O, lugoi O¹, dîh P, kûshî, lâi Y, di d S, ûl W, ûd S.
smoke, to cing- (not č-) Wn 167, čîlim xâl- W, čâf- S.
smoke-hole darcoaâ O, rîy, sârdâ O¹, rûdûn P, rûzen Y, wercun S, rûk W, rûz S; (covering of) dàrênfto Y.
smooth post Pš, riûga, s-xauk Y, suðy W, širm S. Cf. slippery.
snake mangâr Pš, őr O¹, már O, haç-
âr, kirm P, tê Y, wosw S, fûks, mûr W, ěrûsk S; (black & white) kapca már O; (slightly poisonous) šüturmâr O.
snare lûma Pš, O¹, lûwîn [< mlûnâ?], tor² Pš, lômago, pâš, pêkiko Y, allk S, ûng W, pêd S. Cf. net, trap.
sneeze nûzai Pš, čiya O¹, atsa, pân P, gênigo Y, axse, sakân S, aqsa W, aksan, pîrâk S.
sneeze, to vîrâf- Y, törâ S, ferz-, pîrz-, štrf- W.
snipe noyûzê Y.
snore, to xarûb- W.
snout wurbûz Pš.
snow wâwira Pš, yâs O, yâste O¹, yarp P, warfo Y, barf S W, warf, im(?), zem W, zvûj S.
snow-storm šūriš P.
sniff nassūr Y.
so much do-mra (v. mra) Pš. heqa, hōweka P, ala(?), in, mind Y, dunda S.
soap sābūn S.
sod, v. clod of earth.
soft post Pš, nārm O, S, š, nāš O,
marī P, polom Y, molām, sost S, muqām, narw, xośk W, melāyim Š.
softly marāk P.
soil khev P, šit S.
soldier supā O, faui, nākār, sipā P, spāhi Y, fauiši S, sallot S, W, pel-
tāne Š.
sole of the foot kaf-e pā P, štānān polo Y, nūlār š, šatta W, kaf-e-
pād Š.
some ču, jone (v. čo) Pš. cūn(d) O, ča, čawar, khāin P, čand Y, S, š.
somebody kūi W.
something ca O, zā P, četi, štīva Y, čiži S, W.
somewhere käwun P.
soun zoe (v. souzul) Pš, klān O, kulān O,
pūš, zāy P, pūr Y, zāt č, potr W, pūc š; (only-) kāsai (v. kašr) Pš. Cf.
step-son.
souns-in-law zām Wn 168, zīm Pš, O1,
dāmād O, W, š, nāsāi O, zām P,
zamai Y, domād, zmuš S.
song badala O, ilda O1, bait O, P,
faqikā, nāxš Y, sāx-lūf (imper.? Š.
soot kalzi Y, katšīt, rizām W.
soothing dilāšā(1) P.
sorcerer jādāgar P.
sorcery jādā P.
sore, v. boil.
sore-eyed loč Pš.
sorrel selxiko Y.
sorrow nūl, paxxāk (v. paxasad) Pš, yām
S, W, k’tin Š.
sorrowful) yamdin S.
sort qism S, šeyd W.
soul jān P, S, nafs Y, jūn W.
sound n. łaq Pš, awādz O, rax P; (of
falling water) yarvarā P.
sound (adj.), v. health, in.
soup zuanma Pš, širwā O, si O1, šuš O,
šo S, sha Š, pīmāš P, šurwāi Y,
očā W.
sour tawq Wn 169, trw Pš, trūš O,
taf O1, sitt, turš P, trzib Y, terš S,
trēsp W, tušp Š.
sour milk, v. milk.
south junūb O, jn S, jan W.
sow, to [kor. Wn], karol Pš, kar-
o, nikiz O1, phis P, (tēm) deh-S, zōd-W, wēb- Š.

space (below the ribs) tiskā O1; (between
fingers) grut Pš, gruf-st O1.

spade krūz Wn 168 [cf. ‘korotung’ to dig],
yūm Pš, Pš1, bēl O, S, W, š, kurāši
O1, pi P, bīl, bilo Y; (wooden)
behābi P, fia, fīlko, kwārāzo, sunīko
Y, ft S, W, pēi W.

span [gōtī Wn], velēt Pš, jūsp O, jūbq,
zāb O, bēlīt, kūčk P, wūlūyo,
wojw Y, wūšt S, wajīb S, W, avārt,
haret, wālēt, xarwk W, wēbš Š; (from
thrum to fore-finger) gekā Wn 168
(<Lhd. gokāh>) wuzai [alang, langor
<rā-danga>] Pš, gurūzak O1, loho-
gusčo, piš Y, būlis, čāraqšt, pēx S.
spark skaruqa (v. skor) Pš, bacīrāi
O1, corox Y, ax W, trāžnik Y, ērīyazek,
šaš S.
sparkle, to lapoir Y.

sparrow muryāl (v. muryā) Pš, gunūāk O,
gi S, mirga O, ʔa O1, mūrcē P,
brayiko Y, muryēk S, mingas W,
vide [v.] Š.

sparrow-hawk, v. hawk.
speak, to wáy-: wái Wn 160/7, lawdól, 
scayól Pš, rúš- O, rúos- O¹, jar- P, 
(gab) daka-. š- Y, (gab) deh-, yéž- S, 
šán- W, liuv- Š.
spear séng O¹, naźa P, nauzo Y. 
special nature xasiatán P. 
spectacle sála Y, tamásá Š. 
spectacles ainake P. 
speech wrása Pš, lazz S. 
spicery masela P. 
spider yása Pš, buzwe O, O¹, jólá O, 
óak, diwayük, yafak P, dorzhuryz, 
ustada, zariškya Y, j一如k Š, ustitak, 
sup. šambaf W, gilimbaf W, Š, yondal W, ya², tanabak, tanizak Š. Cf. 
tartanula.
spike (of grain) laša Pš, kišár Y. 
spill, to høj kan- P. 
spin, to zarol, weršol Pš, ras- O, O¹, 
muxa- O¹, yi- Y, yeve- S, ťip- W. 
spindle cǎzai Pš, čarzá, wahévalo P, 
čaré Y, ife S, cirt W, šib Š; (pin 
of the) čarmak Y; (wheel of) duk Y. 
spinning-wheel čěrx Y, S, W, Š, oř(a) O, 
tis O¹; (piece of wood on the foot- 
board of:) půsura Y; (side plank of) 
zigaki Y; (threads on) tandeneú Y; 
(wheel of) pavaršarpin Y.—Y. Ill. 
spine murā-i put- P, harko-yaste Y, 
kamak S, pers Š.
spit n. čamursi Y, kabósbě Š. 
spit, to forš- Y. Cf. saliva. 
splash, to šilap- W. 
splashed up, to be strás- W. 
spleen tovai Pš, yás, sputak O¹, nina- 
máše, spor, šišpāsak(? Y, šipor, 
súyuk k, sit, situž W. 
splendid wakhó P. 
splendour jali O, julwá P. 
splint in the leg of a horse oba Pš. 
split dará Pš, korči O. 
split, to čáucl (v. čávcl) Pš, tár- P. Cf. 
burst. 
spoil tár Pš. 
spoil, to natol Pš. 
spoke of a wheel špištái Pš. 
spoon kásušk O, camco O¹, čamda, duré P, 
hafičio Y, kapč W, čib Š. Cf. ladle. 
spot (place) žáya Y. 
spots (of leopard) těrs W. 
spout cotái Pš. 
spread, to wəredel Pš; (manure) uriz- Y. 
spring (season) swarda Wn 169, pərəlai 
Pš, wórəi O, rəhəm P, bohər, fəsidəro Y, 
baār S, hoɾ W, hár Š; (early) 
čarduna Wn, čarduňai Pš, čir-
munai O¹; (late) wərəti O¹, sobolá Š. 
spring (source) kəy, xoži Wn 168/9, 
[čina Pš], cimī O, xako O¹, čišma P, 
ob S, tech P, xuço Y, kik, žuše W, 
čašma, češ Š; (hot) čašma W. Cf. well. 
spring from one seed, to pərəvə W. 
sprinkle, to prənaw-, pəzdaw- O, čai- Y. 
sprinkling půl Pš, aupóši O, čarfandəği Š. 
quattling dizo Y. 
squeeze out, to naʃtejol Pš, spilaw- O, 
wəzem- W. 
squeezed pendi P. 
squirrel xarpándai O¹. 
stab, to zanól Pš. 
stablesturga O, áxur, kamand P, apsλan Y, 
bəxtaxina Y, W, oxaña Š, axtwənə Š, 
tawel, weiner, zəbə(? W, pasäk Š. 
Cf. manger. 
stable-boy miraxür W. 
stack [dalač Pš], yeši Y, òwu-i W, čašvis Š 
(Notes on Shgh. incorr. owis). Cf. 
heap. 
staff, v. stick. 
stag (elk) gaučan Pš. 
stair šel Pš, sułán, šor, žiná P. Cf. ladder. 
staircase nəyūl P.
Index

stale baranai (v. parūn), spor Pš.
stallion narāsp P, γnain, narasp S.
stand, to daredol Pš, ast- O, O¹, dar- O,
fasî(-) Y, ast- wörf-s- S, wörf-s- W,
: wirüd Ş.

standing solâr Wn 159, salâr Pš, apâ,
papat P, alek (v. al-) W.
standing, to be t- O, wörd- Y, al- S.
star storai Pš, sitâra O, P, ār W,
starârk O¹, estê P, starê Y, ustörük S,
şâtêrz Ş; (evening-) ustur-zöyo Y;
(morning-) kavöñküs Y.

starling mainâ P, Y, ĉînûro Y, bad-
harâk (?), mayan (? W.

starting vâlí P, Y, rawân P, S.
stature qadd P.

stay, to dhar- P.
steal, to ûrîf- Y, tûrf- S, ûrîy- W.
steam waťm Pš, taťa O, barâs, tâû O¹,
tîf P, S, W, tux Y, textxê (? S,
tex W, mnungar Ş.

steel pôlâd O, pû² Y, pûlêd P, S, pûlod W,
kârê Ş.

steep ând P, pasminaka Y, tend S,
chañ (? Y Ş. Cf. slippery.

stem (of a tree) monza O, muâñû O¹,
ganûq P, kundi S, tana Ş.

stench, v. smell.

step yûn Pš, qadâm P, W, k² Y, layât S.
steppe, v. plain.

stepfather plandar (v. plâr') Pš.
stepmother maira Pš, máendar P.

step-son bon-żei (v. bon') Pš, bâcândar,
winjâq O, wën-kûlan O¹.

stick n. largai, lažta Pš, gôn O, O¹,
bôn, bôsikor, dezênônt, kôr P,
krinser, moqê Y, asa, durk, vûnd S,
asî, bâqîl W, bûyg, mâd Ş.

stick, to nîñêl- Wn 166, buštêçol, nîstâl
Pš, âsêp, lâq, maç P.

stiff zîff Pš. Cf. rough.

still (adv.) lâ Pš, mên O, digârî S.
still more fâi S.
sting lâsâ Pš.
sting, to gas- P.

stinking šîbik O, O¹, wâçâñham P,
bûsân Y, badûn Ş.

stir, to lâr- O, korâv- Y, pîrkît- W.
stirring-stick tîwâny Y, mîl Y, W.

stirrup rôkâb O, re² P, rî² S, šêb
O¹, čûlî, rikâu Y, rikûb W.

stirrup-strap tasa-rôkâb Ş.

stitch skoe Pš, v. seam.

stitch, to pezöl Pš.

stocks of offenders kunda P.

stockings kufçîly, šîrâbê Y, jîrâb S,
ji² W, jîrê Ş.

stolen şólê O.

stomach (of kid) siyalai Pš. Cf. belly.

stone sûsê, yar Wn 169, kânsi, šiâja,
tîša Pš, gop O, O¹, gîr P, šar, kûkô Y,
sogî, yer S, yîr W, kîmb, shr Ş;
(crushing-) yûrzûyo Y.

stonelid (for the čâro), čâr-pûyâlo Y.

stool, to xarol (v. xarî) Pš, forx- Y.

stop, to máñ- Wn 166, âredol (ar) Pš.

stopping band P, korâr S.

store-room gudôm S, zedûn Ş; (on a roof)
mûra W.

stork lakkâl P.

story naql Y.

stout čâk, lângî P. Cf. fat, thick.

straight sat Pš, durust O, dê² S, râst O,
six O¹, rôst S.

straight (to be) daw- P.

strait, v. narrow.

straightness lâqqî P.

strange nàtân Y.

strap plûrma Pš, tazma P, sîy Y, kusyâk,
tasa S, rûdâq W; (of pellet-bow)
pukâra Y; (for binding bull to plough)
sûrûlî O.
straw kaf O₁, drimel, pale, zasté Y, wef S, wef W; (of maize) pafti O₁; (of wheat or maize) ganaské Y. Cf. grass.

stream toe, trai, wala Pš, tak O, O₁, sind O₁, zi P, baxšiyo, šoxov Y, šaxdab, xarav S.

street kučo, sūy Y.

strength bram Pš, quwat, sitam, tūb, tayat P; (of the arm) bàošı P. stretch, to yazedol Pš, kaš kan- P, urzu- Y, rūr W; (the warp on the loom) wār- Y.

strew, to, v. scatter.

strike, to, v. beat.

string spāsai Pš, sarbān Š; (of an instrument) jel W. Cf. bow-string.

string, to pewedol Pš, pi-yēk O.

strip cira Pš.

striped nazšin S. Cf. piebald.

stroke n. hawāla P.

strong mazai Pš, qābol Y, bāqweqeat, quvadār S, zūr W. Cf. powerful.

stubble dūza Pš, druga O₁, ayām Y. stubble-(field) īstau Y.

stumble, to blasedol (v. blōs) Pš, goši- Y. stump of a tree kund S. Cf. stem.

stupid jaban Pš, bāqal O, bi⁰, nādān, sāda P, bīaqol Y, ablā, axnaq S, ak⁰, mūg W.

successful tor Pš.

such hākezm P, zī S.

suck, to jbežol, raumedol Pš, lip- O, ṣāw- Y, šāp- W; (trans.) šuv- Y. suddenly bīxabar P.

suffer, to yamol Pš.

suffocation (bleeding from the nose) aspa Pš.

sugar qând O, P, šokor Y.

suitable barābar P.

sulphur gūgurt Y, gūxrd S, pilta(?)? Š.

sultān sultān O, P.

summer dobai (v. tod), wəraí Pš, tamūs, tāwistān O, tāwə S, tābə S, Š, xāra P, tōrstān Y, tōba W, wāpo Y.

summon, to, v. call.

summons to prayer azān O.

sun mir Wn 162, pəroma, məwə Pš, mēš, ləš O, mēšə O₁, ruč P, mira Y.

ormozd S, afoth, yir W, xir Š.

sunny side of a valley paitowai Pš.

parātāf P, pitow Y, əvə S, əwəu W.

sun-rise polaftuk S. Cf. dawn.

sunshine tōwo O₁.

supine stūn Pš, stinə Y.

supper šūma Pš, xēmā Y, št W.

surprise dućār P.

surrounding šer Y.

suspicion gumān P.

swaddle, to bīxol Pš. Cf. wrap.

swallow mīndelič W.

swallow, to nārdol Pš, wəŋəw P, yuriča-, nuμəz- Y, nečar- W.

swallow-wort spalmai Pš.

swear, to ywaŋ- O.

swear, v. perspiration.


sweeper(s) makān-vyak(ə) P.

sweepings repk W.


sweetness xwaŋət P₁.

sweetets xirai P, halwá P, Y; (given at a feast) bat S.

swell, to šus- O, pešmeš- W.

swelling parsob Pš, phungd P. Cf. inflammation.

swollen xənd 0, lmoiwa Y.

swift, v. quick.

swim, to xənəi- Y.
Index

swimmer n. aubáz O.
swimming [lämbö, v. nánd Pš]. aubázi
O, P, ávº S, lambo O, šonovaré W, šenáº Š.
swine, v. pig.
swing, to zangöl Pš.
sword tey, túra Pš, oº O, selába (?),
táičár P, šamšîr P, Y, S, xugor Y, xingar, šamşar W, jáp Š; (double-
edge) bêbêdi W. Cf. dagger.
swordsman šamšîr P.
syrup zoša Pš.

T

table mèz O, P, S, Š, mîz Y, W, mèz (?), S.
tadpole kaulêšik S.
tail lom Pš, dumb O, P, W, likiê, la-
kanyîm (?), O, déra (?), dôyand P, lom Y, domb S, bieká W, dumb Š;
(of fat-tailed sheep) mudáyl O; (end
of) curçum W.
take, to wên-w. Wn 167, âšístol, nîwul
Pš, wur- O, nas- S, durz- W, parjivv,-
ez- Š.
take away, to wr-. Wn 167, wîl Pš,
g- O, gl- O, zand- W, yás- Š.
take on one's back, to dery- P, zenç- S.
take out, to nawar- O, O, nis-, nîvor- Y, zewêš- Š.
take care xabadôr Š.
tale kissî O, gisst, naqîl P, Y, suyiko Y, 
žinda W, nakl Š.
tallow wöst S. Cf. fat.
talon, v. claw.
tamarisk [yaz Pš], kenju Y, gúz S.
tambourine dâf Š.
tame weatini P.
tar rânjaîra Pš.
tarantula sizałgo Y.
target nišán P, nomuŋ Y.
taste xucand Pš, mažál P, maza P, Y, W,
xân Y.
taste, to âš-. P.
tasteless bolmang (not beº) (v. mâlgà)
Pš, wakwán Y.
tasting nús S.
tasty mazanâk P, mazaðár Y.
tauft ámûxta P, yašk W.
ten čît P, Y, Š.
teach, to xowul Pš.
teacher, religious xîxa Š.
tea-kettle bážûs Y.
tear oja Pš, hênçî O, yêscak O, âvo-i
didaika, audida P, awéº Š, yašk Y, 
âštik S, yašk W, yûšk Š.
tear, to (v.î.) leçaredol, reraçol Pš;
(v.tr.) ray- O, cîr- O, dalêw- P, ñ(ñ)êt-
potîšâ Y, kuçljar ken- S, êçët car- W,
šicend- Š. Cf. break.
teat, v. breast.
tidious xoz W.
tell, to naqîl kow- S, naqîl car- W; (one's
beads) širûw- W. Cf. speak.
temperament meçâz P.
tempest tûfân O.
temple bodzâna S.
temples (anat.) leweganda, mûrâl Pš,
kîliâk O, yrás-º spîwê O, çûçí, šakì-
kata P, xîrpakö, poxayak, šaxek-isar Y, çakka W.
ten las Pš, das O, O, döș P, da, los Y,
dos S, das W, dîš Š.
tendon pala Pš, pai S, ràg W.
tent kiçdai Pš, xaima O, P, çalîr Y.
tenth dösumi P.
terrace, upper, of a house pgu O.
terrify, v. frighten.
test âzâmas P.
test, to xamaw- O.
tether, horse's škel Pš.
than kade (az . . . kade) Š.
thanks (to God) šukur P.
that (haya Wn 194, haya Pš, afeb O, afa O, án, ku, hóvci, mandé, okú, udé, ò P, yó, so Y, ada(a), o S, ayú, yau W, yú Š; (very) havi, mundhék, udhék, okéwikyak P; (rel. pron.) ka O. that (conj.) ce Wn, ci Pš, ka O, ci P, ke Y, ši S, W; (not) néce P.
that way, in howerang P.
thief [yá Pš], čúř, juř Pš, yúdi W.
thence wngy (v. dole) Pš, wál O, ok, okší, okístak, unhak P, huro, olo, woko Y, weð S, dra W, yémand Š. therefore joká (v. j.) Pš, nakma sáhab S, con-jnìb W.
thick milk, v. milk.
thigh-bone mištšé Y.
thin ranqay Pš, mahin, tunuk P, bárík, tándár, zaráb Y, bárík, tanik S, znór W, názuk Š.
thing céz O, Shá O, O', zá P, trik Y, čízi S.
think, to diš Y.
third šiomi P.
third day of the week šuručina P.
thirdy torz Pš 161, tažai Pš, tunuk O, tronk O', taan(a), thón P, kák, truńe Y, tšena S, taž W, tučna Š.
thirdy, to be tan P, zvorig Y.
this ai, indi, dà, dày Wn 164/5, dà Pš, a, ara O, é, cã, he, hauvé, mndé P, ma Y, ñ, am(a), amin, in S, am, yam, yat W, de, ho, łime, me, yam Š; (from) acet W; (very) cèmdhék, edhék, ëke, ekuyjak, heuyjak, mndék P, amdak S, łíam W.
this year saš Pš, asul O, asul cân O, ásur, emsar P, asal Y, asal S, insol S, W, wuserd W; (ot.) sérvingi W.
this way, in haverang P.
thistle xáro Y.
thirdy wál O, iwal O, wúbó S, tów W.
thou de, to Pš, ṭil O, O1, P, Y, S, W, Š, ō, au P, t Y, ják S.
thought škór O, W, zür, xiyál P, andiša, xlabé Y, fekr S.
thousand zor Pš, ázor O, haž O, P, Y, S, zár O, azör S.
thread mazay (= *maža- cf. mayay), spansai Pš, tár O, O1, P, čitainár, ništán P, loso, wirük Y, rismón, yiov-dók S, dáré, štr W, pedyác, wirük Š; (cotton-) paxtái, wusüles, wezinga Y, wosé S; (goat's hair-) růš W.
threads on spinning-wheel tandenei Y. thread, to pevedal Pš.
three drc Pš, šé O, šé O1, ši P, šuroi Y, rói S, truí W, aráí, še Š.
three days ago, hence, v. day.
three hundred tó sù Wn [Pš] 163.
thresh, to xàl Y, súy- S, kás- W.
Index

threshing žnugā Wn 169, ġobal Pš (v. yăšā), O, ćumul O, khambār P, xāj Š.
threshing-floor xarmanjāt O, šamund O, xīrmān-i-bātāt(?), xurom Y, xormē Š, cērūm W.
threshing-fork cārjāšē, dyūjāšē O, ěwano Y.
threshing-sledge kulča O.
threshold pāžīl O, (tahē)alzēnē Y, pənomē S, yīšē W.
through (prep.) ze P, tar S.
throw, to ăc, ėtăt Wn 166, ēcawul, pre-yastol (v. pră!), taavul, yistol Pš, ban-ūk, g-O, andāz, ećew, yūh-P, ēd, wul-Y, nūs, purta(w)-S, (yār)kaq W, wēd Š.
throw away, to yastol Pš, bêyān Y, sašūnd ev-W.
throw down, to nikiz- O, būt- W.
throwing șuț P, awēle S.
thumb năguft Wn 161/8, [yafa-güta Pš, yufa-gušt O, šast P, usturogušo, naranjušē Y, kutta narzāk, narzāq, šast-ingit S, yastiyango, paluk W, xedar Š.
thunder, to yrambol Pš, yoromb-P.
thus dayāl Wn 160, dāse Pš, guša O, hēcezail P, malmin Y.
tick kov, urjā Pš, kūnāi O, kroynū Y, xamonyok S, kucevnd W.
tickling taka Pš.
tie, to, v. bind.
tiger [yza-ra Wn], mzarai (ct. mazai strong) Pš, šerzmarai O, mzarāj O, šer P, S.
tighten, to wēj- Y.
tightening-stick čaxt Y.
till pore Pš; (now) yūl Š.
time vār Pš, sāt O, waaxt O, P, S, Š, gāht, gāt, kāl, mausum, nūbat, wīl P, aqāt, vār Y, wāda, waqt W.
time, in sarwaaxt P.
timidity stōra Pš. Cf. fear.
tinder xvea Pš, xaxeq Y.
tiny xarmandəi Pš. Cf. small.
tired starāj, stōmān Pš, stōr O, stīrāi O, manda P, Frind, yami, partuvi S, mōndə W.
tired, to be- wūs̄ū- Y; to get- paxuf- Y.
to la², lara, ta Pš, ki O, da, kun, po P, tar P, S, Š, nā Y, be S, Š, ma S, ke W, ar, be Š.
tobacco tamākū Y, oıkū W.
today nan Pš, šan O, san O, nūhēk P, dūr Y, nēr S, wūdg W, nur Š.
toe pale ogūšō Y, pu-narzāq (?) S.
together jabla (v. bal) Pš.
together with hum, jabla (v. j), sara Pš, gīši O, gof, yof S, mešen W. Cf. with.
tool xārī P.
tomb kabavar O, gūr P, W, qabr P, S, xāk S, qābir W; (of a saint) mazār P.
to-morrow sabā O, O, P, Y, sahār S, Š, sārāk, vərāk W, aṭh, īmānē Š; (morning) pōgē S.
tong, v. pincers.
tongue zibbho Wn 162, šaba Pš, zabān O, P, zabān O, bān P, zvēv Y, zvēuktur S, zik, zabān, zew Š, ziv Š.
too little dūs Š.
top of the head tálák O, kakarié O, fark P, káka, tô-i-sar Y, tô², farz-ísur, tô-i-sar S, kasv-e-sar W.

top, of a hill sor Y.
top, of a wall parêl P.
torch rínèkôr P, diueiwe, lovaxê, pelicío Y.
torn ér O, P, kóre O, xáp P, ado W.

Cf. tear, to.
torrent, v. stream.
tortoise kašap Pš, škautatié O₁, girbaka, kasabaka P, sambaka S, sang bullying W.
totter, to goš- Y, gač- W.
touch blôs Pš.
towards zarma Wn 169, wanô, rux ba P.
towards that mahak P.
tower bürf P, buṛ Y; (loopholed) us-dûn W.
town šär O, šär P, S, W, šahar Y.
trace, v. foot-print.
trading saudâgari O, P.
transform, to perezäw-P.
trap pâš, tûr Y. Cf. snare.
travel šîm S, roćom(?) W.
traveller musâfer S.
tray lôdcak Š; (copper-) tasa Y; (wooden-) pośko Y.
tread down, to naspar- W.
treasure sâmân P.
treasury xuâdâna P.
tree wana Pš, (a)raxt O, Y, S, W, Š, weuo O₁, hîn P; (n. of a) wanîra, xenjak P, sawir, tavado, xerîcê Y, yarî S, arîr W; (stem of a-) kandé S.
trefoil, v. clover.
tremble, to ređedel, šânedel, taredel (v. tarhêdel) Pš, larz- P; (to make-) larzan-uk O, larzêw- P, belarzân- S.
trembling parzyaz Pš, larûa O, Y, lazja W, lazja Š; (at) larye Pš.
trench kandraq Y.
unirrigated lalmī Pš.
united jīft Y.
unjust zōlīm W.
unknown nāwalāt P.
unless yaīra, magam P.
unmarried, to be sōy- W.
unmixed noq Pš.
unripe, fruit wēzak Wn 169.
untie, to, v. loosen.
until tā P, Y, Š, zān P.
untimely bīdāī P.
unwell, v. ill.
up wakhē P, wōlo Y, wōc S.
uphill šād W.
upon bānde, par Pš.
upper bar Pš, sīri, wōru Y.
uproar gauqā P.
upside down naskor Pš.
up, to tu-manak O.
upwards patarāj Š.
urine mītiä Wn 168, mitiyāzai (v. mītāl) Pš, mizī O, mizī O', mis- Šaša P, čkyūgo, mizyo Y, čīš Š, mizg, pēsāu W, mič Š.
urinate, to mītāl Pš, miz- Y, šōš-e-kon- S.
us, v. we.
useful bákār P.

V
valley kōl, rōt P, daro Y, ṣē S, kośa Y, dōr W, darra Š; (small-) dargāv S.
value xerāj P.
vanity wiyār Pš.
vegetable sābah Pš, sauři, swōi Y; (a kind of) bilxūša, kulqo, narivau, riv, šēiša Y.
veil parūnai Pš, būra, pārda P.
veiled rūpuš P.
vein rūg O', P, S, W, Š, rīg Y.
veranda muqan Y, dālīτ S, dōlōn, drīqā W; (latticed) hursī P. Cf. vestibule.
very zut O, P, yulü P, fai S, yaf, yafêl-W, lap Š.
verily magam Y.
vessel loçai Pš; (wooden-) kâra Pš; (large, for grain) kandâ O; (water-) yudâra S.
vestibule dâtiz O, dâlán P, astano, piš-wozi Y, uex, pâiga Š. Cf. veranda.
victorious bar Pš.
victory fata P.
vigorous čâk P.
village wâguna Wn 169 [= Pš wugarai; person, people], kolai Pš, grâm O, kilâi O¹, deât, sât P, lâmô Y, qâlqâq, wulât S, dior W, kišlak Š.
vine melawa Pš, tâk P, sendik W.
violece haif P.
vilent zul Y.
violet (n.) benasfa P, banasto Y.
vivian rabûb Š.
voice âvâz, yax P, sadâ P, Š, (Kâvâz Š.
vomit, to girza- O¹, kušm- Y.
vomiting kângem (corr.: I vomit) O¹, bok S.
vulture kargas P, şiž Y, koryos S.
vulva kul [Pš], O¹, Y, S, bán, dewet P, šno Y, kuš S, kiš W, ñam Š.

W
waist mlâ Pš, biyân O, O¹, mën P, molân Y, médû, màd, molung, miyôn W, mil Š.
waist-band mênãd Š. Cf. belt.
waistcoat váskût O, oaf P, waskêt-W, wait, to ál-W.
wait! dhar P.
waiting udrak P, karâr S.
walk, to gorz- Wn 167, šar- O¹, čhâm, ram- P, ñoyd S.
walk, about, to girz- O, gudar-, pal- P,
  e zyûl- Y, foryort-, yart-, wonič- S. Cf. go, turn.
walking čhô, čímâ, guzar, guzârân P, sail P, W, gâm, qadam S.
wall jâr Wn 168, diwâl O, de² O¹, S, Š, dišt P, haule, xeyo Y, diwol, diz W.
Cf. back-wall.
wallow, to layâr- O.
walnut úz Pš, čarmâyê O, S, wašk O, O¹, deše P, oyu Y, čormâyê, for W, bâjak Š; (tree) yez Š; (shell) baýûlê Y.
wandering küc P.
want, to xodh ken- S, for- W, far- Š.
Cf. wish.
wanting, to be daruzeh- P.
war jáng O, P, S, W, zang Y, bèd Š; (belonging to the) jangî P.
wart kandai (v. kandol) Pš.
warm, v. hot.
warmed, to tapêw- P; (the hands) vedô- Y.
warrior pâlawân P.
wart kanayiko Y.
wash, to winzen-; uâ Wn 160/6, (pre-): winzîl (v. prê-), uol Pš, yuwâ-êk O, yacafrâ- O¹, sunî P, wuzd- Y, zênê- S, wuzdi- W, zenê- Š.
watch pairâ P.
watch-man kažai Pš, pairadîr P. V. guardian.
wasp yalbuz Wn, zambûr O, P, S, W, amburiê, jambur O¹, hambur, kaf-tek P, yofimbus, uofisî O, ñus, vizvizak W, cîvîy S; (red) surxboburê Y.
water obo Pš, wêk O, wak O¹, ñuwe P, yano Y, vek S, yuwp W, ñeç Š [*xùdrâ].
water, to make, v. urinate.
watercourse, v. irrigation channel.
waterfall yarárâ, bâsheâ P, ñe S, šif-èko Y, abisâr S, jüs, širîrâ W, rišûne Š.
Index

water-fowl (n. of a) water, Pš, Jikyū Y.
watering, v. irrigation.
water-melon phyōn PŠ, tarboz S, ṭiz W, ṭiz S.
water-mill, v. mill.
water-pipe češ Y, S, čem P.
water-pot garā S. Cf. bucket.
way, v. road.
way (in this) hawar Y. (in that) hawar Y.
wave zei Y.
we mū Wn 164, mū, mū Pš, māx O, O, mā, mākhan, an P, max Y, amax, mī S, sak W, māš S.
weak naza, šiša Y.
wear, to psolī Pš.
weasel dala P, dala S.
weave, to ūde Pš, gal O, yaf O, O, P, wall Y, ūf S, ūf W, wall S.
weaver dur O, jolā P, gilamā P, dōkūr Y.
weaving dor P.
web lunda Pš.
wedding guest wreza (v. wra) Pš.
wedge špeša Pš, porsif W; (for plough-share) šing W.
Wednesday čaršambē P.
weeding lalun Pš, čan O, xeša P, šeš S, nāšun W, ṣeš S.
week afta O, S, ašomī Y, yafā W.
weep, to ḫarī Pš, ūxoi O, ḫuš O, ruh P, xīši Y, ūx S, nav W, nav S.
weeping khotī P.
weigh, to tal O.
weight girāngī, töl P.
well (adj.) vā Pš, ḫar O, O, wār O, yā, ḫar P, xaši P, xīb P, S, ḫar S.
well (n.) sārya Pš, čā O, P, S, mūtāi, xūko O, čukuri P, sardawo Y.
west kiblārū O, ˁfīyāb nīsasta S, muṣrīb S, W.
whetch muš Y.
whatever harī P, ēs Y.
wheat yand Yn 161, yand Pš, ganum O, P, gu O, afsrānā. yātem, paše Y, yand S, yədām W, yəndām S.
wheel arābā O, ērā {zakā S.
where kān Y, kān Y, kū Y, kū S, kusā S, kumjei W, kā S.
wherever harū P.
whet-stone psūn Pš, mūzā O, afsen Y, vəsīn S, pisōn W.
whēy xinj S. Cf. buttermilk.
which kām Pš, cē, kān, kān P, kām Y, kūšā Y, kumja S, kumjei W, kā S.
whirlpool yernān Y.
whirlwind gulaš (š), yordā S.
whistle špelai Pš, šxālān W.
white spin Pš, ṭeṭo O, šil O, čačō, čačo, čačo P, ši Y, sašed S, S, ēsphē, xuršūn S, rušun W, (of the eye) šeptē, ta cimi O; (of an egg) čačān čexīka P.
white beard čaṭadhārī P. Cf. old.
white-muzzled rūsāfēd S.
whittle shavings, to tāl- Y.
who čok Wn 161, čok Pš, ka O, P, kōk O,
ki P, kōi Y, S, kōd Y, kūi W, 
sādām Š. Ct. which.
whole tāmām P.
why vāl Pš, kyē O, čā, čekun P, nakōi 
Y, čē-ba, čē bā, kirā S, cerak W, 
cit Š.
wicked, v. bad.
wide "wurlun" Wn < *fra'dana?],
arat, plan, wit [< *wù;hi-yta] Pš, 
ārāt O, O; pan O, hāzrat O1, pažy,
wosa Y, pām, vasē S, kād W, yulā,
kešād Š.
widow bēse A, S, W, Š, bīse, wosorwo Y, 
būdōq W.
widower bekdād W.
wife koyma (v. kor), šeja Pš, nāk O, O1,
jičē P, uēlo Y, kučē, wuzinjaka S,
kend W, ḥin Š.
wild sōr-xaš S; (animal) dhārī P.
willow wazā Wn 160, wala Pš, bēd O, W,
woōlo O1, yī P, avūsto, čiškū, maž-
num-bit, wūya Y, bēš, šikār bēš, 
sūrmūk bēš, wēd S, tik, wοnok W, 
wēd, wān Š.
willow's bark (strip of) lēnju Y.
win, to bušā- Y.
wind wāqā Wn 160, wo Pš, bād O, O1,
dhamān, yā, rāphunē, xunuk P, 
šāmāl S, ʿol W, wūy Y, bāḏi S, 
doma, xūr W, šūf Š; (autumn- or 
winter) ayūs W; (cold blast) ṣūṣ W.
windless bībāt Y.
swinging sheet kafan O.
windpiper, v. throat.
window urši O, calandurē, derbēk, rīz-
Peora Y, rauzan, vōrok S, panjara, 
tāk (nīche?) Š.
wine mai, šarāb P, araq Y.

wtnq wazār Pš, bāl O, P, S, W, pāgā 
O1, vārējō Y, tāp W.
wink, to zamol Pš, saraq-vēk O, jām-
χεyta- O1, cēpā- Y.
winking čīmak O, nomiz Y, čamāk S.
waving wārrā, waj Pš.
winnow, to levčāl Pš, lūbn Y, dāvīn-S, 
būn, gān car- W.
winnowing farrāl O, devēnic Š.
winnowing-fork xurom-šia Y, apēun S, W,
būn W.
winter zimāi Pš, zemāk O, zimāk O1,
šma P, zemistān Y, zemāt Y, zemistān Š, zemistān Š; (the coldest part of) 
cīlē S.
wipe, to astar-, menth- P.
wire šim P.
wisdom aql O, xivāt P.
wise āql, aqlā P, dānā, hušyār P, S,
dānā, lānawc, uyūyār Y, būql S, 
baškr, uyūr W, uyūr Š.
wish xācē P.
wish, to yātšal Pš, xā- P, kmay-, tālā-
χōs kūn- S, kimi-, xēhs car- W.
with la1 Pš, gidi, nēla O, ba, pen P, 
la, sko, sōlo Y, pa S, pu W. Cf. 
together with.
withered, v. fade(d).
within mēn P.
without bī P; (chief) bīsōr, bitamīz P;
(fighting) bēṣagā P; (head) bīsōr P;
(reward) bīmuḡā P.
worship šād Š, šāhd P.
wolf lēn Wn 168, lēwa, šarnağı Pš, 
dām O, lēwi O1, yurā P, wurq Y, 
work S, ṣapt W, wūrf Š.
woman šeja Pš, zarkā O, jarko O1,
zaif P, śīćo, śīćkā Y, jānī S, 
kand W, šēnīk Š; (married) mayaša 
(š. maṛanā) Pš, mādīrād O; (un-
marricd) wosorwo, wosorwo Y.
Index

womb  ṣwāžo Y, rām S.

wonderful  ajab O, P, ažāp Y.

wood  lārga Pš, gōn O, O₁, skut Y, āub, durk S, ṣūng W, dārg Š; (chip of) froī Y.

wooden  korīn P.

wood-carving  ašeqeq Y.

woof  teram (udšl) Pš.

wool  teqeq Pš, pōm O, O₁, pōč P, pām Y, pām S, žer, pāšm W, wōn Š; (carded) myktē Y; (a kind of) yolās O; (lamb's) kābārē Y; (yak's) yorēb W.

woollen jacket, v. jacket.


work  čār Pš, kār O, O₁, ker P, hōy Y, ari S, yark W, kār Š.

world  dīnā O, ālam P, S, dūnā P, dō S, jēhān P, jī S; (the lower) tā-dūnā Y; (next-) āzerat Y.

worm  kīrm O, kirmāk P, pēuk S, pērcē, paś W, čirm Š.

worry, to  yuš Y.

worse  batār P.

worth  lāyiq O.

worthless  bināgī P.

wound  parhār, zam Pš, zaxm P, Y, S, W.

wounded *parādēlā, ṭobal, xuč Pš, jāk O, zaxm Š, S, sār P, sār Š.

wrap up, to  nāsčal (v. nāsčal) Pš, gar O₁, polarz Y, pēč S.

wrestling  kušī P.

wrestling-ground  harkāra P.

wring, to  ipilauw, palast-O, žǔmând-W.

wrinkles  kalakwī Y.

wrist  muryand Pš, ömānd O₁, bānd-e dōst P, ömānd S, Š, ömür W, last-bot, wuski-ostia Y, persāngol W, erek (corr.: middle finger) Š.

write, to  ḫkon Wn 166, pis O, lik O₁, nūwiš Y, nī S, W, nūwiš Š.

written  nimišta O, nimišta P.

Y

yak  juy W.

yard, v. ell.

yarn  ančāi Pš.

yawn  [aswelai Pš], arjumai O₁, fāza P, niaskē Y, damfāžek S, ẕe, zim W, fāza Š.

yawn, to  kašeq P, zom Y, (axse) deh S, istlnd W.

year  [kōl Pš], čān, sūl O, cān O₁, sūl P, Y, S, W, Š, sār P; (of drought) usāl Y.

year, last, v. last.

year, this, v. this year.

year before last  totavār W.

year, three—s ago  čurmosāl, čirasāl Y.

year, one—old  yūsaxo Y.

years, period of two—  lohsaxo Y.

yearly  arsōl S, W.

yeast  yārvadēn Y.

yellow  zišā Pš, zyār O, O₁, zītō P, spīč, zit Y, zāl, zard S, zart W, zīrd Š.

yes  wōya O, hā P, ūn S, balē S, W, ūn W, amā Š.

yesterday  [pāvrād Wn], prān Pš, prān O, O₁, aza P, wuṣir Y, kāvēr, paravād, wuscrin S, yēz W, beyār Š; (evening) bēgā O, iziko Y.

yesterday, two days before  y₂, etc., v. day.

yesternight  nēr-fākāw S.

yet, v. still.

yoke  yūg-luṇđa O, ziq O₁, jana, yūg P, yūg Y, W, forqay, yēg S, ṣomēw W.

yoke-peg  kāriak, sām Y, kešī W.
yoke-rope sar-wändé (v. wändane) Pš, sārāli O, frāsyo, ṣuelo Y, yelayərband S.
yolk of egg zita-i ēnika P.
you tās Wn 164, tāsu, mū Pš, tās O, wā, wākhān, -o(u) P, maf Y, tmax S, sāist W, tama Š.
young of an animal zārāi Pš, cūča P.
younger kašr Pš, kvaänder Y.
youth jucání, nōjucání P.
youthful xišrūt Š.
Plan of a Yalgh House from Burbunu.

1) astano
2) bo'oro
3) xeyo
4) wstu'no
5) taxta'bande
6) llvden(i)
7) c'arstr
8) c'aro
9) zen
10) san'ja
11) Long, wooden partition wall
Ghulam Haidar from Lutkuh
and Ali Mahmoud from Munjan.
Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkuh.
Yilgh peasants from Latkuk.
From Zhitr in Lutkuh.

Spinning-wheel from Zhitr.
Garm-Chishma in Lutkuh.

The Maula Shrine near Izh in Lutkuh.
From the Parabek Plain in Lutkuh.

Village at the head of the Lutkuh Valley.
Cliffs above Shoghor, Lower Lutkuh.

On the road from the Dorah Pass.
From the Dorah Pass towards Munjan and Sanglech.

The Ustich Valley, south of the Dorah Pass.
Series B. (Size 18.5 cm. × 24 cm. For the numbers XVIII, XXI, XXII, XXIII, XV, XXVI, XVII, XXX, XXXI, XXXII 23.5 cm. × 30 cm.)


VI. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. II. With a Summary in English. 1926. 333 pages. N. kr. 8.00.

VII. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. II. Santal Text with English Translation. 1927. 403 pages. N. kr. 20.00.

VIII. FRANZ BOAS: Primitive Art. 1927. 376 pages, 308 illustrations, 15 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 28.75.

IX. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. III. With a Summary in English. 1927. 400 pages. N. kr. 11.00.

X. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. II. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1928. 736 pages. N. kr. 37.00.


XIII. A. NUMMEDAL: Stone Age Finds in Finnmark. 1929. 100 p., 36 pl. N. kr. 10.80


XV. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. IV. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 566 pages. N. kr. 28.00.


XVIII. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. II. 1931. 73 tables, 190 plates in 4to. Cart. N. kr. 95.00.

XIX. MARC BLOCH: Les caractères originaux de l'histoire rurale française. 1931. XVIII + 266 pages, 18 plates. N. kr. 6.60, bound N. kr. 9.00.


XXIII. JAN PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Rogaland fra forhistorisk tid og middelalder. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1933. 140 pages, 62 plates. N. kr. 18.00, bound N. kr. 22.00.
XXIV. ERIK SOLEM: Lappiske rettsstudier. Mit deutschen Resumé. 1933. 342 pages, with illustrations, 1 plate. N. kr. 10.00, bound N. kr. 11.50.


XXVII. SIGURD GRIEG: Jernaldershus på Lista. Mit deutschen Resumé. 1934. 150 pages, 41 plates. N. kr. 16.00, bound N. kr. 20.00.

XXVIII. J. QVIGSTAD: De lappiske stedsnavn i Troms fylke. 1935. 162 pages. N. kr. 9.00, bound N. kr. 11.50.


XXX. GUTORM GJESSING: Nordenfjeldske ristninger og malinger av den arktiske gruppe. Mit deutschen Resumé. 1936. 207 pages, 84 plates, N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 30.00.


XXXV. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages. II. Iranian Pamir Languages. 1938. XXIV + 564 + 66 pages, 8 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 29.00.

Series C. (Size 15 cm. x 22.6 cm.)


II-3. ANATHON BJØRN: Nye boplassfund fra yngre stenalder i Finnmark. 1930. 54 pages. 3 plates. N. kr. 1.50.


III-1. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Report on a Linguistic Mission to North-Western India. 1932. 76 pages, 12 plates, 2 maps. N. kr. 2.50.


III-3. GUTORM GJESSING: Fra steinalder til jernalder i Finnmark. 1935. 77 pages. 8 plates, 1 map. N. kr. 1.50.


Oslo, March 1938.